

# Pearls of Wisdom - Year 1992

Inspired in

**Elizabeth Clare Prophet**

# Contents

<b>1 Beloved Archeia Hope - January 5, 1992</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2 Beloved Archangel Raphael - January 12, 1992</b>	<b>5</b>
2.1 I AM the Witness - January 12, 1992 . . . . .	8
<b>3 Beloved Saint Germain - January 19, 1992</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>4 Beloved Mother Mary - January 26, 1992</b>	<b>23</b>
4.1 I AM the Witness - January 26, 1992 . . . . .	28
<b>5 Beloved Durga - February 2, 1992</b>	<b>35</b>
<b>6 The Beloved Maha Chohan - February 9, 1992</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>7 Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 16, 1992</b>	<b>51</b>
7.1 I AM the Witness - February 16, 1992 . . . . .	56
<b>8 Beloved Lord Krishna - February 23, 1992</b>	<b>61</b>
8.1 I AM the Witness - February 23, 1992 . . . . .	66
<b>9 Beloved Lanello - March 1, 1992</b>	<b>69</b>
9.1 I AM the Witness - March 1, 1992 . . . . .	72
<b>10 Beloved Lanello - March 8, 1992</b>	<b>79</b>
<b>11 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 15, 1992</b>	<b>89</b>
<b>12 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 22, 1992</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>13 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 29, 1992</b>	<b>105</b>
<b>14 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - April 5, 1992</b>	<b>113</b>
<b>15 Beloved Archangel Uriel - April 12, 1992</b>	<b>121</b>
15.1 I AM the Witness - April 12, 1992 . . . . .	128

<b>16 Beloved Kuan Yin - April 19, 1992</b>	<b>131</b>
16.1 I AM the Witness - April 19, 1992 . . . . .	141
<b>17 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - April 26, 1992</b>	<b>145</b>
<b>18 Beloved Jesus Christ - May 3, 1992</b>	<b>151</b>
<b>19 Beloved El Morya - May 10, 1992</b>	<b>157</b>
<b>20 Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 17, 1992</b>	<b>167</b>
<b>21 The Beloved Maha Chohan - May 24, 1992</b>	<b>183</b>
21.1 I AM the Witness - May 24, 1992 . . . . .	189
<b>22 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - May 31, 1992</b>	<b>191</b>
<b>23 I AM the Witness - June 7, 1992</b>	<b>203</b>
<b>24 I AM the Witness - June 14, 1992</b>	<b>213</b>
<b>25 June 21, 1992 - Beloved El Morya as the Patriarch Abraham</b>	<b>227</b>
<b>26 Beloved Saint Joseph - June 28, 1992</b>	<b>235</b>
<b>27 Beloved Lord Lanto - July 5, 1992</b>	<b>243</b>
27.1 I AM the Witness - July 5, 1992 . . . . .	247
<b>28 Beloved Mighty Victory with Justina - July 12, 1992</b>	<b>251</b>
<b>29 Beloved Holy Justinius - July 19, 1992</b>	<b>257</b>
<b>30 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 26, 1992</b>	<b>261</b>
30.1 I AM the Witness - July 26, 1992 . . . . .	266
<b>31 Beloved Lord Shiva - August 2, 1992</b>	<b>269</b>
31.1 I AM the Witness - August 2, 1992 . . . . .	276
<b>32 Beloved Omega - August 9, 1992</b>	<b>279</b>
32.1 I AM the Witness - August 9, 1992 . . . . .	282
<b>33 Beloved Alpha - August 16, 1992</b>	<b>285</b>
<b>34 Beloved Mother Mary - August 23, 1992</b>	<b>293</b>
34.1 I AM the Witness - August 23, 1992 . . . . .	300

<b>35 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - August 30, 1992</b>	<b>303</b>
<b>36 Beloved Zarathustra - September 6, 1992</b>	<b>315</b>
36.1 I AM the Witness - September 6, 1992 . . . . .	320
<b>37 A Spokesman for the Delegation of the Priesthood of Melchizedek in Attendance - September 13, 1992</b>	<b>325</b>
37.1 I AM the Witness - September 13, 1992 . . . . .	329
<b>38 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 20, 1992</b>	<b>331</b>
<b>39 The Beloved Goddess Sarasvati - September 27, 1992</b>	<b>337</b>
39.1 I AM the Witness - September 27, 1992 . . . . .	340
<b>40 The Beloved Goddess Lakshmi - October 4, 1992</b>	<b>341</b>
40.1 I AM the Witness - October 4, 1992 . . . . .	343
<b>41 Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 7, 1992</b>	<b>347</b>
<b>42 Beloved Lord Maitreya - October 11, 1992</b>	<b>355</b>
42.1 I AM the Witness - October 11, 1992 . . . . .	363
<b>43 Beloved Elohim of Peace - October 14, 1992</b>	<b>365</b>
43.1 I AM the Witness - October 14, 1992 . . . . .	368
<b>44 Beloved Saint Germain - October 18, 1992</b>	<b>373</b>
<b>45 Beloved Saint Germain - October 21, 1992</b>	<b>383</b>
45.1 I AM the Witness - October 21, 1992 . . . . .	389
<b>46 The Beloved Goddess of Freedom - October 25, 1992</b>	<b>391</b>
46.1 I AM the Witness - October 25, 1992 . . . . .	396
<b>47 Beloved Lord Lanto - October 28, 1992</b>	<b>401</b>
47.1 I AM the Witness - October 28, 1992 . . . . .	411
<b>48 Beloved El Morya - November 1, 1992</b>	<b>415</b>
48.1 I AM the Witness - November 1, 1992 . . . . .	419
<b>49 Sanat Kumara with Seven Holy Kumaras - November 4, 1992</b>	<b>421</b>
<b>50 Beloved Archangel Michael - November 8, 1992</b>	<b>431</b>
<b>51 Beloved Archangel Jophiel - November 11, 1992</b>	<b>437</b>

<b>52 Beloved Archangel Chamuel and Charity - November 15, 1992</b>	<b>439</b>
<b>53 Beloved Archangel Gabriel and Hope - November 17, 1992</b>	<b>441</b>
<b>54 Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary - November 19, 1992</b>	<b>443</b>
<b>55 Beloved Archangel Uriel and Aurora - November 21, 1992</b>	<b>447</b>
<b>56 Archangel Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst - November 22, 1992</b>	<b>451</b>
<b>57 Beloved Lanello - November 25, 1992</b>	<b>455</b>
<b>58 Beloved Archangel Chamuel - November 29, 1992</b>	<b>461</b>
<b>59 Sponsors of Youth from out the Great Central Sun - December 2, 1992</b>	<b>469</b>
<b>60 Beloved Listening Angel - December 4, 1992</b>	<b>477</b>
<b>61 Saint Teresa of Avila - December 6, 1992</b>	<b>485</b>
<b>62 Beloved Mother Mary - December 8, 1992</b>	<b>493</b>
62.1 I AM the Witness - December 8, 1992 . . . . .	496
<b>63 The Buddha of the Ruby Ray - December 9, 1992</b>	<b>503</b>
<b>64 Beloved Omri-Tas - December 12, 1992</b>	<b>507</b>
<b>65 Beloved Saint Germain - December 13, 1992</b>	<b>513</b>
65.1 I AM the Witness - December 13, 1992 . . . . .	519
<b>66 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 16, 1992</b>	<b>523</b>
66.1 I AM the Witness - December 16, 1992 . . . . .	526
<b>67 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 20, 1992</b>	<b>529</b>
<b>68 Beloved El Morya - December 25, 1992</b>	<b>539</b>
<b>69 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 29, 1992</b>	<b>553</b>

# Chapter 1

## Beloved Archeia Hope - January 5, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 1 - Beloved Archeia Hope - January 5, 1992

The Rapture of Divine Love

I

Claim the Spiral of Your Immortality!

The Light of the Central Sun Is the  
Great Multiplier of the Fiat of the Word

From the heart of the Great Central Sun we, the Archangels and consorts, descend. We have spent some hours in the Central Sun according to your time, yet an eternity of cycles.

Therefore we bring to earth the drippings of light and the great power of God that these might subside<sup>0</sup> and remain between the bearers of Light and the oncoming Darkness. Great light is come to earth in this season, a season when light is most misqualified.

Yes, beloved, the heavenly hosts are about, answering your calls in the seconds and the hours and the cycles, filling the earth with the light you invoke, then dealing with the alchemy of the Light<sup>1</sup> descending in the midst of Darkness.

Great changes are happening from deep within the earth. Great changes are happening, if you will allow them, in your bodies, your souls, your minds, your spirits, your hearts. The apostle Peter saw the world chemicalization in this age melting the elements of the earth body itself and of the bodies of the Lightbearers with a fervent heat of the sacred fire.<sup>2</sup>

This is the hour to claim the spiral of your immortality! It is the hour to invoke resurrection's flame that all that is the Light might be made permanent, that that which ought to be nonpermanent (and shall not endure) be flushed out, brought to the surface and skimmed off as the dross.

In every society and community and town and nation and family and within the members of the individual body, there is the sifting, truly the sifting of the heart. And when you make the decision to anchor your being in the very bedrock of the Tao, the Great Causal Body of being, then there does come forth into motion, set by God and your deep desiring, that reinforcement and those strands of light which begin to pulsate as the flame of your immortality.

It is an hour when you can change for the worse or for the better. The opportunities of choice are there to every level of evolution.

---

<sup>0</sup>settle, descend

<sup>1</sup>When Light is capitalized, it means God consciousness or Christ consciousness; when lowercased, it means the energy of God without personification or qualification.

<sup>2</sup>II Pet. 3:10, 12.

We bring, then, the message of the Great Central Sun from the heart of Godhead that the Light must be chosen, the Light must be received, the Light must be made one's own by the surrender of the comparative Darkness.

Yes, beloved, ratify your immortality by the power of Light and know that these are the days - these very days, beloved, of this conference and continuing - when you can increase mightily your oneness [that comes out] of [your] identification with God, with the Universal Christ, with the Divine One.

Lord Krishna comes to you during this weekend. Yes, beloved, know the significance [of his coming] and prepare for it. Become already, by way of welcoming him, that manifestation of Krishna where you are.

Call that this mighty Electronic Presence be locked over you that you might enter the mind, truly the Mind of God, through Krishna and that you might put on many of the virtues and qualities that he does bring as gifts to those who will offer, measure for measure, a portion of mercy to receive the infinite portion of mercy of Krishna's heart. Each virtue and attribute that you desire you must first call forth and amplify, and you shall see the increase as the coordinates of Krishna are established in your own being.

Determine to become God in manifestation! Set your fiat in motion and the Great Law will fulfill it as long as 100 percent of your desiring is to be that virtue, that single petal of the crown chakra,<sup>3</sup> and then many petals: petals of virtue, beloved, becoming the Central Sun. Even as the great sunflower does fulfill its reason for being,<sup>4</sup> so you within the crown chakra may also fulfill your reason for being.

Water, then, the daisies of the chakras. Water them, beloved, that the seed might multiply and multiply itself again and again. There is an internalization of Light as the fire infolding itself.

Receive my message, then, as I come with Gabriel, a messenger from the Sun. We, the Archangels, sound the annunciation of this opportunity to enter the spirals of immortality. For the initiate has come, the initiate is with you. Thus, you can rise to the levels of initiation so attained, so won.

Now the Seven Archangels form bands of light as rings ascending and descending from the poles and there is an action of the Great Central Sun Magnet in the earth.

As the great love desiring of your heart is to turn back the prophecies of the beloved Queen of Heaven, so, beloved, may you become pillars of the love fires of the Archangels' rapture of Divine Love. And may your compassionate heart, so determined, so won, so decreed for, so desired by you, become a fire in the earth that cannot be gainsaid, a fire of love in the earth that can mean the transformation of many worlds, of many individuals.

It is by love that Omri-Tas has come, by love that Saint Germain has come, by love that the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood does serve the cosmic purposes of the One: the One, who is called Krishna; the One, who is called God; the One, who is called Brahma; [the One, who is called Vishnu . . .] By how many names [is God called] and yet God is only one and only one God - only one God, I AM THAT I AM.

The one God within you as love in action can be that which convinces a cosmic hierarchy to raise the right hand and to stay that action (that is indeed the handwriting in the skies and on the wall) of the infamy of the karma of the fallen ones.

Love is surely the key! Therefore seek to attain the rapture of Divine Love.

And know that I speak to you this day with a deliberation and a deliberateness, that I speak to

---

<sup>3</sup>See 1991 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 34 no. 37, pp. 438, 441; no. 52, pp. 588-90.

<sup>4</sup>See Robert G. Henricks, introduction to his translation of Lao-tzu's Te-Tao Ching (New York: Ballantine Books, 1989), p. xxii.

you softly, for I carry the momentum of the Central Sun and can give to you but a very small portion until you come to the place where your desiring God is not exceeded by any other desire that could be considered a misqualification under the twelve Hierarchies of the Sun, which lists you know so well.

When the desiring for God is so strong that you do not allow yourself to misqualify light, then you shall know the all-power in heaven and earth<sup>5</sup> and the empowerment directly from the Godhead.

Thus, know the infilling of God's rapture of Love! Thus, know the stillness that I bring to you from the very heart of the Central Sun. Know the stillness and begin to hear the great Hum, the Hum of Cosmos, the Om of the original Word and Light, Light, Light.

For a moment I place my Electronic Presence over you that you might also touch the garment of the Central Sun.

Thus the moment has come and passed, and your aura has been electrified by that which I have brought. May you cherish that Light and know that it is the great multiplier of the fiat of the word of the mantra of your devotion. It is an acceleration, O beloved, unto your God Presence, I AM THAT I AM.

Therefore, I AM the embodiment of Hope and all that I have spoken is on the ray of Hope. Think about what I have said. Hope in all things!

Hope, then, is an activating fire. When you know there is hope, you galvanize your forces, you move together determined that because there is hope, there is opportunity. And somehow you can place your hands between the doors that close on opportunity of this year and pry them open again, for I have stepped through the veil to bring to you the direct rays of the Central Sun.

As the sun shines through window with hope each morning to waken the eyes of the little babe, so, beloved, as that hope enters the heart may you leap into action and, in the whirlwind of sacred fire of Holy Spirit and in the cosmic dance of Shiva, know that you can make the difference by the power of the Central Sun. [5-second pause]

Thus I send the touch of the Archangels to every servant of Light upon earth. In defense of that Light and that servant, I stand and I release the flame of Hope to pierce the night of death, depression, disintegration and all mortality.

Hope, thou, in Him, therefore, and be at peace.

Hope springs eternal.

I AM that hope and I AM that ever-flowing spring.

This dictation by Archeia Hope was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, December 28, 1991, during the six-day conference The Rapture of Divine Love held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Preceding the dictation, the Messenger delivered parts 1 and 2 of her lecture series "How You Can Celebrate Your Immortality Every Day of Your Life." Her teaching included an introduction to the concept of the Tao and The Yellow Emperor's Classic of Internal Medicine. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archeia Hope's direction for clarity in the written word.]

---

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 28:18.





# Chapter 2

## Beloved Archangel Raphael - January 12, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 2 - Beloved Archangel Raphael - January 12, 1992

The Rapture of Divine Love

II

Golden Pearls from the Heart of the Earth

Walk in the Flame of Your Immortality!

From the heart of the earth I, Raphael, bring forth golden pearls. From the heart of the earth I gather the souls and the Causal Bodies of lifestreams who by their lifetimes on the Path as devotees have created a counterweight of Light as “causal bodies” [here below, which are] pearls [of light spun around souls of gold].

At all levels of the earth and planes of consciousness, these [souls] are the coordinates. And by their rosaries to the Queen of Heaven, by their mantras of devotion to the incarnations of God, so these [precious] pearls are tied together in the antahkarana<sup>0</sup> that you nourish and strengthen by your Ashram rituals.

Thus, continuing the theme of Hope, I show you how these golden pearls of souls at all levels and planes of the earth are the true coordinates that hold together a world in chaos, a world that is insane with its madness, multiplied by Martian misqualifications of anger and aggression.

Blessed ones, thou art golden pearls in the earth. Know thy worth and increase the layers [of your individual pearls] daily by devotion. Thus surround that point of Light [i.e., the soul] with a greater and greater momentum of devotion. Then see and know that you are, each one, an electrode in the earth for the healing of the earth body.

And you know the principle of the Light that where there is the devotee, there is the flame of God and there the ills of the world rush into the flame. Therefore keep that flame blazing as sacred fire of the Divine Mother, as violet flame that you yourself be not overcome by the darkness that must pass through into the vortex of the pillar of fire of your devotion. Keep the devotion spinning that there might be world transmutation.

And see and know the strength of God with you, manifest in and through you, as Lord Krishna does come again, accompanied by ten thousand times ten thousand of heavenly hosts, to give to souls who recognize that point of the Godhead (and therefore are open to his mighty heart) the mighty heart of this living God-manifestation.

---

<sup>0</sup>antahkarana [Sanskrit, “internal sense organ”]: the web of life; the net of light spanning Spirit and Matter connecting and sensitizing the whole of creation within itself and to the heart of God.

Thereby know that this hope and this pattern of Lightbearers have created a veritable pause, beloved, and this pause does rest upon the earth throughout this conference. As you fill that interval with Light and perpetual prayer and invocation, you shall determine what can or cannot be done for the planet at the conclusion of the offering.

That offering, beloved, does conclude with the coming of Omri-Tas on the third of January.<sup>1</sup> May you understand [the need] to keep the vigil and know that what you invoke of the violet flame till then will also determine what Omri-Tas may accomplish, what the Holy Kumaras may accomplish and all those who lead the armies of heaven.

Truly, it is a cosmic interval. An interval is a pause - a pause and a moment in the cycles of the heavens when to all appearances the spheres stand still. In an interval, beloved, the devotee of God may insert into the Matter cosmos a tremendous outpouring of Light by devotions and continuing devotions.

Let these devotions increase! Let the mantras begin and let them intensify as you give your heart one upon one upon one to the individualization of God.

Yes, beloved, you can insert the golden pearl of yourself. You can multiply it, for it does represent your Causal Body. You can be the Electronic Presence of the I AM THAT I AM here and there in the earth. But, beloved, it will never be more effective than when you allow the Sambhogakaya and the Dharmakaya<sup>2</sup> to displace all misguided sowings of the past, all misqualified energies. [It will never be] as effective as it might be [until you surrender to the Love of the Higher Self].

When by love and adoration and obedience,<sup>3</sup> you allow the Father/Mother and the Son and the Holy Spirit to dwell in your temple, then you shall know the magnitude of God and you, too, shall cry out: "We give thee thanks, Lord God Almighty, that thou hast taken to thee thy great power and hast reigned - in our hearts, in the superconscious mind, the conscious, the subconscious and the unconscious mind, all planes of being!"<sup>4</sup>

And God will give thanks to you that you have cleared out all levels of being through the self-emptying process that you might be filled, wholly filled and filled again. Then you will know what it means to walk in the flame of your immortality while yet in physical embodiment.

When you hear of the ancients who lived beyond a hundred years, when you hear of those mighty ones of old who were of God, know, then, that this is what they did accomplish.

How is it that Enoch walked with God?<sup>5</sup>

He walked with God because God was indwelling in him and he was, therefore, that God-manifestation, that Guru, that Dispeller of Darkness!

Yes, beloved, it is not merely the physical body perfected that you seek but the physical body as a chalice for the great Body of Light. Know, then, that the goal of immortality is not merely to vegetate in the physical domain but to anchor the immortal consciousness, the ray, the life and the Body of God in the earth.

This, this is the key to the turning back of the horrendous karma descending upon the planet!

Pillars of fire in the earth, I call you to this altar!

I call you to this Community!

You who would be pillars of fire in the earth and a Light unto the nations, know the meaning of adeptship and know that it is a path of ultimate Love, all-consuming Love. It is the path of the

---

<sup>1</sup>Omri-Tas on earth the third of each month. See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 65, pp. 749-50.

<sup>2</sup>the Body of the Holy Christ Self and the Body of the I AM Presence

<sup>3</sup>John 14:23.

<sup>4</sup>See Rev. 11:17.

<sup>5</sup>Gen. 5:22, 24.

Compassionate One. For without compassion in its fullest dimension of Christic and Buddhic Light, there cannot be the pillar of fire where you stand.

Consider those who have gone before you as the Sons of the Solitude.<sup>6</sup> Take up thy rod! Take up thy scepter! Take up thy sacred fire! And rejoice in the great calling of God.

You shall be happy of heart and spirit and not be concerned as to what men think of you, what they may say or whether they malign you; for you shall know the bliss of God and the promise that you, by that heart fire, have saved [and will save] a world together with many others.

Oh, there are many Lightbearers in this planetary home! May you commune in Love and know the rapture of the Holy Ghost.

I AM Raphael, come with a transcendent power held firmly in the reins of the Godhead. We are servants of the Most High, as you are servants, and we invite you to kneel in prayer in this hour with us. [Messenger and congregation kneel in silent prayer.]

As you kneel, beloved, I say with you the Hail Mary.

[Congregation recites the Hail Mary with Archangel Raphael:]

Hail, Mary, full of grace  
the Lord is with thee.  
Blessed art thou among women  
and blessed is the fruit  
of thy womb, Jesus.  
Holy Mary, Mother of God,  
Pray for us, sons and daughters of God,  
Now and at the hour of our victory  
Over sin, disease and death. (given 3x)

It is well to kneel before my Beloved, the blessed Queen of Angels.<sup>7</sup>

My Beloved has stood in Medjugorje to bring Light, to bring prophecy and to bring judgment upon the forces of Darkness in Yugoslavia. The Light has stirred the very bowels of Death and Hell, [whose agents have brought] bloodshed and horrendous desecration against the devotees and against her appearing. Beloved hearts, the reception of my Beloved by these godless ones is a testimony as to the powers of Death and Hell that move in this world to destroy the servants of God.

If the Queen of Heaven does descend, does bear witness and does speak to her own children, and those of the very nations where she does come do not listen, what do you think the LORD God does say when she does appear as Mediatrix before the Father?

Thus, her decision to come forth in so many manifestations [throughout the world]<sup>8</sup> has been twofold - one, for the nourishment of the Lightbearers, and the other, for the Judgment.

---

<sup>6</sup>Sons of the Solitude. An ancient Brotherhood of advanced adepts; the highest initiates on Atlantis, who were celibate, lived without families and often apart from civilization. Examples of the Sons of the Solitude include Abraham, Melchizedek, Jesus Christ, and Rai Ernon of Suern. See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 60, pp. 660-63; and *Phylos the Tibetan, A Dweller on Two Planets*, pp. 80-81, 136-38, 157-62, 199-200 in paperback (Harper and Row, 1974); or pp. 83, 141-43, 162-67, 206 in hardbound (Borden Publishing Co., 1952), available through Summit University Press.

<sup>7</sup>The statue of Our Lady of Fátima stands before the altar of the Holy Grail at the Royal Teton Ranch. The Electronic Presence, or Light Body, of the Blessed Virgin is superimposed over the statue. Devotees kneel in adoration before the Body of God as Mother personified and individualized in the Mother of Jesus Christ.

<sup>8</sup>Send for the film *Marian Apparitions of the Twentieth Century: A Message of Urgency*. This film reviews the key appearances of Mother Mary in this century in Portugal, Spain, Belgium, Egypt, Africa, Japan, Yugoslavia, Korea, Venezuela and the Ukraine. Narrated by Ricardo Montalban. 60-minute videocassette (Marian Communications, 1991), available through Summit University Press, 3042. (Also available in Spanish, 3042S.)

It is a pity, indeed a pity, that many have not been converted and yet a cause for great rejoicing of the angels of our bands and of the Lord Christ that so many, many have indeed been converted, especially by the prayers offered by the faithful everywhere. Therefore, know that many are saved and are being saved, and those who have been martyred are given great consolation by the Son of God.

Know, then, beloved, that your prayers are sustaining many. Know the suffering of many and help them. Even so, by compassion and the merciful flame of God, bring many souls to the heart of Christ.

I, Raphael, seal you now. And I remind you of days gone by in prior centuries when you have been together in communities East and West and you have knelt as you kneel today and you have implored intercession from God and you have been the instruments of a staying hand of Mercy. Never in all of the history of the earth have your prayers for intercession been more necessary.

May you reduce your preoccupations and know that the occupation of divine intercessor on earth is the greatest occupation that you can have in this life. Many depend on your word and your devotion, beloved.

There is a hush upon the earth in the face of the infamy of hell and in the face of the great presence of the Central Sun messengers. Thus, return to your service to your beloved Saint Joseph and know how long he has been waiting to receive you that he might perform mighty works in your behalf and in behalf of the nations and for the Blessed Virgin Mother of Christ.

Rise that I may seal you now, servants of God. [Congregation rises.]

From the heart of God in the Great Central Sun to the heart of God in the earth, I make the sign of the cross and I seal all present and all Lightbearers of earth in this cosmic cross of white fire. And according to their oneness with God sustained, this cross shall seal and protect them until their mission is fulfilled.

I AM Raphael, Angel of Healing and of the Divine Wholeness.

I send Light where Light is called forth!

I send Light where Light is called forth!

I send Light! And Light is called forth.

So be it. Let the Light perform its perfect work.

This dictation by Archangel Raphael was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, December 28, 1991, during the six-day conference The Rapture of Divine Love held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to the dictations of Archeia Hope and Archangel Raphael, the Messenger delivered the first two segments of her lecture series “How You Can Celebrate Your Immortality Every Day of Your Life”: 1 “The Goal of Taoist Immortality” and 2 “The Yellow Emperor on the Tao of Longevity.” Available on 90-min. audiocassette B92002. The two dictations are available with Jesus’ Christmas Day Address on 90-min. audiocassette B92001. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Raphael’s direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## **2.1 I AM the Witness - January 12, 1992**

Vol. 35 No. 2 - I AM the Witness - January 12, 1992

I AM the Witness

Mother,

I wanted to share with you a discovery I made during my trip to visit my parents in Germany last September. During my visit, I met with a friend named Heide, who told me about a treatment she had been using for the past six months.

Heide had been hospitalized in February of 1991 and had received extensive medication and drug therapy. When she was released from the hospital, she spoke with a yoga teacher who told her about an oil treatment recommended by a Dr. Karach. Heide decided to try the oil treatment rather than to continue the drugs she had been prescribed. She wanted to heal herself naturally as well as get all the drugs out of her system.

Heide told me that she used the treatment twice a day for about six months and had good results eliminating the drugs. Her condition improved and she continued to get better and stronger on the treatment. One additional benefit she noticed was that the treatment always left her with a very clean feeling in her mouth.

When I returned from Germany, I started using the therapy twice a day and noticed an improvement in my overall vitality. The most obvious effect seemed to be on my immune system. This past month, while I was working as a nurse at the medical center, I came in close contact with large numbers of people who had the flu, yet I never came down with any flu symptoms myself!

I thought you might be interested in reading information on this treatment taken from an article that was published in a German magazine, Fortschritt fur alle (Progress for All). Below is what I gleaned from that article, followed by testimonies from friends of mine who have also tried the treatment.

Folk Remedy

Oil Therapy

According to Dr. Karach

F. Karach, M.D., presented a paper before the All-Ukrainian Association. The meeting was attended by oncologists and bacteriologists belonging to the Academy of Science of the USSR. Dr. Karach explained an unusual simple healing process using cold-pressed oils.

The results of this therapy invoked astonishment and doubt concerning the contents of his report. However, after further examining the workings of the oil therapy, one has but to then test it on oneself to prove its validity and effectiveness. It is most astonishing that such results can be effected with this absolutely harmless biological healing method. This simple method makes it possible to effectively treat the most varied diseases, in some cases enabling one to avoid surgical intervention and the taking of medications that can have harmful side effects.

The exciting factor of this healing method is its simplicity. It consists of swishing cold-pressed vegetable oil in the mouth. The healing process is accomplished by the human organism on its own. In this way it is possible to heal cells, tissue and all organs simultaneously; the body rids itself of toxic waste without disturbing the healthy microflora. Dr. Karach says human beings are living only half their life span. They could potentially live to be 140 to 150 years old.

He claims that the following illnesses can be effectively healed with the application of oil therapy: headaches, bronchitis, lung and liver conditions, toothache, thrombosis, blood diseases, arthrosis, paralysis, eczema, gastric ulcers, intestinal disorders, heart and kidney ailments, encephalitis, nervous conditions and female disorders.

The oil therapy is preventative as well as curative. Dr. Karach says: "With the oil therapy, I healed my chronic blood disease of fifteen years. With the use of this therapy, I was healed within three days of an acute arthrosis that had forced me to lie in bed."

If you can get it, the best oil to use is Hain Sunflower Oil or Spectrum Natural Peanut Oil. In the

morning before breakfast on an empty stomach you take one tablespoon in the mouth but do not swallow it. The oil is slowly swished in the mouth and drawn through the teeth for fifteen to twenty minutes. It is thoroughly chewed and mixed with saliva as it is done in the Mayr cure. Chewing activates the enzymes and the enzymes draw toxins out of the blood. Thus, the oil must not be swallowed, for it has become toxic. As the chewing process continues, the oil gets thinner and white. It is then spit from the mouth into the toilet bowl.

If the oil is still yellow, it has not been masticated thoroughly or long enough. After the oil has been removed from the mouth, the oral cavity must be thoroughly rinsed several times. It is preferable to use a cup of pure warm water to which has been added one-half teaspoon of salt and one-half teaspoon of baking soda. The teeth, gums and tongue must be brushed carefully. It is recommended that salt and soda be applied directly to the brush.

After rinsing, gargle with the warm salt-soda water. You can add cooler water to what remains in the cup, thereby diluting its strength. Then tip the cup under the nose and gently sniff up the water to clean the nasal passages. Gently blow the nose.

The sink must be cleaned because the spittle contains harmful bacteria and toxic bodily waste. If one were to see one drop of this liquid magnified 600 times under a microscope, one would see microbes in their first stage of development.

It is important to understand that during the oil-swishing process one's metabolism is intensified. This leads to improved health. One of the most striking results of this process is the fastening of loose teeth, the elimination of bleeding gums and the visible whitening of the teeth.

The oil swishing is done best before breakfast. To accelerate the healing process, it can be repeated three times a day, but always before meals on an empty stomach. The therapy is not harmful if it is repeated several times a day. Repetition hastens the healing process and renders it more effective.

How long?

This therapy should be repeated until one has returned to his original vitality and his sleep has been returned to a peaceful state. One who practices this therapy faithfully will awaken refreshed in the morning with no bags under the eyes. Normal appetite and improved memory are additional benefits.

Healing symptoms:

Patients who suffer from chronic conditions may appear to get worse in the beginning. Dr. Karach emphasizes that a worsening of your condition may be a sign that the disease is in the healing process. It may even happen that your temperature increases.

A word of caution:

Whereas the oil therapy can be very helpful to people, it is not a substitute for ongoing care by a qualified health practitioner. Any serious symptoms that develop during the course of this treatment should be reported to your doctor to determine whether they are due to the healing process or to a worsening of your condition, which may require immediate medical treatment.

How often?

Questions as to the repetition and duration of therapy can only be answered on an individual basis. Acute conditions oftentimes improve quickly, within two to three days. Chronic conditions usually need longer therapy, sometimes up to a year. Never give up!!!

Testimony 1

For fifteen months I had been having pain in my liver. It seemed to become more intense and frequent as the weeks went on. I had tried all the different remedies I knew - special teas, vitamins, Swedish Bitters, ginger compresses, and so on - but the pain did not go away.

After I prayed to Mother Mary for help regarding this problem, a friend handed me a piece of paper describing an oil therapy from Dr. F. Karach. I decided to try it since nothing else had worked for me thus far.

Each morning before breakfast, I took one tablespoon of sunflower oil and slowly swished it in my mouth for fifteen to twenty minutes. I repeated the procedure each night before going to bed. After spitting out the oil, I found it helpful to use my Water Pik to thoroughly cleanse the tongue and gums.

Three days after I had started the treatment, the pain disappeared completely! One week when I was extremely busy, I could only do the treatment in the morning and not at night. During that time, I noticed the recurrence of a slight pain in my liver, which disappeared again when I resumed the practice twice a day.

I have now been using the treatment regularly for 1-1/2 to 2 months. I am very grateful to Mother Mary for making me aware of this therapy and I hope that it will be helpful to all of you in treating whatever health problems you might have.

#### Testimony 2

I had been on chemotherapy for a whole year, which had left me weak and tired and very depleted. In October 1991, I started the oil treatment and noticed an immediate improvement in how I felt. My energy began to return and I was able to go back to work full-time plus overtime.

I do not have a strong immune system and I feel this treatment is helping me in that area, even though I usually only have time to use the treatment once a day. Everyone around me has been coming down with the flu, but I have not had it.

My housemate has tried the treatment, too. Every time she feels a sore throat coming on, she swishes the cold-pressed oil in her mouth and the sore throat disappears!

#### Testimony 3

I want to tell you about my exciting experience in using Dr. Karach's oil therapy.

About forty-five years ago, I tested oil products in a laboratory for the Esso Standard Oil Company. Recently, I had a doctor test me for any residue that might be remaining in my body from this type of work. Since the tests indicated that I had a considerable amount of the residue in my body, he recommended that I take a supplement to remove it.

I ordered the supplement but, interestingly, the order was lost. In the meantime, I learned of the oil therapy. So, I tried it for about a week (one to two times a day). Before reordering my supplement, I thought I should have my doctor test me again. Miraculously, he said, "There's not a trace of the residue left in you. It's all gone!" To say the least, I was thrilled!

I have continued to use the oil therapy for its many other benefits, and as a preventative as well as a curative. I have noticed that I have not had any colds or coughs, unlike so many others around me.

#### Testimony 4

I started the oil therapy one night when my teeth and upper and lower jaws were extremely sore - so much so that I feared my teeth were shifting and that I might have to have an extraction. I actually thought I might have to go to an oral surgeon.

I followed the instructions and repeated the therapy the next morning and next night. When I awoke the following day, my teeth and jaws were very comfortable and the soreness never returned.

#### Testimony 5

The idea of a simple, inexpensive, effective health therapy has always captured my interest. When



I learned of the oil therapy, I started swishing immediately, experimenting with different oils.

I had been to the dentist for a checkup after five years. Although I didn't have any cavities, I had serious deterioration in my gums. I had tried the usual remedies of baking soda and sea salt. My gums would improve somewhat but the condition would never clear up completely.

For years I have also had postnasal drip and a film on my teeth in the morning as well as a heavy feeling in my mouth. Severe colds, flu and bronchitis have been a yearly experience. In general, I have had a difficult health history but have been on a good diet and work constantly on my health.

I don't do things half way, so I enthusiastically started the oil-swishing therapy three times a day. In the evening, I would often swish for twenty minutes and follow up with an additional twenty minutes while reading or exercising. To my great joy, I immediately began to experience a clean feeling in my mouth each morning. My teeth felt like velvet and have become whiter. The gum condition cleared up in seven days!

During the swishing, I experience much drainage from my sinuses. I have slept more soundly than I have in years. I have noticed little troubles clear up and my energy has been good.

It takes concentration to keep the oil moving in the mouth, but this is necessary because the action of chewing and swishing activates the micro-organisms out of the bloodstream into the saliva.

The scraping of the tongue with a spoon is something I have practiced for years. I feel it is an important part of the cleansing of the mouth from bacteria.

I am delighted with the therapy and looking forward to further changes in my body.

#### Testimony 6

I learned about the oil therapy from a friend. It made sense and seemed simple and inexpensive, so I immediately decided to give it a try.

I have been doing this therapy twice a day for about two months now. I feel it is one of the main reasons I have escaped getting the flu while so many others around me have been sick, including my husband.

I think it is also quite effective in clearing toxins and purifying the blood. I have observed that a blood condition that had been making me very tired and keeping me awake at night has improved a great deal.

I certainly intend to continue doing the oil therapy on a long-term basis. I have little to lose and, I think, lots to gain!

#### Testimony 7

I must admit that I was a bit skeptical upon hearing about the oil-swishing treatment. But it sounded so simple, and the possibility of improving my health stimulated my desire to try it for a while.

After using this treatment for the last two months, I can truly say that I feel stronger and less vulnerable to the latest illness going around the neighborhood.

I have also noticed that my digestion has improved. I can eat less and yet not feel famished before my next meal.

It's a great little remedy!

# Chapter 3

## Beloved Saint Germain - January 19, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 3 - Beloved Saint Germain - January 19, 1992

The Rapture of Divine Love

III

The Battle and Its Victory Are Yours!

“I AM Immortal!”

A Reward from My Causal Body

Ho, ye sons of Light! Ho, ye daughters of Light! I stand in your midst in the midst of a violet flame so concentrate. I say to you: Be raised up by the pulsation of my flame, for it is my offering to you this New Year's hour. [30-second standing ovation]

Truly I am come in your midst. And my coming, beloved ones, is for a victory you know not, a victory that must be won, a victory that shall be indeed the challenge, oh, the challenge, beloved, of forces that must be met.

Because this victory is well nigh within your reach, it is the plot of the fallen ones to hide from you entirely that there is a foe that must be vanquished, that there are forces who have gathered under the name of the dragon, even the red dragon,<sup>1</sup> beloved. Therefore, these fallen ones, fallen from bands of angels long ago, have succeeded in neutralizing all sense of the challenge of Darkness in the minds of the leadership of the world.

So the conspiracy of hell is woven and continues to be woven by the false-hierarchy impostor of the Divine Mother. I speak of the impostor of the one who holds the manifestation of balance under the Trinity, the Divine Mother of all being and of all cosmos and every cosmos beyond this cosmos. That fallen one who is the impostor of the Divine Mother has woven this conspiracy, and all of the fallen angels who did [formerly] serve under the members of the Trinity have followed her lead.

Therefore, beloved, I unveil this challenge to you that you might busy yourselves as never before to have this victory. Therefore be seated as I unfold the record.

This infamy did not begin with the Bolshevik revolution, but the Bolshevik revolution was the anchoring in the physical octave of the powers of hell as had not been done since the last days of Atlantis. Therefore, beloved, moving toward that end for many, many centuries, the personages, the players and the pieces were in their places ready to be used. Thus, decades have passed and the hour has come for that ultimate traducing of the powers of this world.

---

<sup>1</sup>Rev. 12; 13:2, 4; 16:13; 20:1-3, 7-10.

You have sent forth the call to Cyclopea,<sup>2</sup> and Cyclopea has returned the ray of the All-Seeing Eye of God to the Lightbearers that they might see and know what they see, that they might know and know what they know, as it does parade before them.

Now, beloved, this is the stealth of the fallen ones, that they have moved into position a corpus, a body, over the entire continent of North America, of the red dragon. [This they have done] soundlessly, not even with the quiver of a breeze, not even with the [movement of the] breathing of the dragon itself. This body is composed of the false hierarchy of the archdeceivers of all time.

This dragon in position [over North America] does hold the place for the ultimate carrying out of the threat that I have brought to your [attention] again and again in my dictations.<sup>3</sup> Nothing has changed. Nothing at all has changed to this hour. The “dissolution” of the Soviet Union [and such apparent changes] are more a continuation of this maskirovka.<sup>4</sup> Yes, beloved, it is a masquerade.

Happy are ye who have eyes to see and the single-eyed vision and the violet flame that has consumed in you all sense of delusion/ illusion and the desire to believe a lie because the lie is simpler, the lie does comfort the human senses, does neutralize the fear, the utmost fear that lies just beneath the surface of consciousness in those who therefore choose to believe the lie and thus be overtaken.

I say to you, then, I present the labor and that labor is to be begun this day as you invoke the hosts of the LORD and the very fount of the Godhead itself. Yes, beloved, it is an hour when this [conspiracy of the fallen ones] must be challenged by all Lightbearers of the world, and you must invoke the Christ Presence and the I AM Presence of each one and the power of Omri-Tas to multiply your decrees for the binding of this entire formation.

The fallen ones have come from many systems of worlds and from the Twelfth Planet, for they must have the victory on planet earth if they are to proceed in an order across the universes for the destruction of other planetary homes. This is the planet most prepared and most equipped to meet this challenge, for I have given my life many times over and the gift of the Seventh Ray and of the violet flame [that the keepers of the flame of freedom might be aligned for the victory at this crucial hour]. And I thank God for you and for so many who have responded to the call on paths of raising of consciousness and service to the Lord, East and West.

Therefore, we have chosen this conference for the unveiling of this ultimate ploy of the fallen ones that you might gird up your loins for the victory and know that you have rehearsed well in all of the

---

<sup>2</sup>Novena to Cyclopea. For nine days, from December 10 to December 18, 1991, the Messenger and Keepers of the Flame gave decree 50.05 to Beloved Cyclopea 144 times or more daily.

<sup>3</sup>Saint Germain’s warnings on the threat of nuclear war. In his Thanksgiving Day Address, November 27, 1986, Saint Germain said: “You have every reason to believe, to be concerned, and to be prepared for a first strike by the Soviet Union upon these United States. . . . Therefore, secure the underground shelters, preserve the food and prepare to survive. And if it be an exercise proven unneeded, then bless God that it did not go unheeded. For beloved, my word and your response, your very preparedness, is the one condition that can prevent the almost inevitable scenario of nuclear war” (1986 PoW, Book II, vol. 29 no. 75, pp. 648-49, 650). Since then, the Master has sounded repeated warnings on this subject. See:

1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 2, pp. 30, 33-34; no. 6, pp. 92, 95; no. 10, pp. 126-27, 128-29, 130; no. 17, p. 175; no. 22, pp. 221, 222-23, 224; no. 25, pp. 254-56; no. 29, p. 288; no. 37, pp. 370-71, 372-74, 376; no. 55, pp. 484, 489; no. pp. 548, 550; no. 76, pp. 587-89; no. 81, pp. 611-16

1988 PoW, Book I, vol. 31 no. 20, pp. 162, 163-64; no. 37, pp. 280-81, 285-87; Book II, no. 72, pp. 554, 557-59

1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 32, pp. 463-64, 471; no. 39, pp. 541, 545; no. 55, pp. 705-11, 713

1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 15, pp. 225-27; no. 28, p. 369

1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 22, pp. 298-99, 300-301; no. 26, pp. 348-49, 451; no. 49, pp. 563-64; no. 64, pp. 726-27, 730-33

See also “Saint Germain’s Warning - Preparedness Is the Key,” in *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, pp. 434-38; and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, October 14, 1991, “Prophecy and the Current Crisis,” in 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 63, pp. 701-21 (also on 90-min. audiocassette, B91142).

<sup>4</sup>maskirovka: the art of masking by means of denial and deception activities

labors you have been given - the labors of Hercules,<sup>5</sup> the labors of El Morya and Archangel Michael and Surya. Yes, beloved, the mighty ones of God have fortified you unto this victory.

I tell you, blessed hearts, when you begin to sound the call for the binding of that dragon, that is when it shall no longer be silent but it shall roar and cry in an outrage. And therefore, there must be a concerted presence and a concerted momentum as not seen before in this court. For the way to have this victory is to have it with suddenness and with swiftness and with the full implementation of the calls to all hierarchies of Light worlds without end, and I say worlds without end throughout the entire Matter and Spirit Cosmos in all manifestations of God in the Alpha and the Omega of Being.

I assure you that many of you have engaged in the power of the spoken Word to such a level of science and invocation on Atlantis that you may draw from your Causal Bodies of Light the full power of the love of devotion, the love of God, the power of mantra and invocation. And your own Messengers have served lifetime after lifetime as priest and priestess at the altars of invocation around the world.

You have been a part of those bands. You have returned again and again. You have a momentum and a mastery of that science of the Word. And you must know that by all of the dispensations that we have brought to you, your every call and every word will count, as miracle upon miracle upon miracle can descend before you leave this conference.

Blessed hearts, it is imperative that the battle be fought and won! It is imperative that it be completed [during this conference], at least to the point of safety unto the Lightbearers of the world, that you leave not the remnant of these hosts and of this dragon to render that backlash that could cause harm.

I, Saint Germain, have come to you, for the fallen ones have made their move and we can do naught but respond. We must, therefore, go on the offensive before they commence theirs. If their strategy is, and indeed it is, to launch a surprise first strike against the United States and to take Europe by a land war, then I say, we must strike first and we must strike at the etheric, mental, astral and physical levels that there be no power unto these fallen ones to complete that which they have purposed to do.

I have come to you, therefore, with the single chess move of the day and the hour according to your ability to hear me, to understand and to believe that the all-power of God is upon you, for the Word that you exercise is the Word with Brahman in the Beginning. It is the mighty Word of which you shall one day be the full incarnation. The Word of God is unto you power this day, wise dominion and a love fire that does consume all that is unlike Love.

This dragon consists of unmitigated hate and hate creation of the Divine Mother and her seed, the living Christ in Jesus and in ye all.

Therefore, sons and daughters of Light, know that your hour of victory is upon you! And the stillness spoken of is the mighty stillness where every angel and Ascended Master and Cosmic Being in all universes is in that moment of silence listening, listening for the Call, poised to answer the Call, ready to move.

For it is the fiat of the sons and daughters of God in embodiment that shall unleash the most massive outpouring of legions of Light, who come, therefore, in this ultimate challenge of Armageddon that begins on the etheric octave. [I speak of] the lower etheric octave, beloved ones, which has been contaminated by the fallen angels.

I speak, then, of the war in heaven, the war waged by Archangel Michael,<sup>6</sup> which shall be waged again this day in the four lower bodies of a planet and a people.

---

<sup>5</sup>Labors of Hercules. See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 38, p. 454 n. 15.

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 12:7-9.

Thus, beloved, it is indeed a moment of cosmic history. You have not given up! We have not given up!

Blessed ones, it is not merely a question of when will be the war or will there be a war or will there not be a war. It is a question of a war of what intensity.

Shall it be mitigated by 5 percent, by 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80 percent?

Where shall the percentages lie?

Shall it be removed 100 percent?

You see, there are many, many options, and day by day as you choose to make the call and to recognize the empowerment we give you through your Holy Christ Self, so you shall determine the [percentages and you shall make the] difference.

Yours are the calls of the shock troops. Yours are the calls that are specific, that allow the hosts of the LORD to move in and take those individual fallen ones one by one. Yours are the calls that ratify all of the prayers of all of the saints in and out of embodiment, all of the mantras that are nonspecific and yet carry such a tremendous devotion of love.

Therefore, you occupy the point of the third eye, the point of the capstone on the pyramid. Yes, you occupy that point, beloved, and through your all-seeing eye, through that clear vision of exactly what you are after and what is the challenge, you become the instrument for the funneling of all other prayers offered in all other religions of all peoples who pray this day on their knees, some of them trembling in fear lest the armies of the fallen ones should physically overtake their homes and their towns.

I speak of the beloved in Yugoslavia. I speak of the beloved in Croatia. I speak of those who are Mary's own and my own as well. They sing and they pour out their hearts, and their faith is tremendous. And their faith is certainly rewarded by those of you who gather on these shores and in these mountains to ratify their prayers by the scientific call that you have been taught.

Blessed ones, they count on you! They count on you with their hearts and souls. And at inner levels this Body of God is one, this Mystical Body of Lightbearers of this planet is one.

And I, Saint Germain, have come this day for an intensification of that antahkarana so that the thread of contact with every other Lightbearer - from your hearts to theirs and their hearts to yours and from yours and theirs to the Cosmic Virgin - might have the tremendous strength of my own crystal cord, my own manifestation of my God-free being.

And therefore I am raising up an army of Light such as the fallen ones have not seen and, beloved, it consists of that Mystical Body of God in heaven and on earth. And you shall know an empowerment of the Great Central Sun that cannot be met by the fallen ones.

Therefore I say to you, fear not! But watch. Watch and pray and maintain the guard of the I-AM-the-Guard consciousness. Maintain it, beloved! For I say to you, that Sacred Heart of Jesus, that Body and Blood of the living Christ is truly the protection of your life. And Archangel Michael and the protection that he would render you and your families must be invoked by you.

Do not underestimate what I have presented to you, beloved. Far better [for me] to present it than to allow the silent dragon to bide its time till all the West is asleep, all is in readiness and [the fallen ones] are ready, then, to tear from themselves the mask and to show themselves, how blood-hungry and power-hungry they are and how their one means of self-perpetuation is to drink the blood [i.e., the light] of the saints on earth.

Blessed hearts, every percentage one by one that is less than 100 percent of the manifestation of the war contemplated is a victory, a victory for each and every one of you who does now take up this post and this task to be that pillar of fire wherever you are anywhere on the planet and to maintain this vigil until what comes to pass does come to pass and what has been consumed and bound does

not descend into the physical octave.

Do not wonder and wait, beloved.

Do not calculate yes or no? will it happen? will it not?

It is not a matter of chance. It is a matter of the day-by-day response to the call of beloved Mary for prayer, for sacrifice, for fasting and for the devotion of one's life every spare moment to this purpose.

Yes, beloved, there is a new day that shall dawn. It shall be a new day. And we are determined that you shall be there and that you shall be in embodiment to be the forerunners of that day and to receive it and to enter into the renewal of the earth when the earth shall have been cleansed and purified and purged of much darkness and disease.

Therefore I tell you, there is another wonder in heaven that does appear, apart from the great dragon, and that wonder is the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse. And they have ridden to this place, beloved, and they have come, sent out again from the Central Sun by the Ancient of Days.<sup>7</sup>

[The Four Horsemen] are in a moment of that cosmic interval that this conference does represent. They are in that moment of kneeling before the altar of the Holy Grail, awaiting the word when they, too, shall be unleashed again to go forth, awaiting the word of the Divine Mother, who does abide her moment when she shall give them that directive that has been called for by God.

Thus know the Great Stillness, beloved. Know the cosmic stillness that has preceded every major battle in cosmic history. It is a stillness when all sides are poised.

In this earth the armies and the leadership of the nations have been neutralized and they bow before the one who does bear the mark of the beast<sup>8</sup> as [though he were] the saviour of the century.

Does not Revelation come to pass before your very eyes?

And yet the people are blinded as with scales of their own karma, their own unwillingness to choose Life not Death,<sup>9</sup> their own avoidance of that Great God Reality and its antithesis in Absolute Evil. Even the religious of the world refuse to believe that it is the hour of the judgment of Evil and that it is the day and the hour of that judgment before the Court of the Sacred Fire.<sup>10</sup>

Yes, beloved, it is time to understand that only Good has life to live! And all who embody the Good and are God-Good in manifestation must withdraw from the fallen ones all that misqualification of God-Good, all that Absolute Evil - must strip it from them, must remove it, must take it from them, must seize the Sword that they have stolen from the knights of the Round Table, must seize the Light that they have preempted from the ladies of the Flame, yes, must go forth and retrieve even the stolen genes of the Cosmic Christ!

It is the hour when in all octaves of being that Light misappropriated [by the powers of Darkness] must be transmuted by the powers of Light. This is the meaning of the winning of the war. It is taking [back] that Light which has been stolen. It has been stolen from each one of you personally in a thousand, ten thousand ways by [the fallen ones] distracting you with the baubles and trinkets of the world, by their taking your eye from the eye of God through all of the mass media, and on and on, as we have discussed again and again.

Therefore, beloved, there should rise up in you not only a righteous indignation but also the very wrath of the Divine Mother Durga, the very wrath of the Great Kali, yes, beloved, the wrath of the Divine Mother [in all her manifestations], who goes after the rescue of her children and the [rescue of the] Light of her children that has been stolen.

---

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 5; 6:1-8.

<sup>8</sup>Mark of the beast. Rev. 13:16-18; 14:9-11; 15:2; 16:2; 19:19, 20; 20:4.

<sup>9</sup>Deut. 30:19.

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 19:20; 20:10-15; 21:8.

I desire to see you have this fervor and this yangness of the Divine Mother that makes you one-pointed and determined and fierce in your mien! For the hour of the judgment is come of those who have destroyed the souls of little children, who have abused their bodies and their minds and their hearts and their emotions and manipulated them until they have become wretches and psychological wrecks.

Now comes the great flame of the Maha Chohan, the great flame of the Goddess of Mercy, Kuan Yin, and the overpowering presence of the Lord Krishna. Now comes the LORD God of hosts. Now comes that descent, beloved!

It is an hour when you must receive and accept total ablution and absolution, the washing of your garments and the complete dissolution of all of those records whereby the fallen ones have determined to warp your consciousness, to thwart your path, to contort the mind, twist the heart and cause you to be split and sawn asunder in your own psyches.

I know the struggle and I know the labor [it takes] to deal with the records of this life and past lives, beloved. And I say to you, the Karmic Board is nigh. Receive, then, my beloved Portia and the beloved Kuan Yin and know that by the flame of Justice and the flame of Mercy, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you can receive such a miracle of transmutation of these records [as to exceed all previous miracles of transmutation].

I say to you, believe in it and accept it and implore from these Divine Mothers even that total transmutation [of the records of the manipulation of your being by the fallen ones]. Accept it quickly, beloved! For this is indeed an hour of unlimited alchemy! If you seek this alchemy, then begin with the premise of this fiat:

I AM Immortal!

What does this convey to you, beloved?

I will tell you what it [conveys to you]. Your body elemental hears. Your Christ Self hears. Your soul and your spirit hear. And in that hearing there is the calling up of the ancient memory of the Law, the law of immortality, which does declare that where the flame of immortality is, there there can be no decay, no disease, no disintegration, no death [of the soul]!

Where immortality is, there is eternal Life! And the law of mortality is struck down and neutralized by the law of immortality!

Therefore when you declare, "I AM Immortal!" every cell and atom and electron of your entire being responds, is quickened and affirms the same. And you reverse the spiral of death and disintegration<sup>11</sup> and you enter the spiral of integration and everlasting Life right within these four lower bodies! And that soul begins to put on the permanent atom of being. And the Deathless Solar Body is woven and the strands are woven tightly until that Deathless Solar Body becomes an armour of Light invincible!

When you say, beloved, "I AM Immortal!" and you repeat it day after day when the thought comes to you [to say it] and you even have the projection of your mortality and death - when you say it, beloved, you are galvanizing all of the armies within your physical body, within the tiniest cell [to defeat the vibration of Death and Hell within your entire consciousness, being and world].

Yes, beloved, there are forces and armies of Light waiting for you - you, the leader in the battle for the victory of your life - waiting for you, the son, the daughter of God, to make that declaration, to believe it, to affirm it and then to accomplish all things that lead to it. For you do know, you do know indeed what leads to Death and what leads to eternal Life! And if you [think you] do not know, then study and learn.

---

<sup>11</sup>You reverse the spiral of death and disintegration first in the superconscious mind, then in the conscious, then in the subconscious, then in the unconscious, as the fiat descends through the etheric, mental, desire and physical bodies.

Yes, beloved, in the words of Moses, “Choose Life, not Death” - Life with a capital L, which is Absolute God-Good - and tear from Absolute Evil the consciousness of Death [and Hell and their misqualification of God-Good and the flame of eternal Life].

This is why Jesus demonstrated to you the crucifixion, the resurrection and the victory over Death and Hell. This is why the saints who have gone before you have allowed themselves to be martyred. For in their allowing of that martyrdom, beloved, they have accomplished before your very eyes the victory over Death and Hell! They have stepped forth from their bodies and they have graduated to new levels of Light.

Can we fail to mention this day the feast day of Saint Thomas Becket?

Yes, beloved, he knew they would come; he was warned. He went to the altar of Canterbury Cathedral. He knew they came in the name of Henry, and they did come.<sup>12</sup> And therefore, in that Christmas season, he did allow the fallen ones to outplay their purposes and their hand that the world might know and ever remember that this cause is won not by defending one's life but by defending eternal Life.

Therefore, beloved, that Thomas Becket did stand forth [the victor over the grave], did come, then, in that great Light Body and did perform miracles unto the pilgrims who flocked to Canterbury for centuries. Yes, beloved, the miracles are chronicled; for by the power of the Blood of that Christed one there did flow untold blessings.

Therefore, God does reveal that the power of eternal Life is unto those who keep the honor of God and withhold nothing from the Supreme One. Therefore, the victor on that day was God himself in the person of Thomas Becket.

May you know and understand the meaning [of the great truth] that Death is not real! It has no power over the saints of God. Therefore live life now, that when you must ultimately face that call you shall step forth fully the immortal one.

Such as these who reincarnate reincarnate as immortal ones, beloved. And it is an accurate statement of the Messenger that there be some that walk this earth in their [physical] bodies who are immortals.<sup>13</sup> For they have won that flame of immortality, they have won that flame of the transfiguration.

And when they come again and again, they carry that Light and you recognize them as saints and as Christs in your midst. And they retain the bonding to the Sacred Heart of Jesus. They have that bonding, and you see it and you know it. Never mind the outer human foibles and human habit patterns, you see that Christ shining through.

And you also see [those in whom] that bonding has not taken place. And these are they who must come up higher and who must face the fact that to know that bonding they must be willing to pay the price in life [as well as in death].

By giving you the example of Thomas Becket, we do not, of course, encourage martyrdom, but we show you [the life of] one who is a giant before men and before the fallen ones, that precious heart of your beloved Guru, El Morya.

---

<sup>12</sup>On December 29, 1170, Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, was brutally murdered in his own cathedral by four knights of Henry II, King of England (r. 1154-89). The knights were acting in response to Henry's statement: "Will no one rid me of this turbulent priest?" Within the first few years following his death, more than 500 miracles were recorded. Droplets of Becket's blood taken from the stone floor of the cathedral brought countless healings. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, December 30, 1979, "The Feast of Saint Thomas Becket." Lecture (80 min.) on 2 audiocassettes with dictations by Mother Mary, Archangel Uzziel and Oromasis and Diana (total time: 189 min.), B8014-15. See also Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays, Book One*, pp. 41-44, 52-53.

<sup>13</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, December 28, 1991, "How You Can Celebrate Your Immortality Every Day of Your Life: 2 The Yellow Emperor on the Tao of Longevity." On 90-min. audiocassette, B92002.



Yes, beloved, to achieve the bonding to the Sacred Heart of Jesus, you must prove that you are willing to make the sacrifice and the surrender and to give the service ceaselessly until you are ultimately called to that home of Light. Understand the role of selflessness and understand that you must demonstrate - [whether] here, there, hereafter or in the next life - that no sacrifice is too great a price to pay to receive [your soul's] alchemical marriage to your Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Therefore, ye chosen ones, ye are not chosen unto a life of ease and pleasure but to be the forward troops, drawing the line where Light meets Darkness, cancels it out, swallows it up. Yes, beloved, you must be willing to tell God what pain you shall endure, what you shall give and how you shall put forth [the strength as the strength of ten] for the victory over the dragon.

Therefore, let not your advancement on the Path, or your supposed advancement, take from you the true walk of the saints of all ages. Be willing to give and give again. For I, Saint Germain, make you this promise: that those who stand and still stand with me and Omri-Tas in these hours, giving tirelessly the calls to the violet flame and all other calls that you give, shall have a reward personally from me from my Causal Body that shall be great indeed. And it shall be great indeed because my gratitude to you shall be great indeed forever and forever!

For this is the place where the great Maltese cross is drawn. This place upon earth must be the place of victory. Not only shall I have that gratitude but all those who shall embody through you and after you for whom you have saved this place and this planet [shall have that gratitude].

Blessed hearts, the Path is open to the millions. Call for time and time again and time again and space and opportunity! Call for opportunity! And give, beloved, for we are limited only by your response, and that response is our empowerment, even as we have empowered you this day from the heart of the Great Central Sun by that living Word with Brahman.

Therefore, sons and daughters of God, rise and claim now the spiral of your immortality, which I do [now] start [as a pulsation] from beneath your feet. [Congregation rises.]

Therefore, in studied discipline, repeat with me:

[Congregation affirms with Saint Germain:]

I AM Immortal! I AM Immortal! I AM Immortal!

I AM Immortal! I AM Immortal! I AM Immortal!

I AM Immortal! I AM Immortal! I AM Immortal!

I AM Immortal! I AM Immortal! I AM Immortal!

I AM Immortal! I AM Immortal! I AM Immortal!

I commend you unto the keeping of God.

Troops of the Lord, teams of conquerors, Keepers of the Flame, the battle and its victory are yours!

I AM Saint Germain, your Knight Commander, in your midst and with you always. May the fiat that I have given you - "Let the fiat of my LORD Saint Germain be with me!"<sup>14</sup> - be upon your lips as you give forth that battle cry.

The Messenger shall return this day at the hour so declared to unleash this battle and its cry, and I shall be there.

[48-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

---

<sup>14</sup> "Let the fiat of my LORD Saint Germain be with me!" See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 4, pp. 41-42, 46-47; no. 6, pp. 69-70, 74.

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain!

At 9:47 p.m. MST, December 29, 1991, the Messenger sounded the battle cry. Saint Germain was present as the Messenger led the Keepers of the Flame in a rousing decree session to summon the hosts of the LORD to move upon the red dragon. From that hour, the Messenger and Keepers of the Flame around the world worked continuously on the labor until the Messenger announced at 11:20 p.m. on Tuesday, January 14, 1992, that it had been gloriously, victoriously completed! Following the victory, Keepers of the Flame have invoked the violet flame for the transmutation of the debris of the battle.

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, December 29, 1991, the feast day of Saint Thomas Becket, during the six-day conference The Rapture of Divine Love held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.



# Chapter 4

## Beloved Mother Mary - January 26, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 4 - Beloved Mother Mary - January 26, 1992

The Rapture of Divine Love

IV

An Hour to Remember

A Final Opportunity for the Mitigation of World Events

I AM the Dividing of the Way

There are hours and there are hours, beloved. And this is an hour to mark and to remember.<sup>1</sup> This is, as it were, a final hour, an hour when there is yet opportunity to turn back what Saint Germain has described. Unless the spirals are begun and continued mightily from this day forward, you will not see renewed opportunity for mitigation of world events.

Therefore, I appeal to you on behalf of your brothers and sisters of Light<sup>2</sup> who suffer in many nations under the Darkness of the powers of this world. And [these powers] in their brutality, their massacring and their maiming of the bodies [of the Lightbearers], in the very glee of hell itself, take the light from the blood of their victims.

This, beloved, comes upon those who are saints. It comes to them as opportunity for that ultimate sacrifice. And they give their bodies in the love of Jesus, in the love of my heart.

May you know that you in your own way are giving so great a sacrifice. For you, my beloved, give your bodies to me in prayer - in scientific prayer that does avail very, very much<sup>3</sup> day by day. Therefore we preserve your opportunity, your protection, your place in the sun.

You stand for many who have fallen [beneath the weight of their karma], who are not in a position to know how to give the scientific prayer. You stand for many who give their bodies ultimately as they are tortured and tormented in their houses, in their places of worship.

Yes, beloved, you give no less sacrifice when you do give [scientific prayer], but sometimes the very protection and circle of light that we afford you does give you an unreal sense of world suffering. It is far away from the Mount Zion, far away even from the etheric octave, whose hem and garment you touch.

Thus, beloved, it is good that you see the films and the news and equate with what is happening to peoples everywhere upon earth. It is good that you understand the desecration of [Yugoslavia,

---

<sup>1</sup>6:00 p.m. MST

<sup>2</sup>Light, when capitalized in contrast to Darkness (capitalized), means the absolute Light of God juxtaposed against the absolute Darkness of the fallen angels. Relative light and darkness are lowercased.

<sup>3</sup>James 5:16.

land of] the shrine of Medjugorje. Yes, my blessed ones, you are holding the counterpoint of Light, the counterpoint of Light here, which shall stand and still stand.

See how the fallen ones attempt to murder the image of the Mother. See it, beloved. For the desecration of woman upon earth and of the soul of man and woman as the feminine potential of being has been the infamy of the fallen ones of all ages. Therefore, with all of thy getting, beloved, go after the fallen ones who desecrate the body of the Mother and her child.

I, Mary, have come to many places in the world in this and previous centuries by dispensation of the Father-Mother God. I have come again and again. And therefore you should understand that I have fulfilled the calls of the righteous and the unrighteous, the profane and the believing: "Why does God not intercede? Why does he not stop this and that crime and violence?"

I have come. I have interceded. Those who in devotion have established and strengthened their tie to my heart have been conductors of my blessings to all the world. Those who have denied the fount of my being and my coming and my reality have rejected the tie to my heart, have not received me; therefore, I could not give to them blessing.

You understand the tie that binds, through the devotion of prayer, the unascended soul to the ascended one and to God. You know that that tie must be fulfilled as you allow the eye of the needle to receive the thread of Love from above and as you therefore allow that thread to be sewn through your heart, where you supply the return current, the thread that returns and makes the loop - one loop of unbroken communion with saints in heaven and Archangels and Archeiai such as I.

Yes, my beloved, God has fulfilled the challenge of the dark ones and the prayers of the saints.

I have come. I have come in these long centuries and I shall continue to come. For the coming of the Woman clothed with the Sun is the dividing of the way by the sword of the Spirit. And according to [each one's] reaction to my presence, beloved, they receive Light, else that which they have is taken from them.<sup>4</sup>

So it is an hour of the judgment and the Divine Mother does bring that judgment. And therefore, in retaliation for the judgment that I have brought upon the godless of these East European nations and the members of the Soviet Union, they have done this to that [chosen] place: [Yugoslavia]. It was foreknown, beloved.

I AM the dividing of the way and I precipitate out the Darkness in the dark ones. And thus the saints become tenfold saints and the fallen ones experience the weeping and gnashing of teeth as they are outraged as the Darkness returns unto them again and again by the Light of my Son and the right hand that he does raise and allow to descend in this hour.

Inasmuch as it is the hour of the dividing of the way, beloved, I say: Let it be the dividing of the way within you! Choose what elements of darkness, what human habits you are able to surrender, and [then surrender] them as an offering of sacrifice for the saving of those who have much karma and whose karma will weigh them down to levels of purgatory and the astral plane unless some come forth as the intercessor.

Are you not fattened on the Light, beloved?

Is there not some Light that you can spare and some habits that you can cast into the flame simply to show that you are willing to strip yourselves of the fat of human self-concern for the greater concern of the Oversoul of the Divine Mother of the entire planet for her children?

I trust your answer will be ... ["Yes!"]

Beloved hearts, I am also a leader of the armies of heaven, for I come in many roles. You whom we have called this day, to you we say: We shall not leave you, nor shall a thousand, ten million saints of heaven. For we have gathered upon this mountain for that confrontation.

---

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 13:12; 25:29; Mark 4:25; Luke 8:18; 19:26.

We rejoice in all that you are and all that you have determined to become. We rejoice that there is indeed a place prepared by God and by you that is protected and sealed, from which you can send forth missiles of Light piercing the Darkness. Let it be so, that the dragon<sup>5</sup> is taken even before he awakens with the full wrath of his being.

It is not alone the leaders of the West who sleep in that slumber of desiring to believe the Lie. It is also those [leaders] in the East, those in the Soviet Union, who, beloved, are so confident of themselves in this hour that they can hardly contain their glee. Thus, in a moment of pride and of believing that they are invincible, they, too, shall know that they are ultimately vulnerable. They shall know it when it is too late, [even as the leaders of the West shall know their vulnerability when it is too late]. All things shall be too late!

Thus, there is an attempted moving of the map and the components of the map, but nothing has changed, beloved. And, as Saint Germain has told you, they march on to their appointed goal.

How wondrous is the conspiracy of God, conspiring to save every living soul that is a part of his own Body! How wondrous is the greater victory of God, the greater love, the greater reality, the greater eternity! How wondrous is opportunity in this moment!

When I come to this place, beloved, it is the place of my rest and repose from going out and appearing to the many, who understand my visage as the tears flow and even the blood. They understand through that image not only the sorrow of the Mother but that the body of the Mother in the earth is desecrated and is also martyred, even as the child within her body is aborted.

So, my beloved, I know surcease from pain, for how can I do aught else but rejoice at such a company of devotees - you who ceaselessly pray about all of the conditions that Saint Germain and the Darjeeling Council have called to your attention.

Know, then, beloved, that this altar is for me, as well as for you, a haven, [a holy place for] a coming apart, a surcease from the burdens and the sorrows of the world. The hour of my coming, beloved, in the hour of the Wednesday Watch is my moment in the week when I come here and I am a part of you, and I place my Presence over you during the rosary as Jesus places his Presence over you during the Watch.<sup>6</sup>

Therefore, there is a mighty interchange by the figure-eight flow from my heart to your heart. I receive you, you receive me and there is an exchange of garments. And what you are able to absorb, then, of my Electronic Presence does sustain you for the next round of the seven days, seven days of re-creation in the flame of the resurrection, the flame of your immortality. Know, then, that as we bear one another's burdens of sorrow, [so we bear] one another's burdens of Light.

Is this not the comfort and the consolation of the Mother and her children? ["Yes."]

So know, beloved, that I AM here and I AM there and my Electronic Presence is over the statues that are honored and in their proper place and care throughout the earth. However humble the altar or crude the statue, by the devotion of the heart of the child or the elderly or those busy with the cares of life, I place my Electronic Presence [over that statue].

---

<sup>5</sup>See vol. 35 no. 3, pp. 17-20, 21-22, 26, 27.

<sup>6</sup>In 1964 the Ascended Master Jesus Christ inaugurated the "Watch With Me" Jesus' Vigil of the Hours - a worldwide service of prayers, affirmations and hymns for the protection of the Christ consciousness in every son and daughter of God. This service commemorates the vigil the Master kept alone in the Garden of Gethsemane when he said: "Could ye not watch with me one hour?" The Lord Jesus has called students of the Ascended Masters to give the Watch individually or in group action once a week, at the same time each week, so that at every hour of the day and night someone somewhere is keeping the vigil. The Watch is given weekly at the Royal Teton Ranch as part of the Wednesday evening healing service, followed by a Child's Rosary to Mother Mary. In a dictation given October 4, 1987, Jesus promised: "I shall be in your midst, beloved, as you give this prayer service in my name weekly. . . . All who commit to be my disciple as a Keeper of the Flame shall have my spheres of Light and my Sacred Heart superimposed upon him or her throughout this Watch each week" (1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 56, pp. 494-95). "Watch With Me" Jesus' Vigil of the Hours 44-page booklet; 90-min. audiocassette (includes "A Child's Rosary"), B87096.

When you utter the words “Hail, Mary, full of grace,” immediately I am my Presence over you as the Mother Ray. And as you by your devotion fill in more and more of that Light week upon week, blessed hearts, you shall know my strength in your body, you shall know the immortality of the mind and the spirit, you shall know a certain lightness [in order that you might] bear a certain world heaviness, you shall know what it means to be stepping in the sandals of an Archeia, and you shall know that putting on immortality is a certain gradual process that you [ritualize] day by day by day.

Be strengthened in my Presence. Pause to listen to my heart communing with your heart. Pause to tell me, if you can articulate it, what is your sorrow, what is your burden, what is your joy.

Yes, my beloved, there is a great silence in the cosmos and it is indeed a moment of decision and of release.

Now in this hour I personally serve you Holy Communion, for I would give to you of my Body and of my Blood in all levels of being.

Think of me in the hour of Jesus’ birth. Think of me with him through his childhood, teaching him, raising him up to be the fullness of the glory of God. Think of me at the cross, at the tomb and at the hour of the resurrection. Think of me moving on and Jesus also moving on. Think of me in the hour of my ascension and in all of these moments, beloved. For there are my footprints. My Electronic Presence is there that you might step into it.

Therefore, that you might know the tremendous power of the bread and the wine and of Jesus a part of that bread and that wine and of myself a part of that bread and that wine, [I come]. For to know that power, beloved, is to sense the invincibility of the Godhead and yet to retain the awareness of one’s vulnerability so long as one occupies these bodies of flesh and blood.

God is invincible, beloved, and God is in you! So long as you remember that God is the invincible one, you may claim his invincibility. When you begin to think it is your own, it is then that you are most vulnerable.

O Jesus, Occupy the Vessel!

O Jesus, my Lord, thou the All and I the nothing. O Jesus, thou the All and the allness of God and of my soul, occupy the vessel of my nothingness that, as Above, so below, I might manifest thy glory.

In the name of thy Blessed Mother, Mary, Amen.

This prayer I give to you that you might retain the cosmic perspective of so great a salvation.

Therefore, I now call the Communion servers to come forward. And I ask you to prepare the film *This Is My Body, This Is My Blood*.<sup>7</sup> And as you come forward to receive Holy Communion, you may watch this film and understand the miracles of the Eucharist and the power and the presence of Jesus upon the altar of God, which is so consecrated by his presence in that Eucharist.

[Communion servers bring the bread and the wine to the altar.]

I, Mary, focus of the Mother Ray of God, as in heaven, so on earth, in the name Jesus Christ, Lord and Saviour, do bless this bread, this wine with the full manifestation of the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ and of my own Light Body of Alpha and Omega.

Take, eat. This is my Body, which is broken for you. Drink ye all of it, for this is the wine of the new testament of the kingdom of God.

[Holy Communion is served during the showing of the film *This Is My Body, This Is My Blood*.]

---

<sup>7</sup>*This Is My Body, This Is My Blood: Miracles of the Eucharist*. A moving film on the presence and power of Christ in the Eucharist. Narrators Bob and Penny Lord take the viewer to the sites of the Eucharistic miracles that occurred hundreds of years ago in Italy.

Messenger's Comments:

Our Labor of Greatest Love

I know you have been profoundly moved by this film as I have been. How it has enlivened my understanding of Communion!

I would like to invite you to sing songs to Mother Mary as you ask her to repair any breach between your heart and the heart of Jesus and his Church Universal and Triumphant.

I ask you to ask Mother Mary for all healings and for the understanding of how important it is to be a communicant of our Church, as the dictations have told us. Each one of us is the living Church and, as we make that commitment and that affiliation and we share in this sacrament, we are daily assimilating the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ.

Jesus said, "Except ye eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of man, ye have no life in you" - no life at all. He is our life because we have lost the tie to his heart. Having lost that tie, we have no independent life of our own. You see, in some the threefold flame has gone out. Because Jesus keeps that flame for us and allows us to pray that his Sacred Heart become one with our heart, making his heart our own, he is truly our Saviour and our Lord.

Jesus has come to save us and his salvation is through the alchemical marriage of our soul to his Sacred Heart. This bonding, this everlasting union, comes through the Path and the challenge that Saint Germain and Mother Mary spoke of today.

So I invite you, one and all, Keepers of the Flame, to start the new year by becoming communicants of Church Universal and Triumphant and knowing yourself as the white stone and even the pillar in the temple. This is our great strength - the Communion and the becoming of the Body of God.

I am asking Mother Mary to heal us of any breach that would separate us from the fullness of the giving of our hearts to God in this holy work and in this Church that God has given to us in this age.

The narrator in the film asked a most pointed question: "Who will he raise up in this age to represent him?" My answer to that question is: We must all respond and say, "Here I am, Lord. Send me!"

Won't you meditate upon all these things that we have heard today as we have our love offering. An hour and a half after the conclusion of our service, I will return. When you have all returned, we will be sounding the battle cry in this our greatest labor of all, truly our labor of greatest love.

Jesus says, "What do you want?" as he said to Thomas Aquinas. And we respond, "All I want is you, Lord."

[song 94, "Ave Maria," and song 97, "Hail, Holy Queen, Enthroned Above"]

Messenger's Blessing of the Love Offering:

To Touch the Hem of Thy Garment

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, beloved Saint Germain, Lord Jesus Christ, Blessed Virgin Mary, receive us by the Power, Wisdom and Love of the Trinity of the Holy Family. By that Holy Family, O God, seal us in the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother. Consecrate us in this hour unto the victory of the battle.

O God, we are grateful for thy presence and the presence of Jesus Christ in each one who has partaken of Communion this day. Thus, we understand how we may celebrate our immortality every day of our life.

O God, you have given to us so many ways to touch the hem of thy garment and the fullness of thyself to receive. Even as we walk the earth in the burdens of our karma, O God, we know the glory



of the resurrection, so great a salvation!

Therefore, multiply our offering many times and our hearts' love that the light on the holy mountain of God shall be seen and known by all as the love of thy Body, thy Blood, thy Spirit, thy eternal Life.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, Amen.

Messenger's Benediction:

We Are Ready for the Victory

Almighty God, receive our hearts and our prayers and the light of this release. Seal it in the Causal Body of Lord Maitreya and the twin Causal Bodies of God and Goddess Meru. Seal us in the armour of God, the full power of our Deathless Solar Body.

We are ready for the victory, O God! For without the victory, there is no prize.

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, December 29, 1991, during the six-day conference The Rapture of Divine Love held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Preceding the dictations of Saint Germain and Mother Mary, the Messenger led the congregation in devotional songs and a Child's Rosary to Mother Mary. Earlier in the day, the congregation viewed the film Marian Apparitions of the Twentieth Century: A Message of Urgency (see p. 10 n. 7 for film description and ordering information). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mother Mary's direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 4.1 I AM the Witness - January 26, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 4 - I AM the Witness - January 26, 1992

I AM the Witness

Praise the LORD for Archangel Michael!

Dear Mother:

I want to witness to several miracles that occurred in my life before and after I became a Keeper of the Flame. I am grateful to beloved Archangel Michael. Praise the LORD for his protection always!

I was born in the Ukraine in a small village called Michajlovka, which means "Michael's." I call it St. Michael's.

In 1941, when the Germans started bombing our village, we didn't know how to protect ourselves, so men from the village dug up a trench and covered it with dirt, creating a makeshift bunker. When the bombing raids came, we ran into the bunker and sat on the floor. During one such raid, a bomb that exploded close by collapsed our bunker and buried us there. The neighbors came running and quickly dug us out. Praise the LORD for Archangel Michael!

The Germans came in 1941 and stayed until 1943. When they left, they took us along with them to the concentration camps in Austria as a labor force. We traveled overland by wagon train for about two months to connect to a train that took us to Austria.

When we arrived at the Dnieper River in the Ukraine, we camped for the night. That evening, an announcement was made that two wagons could cross the river now and the rest would cross tomorrow. My mother jumped up and said to my stepfather, "We are going to cross the river tonight!" My stepfather didn't want to, so she grabbed him by the neck with such force that thereafter he wore a scar.

She again said desperately, "We have to cross tonight!" The poor man was very tired but he pulled the wagon and managed to get to the barge. We crossed the river safely and camped for the night. In the morning we heard that the Russian partisans attacked the camp overnight and killed many Germans and Russians. The partisans believed that fellow Russians would prefer to die rather than go to a foreign land. Again, we were spared. Praise the LORD for Archangel Michael!

We were then packed in a cargo train and taken to Linz, Austria. En route we endured one night of heavy bombing at the Vienna train station. By God's grace and Archangel Michael, we were saved! Near Linz, the women and children were put in a concentration camp in a town called Grunberg. The men were put in a separate camp. The men worked as a rescue squad, digging through rubble after bombing raids.

My mother became pregnant just before entering the camp. At her seven-month point of pregnancy, she became sick and received the camp director's permission to stay home the next day from her job at the camp bakery. That next day, a bomb fell on the bakery and killed everyone inside. My mother and sister were saved! Praise the LORD for Archangel Michael!

A few months after my sister was born, an air-raid siren sounded in the camp. My mother (carrying the baby) and I ran to look for someplace to hide. I was seven years old and pulling my three-year-old sister along by the hand. Two other young girls were running nearby. My mother yelled at the two girls to come with us as we entered an empty building. The girls ignored her and ran to another building further down the road. Sadly, a bomb fell on that building and killed them. We were saved again by God's grace.

Praise the LORD for Archangel Michael! If it weren't for Archangel Michael, we would not have made it through the two and a half years at the concentration camp and the running for our lives.

After the war concluded, we lived in Austria for five years before being allowed to emigrate to Sao Paulo, Brazil. There, we waited ten years for permission to emigrate to America. On February 26, 1959, we entered this country. Since then, I have always waited for something to happen each February 26.

In February of 1975, an older gentleman whom I met on a bus gave me a Pearl of Wisdom by Lanello. I didn't know who Lanello was, but I loved the Pearl. This gentleman also gave me a gift subscription to the Pearls of Wisdom. The first Pearls I received from my subscription were by beloved El Morya - "The Chela and the Path" series. I knew El Morya from the Rosicrucian teachings. It was a joy to my heart to read these Pearls.

In October of the same year, I received a flier with Mother's picture that announced a three-day conference in Washington, D.C. When I saw her face, I knew that I had to see her. As I walked to the registration desk, a young man handed me an application for membership in the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity. I took it without question and felt that I had to become a member of this wonderful organization, which I knew nothing about.

When I learned that Archangel Michael was real, I cried from happiness. I realized that he was the one standing by my family during all the trials of World War II. I am so grateful that tears roll down my cheeks whenever I think of it.

On August 26, 1986, I was taking my sick stepfather to the hospital for an X ray when I was struck from behind by a car on the highway. This caused my car to spin and swerve into the oncoming four-lane traffic. All I could do was to call to Archangel Michael as the car crashed into a heavy concrete partition. I was knocked unconscious for a moment and my stepfather's head went through the windshield.

As I awoke, I found the traffic stopped and my car pushed to the side. My stepfather was standing beside the car with a bleeding forehead. By the time the paramedics arrived, he was gasping for air, and he died en route to the hospital. I had received bruises and stayed only one day in the hospital

because my mother needed care at home. I was spared again by God's grace and Archangel Michael. Praise the LORD for Archangel Michael!

Dear Mother and Lanello, accept my heartfelt gratitude for your bringing to us the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. I didn't mind the crossing of the "bitter sea" to get here to find this precious gift.

Praise the LORD I AM THAT I AM!

- Always Victory!!!

A Religious Experience

In order for you to understand what a remarkable experience my brother and I had during a conference in California, I must describe my brother a bit first.

My brother is an honest, loving soul who decided, when he was studying physics in college, to be what I call a "scientific materialist." He felt that any experience such as a vision that couldn't be independently verified by other people was essentially worthless. He was particularly skeptical of so-called "religious experiences." He and I had many arguments over the matter but finally agreed to disagree.

Years later I was introduced to the Teachings and moved near Camelot in California to be on staff part-time. On March 30, 1983, at the Conclave of the Friends of Christ, Archangel Gabriel gave a powerful dictation in which he declared war on drugs. In his dictation, Archangel Gabriel said:

I am speaking now in those cells that have been afflicted by the chemical substance of marijuana. I am speaking right to that substance. I AM the binding of its consciousness. I AM the flushing out, by Light, of the residual substance in the astral body, the etheric body and the mental body and in the chakras and in the delicate nerve cells and in the brain cells!

I am speaking to it. I am driving the power of Light into every Lightbearer on earth who has ever partaken of these substances!

The next morning, I received a phone call from my brother, who was living in Texas at the time. My brother said he had called to tell me that the night before he had had what he could only describe as a "religious experience." He said he hadn't been able to sleep and at around 2 a.m. he had an incredibly intense experience in which he realized that any use of marijuana at all was not worth the risk of negatively influencing his young sons, should they ever see him use it. He said he had determined to give up marijuana permanently.

You can imagine his surprise when I informed him that Archangel Gabriel had declared war on drugs in a dictation the same night he had his experience. I told him he most assuredly had been visited by an angel.

A Grateful Chela

If you or a loved one needs a miracle to be cut free from any kind of drug dependency, send for the audiocassette of Archangel Gabriel's dictation. You can play the tape and repeat the words with the Archangel. Whenever a recording of a dictation is played, the Electronic Presence of the Master is present, and that action can be invoked and accepted on behalf of oneself or loved ones who need intercession. Archangel Gabriel, March 30, 1983, on 90-min. audiocassette from Conclave of the Friends of Christ album, \$6.50 plus \$.52 postage, B83066.

"O Lord, Please Help Me through This!"

Dear Mother, Dear Hearts,

I was urged by a dear friend to write this testimony and in doing so I only hope I can do justice to the loving mercy and awesome power of our dear Father-Mother God.

I found the Teachings in 1988 when I moved to London. For the previous nine years my life had been going through a rather intense dark cycle, which resulted, thank God, in my being able to set aside my ego for long enough to listen to my soul. Having walked on the verge of madness for years and after trying every available sort of help I could uncover, I finally bent the knee and turned back to God, actually to God the Divine Mother.

As a child who had wandered far away from home and gotten completely out of her depth, I started to cry for my Mother. Having been brought up a Catholic, I searched out my grandmother's rosary beads and carried them with me always. To stop the plague of my thoughts, I kept one thought in my head at all times and repeated it over and over again: "O Lord, please help me through this!"

So, newly arrived in London, I stayed with my brother. I confessed to him that things had gotten so bad that I was praying. He answered that this was an interesting coincidence because he had just discovered the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. He handed me a booklet of decrees, stressing that I must read them out loud at least once a day. After I had gotten over my initial British reserve for doing anything out loud, the decrees began to work in my life.

I had had systemic lupus for nine years. Besides being thought of as incurable by the doctors, it is a depressive illness. I did the violet flame decrees because they made me feel happy - for no other reason. After a while I found myself sneaking away from my desk at work to do the decrees.

At the same time my brother (praise God for his sweet soul) told me about the macrobiotic diet and offered to pay for me to go and see a consultant. When I told the consultant about the diet I had been eating, he managed to keep some semblance of composure but I suspect it was a struggle. So, armed with a new diet sheet, I stocked myself up with lots of food, half of which I could hardly pronounce - let alone cook - and that night I set to work to cook my first macrobiotic meal.

At the time, I was living with a flat mate who had shelves stacked with "goodies" and for a moment I felt quite downhearted as I prepared my millet. ("That's what birds eat, isn't it?") However, the elementals must have been lending a hand because when I tasted the food, it was delicious and I could feel my body breathe a huge sigh of relief. Heaven knows how many embodiments it had waited for this!

Within three days my life was transformed. I used to be so tired after work that I could hardly walk and would cry with fatigue. Now I was bouncing all over the place. I won't say it was all such a love story - seaweed took quite a bit of getting used to! - but now I have reached the stage where I actually prefer this food to any other. Praise God.

As I write this three years later, the illness has fallen from me, whereas once I was racked with pain. And my face wears a smile, whereas once I had forgotten how to laugh. I would never have dared to hope that this could be. Indeed, I never even thought to ask God for this, as the illness seemed so vast in my mind that I thought it would be with me always.

Sweet ones, I hope this story has given you even just a little glimpse of God's love and mercy, which, I know, is ready to shower down over each and every one of us.

Your friend,

The Opening of the Scriptures

"Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness . . ." was a verse that came often to mind. As years passed, the hunger in my soul became more intense. The churches and religious school I had attended did not fill that void.

One course in school was the "Life of Christ." Everyone seemed to laud that class. So there I sat waiting for that special something, but it didn't happen. What was wrong with me? The miracles seemed only a reiteration of what was already obvious.

Then came that still small voice: "Miracles are based on scientific law. If you knew this law, you

could work this miracle too.” Wow! Too bad I didn’t pursue it then, but I kept feeling there was more to the Bible than we were being taught.

I never could accept the idea that we wouldn’t be able to understand the Bible until we passed away. I reasoned that if that were so, then why were we given the Bible in the first place?

After praying and reading scripture almost daily, I didn’t seem to be making much headway spiritually. This concerned me. I asked myself: “If Jesus is coming soon, am I ready?” I knew I needed changing and so did the world. The thought persisted that God could teach me.

There came a time when I felt I had suffered all that one soul could. I had often called for truth and help but saw little response, at least in the manner I wanted to see it. Then came a biggie - an old flame showed up at the door. Now I was sure I had missed the boat. It compounded my problems and I spent two more weeks in sheer misery and emptiness, but it acted as a catalyst.

To find some measure of hope and sanity, I turned to God. I called loud and clear for clarification of certain passages in scripture that had puzzled me for years. I was determined to understand.

Suddenly it seemed that the top of my head opened (I didn’t know then about the crown chakra) and I knew angels were rushing to do my bidding. My answers came and much more. Revelations of what certain verses meant poured in as fast as my questions were formed.

The peace I had always longed for filled the hollows in my soul, and joy that knew no bounds came in billows that rolled over my heart. All the turmoil left and in its place was deep gratitude for all the suffering and heartache.

This gratitude seemed to intensify the wonderful feelings, which were far beyond what I could have ever imagined. The next two weeks especially, I remained alert for the voice within and kept asking questions. All my household chores were done quickly and smoothly. The babies napped together for the first time while I kept tuned to heaven.

Within two weeks I had sloughed off so much former doctrine that I knew I could never be satisfied in the old mold, nor could I ever turn back. This continued in greater or lesser degree for five years but I wondered who else knew these truths and who taught them.

One day something came from somewhere advertising Saint Germain’s Studies in Alchemy. I had to have these lessons! A burst of joy swept through me and I sent for them. Enter The Summit Lighthouse. My name was added to the cards in the shoe box! That was 1966.

Prior to this time, I had felt keenly I was to help heal the nations - but how? What a joy to learn there was a way and the violet flame could do it! I was learning to think differently and pray differently but the decrees really began to make the difference in me.

The verification of all I had learned was found in the Pearls of Wisdom and the Keepers of the Flame Lessons. I cried, I hugged them to me and kissed them. How wonderful to have the tools, a source from which I could be fed and have progressive revelation - and the details that I wanted and needed!

After many years I still find so much that expands my understanding of all phases of the Teachings. Much that is given transcends what I have learned, which keeps me reading and rereading to make sure I have not missed or forgotten a key or not fulfilled some request.

The blessings continue and there is no question in this mind and heart that the Messengers are who they say they are. Long ago I knew there would be a message and a Messenger for these days, and no one fits that picture like Mother.

Thank you so much, Ascended Masters, for the awareness of your presence - and, Mother, for your courage to continue in spite of all. And thank you, Staff - your perfection in transcribing never ceases to amaze me.

With all my love,



# Chapter 5

## Beloved Durga - February 2, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 5 - Beloved Durga - February 2, 1992

The Rapture of Divine Love

V

The Power of Confrontation

“How Shall the Quickening Come?”

Who Has the Will to Change?

Fire of Shiva, descend!

Fire of Shiva, descend!

Fire of Shiva, descend!

I AM Durga! I AM in the flesh of this body. And I blaze forth the Light of the Divine Mother and I come forth to enter this labor<sup>1</sup> with the hosts of the Divine Mother. And where you pronounce the name of Shiva, I AM here! [29-second standing ovation]

And this is the hour and the moment<sup>2</sup> - mark it well, I say - that the Divine Mother and her hosts do enter the Battle Victorious. [19-second standing ovation]

The false hierarchy of the Divine Mother arrayed with all its hosts does, then, move against the Great White Brotherhood and against the Lightbearers of the earth. This false hierarchy that does give power to the red dragon and the beast and all of the hosts of the fallen ones, does, then, come before the Divine Mother and her hosts this day. And you are numbered among those hosts!

Chelas of the sacred fire, I AM Durga and I come to fulfill my reputation! [11-second standing ovation]

Lo! I AM come. Lo! I AM come. Lo! I AM come. Lo! I AM come. Lo! I AM come in the full power of the Ruby Ray of Lord Shiva! Lord Shiva in me and I in him: that is the power of confrontation.

We draw you up now, those who would be a part of these bands in heaven and on earth and throughout this cosmos. We draw you up into the very light of the Ruby Ray. And by the power of the Ruby Ray Buddhas and the Five Dhyani Buddhas, there is constructed the mighty web of light from the heart of Krishna unto the very heart of the earth, unto the very point of center of every star and sphere of planetary home.

Lo, we come! And we come to defeat that dragon, not alone upon earth but in every place in the

---

<sup>1</sup>See vol. 35 no. 3, pp. 17-22, 26, 27; no. 4, pp. 29, 31.

<sup>2</sup>2:57 p.m. MST



Matter cosmos where Lightbearers plant their feet in the ground of the physical universe and say Shiva!

[Congregation gives the fiat with Durga, clapping:]

Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!

Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!

Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!

Lo, then, I AM the manifestation of that Shiva! I AM that Shakti! And in the whirling power of the sacred fire, Shiva is Durga, Durga is Shiva and there is no division in our members.

Therefore, come into this whirling sphere! Be drawn up by the power of that sphere infolding the Light. Become a part of our Great Causal Body and know the action, action, action of the Shakti of God in you! And know that the cosmic dance shall stomp upon these fallen ones and the binding is this day unto the victors.

And therefore we require your calls for the defeat of the false hierarchy of the Divine Mother and then you will see the power of the Goddess Kundalini rising. You will see the power of the sacred fire within you! You shall know a liberation and only when you know that liberation will you understand how the false hierarchy of the Divine Mother has oppressed a people of God everywhere for aeons.

Now Shiva takes you into a single hand, takes you to Mount Kailasa, takes you to the very home of Parvati.

I AM THAT I AM. I AM in the heart of the earth and I take opportunity, while there are devotees in manifestation, to enter the temples of those who prepare me room. I ask you to invite me, if you dare, to step into your temple now, beloved, for I warn you in advance that I shall not leave you as I find you!

[Congregation delivers powerful fiats to Durga.]

Look, ho! I bind that demon of self-pity! Look, ho! I bind that demon of the not-self! Look, ho! I pierce that dweller-on-the-threshold by the power of the Ruby Ray!

Why, in the twinkling of the eye of God you can know the dissolution by the fire of the Ruby Ray - which is the all-power of the love of God - of any condition of consciousness, want or lack, ignorance or the poisons five.<sup>3</sup> All of these can go instantaneously! It is a question of the power and quickness of the mind, the faith of the heart, the absolute desire for God and God and God and more God until the saturation point is there and you truly are Gods in manifestation.

Lo! I AM come and I clear the way in the Matter cosmos for all those souls of Light who must embody (and many of them through you) that they might attain the Krishna consciousness, the consciousness of Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ, Kuthumi and every single manifestation of God everywhere.

Lo, they come! Lo, they descend! And I descend first into your temples, fathers and mothers and sons and daughters of God, that you might once again rejoice in bringing forth souls and endowing them with those bodies, minds and hearts that have the fierceness of Shiva and Durga - the fierceness to stay and still stay and stay again until every last demon is bound and is either converted unto the

---

<sup>3</sup>The five poisons. In the teachings of Tibetan Buddhism, there are "five poisons" that are of ultimate danger to the soul's spiritual progress. These are counteracted by the wisdoms of the Five Dhyani Buddhas, who provide the antidote for each poison: Ignorance, antidoted by Vairochana's All-Pervading Wisdom of the Dharmakaya. Anger, hate and hate creation, antidoted by Akshobhya's Mirrorlike Wisdom. Spiritual, intellectual and human pride, antidoted by Ratnasambhava's Wisdom of Equality. The passions - all cravings, covetousness, greed and lust - antidoted by Amitabha's Discriminating Wisdom. Envy and jealousy, antidoted by Amoghasiddhi's All-Accomplishing Wisdom, the Wisdom of Perfected Action. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 3, 1989, "Teachings of the Buddha: The Five Dhyani Buddhas and the Five Poisons," on 90-min. audiocassette, B89096.

Lord or is consumed by the sacred fire of his own denial of that Lord.

So be it. Let the worlds be consumed! Let the worlds be consumed! Let the worlds be consumed by the flaming flame that will not be quenched!

I AM that flame!

Are you that flame this day? ["Yes!"]

Well and good, beloved! Well and good. Well and good. Be up and doing! And let not the lethargy settle again in those bodies. Let them become bodies of the divine yogis and yoginis.

Yes, let your bodies be the incarnation of that Word!

Lo, I AM that Word! And you can see what I can do through this temple. So see what I can do through you. Test me and I will test you back! Test me and I will test you again, and we shall see whose hand winds up on top of the pile.

Yes, beloved, I AM come. Rouse yourselves! Rouse your children! Rouse the people of this land! For the fire of Shiva must manifest in that spiritual defense that does not fail, in the physical preparation that does not fail.

For as you intensify the Light, so Mara and hosts will come, so forces of Darkness will come. And they come into the flame to be consumed, to be consumed, to be consumed, else to know the repolarization of being unto the Lord.

They will have free will unto the end, beloved, but that personality of the Godhead shall manifest unimpeded and it shall be done! And those who have been persecuted long thousands of years shall know the day of their liberation and therefore of the flowering of the mighty lotus of the heart.

Oh, the beloved Padma Sambhava! Oh, the beloved Padma Sambhava! Oh, the very one whom we love for that entering in into the centuries and raising up certain daughters of God and sons of God!

Yes, how very close to you and this Messenger is Padma Sambhava. Therefore, do not neglect his mantra. I say it with you now.

[Congregation gives the Golden Mantra with Durga:]

Om Ah Hum Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hum

Om Ah Hum Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hum

Om Ah Hum Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hum

Om Ah Hum Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hum

It is your key at this level of service for the entering in to the hearts of all those Buddhas and Bodhisattvas back to the Great Central Sun, back to the heart of Godhead, beloved. It is your key at this level: therefore the empowerment of the Messenger and the Guru mantle upon her through Padma Sambhava.<sup>4</sup> Take it seriously, beloved. Know, then, that it is your entrée into the courts of many whose attainment yours does not equal, yet you may sit and sup with them for the intercession of Padma Sambhava.

Now be seated as I intensify the fire of the Ruby Ray in the earth.

This earth is due for a cleansing and there are many ghosts of ancient pasts that now are dissolved for my coming. I AM come in the physical body of the Messenger. I AM come in the physical bodies of the chelas who are present. And I manifest the glory of God. I manifest a fire increasing for the consuming of all stultification and all toxins that are no part of your being.

---

<sup>4</sup>In his dictation given July 2, 1977, Padma Sambhava bestowed the mantle of Guru upon the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet. See "The Buddha Padma Sambhava: His Mission, His Mantra and His Messenger," in 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction, hardbound volume, pp. 66-73.

Power of the Ruby Ray! Power of the Ruby Ray! Power of the Ruby Ray! Wisdom of the Ruby Ray! Wisdom of the Ruby Ray! Wisdom of the Ruby Ray! Love of the Ruby Ray! Love of the Ruby Ray! Love of the Ruby Ray! Therefore go forth! Cosmic Christ purity, cosmic God-purity of the Ruby Ray of the Divine Mother, go forth!

Therefore, in answer to the calls of the servants of God this day, let that dragon be bound! Let the beast be bound! Let the astral planes be cleared! Let the desire bodies of all the race of Lightbearers throughout this cosmos be cleared!

I AM releasing the flame! I AM releasing the flame! You, then, pick up your swords and release your flames this day, beloved ones! Know that I shall charge through you, as shall all of the angels and the mighty ones of God who are with me.

I AM THAT I AM Shiva!

I AM THAT I AM Shiva!

I AM THAT I AM Shiva!

I AM the intensification of the God Flame right within your heart and I strengthen the physical heart, the etheric chalice, the chakra, the threefold flame. I strengthen your temples and you ought to strengthen them yourselves by finally coming into alignment with the true nectar of God and the balance of cosmic forces. Yes, let the cosmic forces of yin and yang find you prepared in every cell and atom of your being, beloved! Let it be so.

Let you<sup>5</sup> take that certain pride in the body that is not the pride of the fallen ones but is the cosmic honor flame whereby you would not consider not being the manifestation of the image and likeness of your Holy Christ Self, whereby you are determined to walk this earth as Gods in manifestation and set the example.

Who will be the wayshowers?

Who will be the pattern-bearers?

Who will show the matrix?

Who will bring forth the sons and daughters of God?

Who here has the will to change from Death to Life?

I AM ringing the mighty bell of Durga!

I AM walking through the cosmos this day!

Who has the will to change?

Who desires the body of eternal Life?

Who has the will to give up Death?

I hear no answers in this place!

Shall I depart?

[Congregation delivers powerful fiats to Durga.]

Blaze the full power of the Light of God through you now! Let your word be written! Let it be written in fire, in glass and in water and in air. Let it be written in the sand and in the very molecules of your being, beloved.

So I shall go! And I know that, apart from this place and the blessed communities of the Lord throughout the earth, there are few who have the will to change. For they are already dead and

---

<sup>5</sup>“Let you.” As noted in Webster’s Third New International Dictionary, the use of “let you” to form the second-person imperative is common in Ireland. In this sentence, “let you” means “let yourself.”

therefore cannot respond, though they move yet within their bodies of earth.

Blessed hearts, there must come a quickening.

How shall the quickening come unless it come to the Body of God? How shall the quickening come?

I AM shredding to ribbons, as I AM talking to you, demons who attempt to assail you and the Divine Mother in embodiment. Blessed hearts of Light, you understand, therefore, the need to be all things in action perpetually and continuously.

Yes, beloved, I AM teaching you and I AM also teaching you before your very eyes how to use that mighty sword, how to slay those demons, how to understand that that substance of which they are made must pass back to the Great Central Sun and be requalified and repolarized that the great cosmic Divine Lovers may once again send forth those creatures that are fitting habitations for the LORD God, for Shiva, for Durga.

Therefore know, beloved, that as I swing this sword of the Ruby Ray, its action continues perpetually across the physical universe. There is no stopping of the action of this mighty sword or the heart flame of the action of the Ruby Ray. Therefore, strengthen yourselves to be myself in action.<sup>6</sup>

Won't you be little Durgas on the earth, beloved? ["Yes!"]

Will you not be that for me?

I say to you, Shiva has need of you! Shiva has need of you! Shiva has need of you, and I can divide myself a billion times a billion times, placing my Electronic Presence over you.

Never mind the concern of popularity. Popularity, beloved ones! I am the most unpopular person in the entire cosmos with the false hierarchy and the demons. I can tell you that and I am proud of it! [39-second standing ovation]

Blessed ones, the eye of Shiva is upon you! And I have come this day that you might no longer fear me. For in the fierceness that I AM and the fearsome qualities that I demonstrate, I can assure you that those who have no fear within them should not fear myself. For I AM the greatest defender of your being ever was and I come with a mighty fury of the power of the Spirit of God.

I come, beloved, more therefore than the image of a Hindu goddess. I AM a goddess in the true sense of the word of the incarnation of the Divine Mother unto the specific role. I AM also Parvati: I AM also the devoted wife. I AM all things, beloved, and the Divine Mother takes many forms, as you know.

But I would tell you that those who fear to invoke me, to call to me, are surely deprived of the greatest possibility of exorcism, which I engage in along with the Mighty Astrea, with the mighty Kali and even Sarasvati, Lakshmi and all those who are manifestations, in some form, of the Divine Mother, including yourselves.

Know this, therefore, beloved - that to embrace me and my fierceness is to be free forever from all demons and discarnates. And that embracing must take place every day of your life, beloved, yes, every day of your life. For there are billions upon billions upon billions of discarnates and demons of all manifestation that torment the youth.

I call you to be fathers and mothers of the youth of the world, to go out and rescue them, to deliver the mandate of right education, to deliver the mandate of "Life Begets Life" and to go out and slay by the power of the Ruby Ray sword those demons who work through those who commit the unpardonable crime of abortion of the child in the womb. Blessed hearts, if you would see my

---

<sup>6</sup>Durga's sword. If you would like Durga to teach you how to use her mighty sword, send for the videocassette of her dictation. This 130-min. videocassette also includes the dictations of Saint Germain, Mother Mary and the Maha Chohan, HP92020, restricted to Keepers of the Flame.

wrath, then know it as I bring it down upon those who are in the very process of engaging in using that knife or whatever means they use.

Blessed hearts, I require your calls and you will see this entire massacre turned around. Let us have the dedication. Let us have the hearts!

And when you think about not coming into this court to decree, just think of me. For when you make the call, I AM there, I place my Presence over you, I swing my sword! I can dispel any doubt or fear or torment. I can assist you this day to this day become who you really are and to begin to assimilate that process by the power of your own Christhood. I can so accelerate the cycles in you of immortal life, beloved!

And believe me, I do not boast. I deliver! I deliver! I deliver! I deliver! I deliver! I deliver! I deliver! I deliver what I tell you I deliver!

And I AM also in the heart of every Ascended Master and Cosmic Being. I AM there, for the Mother Flame is in every heart and I AM in the heart of the Mother Flame. Shiva is in the heart of every Ascended and Cosmic Being and I AM in the heart of Shiva. Therefore, you see, there is nowhere you can run and hide from me; for I AM within you, I AM without you and I AM everywhere!

Therefore, let the whirling of the dance of the mighty legions who have come with me begin, for the whirling of the mighty fire of Shiva and Durga and all hosts of the LORD does commence. And therefore, these false hierarchies are being routed!

And this is the greatest, most joyous battle that I can ever tell you of, beloved ones. Happy are ye that ye do engage in it, beloved.

So I AM from the Central Sun! So I AM from the very depths of Death and Hell! There is nowhere that I do not go, for I AM fearless and fearlessness flame!

I AM that Durga! I AM that Durga! I AM that Durga! I AM that Durga!

Try me, beloved! For you can see such a mighty explosion of Light, such a momentum of attainment in your own consciousness that you will wonder why you did not begin a million years ago to call upon me. Yes, I have been waiting that long for some!

So you are here! So I congratulate you! And so I imprint upon your own third eye the image of myself lest you forget! For do not think that I will necessarily be here in another million years to rescue you again, beloved.

Therefore, take me or leave me today! [43-second standing ovation]

This dictation by beloved Durga was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Eve, December 31, 1991, during the six-day conference The Rapture of Divine Love held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to Durga's dictation, the Messenger led the congregation in devotional songs, violet flame and bhajans to Lord Shiva and the Divine Mother. This magnificent, fiery dictation by Durga was given ex cathedra. In an ex cathedra dictation, the Master totally assumes the body of the Messenger and there is no separation between the two. The Master actually uses the mouth and vocal chords of the Messenger to deliver his or her message. To speak ex cathedra (Latin, literally "from the throne, or chair") means to speak "out of the mouth of God." In the Roman Catholic Church, ex cathedra pronouncements by the pope are considered infallible.

# Chapter 6

## The Beloved Maha Chohan - February 9, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 6 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - February 9, 1992

The Rapture of Divine Love

VI

Love's Dividing of the Way

The Four Horsemen Rout the Enemies of the Divine Mother

O heart of the Great Central Sun!

O heart of the flower in the field!

O heart of my chela!

I come in the hour of the Holy Spirit, of Love's dividing of the way. I come that Light might separate the Darkness forever. And I come, as we all have come on this occasion, to enter now the lists of all hosts of the Great God for the defeat of the great darkness now looming over the earth and within the precincts of the minds of many.

Let there be stillness in this sanctuary, for I convey to you delicate threads of the Holy Spirit and of my dove of Light. It is the power of the Great Silence. Though in the earth and its atmosphere and beyond, that silence has been broken by your battle cry,<sup>0</sup> yet in the Central Sun there is the stillness. And this I convey to you for the healing of the heart.

I come to heal your heart, beloved, not alone the physical heart but the inner heart, the heart of desire, the heart of enlightenment, the heart of compassion, the heart of God.

Yes, beloved. It must needs be that you also enter the silence before you fall asleep at night to establish the rhythm of your heart and the sacred breath as one with that of the heart of your I AM Presence. There must come rest to the heart and there must come the interval of rest. Therefore practice, if you will, Djwal Kul's breathing exercise for the balancing of the breath.

Numberless angels of the Holy Spirit attend you. They work with your finer bodies. They work with transmutation by the sacred fire of the Holy Spirit. Thus, inner temple work takes place this New Year's Eve, for cycles are moving on. Light is surely on the increase in those who can receive Light, but the mounting of Darkness has not yet concluded.

The Four Horsemen are sent to the four corners of the earth to rout the enemies of the Divine

---

<sup>0</sup>Battle cry, labor of the red dragon. See vol. 35 no. 3, pp. 17-22, 26, 27; no. 4, pp. 29, 31; no. 5, pp. 45-46, 48, 51.

Mother, whose false-hierarchy impostors have surely known a great defeat this day! There is weariness in their ranks, for they have not the Light of the original Source but secondary light, and even that which they have is taken from them.<sup>1</sup>

Let your pursuit of the labor be something of joy, something of fierceness, something of quietness, something of the thunder of the sun and of the relentless ones of Victory's bands. Feel the Light of God descend into your temple as a gentle stream.

I come for balancing. How much more I can give of the cloven tongues of the Holy Spirit when you have a conscious awareness in some dimension of being of the Great Tao and the necessity for the chakras and the cells and the thoughts and the feelings to contain within themselves the movement of the Yin and the Yang. Even to affirm, as Saint Germain has taught you, "I AM Immortal!" is to attract to yourself this balance.

Oh, what a joyous road you have entered! What a path you have espoused! And how your Guru is smiling in the chambers of the Darjeeling Council this night.

I have come from there to be with you, personally present, that you might know me intimately. For in the hours of great challenge, [which require] the summoning and exertion of all of your forces, you may remember that I have taken you to my heart and to my garments.

I AM the representative of the Holy Spirit to earth and her evolutions. I AM the teacher of the Lords of the Seven Rays. I come for the synthesis of the white light and I come to take from you the grayness that has entered that light, grayness that comes, beloved, from the tinges of death that have soiled the garments and the aura. This you will lightly turn around. And you will see it is easier to maintain the way of the Tao than to go the way of the negative spiral.

After all, beloved, how many times can you slide down the slide and still think it fun?

Sometime, somewhere you must tell yourself, "Each time I climb to the top, I arrive at the bottom." Thus the slide is not the Way. This is how some departed from the kingdom of heaven, down the chute of desire.

You know it is quite difficult to climb up a slide, well nigh impossible. Men have created all kinds of slides and roller coasters, up and down and up and down, but they always end down rather than up.

Well, we have created the opposite in the mighty circle of fire that ascends from the base to the crown. You can mount this! You can receive your God into your temple! And the holy place of your God, beloved, is truly in the central channel of being that is the spine itself.

Thus feel the Light ascend. Know that Light is God, not impersonal but self-luminous, intelligent substance that carries the full manifestation of the Father-Mother God.

Let your self-mastery be proportionate to your loving, to your loving intensely and desiring intensely only the presence of your Lord. See how when you exclude all idolatries, your God rushes to fill the vacuum that you have finally created by finally kicking out the last idol of self or of another self.

Death has no power over you, beloved, when you have no idols. Will you look and find them and sort them out and find them out in the nooks and crannies of the basement of self?

It is well to do so. It is well to do so tonight, for tomorrow is a day of days and new beginnings and serious challenges. Indeed it is, beloved.

From the Central Sun to your heart, let the tie strengthen.

When considering New Year's resolutions, is it not wise, beloved, to consider how to mount the next spiral of harmony in your being - how, then, to at last and ultimately set aside the mousetrap

---

<sup>1</sup> "He that hath not, from him shall be taken . . ." Matt. 13:12; 25:29; Mark 4:25; Luke 8:18; 19:26.

of the lesser self?

Are you the mouse or the trap?

I trust you are neither. But, beloved, you do become trapped in the same old cycles of consciousness. I address, then, your nonawareness of the traps that ensnare you. Become aware. Become aware. Become aware, and watch and pray. [16-second pause]

A great increase of light has been released to you now. [9-second pause] Shafts of pulsating light go forth from the flame upon the altar and my heart/this heart. [6-second pause]

I reach every one of you, beloved, and all who shall hear or see this dictation. Open your heart to me, for I AM the Holy Spirit. I come in harmlessness.

(We cannot have photography or sounds in this room during this dictation. We ask for stillness.)

I come only to assist you, beloved. I make contact with your heart. Open now your heart that you might receive from me that which is mine to give to you.

The holiness of this occasion, beloved, and of my coming ought to be revered by you, for I have established the building of a forcefield for the conveyance of Light. This you have disrupted. Therefore I trust I shall be given once again the opportunity to complete this transmission, but it cannot be done in this hour.

Therefore I seal you in the Light that you have been able to receive. I trust you shall seek to retain it.

Messenger's Comments:

You are excused for dinner. We cannot conclude this dictation or give Lanello's for the disruption of this forcefield. Please return for the remainder of our New Year's service as soon as you have eaten.

I ask you to respect the court and leave quietly so that that which has been established here may remain.

This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Eve, December 31, 1991, during the six-day conference The Rapture of Divine Love held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Preceding the dictation, the Messenger delivered the fourth segment of her lecture series "How You Can Celebrate Your Immortality Every Day of Your Life": 4 "How You Can Read the History and the Prophecy of Your Health." She spoke on the following topics: "How to Analyze Your Constitution," "Eating in Balance with Your Environment," "A Profile of Native Americans Then and Now," and "A Word of Caution to Pregnant Mothers." Available on videocassette by April 1, 1992 (135 min., HP92008). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan's direction for clarity in the written word.]

I AM Light by Kuthumi

I AM Light, glowing Light  
Radiating Light, intensified Light  
God consumes my darkness,  
Transmuting it into Light.

This day I AM a focus of the Central Sun  
Flowing through me is a crystal river,  
A living fountain of Light  
That can never be qualified  
By human thought and feeling



I AM an outpost of the Divine  
Such darkness as has used me is swallowed up  
By the mighty river of Light which I AM.

I AM, I AM, I AM Light  
I live, I live, I live in Light  
I AM Light's fullest dimension  
I AM Light's purest intention  
I AM Light, Light, Light  
Flooding the world everywhere I move,  
Blessing, strengthening and conveying  
The purpose of the kingdom of heaven. (9x)

### Djwal Kul's Breathing Exercise<sup>2</sup>

1- First, place yourself in a meditative posture, sitting in a comfortable chair before your altar, the physical focus of your worship. If possible, you should set aside a chair that is used only during your meditations and invocations. You should consecrate this chair by the momentum of your heart flame as a focus of the atomic accelerator that is used by the Ascended Masters in the Cave of Symbols. Chelas who have passed certain initiations are bidden to sit in the atomic accelerator to have the atoms and molecules of the four lower bodies stepped up by the currents of the ascension flame in preparation for the ritual of the return, the alchemical marriage that is the soul's reunion with the Spirit.

2- Place your feet flat on the floor, your hands cupped in your lap, your head erect, eyes level, chin drawn in for the disciplined flow of the energies of the heart through the throat chakra.

3- The Call to the Fire Breath, the invocation of the Goddess of Purity given to the devotees of the Holy Spirit, should now be recited three times. Give it slowly, rhythmically, with feeling. Absorb each word and each concept with the conviction held in heart and mind that you are here and now a joint-heir with Christ. And as the beloved son, the beloved daughter, you are claiming your inheritance. Yours is an inheritance of the sacred fire that issues forth from the heart of beloved Alpha and Omega, who keep the flame of the Father-Mother God in the Great Central Sun.

#### Call to the Fire Breath

I AM, I AM, I AM the Fire Breath of God  
From the heart of beloved Alpha and Omega.  
This day I AM the Immaculate Concept  
In expression everywhere I move.  
Now I AM full of Joy,  
For now I AM the full expression of Divine Love.

My beloved I AM Presence,  
Seal me now within the very heart  
Of the expanding Fire Breath of God.  
Let its purity, wholeness and love  
Manifest everywhere I AM today and forever. (3x)

I accept this done right now with full power!  
I AM this done right now with full power!

---

<sup>2</sup>See Kuthumi, *Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 51-52, and Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 67-75. (Or Kuthumi and Djwal Kul, *The Human Aura*, pp. 33-34, 139-48.)

I AM, I AM, I AM God-Life expressing Perfection  
All ways at all times.  
This which I call forth for myself  
I call forth for every man, woman and child on this planet.

The immaculate concept, the fiery blueprint according to which your soul was created in the image of the Divine One, is now impressed upon your four lower bodies. This fiery blueprint is magnetized by the coil described earlier in this lesson, which you now bring to the fore of consciousness as the pivot of your call to the fire breath. The fullness of the joy which you claim is the fullness of the expression of divine love.

4- Now visualize the buoyant energies of love being magnetized by this coil and by the energies of the heart (which from our previous exercises you hold in mind as the focus of the interlaced triangles superimposed with the name of God).

It is essential that you hang above your altar the Chart of the Presence. [Where possible,] your eye level when you are standing should be at the eye level of the lower figure in the Chart, so that the Christ Self and the I AM Presence are above you.

5- Therefore, in all of your meditations and invocations, you should imagine through the imaging of the eye that all energy released through the chakras comes forth from the I AM Presence, through the Christ Self, descending over the crystal cord into the heart chakra, thence throughout the four lower bodies.

Establish in mind, then, the concept of a perpetual flow from the heart of the individualized God Self to the heart of the Christ Self to your own threefold flame pulsating in the rhythm of God's heartbeat. The sealing of your aura within the very heart of the expanding fire breath of God is accomplished by your I AM Presence through the Christ Self in answer to your call. Remember, it is God in you who is the decreer, the decree, and the fulfillment of the decree.

6- Visualize your aura as an ovoid of white light extending beneath your feet, beneath the coil, above your head and above the coil. See the aura increasing in the intensity of the light as that energy is expanded from the heart chakra and thence from all of the chakras as the sacred mist that is called the fire breath of God. Let its purity, wholeness and love fill the ovoid of your aura; and feel your mind and heart disciplining that energy and holding it in the creative tension of your cosmic awareness.

7- Conclude the giving of the call (three times) with the acceptance. Now you are ready for the exercise of the integration of the eighth ray.

8- To the count of eight beats, draw in through your nostrils the sacred breath. When you first begin this exercise, you may wish to count the eight beats by the gentle tapping of your foot. The breath is drawn in through the nostrils as you fill first the belly and then the lungs with air. Let your diaphragm be inflated like a balloon, and see the air that you draw in as the pure white light.

9- Now to the count of eight beats, hold in the air and visualize it penetrating your physical form as the essence of the Holy Spirit, which nourishes, stabilizes and balances the interchange of energy in the physical atoms, molecules and cells.

10- Visualize this sacred energy flowing through your veins, moving through your nervous system, anchoring the essence of the balancing energies of the Holy Spirit in your four lower bodies and absorbing from them all impurities, which you now see being flushed out of your system as you exhale to the count of eight beats.

Let the exhalation be deliberate and disciplined as you slowly release the air as though it were a substance being pressed out of a tube. You may round your lips to increase the tension of the exhalation. See and feel that breath being pushed out from the very pit of the stomach. You may

lean forward if this helps to press out the last bit of air remaining in the diaphragm.

11- Now let your head resume an erect posture, and hold without inbreathing or outbreathing to the final count of eight beats.

12- Repeat this exercise daily, as you are physically able, until you have established a rhythm - mentally counting, if you wish, "One and two and three and four and five and six and seven and eight and one and two and three and" - and so forth. Be careful that in your zeal you do not overdo. Each one must in Christ discern his capacity, which may be anywhere from one to twelve repetitions of the exercise per daily session.

This fourfold exercise is for the balancing of the four lower bodies. The inbreath comes through the etheric body; the first hold is an action of energizing through the mental body; the outbreath is the release through the emotional body; and the final hold is for the anchoring in the physical form of the balanced action of Father, Son, Mother and Holy Spirit.

13- When you have mastered the inbreathing, holding, outbreathing and holding in this fashion and the accompanying visualization of the sacred fire releasing light, energizing the consciousness, extracting impurities, and finally anchoring the energies of the Christ, then - and only then - you may add to your exercise the affirmation "I AM Alpha and Omega" to the count of eight beats. This you mentally affirm once for each of the four steps of the exercise. This affirmation is for the establishment within you of the cloven tongues of fire, the twin flames of the Holy Spirit that are the energies of the Father-Mother God.

By thus invoking these energies and using the breath as the means to convey that energy to the four lower bodies and to anchor it in the physical form, you will be building the balanced action of the caduceus - the intertwining of the Alpha and Omega spirals along the spine that are for the ultimate victory of the masculine and feminine polarity that raises the energies of the chakras, merges in the heart as the Christ and flowers in the crown as the Buddhist enlightenment of the thousand-petaled lotus. . . .

I place my Electronic Presence with each one as the guardian action of the sacred fire - I AM the guard - during the period of your meditation on the fire breath and your exercise of integration through the eighth ray.

Djwal Kul's Breathing Exercise is taken from chapter eight of *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura* by Djwal Kul. It builds on the foundations laid by Kuthumi in his *Studies of the Human Aura* and by Djwal Kul in *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*. It is a practical exercise for the purification and balancing of the four lower bodies by the Light of God and the sacred fire breath of God.

For maximum benefit from this Alpha-to-Omega breath meditation, give "I AM Light" by Kuthumi nine times before and nine times after Djwal Kul's Breathing Exercise. May this be your 46-day Lenten offering from March 4, Ash Wednesday, to April 19, Easter Sunday.<sup>3</sup>

The Messenger recommends that students reread *Studies of the Human Aura* and *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*<sup>4</sup> in preparation for the initiation to be given by Djwal Kul at the 1992 Easter Conference, "The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist," April 15-19.

---

<sup>3</sup>Traditionally, Lent is observed for 40 weekdays, from Ash Wednesday to Easter Sunday. Roman Catholics do not fast or engage in rigorous penance on Sundays because they believe that each Sunday is a celebration of the resurrection and hence a "small Easter," or "small resurrection." Since Vatican II, the only required days of fasting in the Catholic Church have been Ash Wednesday and Good Friday. For the most part, it is left up to the individual Catholic to determine how he wishes to fast.

<sup>4</sup>Kuthumi, *Studies of the Human Aura*, paperback with 22-page color insert on the violet flame; and Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, paperback with 24 color illustrations of the chakras, patterns of energy flow and auric renderings. Both books are also available in one volume, Kuthumi and Djwal Kul, *The Human Aura*, pocket book with 16 black-and-white illustrations of the chakras and patterns of energy flow.

If you decide to fast during Lent, try pressure-cooked brown rice and bancha tea. It's a fantastic fast! (See the recipes on pp. 63 and 64.) Rice focuses the perfect balance of Alpha and Omega, the yin and the yang, the plus and the minus. Fasting on rice will assist you in balancing these energies in the body.

Make your fast a holy experience, beginning with the cooking of the rice itself. The Messenger suggests that you offer the rosary or sing bhajans while you prepare it.

You can partake of the rice at intervals, whenever you feel the need for sustaining nourishment. Let it be a period of spiritual meditation. As you peacefully eat the rice, visualize yourself taking in the Light of Alpha and Omega. Bless each mouthful as you receive the Light of your Father-Mother God, with which they endow it.

Eat the rice slowly in small amounts, being certain to chew each mouthful at least 50 times. While chewing, you can silently give the mantra "I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of being." The bancha tea, which is also very balanced, can be sipped and swallowed with the rice or drunk 10 to 20 minutes after eating the rice.

Fasting on brown rice is a celebration of wholeness. The Messenger has said:

Each time I look at a kernel of rice I think of the great whole of the cosmos and the Tao and the yin and yang and this blessed, balanced food. It is almost like taking Holy Communion to receive it into the mouth in peace and in contemplation of God - to chew each mouthful a minimum of 50 times for the assimilation, as it were, of the Body and Blood of the Universal Christ, to take that in and feel the balancing of one's forces and then to proceed with one's preferred meditation. It is a wonderful spiritual exercise.

You will find a tremendous peace coming into your being because in every organ that is too yang, the rice will provide the spiritual yinness; in every organ that is too yin, the rice will provide the spiritual yangness. And day by day and little by little, you will be bringing balance, as an alchemist of the Spirit, to your physical body.

Although the brown-rice fast is entirely optional, it is recommended as a sustaining fast by which you can observe Lent and also receive healthful benefits. You may wish to fast one to three days and then eat cooked vegetables and other grains (barley, as spring approaches) for a day or two, or a week. In addition, if you would like to give up something for Lent, the Messenger suggests that you abstain from red meat and sweets.

On March 25, 1989, Elohim Astrea spoke of fasting on brown rice and bancha tea. Beloved Astrea said of this fast: "This indeed is a fasting and a self-emptying that has a spiritual/physical purpose. It is for the victory of the soul, the sharpening of the mind and the intensifying of the fire of the spirit. See, then, what incurable condition of psyche or mind or body you may heal by such a participation."<sup>5</sup>

#### Pressure-Cooked Brown Rice

##### Ingredients

4 cups short-grain brown rice

7 to 8 cups purified water

1 pinch of sea salt per cup of rice

(Muramoto sea salt is best.)

Note: If you have an allergy to pressure-cooked brown rice or have problems digesting it, try toasting your rice before cooking it. Follow steps 1 through 3 below. Then, while the rice is still wet, put it in a cast-iron skillet. Start with the flame on high and stir the rice continually. It will take

---

<sup>5</sup>See 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 18, pp. 194-95.

about 10 minutes for the rice to dry. When dry, lower the flame to medium. Keep stirring the rice for about 10 more minutes until it turns a golden color. Transfer the rice to the pressure cooker and proceed to step 4.

#### Recipe

- 1- Sort the rice on a tray or cookie sheet to remove small rocks and debris.
- 2- Put 4 cups of short-grain brown rice in a stainless-steel pressure cooker.
- 3- Wash the rice by adding approximately 7 to 8 cups of water. Stir gently with your hand in a clockwise or counterclockwise direction. Pour the water out using a strainer. Repeat 3 times.
- 4- Add 7 to 8 cups of purified water to the rice in the pressure cooker. The amount of water you use depends on how moist or dry you want the rice.
- 5- Put the pressure cooker on a high flame and bring to a boil without the lid.
- 6- When the water boils, remove the foam that has come to the surface. It may contain debris.
- 7- Add 4 pinches of sea salt. Cover and seal the pressure cooker.
- 8- Leave on a high flame until the pressure is high enough.
- 9- Reduce flame to low and cook the rice for 50 minutes. You may need to put a flame diffuser under the pot to prevent burning.
- 10- Remove the rice from the stove. Do not take the lid off until the pressure has dissipated naturally (about 15 minutes). If you are in a hurry and must remove the lid immediately, first put the pot under cold running water.
- 11- Take the lid off the pot and gently stir the rice with a wooden spoon.

#### Purchasing Information

Purchase organic rice if possible, as non-organic rice may contain pesticides and chemicals. Many large grocery chains now carry health food items, including brown rice. Natural food co-ops and health food stores often carry rice in bulk at a lesser price. One good brand is Lundberg, which offers an excellent quality of organic short-grain brown rice.

When purchasing a pressure cooker, it is important to choose one made of stainless steel rather than aluminum. Most large hardware stores or cooking-equipment stores carry stainless-steel models. Presto makes both aluminum and stainless-steel pressure cookers for home use. There are also many excellent European models available through health food stores and oriental shops. The Aeternum brand, advertised in health food publications, is available in various sizes, from 3 to 12 liters.

#### Bancha Twig Tea (Kukicha)

##### Recipe

1- Place 1-1/2 to 2 tablespoons of toasted twigs in 1-1/2 quarts of purified water and bring to a boil.

(If you have untoasted twigs, you can toast them first in a dry cast-iron skillet. Stir constantly on medium heat until toasted.)

2- When the water boils, reduce heat to low and simmer for several minutes - about 3 minutes for a light tea and up to 12 minutes for a stronger tea.

3- To serve, pour tea through a small strainer. The twigs can be reused several times.

Note: Keep unused dry twigs in an airtight jar in order to preserve the flavor. Wet, used twigs should be stored in the refrigerator.

#### Purchasing Information

When shopping for bancha tea, be certain to get the twigs rather than leaves or a combination of leaves and twigs. (Toasted twigs are preferable.) Bancha leaves have a much higher percentage of caffeine than the twigs, which have only a trace. The twigs are rich in calcium, iron, complex carbohydrates, vitamin A, vitamin C, thiamine, riboflavin and niacin. The minute amount of caffeine stimulates digestion and does not harm the body, as does coffee. In fact, it is the best drink for you when you decide to give up coffee for good.

Recommended brands of bancha are Mitoku and Eden. Both are available in organic stock. Many health food stores and some large grocery chains carry macrobiotic items such as bancha tea. If your local stores do not stock bancha tea, ask if it can be ordered for you. Most health food stores will order special items for customers upon request.



# Chapter 7

## Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 16, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 7 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 16, 1992

The Rapture of Divine Love

VII

A Joyous Year

The Great Conflagration of Worlds

The Thoughtform for 1992: The Great Tao

The Year of Divine Justice

Angelic Reinforcements of the Second Ray Assigned to Earth

My beloved children, I welcome you to the heart of God and to the heart of Shamballa. Be still and know that the God Flame within me is the God Flame within you. And where you have lost that flame, I place the mirror image of my own flame in your heart that by that image you might build anew solid foundations out of the flame of the Divine Mother; for therefrom do spring the threefold flames of that divinity from the Beginning.

You who know my heart, know that I am a practical Buddha. And as I hold the office of the Lord of the World, surely I do bring to you the practical understanding of what is taking place in your own psyche, in your soul and mind and heart, in your life, in your karma - what is your position on the Path.

I bring to you as well my spherical awareness of matters pending in the earth. I give you a special sword, beloved, to use to pierce the millions of veils of maya that are a smoke screen for what is really taking place in the earth.

Zarathustra has accompanied me this night and likewise Melchizedek and many Ascended Masters who are adept in the use of the fire of God. And we are lighting fires of rainbow rays in hearts of devotees and in many across the miles of earth. We are seeking to poke holes through the levels of maya with fire and with the sword.

The sword we give is one that you can wield in your finer bodies. And when you use the physical sword of Archangel Michael, this sword shall also be superimposed upon it. Use the sword of the mind, beloved, to assist many in seeing clearly what is and is not reality on planet earth.

As you are now in these moments entering the new year, I must wish you a new year of enlightenment, a new year, yes, of the ode to joy - the joy of enlightenment, the one-pointedness of the desire of the heart desiring God, and truly the compassionate love, which is the means to the granting of



all of your hopes and all that faith allows through the action of charity.

Yes, beloved, it is a wondrous thing indeed to enter the new year sensing one's own maturity, one's own becoming of age, and certain elements of the Path, parting the way of struggle and opening the New Day for the adept that you have determined to become.

I welcome your letters and so do the Lords of Karma.<sup>1</sup> We are eager to assist you, to give you more insight, spiritual sight and true vision.

Call upon the powers of your God Presence! Seek the empowerment of your Christ Self! And if you have not the good karma to carry these powers, then invoke them in the name of God and ask that your Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self shall act for you and in your name to right the wrongs of the civilizations of this planet.

There are many inequities in the earth but, beloved, do not make the mistake of thinking that you are powerless to address these. For the power of the Word of God is infinite. The power of the devotion of your heart harnesses that Word. Therefore, the single call of the single devotee can result in the turning around of issues of major proportions that have defied solutions for centuries.

Yes, the Holy Spirit, the Maha Chohan, has come to you and blessed you with great love this night. And you have learned to appreciate how high is the vibration of so great a love and how great must be the inner stillness to receive it. Yet fret not, beloved, for there is no love lost in a cosmos that shall not return to you in its own good cycle, even as you, in the meanwhile, become such a great magnet of comforting love.

Yes, beloved, you live in planes of being. You live in compartments of time and space. But you do know that the permanent atom of your being, the portion of you that is God-Reality, is the all-power of God in manifestation. Therefore, since you make the call in the name of that God-Reality, so understand that it is fulfilled and multiplied by the eternal Word.

Hasten, then, to the altar of God.

Where else shall you hasten to but to the Lord, who has the Word of Life?<sup>2</sup> - to the point of the flame of the sacred fire, there to be at peace, to be willing to let the walls strip you of the nothingness that you need no longer so that you can be the fullness of that somethingness that is the eternal suchness, the Be-ness, yes, even the flame of the mind of Buddha.

See the flame that burns before you<sup>3</sup> and realize that a single flame is a part of the great conflagration of worlds. And the conflagration of worlds has also begun, for this is the signification of the change into the new year. [And it is because] the forces of Light are gaining a great hold in the battle that the conflagration has already started.

A mighty torch has been lit this night by Sanat Kumara and that torch is placed in the sheaves of the earth and in the sheaths of the earth.<sup>4</sup> Thus, layers are being consumed even as the sword does cut and continue to cut those veils of illusion.

And a fire burning is the fire of God, a sacred fire, a violet flame, if you will - flames in all dimensions and vibrations. Alchemy is taking place. Let it reach your heart. Let it reach your body and your mind.

---

<sup>1</sup>Letters to the Karmic Board. The Lords of Karma meet at the Royal Teton Retreat biannually, at the turn of the year and at summer solstice, to review petitions from unascended devotees and to grant dispensations for their assistance. Traditionally, students of the Ascended Masters write personal petitions to the Karmic Board on New Year's Eve and the Fourth of July, requesting dispensations and sponsorship for constructive purposes. In handwritten, sealed letters that are consecrated at the altar and burned, they offer their service upon the altar of God and ask for divine intercession in their personal lives, the Community of the Holy Spirit, the nation and the world. Delivered to the Royal Teton Retreat, the letters are read and acted upon by the Lords of Karma.

<sup>2</sup>John 6:68, 69.

<sup>3</sup>Throughout Gautama's dictation, each devotee held a candle lit from the flame on the altar.

<sup>4</sup>Sheaves is the plural form of sheaf. [1]

Yes, beloved, the Holy Spirit will perform a mighty work in you if you place yourself at that point of availability, that point of oneness, that point of the childlike heart, that point of trust, simple trust in God.

Oh, the industriousness of the saints! Oh, those who have the activity of the Lord and of the Divine Mother! Yes, action bears much fruit.

Waste no more time in idle chatter. I need that energy, beloved, and so do you. Many fiats must be given ere the danger is over. And you must continue to know that the enemy never gives up and never concedes your victory.

As El Morya says, take nothing for granted. But determine that your heart in the will of God shall become as steel and more, aye, the diamond of the vajra<sup>5</sup> of the Buddhas. Yes, beloved, such a will and a determination has won many a battle but, of course, the action must thrust through.

Now then, are we not pleased that the Divine Mother in such a stance of the white fire of the wrath of God does come to rescue her children and to defeat the false hierarchy of fallen ones?

Many cosmic moves are being made by our God, and these moves have come about for the return of momentums that have a very wide cycle in the cosmos and that are coming full circle to pass through the earth. Signs and wonders of great glory in the heavens appear even as Darkness and the Dark Ones rage. And the devotees who are in tune with the alchemy of worlds understand this process, oh, so well.

The thoughtform of the year, beloved, is also the Great Tao. But within the Tao are the worlds within worlds of turning, all of the points of manifestation in seed form in dots of Light that shall go forth to become worlds in themselves.

Thus, the manifestation of balance of cosmic forces is the key to the victory in this year and decade and age. When you hold in your heart and body this balance of Light within Light, then know that the power of God that can manifest in you can work wonders beyond your sense of self.

Set aside that sense of self and develop the sense of the God Self. And know, then, that angels of the LORD God of hosts will surely come to you personally, each one. Their means of entry is your settlement with yourself and your God of the imbalances, the injustices and all compromises of the Great Law.

By love you can do this, beloved, for in love you truly have no other desire but God. Your mind may tell you otherwise. The subconscious and unconscious records may scream for recognition. Yet, beloved, in the heart of your being and in the soul unencumbered by the carnal mind, there is that one true love and only that love and only that desiring for God and God and God. And, beloved, that one desiring is the opening of the great stream of Life.

Balance is represented this year in the thoughtform of the scales as well as that of the Great Tao and other symbols that convey to levels of the mind keys to the unconscious that tell the soul that this is truly the year for Divine Justice in every way. Thus those riders, the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse, are even now bringing forth the judgment that is Divine Justice, which does separate out the soul from the momentums of the Wicked One.

Yes, justice and balance and the Alpha-to-Omega and the in and the out of the divine breath - all these things you must come to know in the temple that God has given you. And there in that temple there does burn the flame of Life.

What do you think? Do you think God is mocked by the mockery of the Soviets or those out of

---

<sup>5</sup>Vajra is a Sanskrit word rendered as thunderbolt or diamond; adamantine; that which is hard, impenetrable; that which destroys but is itself indestructible. It is also a scepterlike symbol of the thunderbolt, representing the adamantine nature of Truth. It is taught that the vajra cleaves through ignorance and therefore symbolizes the indestructible nature of the Buddha's wisdom and the victory of knowledge over illusion.

the West who compromise with them, who have believed the Lie and whose judgment will be just?<sup>6</sup>

God is not mocked! The true chela is not mocked! And you will see the turning of many worlds.

But above all, beloved, let the call descend from your God Presence and let the call ascend from your heart to God for defense at every level and for the All-Seeing Eye of God to both quicken the Lightbearer and expose the misery of the miserable ones who have no relenting in their pursuit of war and world domination.

Almost daily the reports come forth that the Soviets, whether separate or together, continue to amass weapons, to build their machines of war and their rockets. Yes, beloved, it is true. The preparations of war are observed by the intelligence sources of the West and by the Brotherhood of Light.

Yet, those who are led by Darkness and not Light in the leadership of this nation and many nations are determined to deny the facts in favor of their own favored image in history. They shall go down in infamy for their betrayal of a world. Small comfort to those who shall experience that compromise unless all rally to the call that Saint Germain has declared [to see to it that there shall be no compromise, but only the cutting of the rope of the betrayers].

Yes, moment by moment the battle is being won. If there is such a thing as "in the nick of time," beloved, you ought to invoke it. For that will be the nature of the victory, if you indeed have the total victory that we desire for you.

Rest assured that none of you who calls shall be without many legions of angels to do the bidding of the Word of God through you. Rest assured, however, that this victory is in your hands. And we, in one sense of the word, have our hands tied; for we are not the players on the stage of life today as we were yesterday. That role is reserved for you.

Of however small importance you may deem yourself vis-a-vis your fellows and peers, I can assure you that you who have the flame of the altar of God and the power of the spoken Word are truly a part of our bands, having representatives and friends at the courts of heaven. We do everything but do your job for you and we are grateful when we may enter by intercession in answer to your call.

Angels of far-off worlds who serve the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, the Christed ones on the Second Ray of God's illumination - they are moving toward the earth, beloved; for they have been called to make their appearance for the remainder of the decade. Archangel Jophiel with his beloved consort, Christine, does act as the welcoming committee for these legions.

I cannot even tell you the rejoicing in the earth of the angels of the Second Ray, who now have tenfold their own numbers to reinforce them in all that they must accomplish for the youth of the world, for the enlightenment of the people, for the transfer of knowledge of what is and is not real in the land, for the rescuing of so many from self-ignorance, self-imposed and self-willed.

Blessed hearts, this is the great boon that will make possible the balance of the Tao and of justice and of cosmic forces within you! It is the assignment to planet earth, for an indefinite number of decades, of these reinforcements of the Second Ray. And, oh, how they are bright and filled with hope! How they come to enter a world of such ignorance to dispel the five poisons,<sup>7</sup> to introduce those who have an ear to hear and a heart that is ready to the Buddhas of the five secret rays and to the path of the Bodhisattvas!

They come with the great hope with which all of our bands have come to earth, beloved. And we rejoice to see the freshness of their spirits not yet burdened with nor bowed down by so great an assignment on planet earth as the dispelling of ignorance itself.

Have not all of the Buddhas come for that purpose, and the avatars and all to whom you call?

---

<sup>6</sup>Gal. 6:7; II Thess. 2:8-12.

<sup>7</sup>Five poisons. See vol. 35 no. 5, p. 52 n. 3.

And have you not also come to that purpose?<sup>8</sup>

Yes, to light a candle in the dark where you are.

Glory unto God, beloved, that Alpha and Omega have so responded, that these angels have responded! And many of them have come and their dispensation has been granted by the very response of many to the call of Omri-Tas and Saint Germain.<sup>9</sup>

They see illumination's golden flame as a parallel lifeline to that of the violet flame. Thus, beloved, you may rejoice now in such a great boon as this and become a part of Jophiel and Christine's welcoming committee this night.

Won't you stand and offer them your blessings?

[Congregation makes a joyful noise unto the LORD.]

May you see, beloved, much illumination coming forth on many matters. This is a time for exposés of all of the cover-ups in the many fields and branches of human knowledge and science and education and medicine and health and so many areas, beloved, which, though they seem to be advanced, are yet in their infancy.

Whatever happens to be your field of endeavor, your calling in life, these angels and their legions of Light can open doors and doorways into octaves unprobed by most of the people in embodiment today. By making contact [with them] through the yellow sphere of golden illumination's flame of your own Causal Body, you can open doors of retreats and of heaven with these angels.

We are convinced that the Lightbearers in the earth who will respond will become the leaven in the entire Mystical Body of God that will heal the breach in religion and the misunderstanding of one to another and the prejudices and the denial of one to another of that freedom to enter in to the same flame of illumination of the original founders of the world's major religions.

Think of all the avenues of ignorance whereby the people suffer in mind and heart and body and soul for want of what could be theirs. Think of these angels, beloved, who have such great hope and such oneness in the crown chakra with all other Lightbearers of a cosmos that they should desire to come to assist Saint Germain and you to clear the way for the golden age by that golden flame, yes, the golden age of Aquarius. See how there are some in a cosmos who plan for a golden age even before a victory is won.

Rejoice, beloved, for there is hope, hope in the beginning of this conference and hope in the ending.<sup>10</sup> Yes, there is hope for each and every one of you and especially if you should truly take to heart and to body the teachings the Messenger has presented.<sup>11</sup>

You know, beloved, it is most dangerous to take and leave, take this and leave that, thinking that sometimes our representative is right and sometimes she is wrong. Beware of this, beloved, and rather seek by a novena to your Holy Christ Self to have your own Christ Mind quickened that you might also better have the discrimination that does not come through the lower mind.

Beloved hearts, the illumination you have received in this lifetime through this activity is a blessing to your soul forever. I, Gautama, commend you to the compassionate heart, that having so great many gifts of salvation [daily], you [may continually] give them away before your pack becomes more

---

<sup>8</sup>And have you not also come to [the realization of] that purpose?

<sup>9</sup>See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 26. pp. 347-56; no. 65, pp. 739-50.

<sup>10</sup>Archeia Hope gave the first dictation of the conference on December 28, 1991 (see pp. 1-4).

<sup>11</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "How You Can Celebrate Your Immortality Every Day of Your Life": 1 "The Goal of Taoist Immortality" and 2 "The Yellow Emperor on the Tao of Longevity," December 28, 1991, on 90-min. audiocassette, A92002. 3 "Masters of the Forces of Yin and Yang," December 30, 1991, on two 90-min. audiocassettes, A92003. 4 "How You Can Read the History and the Prophecy of Your Health." Topics include: "How to Analyze Your Constitution," "Eating in Balance with Your Environment," "A Profile of Native Americans Then and Now," and "A Word of Caution to Pregnant Mothers," December 31, 1991, on videocassette, 135 min., HP92008

filled than that of Santa Claus and you can hardly carry it around.

Give gifts away, beloved, for they fly back to you multiplied many times over! Oh, in gratitude give of yourself and watch and see how you become the more refined self and the Greater Self!

Oh, such a joy of bequeathing to a world the flame of illumination! It has been my joy for many aeons, beloved. This day and night may you enter the joy flame of the bodhisattvas, who have made it and are making it on the Path because of their devotion to Kuan Yin and the quality of mercy. In seeking balance of the Tao in your heart and mind, therefore, beloved, remember that to give mercy is to open the door of mercy from God to your heart as never before.

Oh, the merciful heart of Kuan Yin! Is it not the opening of the way to Amitabha? And if to Amitabha, then, of course, to all the rest.

Let this be a joyous year, beloved. Let it be the most joyous year of your entire life in all eternity because you have illumination, because you have the promise of balance, because so many angels have come to your world this night and because of a thousand and ten thousand things that you have to be grateful for.

Go forth with joy, beloved, and the “Ode to Joy.” Let us hear, then, the balance of that piece where we left off when we began.<sup>12</sup>

I hold you to my eternal heart, O beloved, each one of you precious to me. When I take you to my heart, beloved, I impress upon you the imprint of my heart and the message that returns:

“I love you. I love you. I love you.”

I AM with you in a most practical way day by day.

And Love is practical, n'est-ce pas?

Be at peace, beloved. No matter where you are or what you do, peace is the key to the solution of the problem. And I AM that peace with you. Amen, beloved.

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Eve, December 31, 1991, during the six-day conference The Rapture of Divine Love held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. During a candlelight vigil which began shortly before the dictation, the congregation sang to the Lord of the World and meditated upon a statue of the Buddha superimposed upon scenes from the Inner Retreat. An excerpt from the fourth movement of Beethoven's Ninth Symphony was played as the meditation music before Gautama's address. Dictation available on 90-min. audiocassette, B92012. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Gautama Buddha's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 7.1 I AM the Witness - February 16, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 7 - I AM the Witness - February 16, 1992

I AM the Witness

A Hand on My Shoulder

---

<sup>12</sup>“Ode to Joy.” The text of the choral section of Beethoven's Ninth Symphony, fourth movement, was adapted from Schiller's poem “Ode to Joy.” An excerpt from the fourth movement was played prior to Gautama's dictation, beginning with the introduction of the movement's theme and continuing through to the choral section. The playing of the fourth movement was continued following the dictation, beginning with the choral section (“Ode to Joy”) and concluding with the section for tenor solo and chorus.

Dear Mother:

I have delayed writing my eyewitness (“I witness”) account of what the Ascended Masters and the Messengers have meant to me since I became a Keeper of the Flame because it is so difficult to select from the many wonderful and soul-enriching experiences.

In the first place, I, like many others, had reservations about the Teachings, which went so far beyond what I had learned from traditional Protestant Christianity. At my very first conference, I wondered about these strange and new (to me) beliefs - about the power of the spoken Word and the hosts of heaven being available to us. As I was pondering all this, I felt a hand on my shoulder and heard a voice, which my soul knew was the voice of Jesus, say: “Here is food for you, Kathleen.” I rejoiced that the only Master I knew at that time had confirmed the Truth I sought.

Through the years, I have consistently “tried the spirits, whether they be of God,” and I have always found the signs that led to my soul’s confirmation. Like many Protestants, I had been denied the comfort of the Mother of God. Yet the very scriptures on which I was raised revealed to me that God is both Mother and Father and that we are created in the image of God, male and female (Genesis 1:27).

Mother, both you and Mark have shown in your lives the purity and integrity, the devotion and commitment that you encourage us to practice in our lives. I remember Mark putting frozen fruit in a food processor on the patio at La Tourelle in Colorado Springs and asking each person at the conference which flavor he or she would like. I’ll never forget his beaming face as he served in this humble way only minutes after leading a worship service and delivering a message from an Ascended Master. This is only one example of the many times I have witnessed his humble devotion to service.

I witness to the many ways in which you have demonstrated the role of Mother. When the children were little, it was not unusual for you to have one of them on your lap in the chapel while Mark was giving a lecture. Between sessions, you and Mark often walked around with a child in your arms or clinging to your hand while you conversed with the conferees. You always treated all children with love and respect.

On one occasion a group of us were gathered to decree and you were about to light the candles when Erin (who was about four at the time) entered the room. You gathered her up in your arms and let her help you light the candles and blow out the match before she left with a staff member.

Your actions showed how understanding and loving you are. I thought then, “What a good mother!” You loved and accepted her, you allowed her to participate and help, and you required her to go to her duties. You provided an example that I have striven to follow.

I witness to the truth of the teachings that the Ascended Masters have given to us through the Messengers. On countless occasions, when I have been faced with a dilemma over what course of action to pursue, I have given decrees and asked guidance from the Masters. I have always been given indications of the path I should take and each time it has proven to be the right course.

I witness to your integrity in refusing to allow people to idolize you. I have taken to heart your constant reminders to follow the Masters by doing what they do and to become the Messenger and the Master where we are, following in their footsteps.

I witness to the joy that I experience through having a host of friends in heaven and on earth on whom I can count for support when faced with any of life’s challenges.

Thanks to the Messengers and Church Universal and Triumphant, I know that “I am never alone but always all-one with God.”

- Your chela on the path of personal Christhood,  
When the Pupil Is Ready the Teacher Appears  
Dearest Mother,

Approximately one year before contacting the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, my life began to change. I became more attuned to solitude. I had the desire less and less to see friends, go to dinner, movies, museums, etc. I began to spend more and more time in my room studying the beautiful art books I had collected.

Well, one day I looked up from my book to see - as I had never seen before - a magnificent, luminous being made up of tiny points of light. He was shining in rainbow hue. At that moment his head was bowed but he began to raise his head and then smiled at me.

I never in this life saw anyone so beautiful. It was his smile that touched my heart. His vibration felt like pure Love and Peace. I was in a timeless moment. His vibration conveyed that he was contacting me and that was why my life was changing.

Afterward I ran to the other room, shouting to my roommate, "It must have been God! It must have been God!" My roommate was totally speechless (and probably still is).

Six months later at my first conference and first New Year's in the Teachings, I beheld the photo of beloved Lord Maitreya and recognized him as the one who came for me. Truly, I am grateful.

- Most sincerely,

I Witness to the Law of the Tithe

The church was United Brethren, the home church of the denomination. It was on the campus of their school, Otterbein College, the first coeducational college west of the Allegheny Mountains. The communicants were retired missionaries from Africa, China, Japan, India, as well as college professors and students from foreign mission fields, and local people of a town of three thousand and the surrounding farm community.

I do not know if my folks tithed; I know they were generous with time and money to the church. From the time I was a teenager, I helped with church dinners and listened to the women talk as they prepared food. They often spoke of the hardships and pleasures of missionary work - fascinating stories. They discussed the various aspects of Christ's teaching that they were striving to embody in their families and as individuals, and the results attained from the efforts. One of the women was an ordained minister but she was never allowed to preach from the pulpit.

Because it was the home church, it conducted large conferences but there was no local lodging. The guests were bunked with professors and administrators of the college. College pay was dreadfully poor and it was a real hardship for some to provide food when they were required to house guests for any length of time. (When Otterbein College provided for an Air Force ROTC unit on campus, the Air Force captain made more money than the president of the college!)

My Girl Scout leader and her husband, the physics professor, tithed. That apparently was not the usual, as she was the only one I ever heard witness to it. I especially remember one time when this couple was required to house guests for a weekend. On that Friday morning, there appeared on the back step a bushel basket with two chickens, eggs, bacon, flour, bread, butter, vegetables - everything needed for the weekend. I knew this had meant much to her, for her eyes misted as she spoke of it. She could hardly speak and had to lower her head.

As a result of her witnessing, I made up my mind that tithing was one thing I would do when I married - and I did. Not one time have my husband and I missed. In our various crises, the financial problems have solved themselves - life insurance, car, vacation, college tuition, long separation due to TDY (temporary duty), as my husband was military. With college tuition increasing, I could see no way to have enough for the next quarter, but the interest from our savings increased proportionately and somehow our finances figured out to the penny!

In the military, everyone knows your exact income. I noticed that those who were well-organized and tithed seemed to be in better financial shape than most. But these were accused of having an

outside income!

Twice I tried unsuccessfully to explain tithing to a group of church friends in the military. Truly, it is necessary to become a separate people, even with all of the barbs. Tithing has to be experienced and it has to be witnessed to.

- Grateful for my forty-four years of tithing,





# Chapter 8

## Beloved Lord Krishna - February 23, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 8 - Beloved Lord Krishna - February 23, 1992

The Rapture of Divine Love

VIII

My Heart/Your Heart One

Multiply the Krishna Mantra by the Violet Flame and the Violet Flame by the Krishna Mantra  
Cast Out the Dweller-on-the-Threshold!

The hours turn, my beloved. The cycles turn. And my presence turns toward the devotee of Love.

I, too, come in this auspicious cycle and I come with my hosts, dividing the way, separating out those who for a season must be bound and removed, and some permanently. And some who may bend the knee before the living God may come again for opportunity. Therefore, my hosts reinforce those already come. God Surya does also come.

Let the Light, therefore, be known! Let the chela be known! Therefore, place the mirror upon thy breast when thou dost enter the battle. Therefore, the enemy shall behold Krishna in you, beloved, and pale with fright and run, with you in hot pursuit as Krishna!

Yes, beloved, I wear the mirror also and I mirror in my bosom the replica of the immaculate concept of each one as well as the present manifestation - where you were in the Beginning and where you are now. Yet I show the enemy only your prowess in the Beginning that you might present the fearsome posture you once had in the Beginning with Brahman, when you knew the great worlds turning.

I AM in the body of the Messenger and the Messenger is in my body. So it has been for aeons. May you make your peace with me this day and know that I AM in the heart of every extension of God in all universes. I AM perfect Love, which casts out and binds and defeats the forces of anti-Love until in all universes there is no longer duality but Love, Love and Love.

Oh, the consummation of worlds! Oh, how close is the devotee to me! And yet in moments, how far, far is the distance.

Would that you would have the sense of co-measurement of that point: that point in your life that is the springboard to a cosmic victory of your soul. Often it is when you [are at that point that you] feel most down-and-out about yourself. For the down-and-out feeling comes from the fallen ones, who themselves are down-and-out, and they lean upon you heavily, especially in the hour of your triumph.

Do not allow them to snatch from you one little point of forward movement into the full Krishna consciousness! Defeat them, beloved. For they only come to you because they know that if they do

not sit upon you now, in the very next moment you shall be in the heart of the Central Sun.

There is no time, there is no space but only the illusion of maya and the play and the play and the play again of the Divine Mother, who must test you from every angle, cajole you, play hide-and-seek with you until finally and ultimately your undivided/ individed love becomes the Divine One where you are.

Have the sense of being mighty conquerors! For we do enter the battle to finish it this night. We would prepare the earth for the coming of Omri-Tas and many legions of the Seventh Ray who have determined to accompany him by the very force of the determination and the Light-manifestation of the devotees of this earth.

Therefore, you will see great hosts of legions coming with the violet flame and multiplying the violet flame on January 3.<sup>1</sup> May you find yourself in this place on that day. For I tell you, beloved, the multiplication of the Krishna mantra by the power of the violet flame and the violet flame by the power of the Krishna mantra is an indomitable force!

And therefore let the yin and the yang of the devotees of all worlds and all manifestations and planes of consciousness know the great Teaching of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. Let them know of beings of Light and the great antahkarana. And let them understand that the violet flame sea<sup>2</sup> is able, the violet flame sea is able, the violet flame sea is able to dissolve all that is that anti-Krishna consciousness on this planet!

And I tell you, beloved, you must teach the many. Teach those who will hear you how to bind and cast out that dweller-on-the-threshold. For there is yet too much ego in the consciousness of some of those who serve me, for they have not known that there must be the use of the mighty sword.

Indeed, I wield the mighty sword!

Should not my devotees also wield that sword?

I say yes! Indeed, if you would be myself in manifestation, then take to yourself all of my paraphernalia.

Yes, beloved, the sword is indispensable. Therefore let the sword be plunged into the cause and core of that dweller-on-the-threshold, which is the self-creation of the anti-self from the beginning. Let it be bound, let it be slain in each of its many manifestations!

Therefore, call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of all depression, disintegration, decay and death. Bind those spirals of defeat! Do it daily, beloved! For the cycles are turning, the stars are turning, the universes are turning. And wherever you stand on planet earth, you find yourself in a very unique configuration, a unique configuration whereby there is open to you [the opportunity] in that moment to have taken from within you a certain slice of the anti-Krishna consciousness of that dweller-on-the-threshold.

Let the devotees in all the world's religions know that this [ritual] is indeed wanting. For no man, no woman, no child may bind that dweller without the intercession of the Lord. I AM that Lord, yet I AM in manifestation always in every Ascended Master, Cosmic Being, angel and elemental and in you. I AM everywhere, for I AM the consciousness of God!

---

<sup>1</sup>Omri-Tas' Violet Flame Day. On November 16, 1991, beloved Omri-Tas, Ruler of the Violet Planet, stated he would be present on earth on the third of each month for 24 hours to render cosmic service by his Great Causal Body and to give the devotees and all mankind an incomparable boost of violet flame. In preparation for his coming, Keepers of the Flame dedicate the second of each month to building a rolling momentum of blue decrees to clear the way for a greater penetration of the violet flame on the third. On Omri-Tas' Violet Flame Day on the third, Keepers of the Flame hold violet flame vigils from midnight to midnight in their sanctuaries around the world. See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 65, notes, pp. 749-50.

<sup>2</sup>See Omri-Tas, May 1, 1991, "A Violet Flame Sea of Light," in 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 26, pp. 353-55; excerpted in *The Science of the Spoken Word* (new edition, 11th printing), pp. 189-91.

Take me, then, to your heart, beloved. For this night we charge! This night we go after and we clear from this North American continent this entire labor<sup>3</sup> if you will. And if you will not, beloved, and if your ranks diminish and you do not complete this service, you will all be dealing with it alone in your separate places. Better to be together, beloved ones, not to “hang together” but to hang in there and determine that this shall be utterly consumed this night!

For never has there been such a release and a response of cosmos to a particular manifestation of Evil on a particular planet. For never has there been so trained a group of devotees in so many walks of life who are praying in so many ways in this hour, for they know in their hearts and they see at inner planes those signs which should shortly come to pass.

Yes, I AM in the heart of Jesus and Jesus is in the heart of me. I AM in the heart of Maitreya and Maitreya is in the heart of me. And I AM in the heart of you if you are in the heart of me.

Therefore, know perfect Love. And know that in the imperfect state you can know perfect Love because perfect Love is greater than the imperfect state! Therefore you do not have to await the manifestation of your perfection to know perfect Love, simply because, beloved ones, perfect Love knows you! And I AM that Love and I know you! And to know you is to love you and to be within you the true Divine Lover of your soul.

Be freed this night! Be freed this night! For I AM come. And you are one in the Mystical Body of God of all of those who embody my consciousness.

And some embody it who know not my name. Therefore, tell them, tell them, tell them that God, God, God is the name of God. And everywhere that the consciousness of God is, lo, God is, I AM, Krishna is!

Call God by any name, beloved, you will always have me. For since I AM God, I respond to and as and in every God-manifestation.

Am I Krishna?

I am also the devotee of Krishna. I am also the Great Tao. Therefore I AM the Alpha and the Omega of Krishna. I AM the Guru. I AM the chela. I AM the One. And I AM the merging of the twain.

Who are you, beloved? [“Krishna!”]

Are you certain? [“Yes!”]

Does any have the power to deter you from that self-knowledge? [“No!”]

Then you are invincible. You are invincible if you know it. But if you forget it for a moment and say, “Woe is me,” then there will rush in the astral tide and the dark ones and countless demons. They await the moment when you forget who you are.

Do you utter your name when you are born and taken from your mother’s womb? [3-second pause]

What is the answer? [“No.”]

You see, beloved, not having the new name<sup>4</sup> - the original name of the Beginning that is the key and keynote of your lifestream, the fohatic key, the name that no man knoweth save the Father in the Son - not having this [name], beloved, you have been labeled with many names by many parents, by friends and enemies - nicknames and blasphemies.

So, you see, beloved, to find the key of the inner name is to unlock the power of your own being. Yet God has not given this to you in this life. Even though you may have a name that is a spiritual name given to you by a guru, yet the inner code that does unlock your Causal Body is not accessible

---

<sup>3</sup>Labor of the red dragon. See vol. 35 no. 3, pp. 17-22, 26, 27; no. 4, pp. 29, 31; no. 5, pp. 45-46, 48, 51; no. 6, pp. 53, 54.

<sup>4</sup>New name. Rev. 2:17.

to you because that great Light of the God Presence and my Presence with you has been sealed by God until you should be responsible for its use, no longer having disrupting waves of discord that could misqualify so great a Light-and Life-manifestation.

Thus, beloved, you may use my name. You may appropriate it. You may all be Krishna and by that name have access to me and all that I have access to. In this way I shall regulate, through the Atman, through the Paramatman,<sup>5</sup> through the I AM THAT I AM, that portion of myself that it is safe to transfer to you.

And what shall be the measure of safety?

It shall be the measure of Love.

How great a love do you have that does not forget me or the wondrous manifestations of God in the sons and daughters, the Ascended Masters and all who serve with you?

If you do not forget us, if you love us undividedly, you, then, by great love, shall not misqualify our Light. Remember, this is the hourly testing, testing to know that in all circumstances and conditions and all provocations, all human nonsense and failure, et cetera, you are not moved, not because you are a stone, not because you are rigid, not because you have some mastery on the left-handed path but purely and simply because you love and you are loved.

And you know you are worthy to be loved through and through, for I AM that Love within you and I AM yourself in manifestation. And therefore if you do not love yourself, you deny me and deny my being and deny me love, love in the divine interchange of the Master and the disciple.

Now then, beloved, it is an hour when many can be taken from the earth, for their opportunity to walk in the Krishna consciousness is through for this cycle. And there are other planes and planetary homes for them to learn lessons, for we will not allow them to utterly destroy opportunity on planet earth. For the light has risen and the globes of the auras of the devotees shine more brightly, and in many instances this is so because they have endured suffering since the April 23 descent of returning karma.<sup>6</sup>

Suffering brings a great love to the heart and a great humility, even as the descent of karma upon the seed of the Wicked One does enrage and enanger and stupefy and cause them to fear and hide themselves beneath the rocks. On the one hand, the devotee rejoices that he is loved and loved again and worthy of the chastening. And on the other hand, the fallen one is gnashing his teeth and regurgitating anger as a misqualification of the wrath of the Divine Mother. Thus to the Right and to the Left, the tares are being harvested and the seed of God are coming into their own.

It is an hour and a day and a window of opportunity that is still open to you to open the highways of communication the world around to deliver the balance of the teaching that I give in this Community and in those communities dedicated to me.

Yes, my beloved, let there be a fusion of hearts! Let there be an understanding that there is an old dispensation as ancient as the Ancient of Days, as ancient as ancient as the God Star, Sirius, that point of God-government. Yes, beloved, and there is a new dispensation that is brought forward through the teaching of the Divine Mother that has come through this Messenger. When you put the two together, you have the two halves of the Divine Whole and you will see the Power, Wisdom and Love of myself invincible.

---

<sup>5</sup>Atman [Sanskrit, breath, self, soul, Universal Self, supreme Spirit]: in Hinduism, the inner essence of each individual, the immortal self, the indwelling God, the supreme universal Self, absolute consciousness identical with Brahman. Paramatman [Sanskrit, supreme Atman]: the supreme Self or Spirit, God, Brahman; a term sometimes used to distinguish the universal from the individual Atman.

<sup>6</sup>On April 23, 1990, the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse began a 12-year cycle of delivering mankind's physical karma created in the physical plane over the last 25,800 years. See 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 6, pp. 71, 73-86; no. 8, pp. 120-21; no. 15, pp. 225-27; no. 23, pp. 302-3.

I call to all devotees of Light from around the world. Let there be the transmutation by violet flame of those elements that cause division rather than unification. Let there be a confluence of all souls of Light through the waters of the Ganges, through the waters of the supreme Source of all being. Let there be a confluence through the understanding of physical and metaphysical realities.

Let not human doctrine or doctrines that have evolved in the turning of the ages to produce new understandings be a cause of separation of any. For Love is the bonding of hearts. Love is the bonding of hearts!

How judgmental are those who are about to touch the hem of the garment of Christ the Lord, of Gautama Buddha, of Sanat Kumara. How judgmental are they of others who do not worship as they worship! In mainline religion, beloved, ritual has displaced the heart-to-heart contact; and sometimes [even when] that contact is [there, it is] emotional rather than spiritual.

Let the violet flame and the power of the call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold be known! And since you have that momentum and that power and that decree given to you by the Lord Christ, by the Lord Helios, use it, beloved. For every son and daughter of God upon earth needs assistance in the binding of that dweller.

It cannot be done by will. It cannot be done by any other means except divine intercession. For it is the old, old story of the sorcerer's apprentice. And all who have descended to this level in the earth in the Matter planes have created a not-self, and that not-self is termed the dweller-on-the-threshold. It has become larger than your own soul, with more power vested in it of the night side. In fact, it is the night side of your being.

Therefore, until you merge with your Holy Christ Self, that threefold flame and I AM Presence, until you stand in the fullness of your God, you are no match for that dweller, but that dweller will devour you before you ever attain to that physical reality of the consummation of all planes of all worlds of your being.

Do you see, beloved hearts?

This is why there is the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and angelic hosts of Light, who are the helpers of God in all universes and the extensions of God everywhere.

Therefore, call upon these intercessors. For the many, many manifestations of myself, beloved, must perform a perfect work. For in so doing, they allow there to arise a greater and greater power and mastery in all evolutions - those of the sons and daughters of God, of the angelic kingdom and of all elemental life under the Elohim and builders of form.

Understand, beloved, that manifestations of God perform their service. If I AM in them all and they are all in me, then to call upon any one of them is to call upon me; for Life is One. Life is One!

And in ultimate Reality there is only one Person. And in this plane of consciousness, that personhood takes on the individuality of the God Flame for the expansion of the God Flame, for the experience of the God Flame and for the choice of the soul to choose to be One in eternal Life.

I AM that Life. I AM that flame of immortality within you now! By meditation upon me, by the saying of my name, beloved, you shall enter the spiral of that flame.

So be it, beloved. So let there be the call on your behalf. Make it, beloved, so that you can invoke all the powers of the heavens and of eternity that are of God-manifestation for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of every Lightbearer and servant of God upon this planet, especially for the binding in this hour of all seeds of pride of Lucifer and Satan and the fallen ones that have been sown in the genes and in the garments of these Lightbearers.

They require deliverance! They pray daily, they give their offering, and yet the specific call must be made for them. This is the purpose of this Community and of all those who have the great wisdom of God to know that this is a service that must be rendered by those who see and know

and understand. For in so performing this service for the Lightbearers of the world and the cosmos, you will break down barriers, you will come into the embrace, the mighty embrace, of Krishna unto Krishna within you, of devotee unto devotee.

See how the soul does blossom and become the Lamb of God when stripped of the overlay of the hexes and incantations and black magic of the fallen ones. See, beloved, how you will wrest from those dwellers by your call - how God shall do this in answer to your call - all of the Darkness that has been invested in those dwellers.

See how you will strip from that dweller that power! It shall be transmuted by the sacred fire and the violet flame, and returned to the Causal Body of that one. And suddenly, without the presence of that Darkness in the unconscious level of being, the soul shall awaken, greet the morning sun and say:

“Behold, my God, now I see! Now I know, even as I AM known.”<sup>7</sup>

My beloved, I AM known as Krishna!

How are you known? [“Krishna!”]

By this, beloved, we shall confuse the armies of Mara and you shall know the Victory! And let them be confounded by Krishna, Krishna, Krishna everywhere!

This is my message to you, beloved. Yet I will not leave this place, for it is my determination that this teaching shall go forth propelled by your use of my mantra with your own - my heart/ your heart one. [37-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Lord Krishna was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year’s Day, January 1, 1992, during the six-day conference The Rapture of Divine Love held at the Royal Teton Ranch. Prior to the dictation, the Messenger led the congregation in bhajans and mantras to Lord Krishna and read from Narada’s Way of Divine Love (Narada Bhakti Sutras) by Swami Prabhavananda. The service and dictation are available with the dictations of Gautama Buddha and Lanello on two 90-min. audiocassettes, B92012-13.

## 8.1 I AM the Witness - February 23, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 8 - I AM the Witness - February 23, 1992

I AM the Witness

Archangel Michael’s Miracle

Dear Mother and Devoted Staff,

I am very grateful for this opportunity to witness to the glories of God that have come through this activity and through those who have devoted their lives to the mission of the Messengers of the Great White Brotherhood.

When we first joined the Church, my wife and I were able to go to Spokane for the summer class of 1974. After sleeping the first night in the dormitory, we awoke in the morning and remarked to each other almost simultaneously, “Do you remember Mother addressing us at the retreat last night while we were sleeping?”

That class was truly one of miracles! There was a dictation by Archangel Michael in which he announced:

---

<sup>7</sup>I Cor. 13:12.

I come with a scroll that is the final release of light from the Lords of Karma, from the Four and Twenty Elders and from the God Star. The text of the scroll is brief. It reads:

“Inasmuch as the faithful have gathered in the Northwest to receive the light of the Father and of the Holy Spirit, so we proclaim as the Father-Mother God a sealing action upon those souls who have journeyed here, who have given of their light and their love, and we proclaim a dispensation of faith, of protection, in the sealing of the third eye in the diamond of God’s will.

“This sealing of these souls who have come with sincerity and with trust is for the outpicturing of the will of God in this twelve-week cycle, and it is made according to your heart’s call and according to your devotion and according to the needs of your soul. And if you successfully carry the light of God’s will and use the energies of the diamond-shining Mind of God to effect that will, then this light and this diamond will be extended and magnified until it becomes a dazzling sun, a magnet for the will of God wherever you are throughout all eternity.”

Immediately after the dictation, Sean came in and exclaimed that we should all come look at the sky. As we gathered outside looking up - about 300 of us - we saw, some 300 to 400 feet above the auditorium, a large cloud continuously enfolding itself with beautiful light rays of varying colors shooting out in all directions as if from a huge diamond. This went on for about five minutes.

During another dictation by Heros and Amora, the Elohim of the pink ray, a picture of roses was projected on the screen behind Mother. Wave after wave of the most wonderful smelling rose perfume poured out of the picture over all the audience during the dictation. It was truly heavenly!

At my first class in Los Angeles an elderly gentleman from a neighboring convention wandered in and sat behind me to my right a little. It appeared to me that he was burdened by discarnate entities. As Mother’s lecture proceeded, he fell asleep and began shaking his head back and forth.

I had just contacted the Teachings a few weeks before and knew only a few things regarding entities and decrees. The best thing I could think of to do was to sub-audibly say, “I AM a being of violet fire! I AM the purity God desires!” while visualizing violet flame over the gentleman. I gave this mantra intensely several times very quietly so as to not disturb the lecture.

Suddenly I saw a large sheet of violet flame spring up and surround the man. He immediately woke up. The entity was dissolved or left and the man’s whole face lit up as though he were in bliss and freed from some long affliction. I was surprised and grateful that my call was answered so rapidly. It wasn’t until later that I realized that this experience was for my benefit also.

The following year I attended the summer class at Mount Shasta in California. As I walked into the tent for the first time, I felt a fountain of light pouring from the large pictures of Jesus and Saint Germain on either side of the altar. I was transfixed by the magnetic quality of this light and it put me in a state of bliss. I felt as though I could bathe in that light for eternity! My cup was truly overflowing with it. It was such an intense experience that I was unable to even do the decrees. Finally, after several minutes I told myself that I had to do the work, the bliss vanished, and I started decreeing with the group.

I have had other beautiful experiences - including being saved by Archangel Michael from several serious accidents and a severe fire - but rather than writing a letter that is ten times this long, I’ll just say that I am very grateful to be a part of this activity of God!





# Chapter 9

## Beloved Lanello - March 1, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 9 - Beloved Lanello - March 1, 1992

The Rapture of Divine Love

IX

Newly Born in the Arms of Your God Parents

Will the Mind!

Healing: To Be Wounded yet to Arrive at the Prize

Come, O souls!

Come and be rocked in the arms of the Divine Mother.

I, Lanello, speak to each soul and I take you back to the moment of the soul's perfection, before the soul was marred or lost or in any way soiled by the consciousness of mortality. Yes, beloved, know your soul as newly born in this moment in the arms of the Divine Mother and the Divine Father.

Thus, I show you yourself in this holy innocence that you might understand that it is indeed possible to return to that state of holy innocence.

The scarring of this world cannot be permanent unless you decree it by the misuse of the Light of your I AM Presence. Scars of the world may become deeper, as wounds in the soul, by your daily reinforcement and revolving of those happenings unfortunate.

Now see how the soul is wrapped in the swaddling garment of Light and of violet flame. Look at your soul and see how the gentle caressing of the violet flame is a healing unguent. See how your God Parents are tending to your wounds daily. See how you break them open again by lamenting the unfortunate occurrences instead of glorifying God, praising God and affirming your wholeness in the Beginning, your wholeness in the Ending!

What is all of this in between, beloved?

It is the descent into maya. And it shall be consumed as you place the preponderance of your being - I mean the weight of your being, the great weight of your Causal Body and Higher Consciousness - in the perfection of who you are right now. Yes, right now, beloved. Right now is the Beginning and the Ending. And if you see yourself in between, that is the danger zone of consciousness. Go not there!

You are either on one side of the precipice or the other. And if you must cross it, cross it by taking the mighty rope of the Lord Krishna and swinging from one side to the next! Do not dangle precipitously over the canyon, beloved! But be upon the rock in consciousness, in mind, in will, in daily footprint on the path of Life.

So many, many footprints in the earth! I follow those of the pilgrims who with each step are willing to climb the jagged rocks, even to be wounded in order to attain the next level of God consciousness. For such as these know that to be wounded yet to arrive at the prize is to know that with the prize awaits the healer and the healing of all that has passed.

O beloved, make your way through life as a conqueror! Master the body and become the Lord within that body instead of a body with a consciousness diffused, fuzzy, not pinpointed. This is the meaning of yangness of the spirit centered in the seed of Light.

I AM Lanello. I am so near to you because I have walked with you. I have sired children who are among you and some who are not. I have been with you in many lifetimes and I have borne my burden of karma indeed. But I have kept to the heart of the Divine Mother, and the Divine Mother in the person of Mary has been with me unto my victory.

Now I do not leave you! I dote over you and upon you. I am with you, beloved, but it is of no use or avail if you will not clear your vision. Look into the mirror of self and stop seeing the portrayal of failure, but see the original soul perfect in God.

Yes, beloved, will the mind! Do not indulge it in those areas that take you too far from the center pole of being! Do not be so extended out and distended in consciousness that you are fair game for any little half-pint demon that desires to unhorse you and does.

Blessed hearts, my Beloved has given you the key<sup>0</sup> and if you do not take it, I fear lest you should not obtain the prize. It is absolutely true that you cannot get past a body that is out of alignment, out of balance and not a receptacle for the Divine Light of Alpha and Omega. Change must come!

You have worked very, very hard in mantras and in service and in giving of self, yet you retain conditions of consciousness that work against you, that are antithetical to the living Christ in you. Know this, beloved. Know it well.

To transcend yourself, you must truly understand the law of self-transcendence, you must truly come into the awareness that foods that contain the proper balance of light are needed to maintain the light in every cell.

Look at the evolution of the planet from density unto the present, from those who had not the fire to those who now do. Fire is the heat, the purifier and that which breaks down and releases the life of the food when properly cooked.

Seek fire, beloved! For you shall soon become fire in the allness of its manifestation. One day you shall look in the mirror and see your aura as a flaming flame that will not be quenched, as though you were an angel of God, the flames of God easily passing through you and every cell dancing the dance of Shiva!

I AM in that heart of Light that is in you. And I myself have walked this earth in ignorance even of the laws that my Beloved has given to you. Know this, then: many spiritual seekers are not receiving the prize of that which they could contain in their bodies simply because their diets are not what they need to be.

Seek, then, adeptship. It is one thing to have devotion, and a great thing, beloved! Devotion is God in you in manifestation. When you have that devotion, do not stop. Become the devotee that is adept by the admixture of wisdom, wise dominion of self, with devotion.

This is an age of the great circle of being and the circle of Life. There is no need to attain God consciousness by one path alone. Master the Path and the foundation. Give it to your children. They learn so easily and with such facility, for they know no limitation. Then take the next and the next! Take all the roads until your aura becomes a rainbow and may identify with any devotee on the Path, whatever the source and goal of his worship.

---

<sup>0</sup>in her lecture series "How You Can Celebrate Your Immortality Every Day of Your Life"

I AM, above all, midst my children. And I ask you - as you love my heart, as you know I love yours - to make the same call that the Lord Krishna asked of you.<sup>1</sup> In this case, I ask you to make the call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold and the false consciousness of all those who misperceive us and this Community and all the true communities of Light in the world. Let there be a clearing of the minds of those who are so prejudiced against another way that is different from theirs. [Let there be a] clearing of the misstatements regarding communities - in the press and elsewhere.

For you are one with these devotees in other churches at inner levels. But in the outer, beloved, their progress is truly stopped, for the Law decrees it. For when they heap their judgments upon you in false accusation and in the misqualification of the Light of God, their karma returns unto them, the very same [that they have meted out], and they are bound by their own momentums of judgment. And therefore, by the very presence of the Lightbearers in the earth, they do fail their tests.

I know that it is not your desire to be a stone of stumbling for those who are the devotees of Mary in world Catholicism, and yet you are that very stone of stumbling. You are that very stone that does move against them, [not by your willing but by the impersonal Law,] and that does cause them to fail their tests. Just when they think they move forward into the heart of the Blessed Virgin, so they must go back; for they have denied the Christ in one of the least of these my brethren.

Thus, it is necessary for the testings of the Divine Mother to be delivered through anyone anywhere and everywhere. You are also tested, beloved. See to it, as you expand the circle of your being and your aura increases by the sacred fire breath and the raised-up Mother Flame, that you become sensitive to others, that you see through their densities and the outer layers of the world and recognize a Lightbearer when you see one.

Do not judge after the old judgments of how they dress or how they speak or how they are educated. All of this is outer trapping. Look to the soul, beloved. And before you decide that someone is not worth the effort of your preaching, remember first that Jesus descended into hell to preach to the fallen ones and called you to do the same this Thanksgiving past. And you shall do it, for you are his disciples.

But also remember, beloved, before you do make a judgment about any lifestream [if you must], that unless that one is tied to a great Guru and knows how to make the call, that one is most likely in the certain grip of the dweller-on-the-threshold, depending on his own human negative momentums.

Therefore pray, pray, pray without ceasing for the binding of the not-self and of illusion and of that dweller that you might behold what is the precious jewel and the flower of God that has been brought to you. Yet do not be deceived nor mocked by the fallen ones who pretend to be chelas.

Children of God, open your eyes! Open your eyes, I say, and pray, above all, to the Holy Spirit for discernment of spirits and Christ-discrimination. For many of you are yet much too sympathetic and are drawn in again and again by the schemes of those who enter your midst only to use communities to their own ends and their own financial gain.

Be not moved, beloved! Take counsel with God in your heart! And lift yourself up to that holy mountain where the vision of heaven is clear and you can walk down from that mountain with a clear mind and heart and know the way in which you should go.

If you have been assailed by indecision, self-pity and self-justification and a syrupy sympathy in this life and others, I say, recognize it as a yin condition in the body and the mind, the mental body and the astral body being also toxic. Recognize it as a condition where you have not had the fierceness of Durga to raise up that sacred fire and therefore be a pillar of oneness where you are!

Yes, beloved, some things must change! And I have brought those to your attention that I believe are most worthy of your consideration. You have the power of God delivered at this conference by

---

<sup>1</sup>Lord Krishna on casting out the dweller - on-the-threshold. See vol. 35 no. 8, pp. 78-79, 82-84.

hierarchs of Light to defeat the most serious labor that has come upon this earth in recent times.<sup>2</sup> Therefore, do you not also have the power of God to defeat those things which attempt to enclose this Community, to build a wall of hatred around it without any doors?

Yes, beloved, let the walls come tumbling down! And let the heat and the pressure of your love in the Lord Krishna be so intense as to melt the hardness of heart of all those who call themselves enemies and yet who one day themselves might be those who embrace Lord Krishna.

I say, bind the force of the anti-Krishna within them and see what flower comes forth! Then know them by their fruits, by their blossoms and by their fragrance.

I seal you and I seal this conference in the heart of the Divine Mother, for Lord Krishna has already sealed you in the heart of God.

I AM surely with you always. [32-second standing ovation]

This dictation by beloved Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Day, January 1, 1992, during the six-day conference The Rapture of Divine Love held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The dictations of Lanello and Lord Krishna are available on 90-min. audiocassette, B92013. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lanello's direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 9.1 I AM the Witness - March 1, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 9 - I AM the Witness - March 1, 1992

I AM the Witness

The Law of the Tithe Works

Beloved Mother,

I am writing to give testimony to the fact that the law of the tithe truly works and that the will of God is always good.

I learned to tithe while a member of my previous church, the Lakeside Temple of Practical Christianity, whose teachings were based on the principles of the Unity Church. And I have been faithfully tithing ever since. While I have always had debts to pay and never a large surplus of funds, I have always been able to meet my obligations and on time.

I know that tithing is key to keeping my financial affairs in order. God is true to his word and will return to the giver at least tenfold that which he has given. I recently had an experience that demonstrated this to me in a most profound way.

It started in 1989, when in response to Saint Germain's request for Keepers of the Flame to move off the coast and to prepare for survival, I moved my family from California to Illinois. It was a challenging time for me financially. There were many expenses from the cost of moving, establishing a new household (we had to move twice before finding our perfect place) and making preparations for survival.

Although I felt that it was God's will for me to be in Illinois, there was a part of me that wanted to make arrangements to purchase a survival shelter for my family at Glastonbury, near the Royal Teton Ranch. Although I did not see how I could financially undertake this, I kept petitioning the Masters to provide the funds if that was where I was supposed to be.

---

<sup>2</sup>Labor of the red dragon. See vol. 35 no. 3, pp. 17-22, 26, 27; no. 4, pp. 29, 31; no. 5, pp. 45-46, 48, 51; no. 6, pp. 53, 54; no. 8, pp. 78, 79.

One night while attending a service at the Chicago Teaching Center, I received a strong prompting that I should take \$1,000 out of my savings account and give it as a love offering to the Church, over and above my tithe. I was somewhat taken aback, as my savings account was very limited and there were many bills that I had been intending to pay with this money.

I whispered a prayer to El Morya as to what I should do and the response that immediately came back was: "Cast thy bread upon the waters, for thou shalt find it after many days." In the peace that came with this reply, I wrote out a check for that amount, thinking that this could be the means to secure our survival shelter near the ranch. If the \$1,000 were multiplied by ten, then I would have the required amount and I looked forward to seeing a return in the near future.

However, as I am learning, when you submit anything to the will of God, what you often expect may not be what God intends. It soon became apparent that additional funds were simply not going to come to me in time to purchase the survival shelter. So I proceeded to focus my attention on the situation immediately at hand - mastering a new job, helping my family adjust to new schools and a new environment, giving the Masters as many decrees as time and strength would permit, and preparing for survival in Illinois.

Time flew by and occasionally I would think about my "investment" and wonder whether I had perhaps misunderstood the message that I had received that night at the Teaching Center. But I decided that even if I had misunderstood and there should never be a return, I would be grateful for the opportunity to have been able to give, at least once in my life, something over and above my tithe.

Late in 1990 and at a point when I had essentially forgotten about all of this, my employer called me into his office to tell me that he had enrolled me in the company's bonus program. He informed me that I could expect to receive a special bonus early the next year, the amount of which would depend on my meeting my job requirements and on how well the company did financially. Needless to say, I was delighted to hear such good news, but it was not at all clear just how much this bonus would be.

In January 1991, my employer again called me into his office and presented me with a bonus check for over \$8,000 - after taxes. Within two more weeks, he again presented me with another bonus check for over \$2,000 - after taxes. He informed me that the company had done so well in 1990 that the president decided to share the extra profits with an additional special bonus check.

When I received the second check, I immediately realized that the two checks totaled well over \$10,000 - after taxes. Not only had God returned my \$1,000 more than tenfold but he had also paid my taxes!

As I gave praise and thanksgiving for this very concrete manifestation of how the law of the tithe works, it also became apparent why I had not received this money earlier as I had expected. I realized that if I had been given this amount in 1989, I would have used it to secure a place near the ranch, and that was simply not what God wanted me to do. In the two years since my family and I have been in Illinois, I have come to understand that this is truly the place for me, that there are souls of Light here for me to find and assist and that there is a cosmic service here for me to perform.

It was so gratifying to understand that heaven's seeming lack of response was just God's way of keeping me in my rightful place. Thank you, El Morya, for this wonderful lesson in the goodness of God's will!

The very first thing I did with my bonus was to write out my tithe check, knowing that this would lock me into another blessed cycle of tithing. I am happily looking forward to see how God will fulfill his part of the bargain.

I give thanks to God for you, Mother, and all of the Masters for your love, devotion and patient instruction. What a joy it is to be on this path!

- With love,

Protection from Archangel Michael on the Freeway

Dear Mother:

I would like to witness to the great protection and assistance Archangel Michael extends to us when we invoke him by name. I often think of that day last June when I nearly lost my life, but by the intervention of Archangel Michael I escaped a tragic accident.

I was returning home from a visit with my family in Edmonton, Canada. I was on a busy stretch of freeway, four lanes wide in each direction. I was keeping up with the rest of the traffic, which was moving at quite a fast pace. It was a beautiful sunny day and I was looking forward to my return home and to attending the Freedom conference.

My son-in-law had mapped out a route that I could follow to bypass the city of Calgary and save time. I reached for the map beside me to glance at it quickly, and as I did so the map fell to the floor. I reached for it, bending down to retrieve it. By the time I looked at the road, I was heading for the ditch.

I quickly rectified the steering but to my amazement the car then headed in the opposite direction across the freeway. I was so surprised at how little control I had over the car. I had been driving for over forty years and considered myself a good driver, so I could not understand what continued to happen to me.

As I straightened the wheel again, I went across to the other side of the four-lane highway. The car continued to behave in this manner, going back and forth and getting more and more out of control. I felt completely helpless! I could not decrease the speed, even though I was tapping the brakes intermittently (as when driving on ice). At one point I felt the car rocking, leaning first on its two right wheels and then on its two left wheels. So not only was the car going back and forth across the freeway but it was rocking!

Thanks to our wonderful teachings, I knew exactly what to do. I shouted with all of my might: "Archangel Michael, help me! Archangel Michael, help me! Help me! Help me!" I put everything I had into that call and I remember being aware that the veins in my temples were standing out. As soon as I made the call everything changed. The car immediately came under my control, the speed reduced very quickly and I was shortly able to stop the car on the shoulder of the freeway without going into the ditch.

I realize how fortunate I was that I did not hit any cars when I was being thrown from one side of the freeway to the other. Now that I was parked on the shoulder of the road, I noticed that motorists passing by were looking at me very strangely. So I got out of the car to check for any problems with the car, particularly the tires. When I found no problems, I concluded that those looks, no doubt, were looks of concern as to my health or sobriety! People on the freeway must have observed my car swerving back and forth across the road in front of them. I got back into the car and took a few moments to thank Archangel Michael with all of my heart and promised him I would never do such a foolish thing again as to reach for something on the floor while driving.

While I still have the "witness stand" I would like to say how very precious the Teachings of the Ascended Masters are to me. I had been searching for many years before I found these teachings. I studied with many fine organizations and did get many answers. Some addressed the Path from an intellectual level, others presented a very devotional path. I grew in my love for God and in the understanding of his laws. However, I continued to search as the years went by, for I knew there was more that I was not getting. The longing in my heart said I had not found "home" yet.

One day I made the call in the form of a strong prayer to a very special Master - Master R (with whom I had become familiar and learned to love dearly through one of the organizations I had belonged to). I told him that I knew there was a higher path out there for me and I wanted to find

it. Shortly after, I found these teachings and now my search has ended, for I know these are the highest teachings available.

What a privilege it is to receive the dictations of the Ascended Masters, who infuse their teachings with Light and nourishment not only for the mind but also for the heart and the soul. Listening to one of their discourses is truly a many-dimensional spiritual experience in itself! We most surely are nourished with the bread of Life here in this Church.

And, Mother, I wish to express my gratitude to you for being there as our Messenger and teacher. If you had not passed your own tests and trials in the face of great opposition and accomplished what was required of you to qualify as a Messenger for the Great White Brotherhood, we would not be the recipients of these great teachings.

Thank you for your great courage and that wonderful smile that does not fade in spite of the many ordeals and challenges that come your way. I surely am delighted to be on board this ship and I for one will follow you and this path to the very end.

Lord Michael before! Lord Michael behind!  
Lord Michael to the right! Lord Michael to the left!  
Lord Michael above! Lord Michael below!  
Lord Michael, Lord Michael wherever I go!

I AM his Love protecting here!  
I AM his Love protecting here!  
I AM his Love protecting here!

## Obedience to the Inner Voice

### First Experience

At the 1990 summer conference, I was staying in a motel in Gardiner. One day I failed to arise with the morning angels and overslept. I arose barely in time for the morning lecture.

I was doing my decrees as I rushed to dress. Suddenly, something/someone spoke to my heart: "Go to Livingston." "No way," I thought, "it's over fifty miles." All the while, I was still decreeing and thinking, "You're losing it." In a minute or two it flashed again: "Go to Livingston." This time it was so strong, I stopped my activities and prayed to my Holy Christ Self to show me God's will. No response, so I said, "God's will be done," and went out the door.

As I approached The Ranch Kitchen I slowed, preparing to turn into the conference site. Suddenly my foot hit the brake and I pulled off the road in front of the campground. There stood a young man holding a sign - "Livingston." I told him to get in, I was going to Livingston. I had a tape of a lecture by Mother playing and I said I hoped he didn't mind if I finished it.

After the tape was over, we introduced ourselves and I asked if he was familiar with the Teachings. He answered that he had been made aware of them by two ladies at the campground who had witnessed to him.

He had just left a Hare Krishna commune and was enroute to his home in Canada with a stopover at Yellowstone. I told him of my experience in the motel room and he was elated.

He said the two ladies at the campground had said they would decree for him to find a ride. So he had taken his sign and stood on the road - and I stopped. We both fell silent in awe at how God takes care of us.

I dropped the young man at the bus station. He said he would be returning to Montana after he visited his folks. I missed the morning lecture but learned a valuable lesson in obedience.



Another of God's children was rescued because of two ladies who decreed, the power of the Word through Mother, and a senior citizen who obeyed God. There is nothing else that satisfies the soul but the Ascended Masters' Teachings!

Saint Germain's Unfailing Alchemy

Second Experience

My husband (a good man but not in the Teachings) and I moved to Arkansas in 1982 to secure an economical retirement and survival home. I wanted to move to Montana but my husband chose Arkansas.

Due to family responsibilities, we are moving back to Hawaii for two years. Again, I wanted to move to Montana but I couldn't without evading my responsibilities. Needless to say, I began my chore of packing in low spirits.

As I was sorting through tapes and videos trying to decide which to take, I discovered a video from 1986, "Saint Germain On Alchemy, Part 2." I put it in the VCR and continued packing. It sure made the chore easier. Mother is right when she says, "Sometimes we have to prime the pump."

I soon felt compelled to stop and listen to the dictation. It was given May 28, 1986 - exactly five years earlier, to the day. Saint Germain told of the 144,000 priests of the Order of Melchizedek forming the Maltese cross of violet fire over Portland, Oregon, for the transmuting of Lemurian karma. He said:

Blessed ones, the event which brings me to this city is both ancient and recent. The ancient event, as recorded here in akasha, is a misuse of the Light - in some cases by those who have reincarnated here and tarry for the opportunity to balance that karma, and in some cases by those who are not recalled to the scene of this misuse. . . .

A procession of priests of the sacred fire have marched from [Lord Zadkiel's] retreat to this area, forming by their bodies of Light a Maltese cross. . . . They come from ancient temples prior to the desecration thereof on lost continents. . . .

They have come, then, to give protection and an immense fire of transmutation that that return of karma might be mitigated or entirely consumed. This consuming and transmutation must take place in the physical through the intercession of yourselves and your heart flames receiving the violet flame, calling it forth, and welcoming a cooperative endeavor of these 144,000 priests of the Order of Melchizedek. . . .

The tape finished and I arose to turn it off. Much to my surprise, there was a short clip on the Royal Teton Ranch. I stood speechless, remembering the people and recognizing some of the places. Truly a promised land! I wondered again if I would ever get to live there.

Imagine my surprise when I viewed myself sitting by a tent with a stream flowing by, reading a book. It looked like me at the first conference I had attended in the Heart of the Inner Retreat. I grabbed the control, rewound the tape, scarcely believing my eyes. I ran the tape again and, sure enough, it was me! I had no idea I had been photographed. The book I was reading was - Are you ready for this? - Saint Germain's book on alchemy!

It's wonderful how the Teachings mesh together - but wait, there's more. This happened on May 28. On June 3, 1991, I received the info packets for the '91 summer conference. I read Mother's letter first. I almost went into orbit when she referred to Saint Germain's dictation of 1986, which I had listened to just days earlier.

Mother reminded us of what Saint Germain had said - that the mission of the 144,000 priests was to give protection and an immense fire of transmutation that the Lemurian karma incurred through desecration of ancient temples might be mitigated or entirely consumed.

"That's it," I thought - "that's why I'm going back."

So off I go to Hawaii, where I made my Lemurian karma many lifetimes ago. With the new dispensation from Omri-Tas of the violet flame sea, I know this time I'll get the job done right.

Even though I shall be enroute and shall miss this year's conference, I know my etheric body is there by the stream. So I go gladly to work out my karma and rid myself of excess baggage so I can come to Montana, debt-free, a chela to help lighten the load and not add to it.

#### The Crows and the Doves

It was in Altadena, California, where I started working in 1977. The building had been renovated and was a lovely place to work in. But my window faced the building next door and on the roof of that building lived ten to fifteen big black crows. They cawed constantly.

I determined to call on the Ascended Masters to get rid of them. So I stood at the window and called to Archangel Michael to protect us from these noisy, obnoxious birds. I gave the decree to Archangel Michael twenty times, but they just flew faster and cawed louder. Then I did Reverse the Tides. They flew off and came back.

I knew Lanello had mastery over the elements. He could even hold back a snowstorm. I would sing his ascension song! So I stood at the window and sang to the melody of "Greensleeves":

What blazing Light on yonder heights / What glory our eyes beholding!  
What heav'nly bliss, enthralling sight / Within our hearts now infolding!

Behold, the Son of Heaven stands / Now holding wide the portal!  
Behold, the everlasting Light / Streams forth to raise each mortal!

Alleluia, he is risen! / Sing, ye angels, of Heaven's Son  
Alleluia, he is risen! / Is risen, Love's victory won.

And like a gossamer veil atremble / With the thunder of the sun  
O beauteous doorway of forever / Swing wide for ev'ryone!

What wondrous music heard on high / What songs the angels singing  
What great rejoicing time is nigh / What glorious bells I hear ringing!

Alleluia, he is risen! / Sing, ye angels, of Heaven's Son  
Alleluia, he is risen! / Is risen, Love's victory won.

Our own beloved Lanello / Thy footprints guiding us ever  
And now at last the torch is passed - / We pledge our love forever!

Alleluia, he is risen! / Sing, ye angels, of Heaven's Son  
Alleluia, he is risen!  
Is risen, Love's victory won. / Is risen, Love's victory won.

While I was singing, two doves flew in and perched on the telephone wires behind the building next door and, wonder of wonders, the crows began to leave! There were four left, then three, then two, then one, then none.

During all the three years I worked there, the crows never returned. Every morning I looked out and the two doves were always perched on the wires beside us keeping guard.

Thank you, Lanello.



# Chapter 10

## Beloved Lanello - March 8, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 10 - Beloved Lanello - March 8, 1992

How to Ascend

Score a Victory Each Day!

Ascension Day Address, Nineteenth Anniversary February 26, 1992

Drop by Drop Immortality Is Won

There is something immortal about the springtime of life. I come to reignite the life of the eternal spring within you. I come to touch you and to have you touch not only the hem of my garment, but that and more.

My touch is a touch of eternal Life. I would transfer it to you on this occasion of my ascension victory and on all occasions to come when I shall speak to you.

Drop by drop immortality is won.

Point of light, point of self-mastery:

Point by point eternal Life is won -

in the moments cradled in the hours,

in the hours that extend

from the rising to the setting of the sun.

So the cycles of the sun are the portents of God-realization

in the Light-manifestation of each day.

You have done well to tarry for these calls,<sup>1</sup> for it is a subject close to my heart and closer to yours than you think. Therefore, an ounce of prevention this day has prevented much that you know not of. May you recognize the necessity for repetition, for the suicide entity is present in every self-destructive act, no matter how harmless it may seem.

Let our Friday night services include this decree as well as a fervent soul-searching on your part that you might root out every splinter of a psychology that affirms Death and not Life and does so within the precincts of your being without your self-knowledge. This is the subtlety of a dangerous death, beloved.

I come to affirm Life. There is only one way to get Life and that is to get the victory over Death and Hell.

---

<sup>1</sup>During the service before the dictation, the Messenger and Rev. Sean C. Prophet led the congregation in giving decree 7.11S, "The Suicide Entity Decree," with invocations and calls for the binding of the planetary forces of Death and Hell.

Is this, then, not the correct lesson for the celebration of ascension's fires? - how to arrive there, how to enter those fires, how to be that holiness unto the LORD, yes, indeed, how to ascend!

You have spoken so often of ascending and of your ascension and of the process itself and of the goal of life, but do you really know how to ascend?

Do you imagine it shall be a leap from a diving board?

Do you imagine it shall be some lofty flight?

Shall it be an automatic process?

Who will be the helpers and how much will they be allowed to help you?

How much momentum [of ascension's flame] must be in your own sails? How much fire of holy purpose must be sealed with such white-hot heat/coolness of intensity in the chakras as to enable you to receive the transfer of flame whereby your identity is sealed and not denied?

You know well that should you enter that flame prematurely, it would cancel out life. Thus, not prematurely but maturely you will enter that flame and not until you have dedicated your life and the life beyond, if necessary, to garnering the threads of light, garnering the skeins of ascension's flame, wrapping it around each thread in the garment of the Deathless Solar Body, calling to the angels and working with them to mend the flaws, to mend the tears.

Yes, beloved, how do you ascend?

You ascend daily! It is like mounting a flight of steps. You know not the count, for the steps represent each step that must be taken in life. How to ascend is to arrive at the top step at the end of this embodiment.

You cannot leap the flights or the spirals and turns, beloved. And you do not know how many steps you must take, for each one of you is at a different place on this staircase.

Since you do not know the end or the beginning, you must keep on keeping on. You must take a step a day, a day being a cycle of an initiation that might [endure for] weeks or months. But if you do not take the appropriate measures each day - those that you know so well - in terms of [maintaining] your harmony, the fire of your dedication, your decrees intertwined with meditation upon God, even as you invoke and meditate, visualize and affirm the Word simultaneously - if you do not fulfill in a day's cycle the requirement of a certain step, it will be much more difficult to fulfill it later. For the next steps come upon you and then you are overloaded.

It is not that you are overloaded with menial work, beloved. You become overloaded when you skip cycles of initiation and then do not know where to turn. The army has marched on without you and you are looking for the staircase - indeed.

So, beloved, each rising and setting of the sun marks a cycle whereby you mount those stairsteps. There are many things in the duties of the day that cannot be postponed to the next, for when they are postponed and the momentum wanes, so often the cycle is lost and the project is not completed. And how difficult it is to get that project done when you have to crank it up again and start all over! So understand that this is life - life that is measured by the soul and the heart and the Holy Christ Self.

I bid you, then, secure the moments. Secure them as the mind uses them to enter compartments of eternity. For time is indeed an element of eternity, as eternity has compartments of measurement. This time has many dimensions, as does the space of eternity, yet there is a correlation to your life here below.

Thus I say, neglect not the hours. Fill them with joy! Joy is the very first principle of the ascension. Take two individuals - one who fulfills his assignments without joy and one who fulfills them with joy. The one without joy, beloved, may lose his ascension for want of joy, and the [one with joy] may

make it even though some elements are lacking.

“That your joy might be full” was the prayer of Jesus - and that you might know and have his joy remaining in you.<sup>2</sup> This joy, beloved, can never be satisfied by human companionship alone but by a human companionship wherein those who are together see this as a vehicle for the divine companionship, for a divine joy that sprinkles laughter and merriment and play betwixt the hours of hard concentration. This joy, beloved, that spans all octaves is pleasing to God.

Therefore I say, abandon a sense of martyrdom! Abandon a sense of self-condemnation! Abandon a sense of nonjoy! But take care that your joy puts God first.

Therefore, cast out the idolatrous consciousness that will lean upon human companionship to the extent where calamity is on its way. For our God is truly “a jealous God”<sup>3</sup> and will tear from you that thing, that individual to whom you give greater preference than you give to Him, to Her - to Alpha and Omega.

Thus, your Mighty I AM Presence with you, shining in all the splendor of the Father-Mother God, does continually radiate to you joy. And the descending crystal cord is a bubbling stream of joy. It is a bubbling stream of joy, beloved, as the light cascades into your heart. Therefore, distribute joy and know that merriment which does also entertain the angels and keep them in their courses, surrounding you and assisting you.

So the words of Fulton Sheen have been quoted in this court. And so he has also spoken of the joy of the service of the Lord and the great sense of humor that Jesus brought, that God himself contains, making not too much of the unrealities of the world, not too much of the failures or the successes but realizing that we pass through and nothing is permanent here save the permanent relationship with God.

Understanding the divine sense of humor will make you able to deal with the most difficult karmic circumstances, the most deadly intent of the fallen ones. As the LORD holds them in derision,<sup>4</sup> may you also hold them in derision. And may your joy be such a consciousness of the Sacred Heart of Jesus that you can meet friend or foe with the same light and lilt, for you have the co-measurement of the joy of angels and the merriment of God himself in the face of such a seriousness [as that] of the unreality [of the fallen ones themselves].

Blessed hearts, joy flames go out when you are not in sync with your cycles on the staircase of life. There [comes upon you] a frantic sense of urgency within. You may connect it to outer responsibilities, burdens and debts, or to not having enough time to do everything you want to do.

Well, time will fall in place and so will space when you dedicate your day to meeting the requirements of the [day's] initiation on that step of your stairway of life. Then you will go to sleep at night in peace and have the peace of angels, knowing you are one step closer to the victory of your ascension or to the point of your adeptship where you may reincarnate again with a full 100 percent of your karma balanced.

Yes, beloved, your daily tasks and obligations and responsibilities have everything to do with your initiations on this staircase of life. Dispatch them well! Guard your time! Seal yourself to accomplish that which must be accomplished. For even well-meaning individuals can be the instrument of fallen angels. They come to waste your time, whether on the telephone, by mail or in person, creating calamities or circumstances that would have you believe that no one else can solve them except yourself.

Well, release yourself from that sense of idolatry, beloved ones. Only your Christ Self can solve those problems! Only Almighty God can solve them! And when you develop that attitude, you will

---

<sup>2</sup>John 15:11; 16:24.

<sup>3</sup>“I the Lord thy God am a jealous God.” Exod. 20:2-5; 34:14; Deut. 4:23, 24; 5:6-9; 6:14, 15; Josh. 24:19, 20.

<sup>4</sup>Pss. 2:4; 59:8.

dispatch those problems and dispense with them in a mighty short time and a mighty short space.

Therefore, the deftness of your use of the sword of Archangel Michael comes with using it often, comes with using it for every task, every item on your desk or in your shop or in the fields, on the farms, tending God's flocks on the ranch.

Yes, beloved, understand that you can move in eternity, just as you can be in your immortality and the coils of your immortality here below.<sup>5</sup> So you do not have to be confined by time and space. With the mercurian speed of light from the heart of El Morya and God Mercury, you can utter the command and the fiat that will literally collapse the ploys and plots of the fallen ones.

This is a present possibility for many of you, yet you do not exercise it! You think of exercising the body. Exercise the mercurial Mind of God and let there go forth a ray of light, a point of blue lightning [from your mind], to literally consume all substance that would prevent you or anyone, even the one through whom [that substance] comes, from attaining his victory on that day!

I ask you to devise a chart for each and every member of our staff and any Keepers of the Flame who would use it. And I mean this, beloved. Those of you who have imagination as well as a sense of organization should think about this. This chart is to be something you can [use to] check off [tasks accomplished] in the hours of the day. You can have it on your wall in your office.

And you and only you will know whether at the end of that day you can paste upon that chart a victory star - yes, beloved, a victory star: a gold star for having accomplished all those things that were on your list that you were capable of accomplishing, a victory star for not having let anyone deter you from that path and yet still having dealt with the needs of those who truly are deserving of your time and attention.

Blessed hearts, take control of your day! For it is a cycle of the sun, it is a cycle of the earth, it is a cycle of your path of the ascension. This is how you make your ascension: I tell you, you score a victory each day! That means you must enter your day with a fierceness and a determination.

Take the end of [today] to plan [for tomorrow], to organize what you will do: when you will arise, who you will see and who you cannot see. Set goals and achieve them no matter what! For to break the patterns of letting things get by you, letting people interrupt you is no small task, but it is [accomplished by] the surefootedness of the compassionate ones. These compassionate ones, beloved, manage to achieve their victory and also accomplish their daily assignments.

A day's victory can become the victory of a lifetime. Count the days in the year and then the years in the decades of a life span and see how many victories you must achieve to finally step on the dais at the Ascension Temple at Luxor and feel the caressing love, the white fire of ascension's flame and hear [the welcome of] the seraphim who surround you and of all the adepts who themselves are candidates for the ascension.

Beloved ones, you will feel better about yourself when you are in control of the hours of the day. Think of your victories as being moment by moment. Think of your failures as losing the moments and [think of your lost] moments as being added up into hours and days of nonachievement.

Beloved ones, this is the point of suicide that I come to discuss this day: it is the hours that are lost because you have not filled them with the joy flame [of Christ]. And without the joy flame [of Christ], your bodies will not be healthy, you will not have the strength that you need.

Joy is the key to healing! Joy is movement! Joy is life! Joy is self-attention to the needs of the four lower bodies but not over-self-concern. Joy is the sense of committing oneself to God and letting God flush out the nonjoy by that descending cascade of the mighty river of Life.

O beloved ones, I have seen the days and the hours of earth. I have reviewed my own embodiments. There is not a single saint in heaven nor an Ascended Master who does not look back on the record of

---

<sup>5</sup>See Saint Germain's teaching on the law of immortality, vol. 35 no. 3, pp. 23-27.

his lifetimes with a great sense of loss and burden that in many of those lifetimes a certain percentage of the hours and the days was lost, lost to a pursuit of pleasure that was not required by the body or the soul but was merely an indulgence. I can tell you we have paid the price for those years and embodiments of indulgence, both you and I.

Now let us get on with life that is lived in the full zest of that joy of living, the *joie de vivre* that each one of you knows when you are in perfect attunement with your Holy Christ Self.

O beloved ones, something is the matter when joy flees from you! You must determine what is the matter. You must not suppress it. You must drag it out and look at it! You must see the phantom of the night, the ghost of the former self, and all of that psychology that you are working through.

I say, work through it! Do not simply tarry in working with it forever. Work through it, beloved, and get beyond it! See it for what it is. It will not go away without the mighty sword of blue flame of Archangel Michael.

Seize those swords! Make it your priority to own your own and twirl it daily in the way of Durga. Yes, beloved, become the Divine Mother. Use the sword and remember that if you think you have allowed something to pass [into your subconscious] but you do not understand what it was and you do not remember how you set in motion a negative spiral when you were three or ten or twelve or twenty-five, then, beloved, you must pursue it with all zeal right to the very point of its origin.

[You can see] why you do not change merely with the violet flame or the Ascended Masters' Teachings. You must therefore pick up the decree of the Great Divine Director to arrest those spirals [even of your psychology] that are negative in your world,<sup>6</sup> even though you know not where they have come from or how they began.

Call to the Great Divine Director to arrest those spirals! Arrest them with your mighty sword of blue flame! Cast them into the fire and ask to be illumined: What are the elements? What are the elements of the mind or heart or soul that must be healed and must be made whole?

Then plunge into the sea of Mercy's flame. Plunge into the great heart of the Lady Master Kuan Yin. Plunge into the mantras of mercy. Saturate yourself, beloved, and know that a certain transmutation will take place when you determine not to allow the nonjoy to displace your great joy. A certain transmutation will take place, indeed, without your having to know every point of denial that has caused the spirals of denial to multiply within you.

Call for the Arresting of the Spirals

In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence and the Great Divine Director; in the name JESUS CHRIST, I demand and command the arresting of the spirals of negative karma throughout my entire consciousness, being and world! - that every single cycle of every single cell and atom within my form that is not outpicturing the perfect cycles of the Christ consciousness be now dissolved, be now arrested and turned back by the authority of my God Presence! And in the name JESUS CHRIST, I demand and command that the cycles of immortal Life and my Divine Plan be fulfilled and that my ascension prevail!

Beloved hearts of Light, I speak to you with a profound love and a great practicality. I am practical and I see at inner levels how souls of Light upon earth do miss the opportunity for their ascension. Of course, when they do not have this Path and Teaching, they are not at an advantage but at a disadvantage. It makes us sad, indeed, to see those who have the Path and have the Teaching and do

---

<sup>6</sup>Arresting the spirals. In his dictation on October 10, 1971, the Great Divine Director gave the following teaching: "The Mighty I AM Presence has the authority and the power to instantaneously arrest and reverse any cycle and to cause a complete erasing, a disintegration of it, right back to the twelve o'clock line. . . . I say to you, you must demand and command it in the name of the Christ - that every single cycle of every single cell and atom within your form that is not outpicturing the perfect cycles of the Christ consciousness is now dissolved, is now arrested and turned back by the authority of your God Presence! If you will but make that invocation each morning, you will find in a very short time that only the cycles of immortal Life, and your divine plan fulfilled, and your ascension will prevail."



not make it. For you understand, beloved, that it is possible for many more who have this Teaching to make the ascension than actually do.

Well, what is the difference, beloved, [between those who do make it and those who do not]?

I believe the difference is that those individuals who do not make it do not take command of their own lives but wait for someone else to command them and to take care of them. Taking command of your life and taking responsibility for your life means you take responsibility for the Path and the Teaching and your daily service of decrees wherein you know you have accomplished what must be accomplished for that day's increment of your ascension.

And this is my point, beloved. You ascend a little every day imperceptibly. And if you do not take that little flame's point of acceleration in that day because of your failure to invoke the Light of God sufficiently, then you are not stepping up your cells and atoms gradually and you will not be ready for the full fire of the ascension pillar to pass through you.

What is the ascension flame but a million little flames?

What is a river of Life but a million drops of water?

Do you see, beloved? Each flame you accept and internalize each day (which is not a problem, for you scarcely notice the adjustment in your world), each little flame, then, prepares you to receive the great, great God Flame of your I AM Presence that is the ascension flame.

Beloved ones, observe your gaze, whether it be upon the mountains and upon your I AM Presence or looking about the world for someone, searching for this or that satisfaction or this or that attention.

Is there something that you yet want from this world?

Then tell yourself what it is. Ask yourself why you want it and if it is worth the digression. Ask yourself if you can attain the satisfaction of that experience or that something that you want through the path of self-mastery and initiation. Or do you really need to go out and experience in some form that something that you find wanting in yourself?

Blessed hearts, more desires and longings for this world and the things of it can be satisfied by communion with God than you would ever dream of. The trouble is, beloved ones, that people place their attention upon their desirings to such a great extent that they wind a coil of desire around the pole of being, around the spine. And each time it is wound, each time it is reconsidered, that coil of desire makes a stronger and stronger desire [in them] to do that thing that will take them from their God-centeredness.

Thus, you have understood this principle in Lord Maitreya's teaching on fear.<sup>7</sup> So it works with every other negative vibration. But desire, beloved, is the most powerful force in your world. Desire, beloved, will propel you to God and desire will take you to the very depths of the astral plane.

See, then, that you examine on this my ascension day the momentums of your desire. For, beloved ones, we are on the seven o'clock line and that line is the line of the seat-of-the-soul chakra. I have come, therefore, to quicken your souls under the hierarchy of Leo, to quicken your hearts and to give you a portion of my own magnanimous heart.

I desire to see your souls greatly strengthened so that when I return for this anniversary next year and you enter [the coil of my victory in] the sign of Virgo [as the cycles of my ascension are charted on the Cosmic Clock] and you are therefore working on [expanding the flame of God-Justice in] your solar plexus, you will already have gained a momentum of right desire - right desire that has been sifted and purified and purged daily [in the previous twelve months].

Because you will enter the plane of the solar plexus [under the hierarchy of Virgo], you will enter

---

<sup>7</sup>See Lord Maitreya, "The Overcoming of Fear through Decrees," in Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Science of the Spoken Word*, pp. 13-32.

the plane of intense karma [and the records of your own past karma] through this initiation of my ascension [cycle]. You will enter it, beloved, and you will know many desires that will be awakened from past embodiments [as well as from the] nonfulfillment [of your desires] in this life.

I desire you to be ready next year for the full manifestation of that flame of God-Justice, [whereby together we may] consume by our joint Causal Bodies the karmas of your individual beings.

Karmas themselves beget wrong desire. Therefore, be free! This is my message to you today. Be free! And the only true and lasting freedom you will ever have is the victory of your ascension in the Light. And short of that, beloved, you will know a certain element, and a powerful element, of that freedom if you take hold of your desires!

Do not suppress them. But if [you desire] something that you know is not right, then go after [that desire] with your sword, with your Astreas, with your Surrender Rosary, with your calls [for the binding of your] dweller-on-the-threshold. Go after [your wrong desires], beloved, and devour them by the sacred fire! For if you do not, they will only grow, even at the subconscious level, and soon they will devour you.

This is the single factor that takes people from the path of initiation. It is wrong desire. Pray to your Holy Christ Self that you might know what is wrong desire and the idleness of the mind and the misuse of time and space. Pray to know it. Pray to have that Christ Mind. Pray to have the Presence of The LORD Our Righteousness.

Right desire can be known, beloved, in every circumstance. Therefore, seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.<sup>8</sup>

My little ones, my great ones, my children, my souls aborning in the womb, I rejoice to walk through this land. I rejoice to be in your midst. It is my desire, and it is a great desire, that you accept me as being “physically” present [with you]. I am so near to you. If you will only incline your ear, you will hear me speaking to you through your Holy Christ Self with correct discretion and judgment and direction.

You will also know me through my Beloved. And therefore hear my words through her and do not miss them. When you are closed to some levels of communication, for you do not want your worlds disturbed, you will avoid me and her and you will lose a lesson that could liberate you in a day from something you may [otherwise] carry for a decade.

We are very much with you, beloved, and we have been with you for many, many centuries. We have come again and again together, and the bonding of us all [to one another] can be compared to the bonding of us all to the Cosmic Christ and the Holy Christ Self.

This horizontal bar of our cross, through which we are bonded to one another, is the strengthening of the vertical bar, through which you achieve that bonding to your Holy Christ Self. [To that end] we desire to take you to the hour when 51 percent of your karma is balanced and beyond it. We desire to take you to the place where you will not lose what you have gained, where you will not fall back because of false teachers, where you will not be fooled by those momentums of your own electronic belt nor by the dweller-on-the-threshold itself in its final manifestation of the subtlety of Serpent.

Yes, beloved ones, many of you are yet fragile. Many of you require our sustaining presence. You work hard with your decrees and in your service, but you do not have the sense of co-measurement of just how much strengthening and overshadowing you receive, not only from ourselves but from the holy angels and many Ascended Masters.

You can consider yourselves in one sense of the word as mature sons and daughters of God with great knowledge of the Path and in another sense of the word as newly born babes yet in incubators,

---

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 6:33; Luke 12:31.

not able to live outside those incubators until you are strengthened.

So, there is a side of the nature that is fragile, there is a side of the nature that is strong. And again, beloved, it is relative, so that you know not when you are weak and you know not when you are strong.

Thus, the Ascended Masters do come and we do dote over you, but we do not indulge you. And we are fierce in challenging you when you allow yourselves to express the not-self. This cannot go unnoticed. This cannot go without discipline. This deserves the cosmic spanking because all of you know better and all of you are capable of doing better.

And therefore when you vent that anger of the dweller on occasion, you must understand, beloved, that you do so knowingly and willingly and that you do so because you have not taken the precautions day by day to gain that mastery over the beast.

Thus, from the [date of my eighteenth] anniversary last year, [when we entered the sign of Cancer,] unto [my twentieth anniversary in Virgo next year], until we arrive at [the sign of Libra on] the nine o'clock line [the year after that], we all descend together into the [quadrant of the] astral plane and the astral body.

This is the significance of my coming today - to let you know that you can master yourself in the depths of those canyons of your own subconscious and unconscious. But you must be aware that that is what is happening in your life, [for without awareness you may falter and fall].

I rejoice to see the fruitage of your outreach and your service. I rejoice to see those who are the diligent co-workers who have stood with us for ten and twenty and more years of service.

I rejoice to see those who have newly come on the Path, to see those who desire to shepherd other souls, to see those who pray earnestly for the purification of their souls. I rejoice to see those who are pure in heart and agile of mind, who put their faculties to the very highest and best and noblest use in the service of our cause.

[As I mentioned, this year my anniversary falls on the seven o'clock line of Leo, under whose sponsorship you master the seat-of-the-soul chakra and your soul.] This is a year of a breakthrough, beloved, a breakthrough by the power of the Goddess of Liberty, [who sits on that line of the Cosmic Clock]. And therefore, consider this to be the beginning of a year when you can lock in to my Causal Body and when you should be locking your own astrological charts into my progressed chart. For it is not only in the chart of the Mother of the Flame but in my own as well that you can see the cycles of the unfolding challenges and victories of yourself and the Church.

You are bonded to each one of us, beloved, by our effort and by yours. You can strengthen this bonding. You can take on the yoke of Light (which is the Light of our Causal Bodies) that has an inner astrology not known to you. And you can also take on the yoke of our karma that is world karma itself, beloved, that we bear together through the signs of the astrological charts.

Therefore, pursue this and know indeed what strengths and opportunities I have to bestow upon you from my Causal Body, those elements whose time has come to descend, for the cosmic cycles have turned.

Yes, beloved, it is wonderful to be with you. It is wonderful to be with you again and again. Make room for me in your office. Even a tiny picture of me will signal that I am welcome there.

My preference, beloved, of a photograph is that which is before you.<sup>9</sup> It is the one of myself on the Sermons for a Sabbath Evening album. This particular portrait, beloved, I had taken in the full knowledge that I would be taking my leave of this world in the victory of the ascension. In this you will find my Electronic Presence of Divine Love, for it was with the great desire to present to you a photo of my passionate love for your souls that I had this photograph taken. Thus I know that you

---

<sup>9</sup>on the slide screen.

will know me through that presence, through that look and through that heart.

I can do, oh, so much more for you, for I have that dispensation, being the co-founder with beloved El Morya of The Summit Lighthouse. Being now a co-Guru with him and serving under him, I can do so much, beloved.

Don't forget to call to me, for Lanello is my name. Don't forget my little ones, all of the children in this Community and beyond and those who are coming and those who must be on this path. There are so many that I hold in my arms. Don't forget to teach them to call to me and to tell them that Lanello is my name.

[35-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Lanello! Hail, Lanello! Hail, Lanello! Hail, Lanello!

This dictation by beloved Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 1, 1992, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, in celebration of the nineteenth anniversary of the ascension of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on February 26, 1973. The Sacred Ritual and decree service were conducted by Rev. Sean C. Prophet and Rev. Erin Lynn Prophet. At Lanello's request, his Ascension Day service was dedicated to decrees and teachings on the problems of suicide and the suicide entity. The Messenger read from the article "Ann Humphry's Final Exit" (Vanity Fair, Jan. 1992) on the suicide of Ann Humphry, who co-founded the Hemlock Society with her former husband Derek Humphry. Her teaching included commentary on: the Nightline interview (Aug. 9, 1991) of Derek Humphry on his best-seller Final Exit, a "how-to" manual on suicide; and the 20/20 interview (Feb. 14, 1992) of Dr. Jack Kevorkian, who invented a suicide machine and is facing prosecution in the deaths of two women. The Messenger recommends Every Parent's Guide to Understanding Teenagers and Suicide: Recognize the Hidden Signs by Marion Crook to help you better understand your own teenagers and others you may know and to inform yourself so that you can make specific calls on the situation of teen suicide. It is an easy-to-read, self-help book that offers practical advice, checklists and insight into some of the pressures that teenagers deal with in their daily lives. In preparing this book, the author interviewed thirty teenagers who attempted suicide and as a result has an excellent perspective to offer. Copies available from Summit University Press.



# Chapter 11

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 15, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 11 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 15, 1992

Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity

1

I am going to begin with my own journey on the Path because God revealed the concepts of karma and reincarnation to me at a very early age.

How many here have had an experience where you remembered a past life somehow, someway?

Raise your hands. Quite a few people here this evening have had that experience.

How many of you have never had a sense of remembering a past life?

Quite a few of you also. Before we're through I think some of you who think you haven't remembered a past life will realize that you have.

We've all had the sense of being familiar with a person or place that we've never contacted before in this life. Kind of an instantaneous like or dislike. Even love at first sight signifies an inner soul knowing.

We have little hints but, as a matter of fact, there is a reason why we specifically don't remember our past. God in his mercy pulls the shade when we enter the birth canal. It's a "curtain of forgetfulness." This is an act of mercy because we have an assignment for this life and we can't really focus on more than one life at a time and make a go of it.

But now and then God raises the shade and shows us a frame or two from a previous life episode. This is for the quickening of our souls as to our responsibilities in this life and the commitments we made before coming into embodiment this time around. God sends his angels to teach us from the record of our own karmic book of life so that we can make enlightened choices and pass our tests.

Because even now at inner levels God is teaching your soul about your karma and your past incarnations, I am going to tell you how I first learned about karma and reincarnation in the hopes that my story will ring a bell for you. What I'm about to tell you is the first time I recall God raising the shade for me.

One day when I was about four years old I was playing in my sandbox in Red Bank, New Jersey, where I was born. I was in my play yard that my father had made for me. It had a playhouse, a swing and sandbox enclosed by a white picket fence with an arch and gate. It was situated next to a delightful garden created by my parents.

It was a beautiful day. Big white clouds were moving through a deep blue sky. And I was alone, enjoying myself in the sun, watching the sand slip through my little fingers, drawing designs in the fresh earth and making mudpies with cookie cutters and tin molds.

Then all of a sudden, as though someone had turned a dial, I was playing in the sand along the Nile River in Egypt and I was experiencing the beauty of that scene. It was just as real as my play yard in Red Bank and just as familiar. I was idling away the hours, splashing in the water and feeling the warm sand on my body. My Egyptian mother was nearby. Somehow this too was my world. I had known that river forever.

After some time (I don't know how much time had passed), it was as though the dial turned again and I was back at home in that little play yard. I wasn't dizzy. I wasn't dazed. I was back to the present, very much aware that I had been somewhere else.

So I jumped up and ran to find my mother. I found her at the kitchen stove and I blurted out my story. I said, "Mother, what happened?" She sat me down and looked at me and said, "You have remembered a past life." With those words she opened another dimension. And I have never been the same.

Instead of ridiculing or denying what I had experienced, she explained that the soul does not accomplish her mission in one life. She told me that my soul was eternal. She said that our body is like a coat we wear: it gets worn out before we finish what we have to do. So God gives us a new mommy and a new daddy and we are born again so we can finish the work God sent us to do and finally return to our home of light in heaven. Even though we get a new body, we are still the same soul. And the soul has a continuous recollection of the past but we do not.

She explained all of this to me in simple childlike terms I understood. It was as though I had always known it and my mother was reawakening my soul memory.

Over the years she was to point out to me children who were born maimed or blind, others who were gifted, some who were born into wealthy homes and some into poverty. She attributed their inequality to karma and to their past exercise of free will. She said that there could be no such thing as divine or human justice if we had only one life, that God's justice could only be known in the outplaying of many lives in which we see past actions coming full circle in present circumstances.

Accustomed to praying to Jesus, my thoughts turned to him. I saw the logic of reincarnation and I said to myself, "God must have shown me this past life for a reason." But God didn't tell me the reason till I was well into adulthood. Then I realized that that life in Egypt was the key to the work I had to do in this life. No doubt through that glimpse into the distant past, there was transferred to me some substance of myself - perhaps some heavy karma that I had to balance today, thirty-three centuries later, or a mission I had not fulfilled whose time had come.

Since then God has revealed to me other incarnations and taught me lessons concerning positive or negative momentums that I must build on or undo. Thus, I have seen the causes behind the effects of bad karma that I had to balance in this life, and I have seen how my good karma put the wind in my sails to achieve my goals and more. Karma, in fact, is why we are all here.

You, too, have brought with you the momentums of your good karma as well as those of your bad karma that you must balance. You most certainly have positive or negative karma with family members and people you know or people you will meet. Life is a challenge and an opportunity.

Since the concepts of karma and reincarnation are the key to understanding our soul's journey, I ask you to stay with me this evening because I have much to say on the subject. I will not leave a stone unturned in bringing to you this teaching.

Based on my findings, you, then, can do your own research. You can meditate and consider what you come to in your own heart on this subject. You should not believe something because I say it but because the Lord Jesus Christ is speaking directly to you in your own heart and confirming the Truth that I speak by the Holy Spirit.

I have walked and talked with Jesus all my life and Jesus has answered my questions about the scriptures, about the sermons of the pastors and ministers, about the Mass, about the rabbis, and

so many things my heart would ponder. I have read my Bible and asked Jesus for answers, and he has never failed me.

And so I give you what I have received directly from Jesus as well as the research I have put together on karma, reincarnation and Christianity.

The belief in reincarnation is ancient and widespread. In 1886 the Reverend W. R. Alger wrote *A Critical History of the Doctrine of a Future Life*. It became the standard Christian work on the subject of immortality.

In his book Alger wrote: “No other doctrine has exerted so extensive, controlling, and permanent an influence upon mankind as that of . . . metempsychosis [another word for reincarnation] - the notion that when the soul leaves the body it is born anew in another body, its rank, character, circumstance, and experience in each successive existence depending on its qualities, deeds, and attainments in . . . preceding lives.”<sup>1</sup>

Before the advent of Christianity, reincarnation was a part of the spiritual beliefs of many of the peoples of Europe, including the early Teutonic tribes, the Finns, Icelanders, Lapps, Norwegians, Swedes, Danes, early Saxons and the Celts of Ireland, Scotland, England, Brittany, Gaul and Wales.

The Welsh have even claimed that it was the Celts who originally carried the belief in reincarnation to India.<sup>2</sup> Author Ignatius Donnelly suggests that the Celts’ belief in reincarnation was derived from the inhabitants of the lost continent of Atlantis who migrated to Ireland.<sup>3</sup>

In ancient Greece both Pythagoras and Plato believed in reincarnation. In the sixth century B.C., Pythagoras taught that the soul had many incarnations, which were opportunities for the soul to purify and perfect herself. “The human soul is immortal,” he said, “for it resembles the heavenly stars, and (like them) is involved in perpetual motion.”<sup>4</sup> According to biographer Diogenes Laertius, Pythagoras claimed that he had been embodied in the past as Aethalides and Euphorbus, who died at the hands of Menelaus at Troy.<sup>5</sup>

In the fourth century B.C., Plato taught that the soul is immortal and that its circumstances in its current life depend on its disposition formed in a previous life. In book 10 of *The Republic*, he tells the story of a group of souls about to embody who are advised by a prophet: “Virtue owns no master. He who honors her shall have more of her, and he who slights her less. The responsibility lies with the chooser. Heaven is guiltless.”<sup>6</sup>

According to some scholars, statements made by the first-century Jewish historian Josephus indicate that the Pharisees and Essenes believed in reincarnation. Others believe these are references to the resurrection of the dead in new bodies.

In his *Wars of the Jews*, Josephus writes, “[The Pharisees] say that all souls are incorruptible; but that the souls of good men are only removed into other bodies - but that the souls of bad men are subject to eternal punishment.”<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>W. R. Alger, *A Critical History of the Doctrine of a Future Life* (Boston: Roberts Brothers, 1886), p. 475, quoted in Joseph Head and S. L. Cranston, comps. and eds., *Reincarnation: The Phoenix Fire Mystery* (New York: Julian Press/Crown Publishers, 1977), p. 8.

<sup>2</sup>David Christie-Murray, *Reincarnation: Ancient Beliefs and Modern Evidence* (1981; reprint, Bridport, Dorset: Prism Press, 1988), p. 17.

<sup>3</sup>Ignatius Donnelly, *Atlantis: The Antediluvian World*, rev. ed., ed. Egerton Sykes (New York: Gramercy Publishing Company, 1949), pp. 251, 254-55.

<sup>4</sup>Pythagoras, quoted in *Continuum: The Immortality Principle* (San Bernardino, Calif.: Franklin Press, 1978), p. 19.

<sup>5</sup>Diogenes Laertius, *Lives of the Eminent Philosophers* 8.8.4.

<sup>6</sup>Plato, *The Republic* 10.617, trans. Josiah Wright, quoted in Head and Cranston, *Reincarnation: The Phoenix Fire Mystery*, p. 216.

<sup>7</sup>Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews* 2.8.14, in *The Works of Josephus*, new updated ed., trans. William Whiston (Peabody, Mass.: Hendrickson Publishers, 1987).



And in *The Antiquities of the Jews*, he says, “[The Pharisees] also believe that souls have an immortal vigor in them, and that under the earth there will be rewards or punishments, according as they have lived virtuously or viciously in this life; and the latter are to be detained in an everlasting prison, but that the former shall have power to revive and live again.”<sup>8</sup>

Reincarnation was also taught by students of the Kabbalah, a system of Jewish esoteric mysticism that flowered in the thirteenth century. Reincarnation is still a part of the religious beliefs of the Jewish Hasidic movement, founded in the eighteenth century.

Some tribes of American Indians as well as numerous tribes in Central and South America have believed in reincarnation. Today the belief in reincarnation also exists among over one hundred tribes in Africa as well as among Eskimo and Central Australian tribes and many peoples of the Pacific, including Hawaiians, Tahitians, Melanesians and Okinawans.

The most elaborately developed concepts of reincarnation are found in the religious traditions of India, especially Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism and Sikhism. In these religions, reincarnation is linked with the law of karma.

Karma is a Sanskrit word meaning “act, action, work or deed.” In Hinduism karma originally referred to sacred actions performed in Vedic rituals and later evolved to mean moral deeds. It then became associated with the concept of reincarnation in another body or form of life.

Some in the Eastern religious traditions believe that as a result of past misdeeds or cruelty, a human can reembody as an animal or can regress to an animal-like state. Others, like the Jains, do not see the animal state as a punishment but as a necessary experience in one’s spiritual evolution.

Pythagoras may have subscribed to this theory. One of his contemporaries once told the following story: “They say that while walking past a dog that was being beaten, Pythagoras took pity and said: ‘Stop! Strike no more! In his body abides the soul of a dear friend of mine, whose voice I recognized as he was crying.’”<sup>9</sup>

You see, every dog - and dogma - has his day!

According to the law of karma as it is taught in the East, your thoughts, words and deeds in past lives have determined the conditions of your present life; and your thoughts, words and deeds in this life will determine your destiny in future lives.

It’s a bit difficult to accept that. People like to blame their parents or circumstances or heredity or what happened to them when they were children or the opportunities they’ve missed - everything but themselves.

I think that the Church’s doctrine of the vicarious atonement (that Jesus Christ paid the debt for our sins) perpetuates our sense of wanting someone else to carry the burden of our karma, in other words, the burden of our sin.

If some calamity happens to us, we think, “Well, this is so-and-so’s fault.” Or “I was a victim of circumstances.” Or “I was at the wrong place at the wrong time.” Some people blame God and stay angry at him for the rest of their lives. These attitudes are wrong. We have to get into the driver’s seat and take responsibility for our lives and our actions. And when we do we begin to see that there is justice in the universe.

I myself have certainly not had an easy life. I recall petitioning the Lords of Karma before I took embodiment to allow me to take on a major portion of my karma at birth, and they did. And I accept that most of the things that have happened to me, good or bad, have come about by my own doings.

I say “most” because people initiate original acts of negative karma every day. People willfully

---

<sup>8</sup>Josephus, *The Antiquities of the Jews* 18.1.3, in *The Works of Josephus*, trans. Whiston.

<sup>9</sup>Xenophanes, quoted in Diogenes Laertius, *Lives* 8.8.20.

harm people, just as nation inflicts harm upon nation where there is no antecedent of a prior karma between them. Thus the injured party is not the recipient of returning karma of the past, but the victim of an initial act of wrongdoing. This is why we can truthfully say that not everything that happens to us is the result of our own doings.

Then there is the situation of the initiation of our souls. This comes from the Cosmic Christ. And there is temptation. This comes from the Antichrist. Initiation and temptation are the means God allows for the testing of our souls. The story of Job is a classic example of calamity which God allows so that our love for him can be tested. These trials teach us lessons. When we pass through them without compromising our honor, we are ready for the next trial and the next until we graduate from earth's schoolroom.

So our good karma brings untold blessings as the harvest of our good works. Our bad karma brings the harvest of what we have sown in error. And we do not escape one jot or one tittle of it.<sup>10</sup> But it is true that we may receive good or bad energy from others, neither of which we deserve. Every day people exercise their free will to be kind or unkind - regardless of past karma. They are making new karma and they will receive blessing or bane accordingly, just as we do when we initiate actions that are wise or unwise.

Initiations, including persecution and the crucifixion, are sent by God to strengthen us and restore our souls back to him. Temptation is a testing of the mettle of the soul. Since we cannot always tell whether the good fortune that befalls us is due to our good karma or the sheer mercy and grace of God, and we do not know if adversity is our bad karma coming back to haunt us or temptation or trial or soul testing or the highest levels of initiation from God, we must therefore deal with every circumstance with a positive, grateful attitude. We must determine that we will deal justly with ourselves, our God and our fellowman so that there will be a victory, a blessing and a resolution for all concerned.

So you see there are circumstances in our lives that cannot be classified strictly as karma - except it be our karmic lot to endure all things because it is we who left off from the presence of God in the first place. And now we have the karma of finding our way back to him "by the sweat of the brow" until our original sin of turning away from God, be balanced.

In my sense, then, of God and the universe, I have only gratitude for the lessons I have learned from my karma. For I understood the law of karma in my heart before it was ever taught to me. My motto is: There is no injustice anywhere in the universe. Amazing as it may seem, if we knew all the circumstances and ramifications of our past lives, our past "rights" and "wrongs," we would see clearly that this is true.

If we understood the continuity of being and all that we have said and done in past ages, we would see that our words and deeds return to us as our teachers. And if they are not so nice, we should understand that not-so-nice things happen to us so that we can self-correct. They happen so that we can see how it feels to be on the receiving end of what we have sent forth in this or a previous lifetime.

I think it is the coming of age of a man, a woman or a child when the soul reaches that point of maturity where she can say, "Whatever comes to me, I will receive it with rejoicing. For I know that as I balance and resolve that situation I can look forward to my communion with God and ultimately to that day when I can attain permanent reunion with my Divine Father and my Divine Mother."

So Hinduism and Buddhism teach that the law of karma is a universal law of cause and effect that affects everyone. As Newton's third law of motion states: For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.

The law of karma operates automatically and without prejudice. This is why there is no injustice.

---

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 5:18.

We think that some people get away with everything while we get away with nothing. That makes us chafe at the bit and wonder if there is a just God.

We simply have to be at peace and remember the teaching from Deuteronomy that Paul referred to: "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord."<sup>11</sup> Therefore it is ours to forgive. God will mete out his justice and we certainly do not wish harm upon anyone, even those who are our self-styled enemies.

We know that karma functions on an individual as well as on a group level. As the twentieth-century yogi Paramahansa Yogananda wrote: "The cumulative actions of human beings within communities, nations, or the world as a whole constitute mass karma, which produces local or far-ranging effects according to the degree and preponderance of good or evil. The thoughts and actions of every man, therefore, contribute to the good or ill of this world and all peoples in it."<sup>12</sup>

There is, then, such a thing as personal karma, something very personal, for instance, between you and me alone; it functions one-on-one. And then there is group karma. Entire nations or towns or families have made karma because of their stand against life. They commit acts together as one body and therefore they must reembody together. The Mafia families, for instance, come back together again and again because of their karma.

It has been said, and it is true, that America is Atlantis come again, that most of us lived on Atlantis and are here to make right those things that we didn't do right and to have our victory. Atlantis was a teeming continent with great advances in science and technology. Many of our scientists have brought back the same inventions that they patented on Atlantis.

If you read the book *A Dweller on Two Planets* by Phyllos the Tibetan, you may find yourself identifying with the sights and scenes of that lost continent. You may even find that God will open your memory and reveal to you a past life and tell you what you have to do today to complete a major chapter in your life story. You see, life is a tremendous opportunity.

I pray daily for the awakening of the people of America to their divine destiny - for them to know that they are Atlanteans come again and that they have a mission to bring America and the world into a golden age like the one we knew 25,000 years ago on Atlantis.

And I pray, as it is my calling, that I can help you find the answers to your questions so that you can make the most of every moment of the rest of your life and come Home to God with a good report - so that you can joyously stand before the Court of the Sacred Fire at the conclusion of this life and hear the divine approbation: "Well done, thou good and faithful servant. Thou hast been faithful over a few things of thy karma, I will make thee ruler over many things."<sup>13</sup>

"Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity" is based on a lecture given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, October 11, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton.

---

<sup>11</sup>Deut. 32:35; Rom. 12:19; Heb. 10:30.

<sup>12</sup>Paramahansa Yogananda, *Man's Eternal Quest* (Los Angeles: Self-Realization Fellowship, 1975), p. 474.

<sup>13</sup>Matt. 25:21.





# Chapter 12

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 22, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 12 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 22, 1992

Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity

2

According to Eastern teachings, karma necessitates rebirth because you can't reap all the effects of your karma in a single lifetime. This is true. There is simply not enough time in one lifetime to experience the return of, or the compensation for, all the good or the bad you have done in that life.

There is a misunderstanding among some in the West that the Eastern concept of karma is fatalistic. People say to me, "Oh, you believe in karma and reincarnation. You'll be taking another million years before you get to God!"

And I say, "Oh no, that is not my concept of karma. I also believe in the grace of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and I expect to balance my karma in this life with his help."

So some people think that Hindus believe that there's no way out of your karma and that you'll be embodying here for so long that it might as well be forever. But that's really not the pure teaching of Hinduism or Buddhism. The Hindu teaching on karma, as described in the Ramakrishna-Vedanta Wordbook, is that

the fruits of karma are reaped in the form of happiness or misery, according to the nature of each thought or act. Although each person imposes upon himself the limitation of his own character as determined by his past thoughts and actions, at the same time he can choose to follow the tendency he has formed or to struggle against it. The area of choice or free will in each individual reflects the freedom of the Atman, the indwelling Spirit. Devotion to God, enhancing good karmas and mitigating evil ones, begins to loosen the bonds of karma. When a man achieves illumination, his acts cease to produce karmas.<sup>1</sup>

For once he is illumined, he no longer engages in acts that produce negative karma!

We are endowed by God with the gift of free will and a divine spark. This is what makes us different from all other species. Yes, you have a tiny flame in your heart, a spiritual flame. It is sealed there. It is a threefold flame of Power, Wisdom and Love. It focuses the consciousness of the Trinity - of Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

The Divine Mother resides in your temple in the sacred fire that rises on the spinal altar from the base-of-the-spine chakra to the crown chakra. Sometimes you feel it in meditation. Some of you have practiced forms of yoga to achieve the raising of this Kundalini fire.

---

<sup>1</sup>Brahmacharini Usha, comp., A Ramakrishna-Vedanta Wordbook (Hollywood, Calif.: Vedanta Press, 1962), s.v. "karma."

We are the temple of the living God and the scriptures say so: “What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? . . . And ye are not your own, for ye are bought with a price. . . . As God hath said: ‘I will dwell in them and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.’”<sup>2</sup>

So Paul speaks. Why, then, do some men of the cloth right here in New Orleans deny that the Spirit of the living God lives in us?

If we are the children of God, then we must be born of the essence of God, and that essence is the spiritual fire. The spiritual fire gives us the freedom to obey the voice of God, who speaks to us from the precincts of the heart. This is the voice of conscience. And that conscience we acknowledge and adore as our Holy Christ Self. The Spirit’s prophecy to Paul of these latter times speaks of some “having their conscience seared with a hot iron”<sup>3</sup> - neutralizing their sensitivity to the right and wrong that is revealed by the inner voice. But the voice is always there, guiding us, if we will listen and obey.

And so free will allows us to look at a terrible karma that has descended upon us and decide how we will respond to it. We wake up one morning and find that our wife has left with our children or our husband has disappeared or our house has burned down or our business is destroyed.

Calamities come upon people. But because we have free will we can say: “I will not be moved by this karma! I understand it as a blessing and as a teaching. I will overcome it. I will get beyond it. I will contact my God. He has never failed me. He will not fail me now.”

When you meet adversity with joy and the understanding that it is a challenge - just as a racehorse meets the challenge to set a new record, just as you excel in sports or beat your own past record - when you decide that you are going to deal with that karma and you make up your mind that with God all things are possible, you will join the ranks of the overcomers.

The scriptures affirm that God will not give you any temptation that you are not capable of withstanding. Paul wrote to the Corinthians: “There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.”<sup>4</sup>

So whatever you have to deal with, you can deal with it if you harness your soul and your spirit, your will and all your forces to the Mighty I AM Presence and take the initiative to deal step by step with calamity. You have to get into the mind-set that you can deal with it and you have to get out of the mind-set that you can’t.

Let that Mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus<sup>5</sup> - which is the Universal Mind of God to which we all have continuous access, waking and sleeping. Armed with the all-power of the Light, Energy and Consciousness of God, you roll up your sleeves and you put your life on course with God’s divine plan for you (which is perfect, joyous, healing and brimming with unlimited possibilities) and you make it happen!

Take, for example, the people that suffered from Hurricane Hugo. Their houses were destroyed. The government waited two years to give them money to rebuild. When the money finally came, the houses were beyond repair so they all got new houses. And so now their property values have gone way up - doubled and tripled. And they’re all happy that Hugo came along because they received such a blessing! But it was a karma. It was a karma that had a merciful element to it.

Hurricanes are man-made. They are vortices of negative human creation that must be expiated. They are the planetary karma of man’s inhumanity to man and to beast and to the earth body itself.

---

<sup>2</sup>I Cor. 3:16, 17; 6:19, 20; II Cor. 6:16.

<sup>3</sup>I Tim. 4:1, 2.

<sup>4</sup>I Cor. 10:13.

<sup>5</sup>Phil. 2:5.

This karma descends upon us - those of us who are culpable and those of us who stood by and didn't challenge the culpable. And yet when calamity fell upon certain Galileans, Jesus said:

Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.<sup>6</sup>

So we should never point the finger at people and say, "Aha! His karma has descended. He must be a bad person." Watch out because on the morrow you may be dealing with a karma far worse than your neighbor's.

Professor Ninian Smart writes on the Buddha's view: "The Buddha ... was clearly impressed by the principle that knowledge of causes gives one the opportunity to determine the future, so that a proper understanding of karma and its causality should in no way involve fatalistic conclusions. [Gautama Buddha] attacked Makkhali Gosala, a contemporary teacher, for holding a fatalistic predestinationism,"<sup>7</sup> which denied that man's actions had any influence in determining his future.

Now, this is a very important teaching because it brings up the subject of prophecy.

What is prophecy? Prophecy is the word of God - in my case, delivered to me through the Holy Spirit - that tells us what will happen in the future if we don't obey the laws of God, if we don't change our ways, if we don't do something to avert that calamity, whether it be war or economic collapse or earth changes or whatever the Four Horsemen may be delivering upon us as the karma of the centuries.

Astrology is a map of individual and world karma. Your astrological birth chart tells you what momentums of the past you're bringing with you, both positive and negative. This returning karma is the "tide in the affairs of men." The good karma, when "taken at the flood, leads on to fortune," as Francis Bacon wrote, and the good "omitted," overtaken by the bad karma, leaves "all the voyage of men's life bound in shallows and in miseries."<sup>8</sup>

So when you see negative portents in your astrology, you say to yourself, "This is a path of initiation and soul testing. This is karma. These are lessons I have to learn. I am going to take my strengths and I am going to conquer my weaknesses and I am going to win in this life!"

So we're not superstitious about astrology. It corroborates prophecy for those who can read God's handwriting in the skies. It gives us a foretelling of the future, of blessing and bane that may come upon us, of what good or bad character traits we might have a propensity to develop, of what could get us in trouble and what could get us out of it. It shows us our spiritual powers and our human fallibilities.

When we see what we have been, what we are and what we can be and we become enlightened through our Higher Self, we can call upon the Lord and he will answer us. Without fail, he will lead us in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake<sup>9</sup> - the name I AM THAT I AM, by which he unlocks the power of the Godhead to save us from ourselves. We can also call to Jesus and the saints and the Archangels to help us. We can pray for divine intercession and receive it.

So, prophecy plus our enlightened exercise of free will plus calling upon the Lord enables us to

---

<sup>6</sup>Luke 13:2-5.

<sup>7</sup>The Encyclopedia of Philosophy, ed. Paul Edwards (New York: Macmillan Company and Free Press, 1967), s.v. "Karma."

<sup>8</sup>Attributed to William Shakespeare, Julius Caesar, act 4, scene 3, lines 218-21.

<sup>9</sup>Ps. 23:3.



become masters of our lives and our destiny.

How, then, are you going to break the chain of rebirth?

How many people here would rather attain union with God and ascend in the glory of the resurrection than return in another lifetime? A lot of people. I don't know if there's a hand that didn't go up.

A few of you probably have the sense that you have a mission to accomplish beyond the year 2000 and you'd like to come back and tackle it, and that's fine. But you should know that with Saint Germain's teaching (he is the Ascended Master who was embodied as Saint Joseph) you can make your ascension in this life.

The ascension is your soul's permanent reunion with God. When you attain that goal you will have broken the chain of rebirth. I can tell you, though, that it's hard work. And if you are going to accomplish it in this life, you are going to have to, as I said, roll up your sleeves, starting tonight, and put your shoulder to the plow and really get on with balancing your negative karma through service to life and through invoking the violet flame.

So in every age men have asked the question: How do I break the chain of rebirth? The saints and sages of the Eastern religions have answered that question in many different ways.

The Jains believe that you can destroy karma through purification, penance and austerity. Hindu theologians teach that you achieve liberation from the round of rebirth through the realization that the individual soul is one with the Absolute, or Ultimate Reality, called Brahman. Hindu texts advocate the practice of different yogas as ways to attain union with Brahman. They teach that surrender to God, the dissolution of bad karma and the creation of good karma can help free the individual from the bondage of karma and rebirth.

Throughout this weekend I am going to be teaching you the very techniques you can use to start the process of breaking the chains of rebirth that you yourself have forged and that only you can undo. That's why we are here - to show you how to balance karma in many different ways, how to recognize your tests and how to pass them, how to achieve oneness with God, with Brahman.

And ultimately you are going to learn how you can walk and talk with Jesus Christ and not only with Jesus but with the Spirit of that Christ, who is also within you - your very own beloved Holy Christ Self.

Gautama Buddha taught that in order to be liberated from the cycle of rebirth, called samsara, you must extinguish craving, or desire. He said inordinate desire is what causes all suffering and negative karma and results in rebirth.

Take an example: You want something that somebody else has so bad that you start coveting it. You start getting upset that somebody has something that you don't. You start getting upset with God that he didn't give you what that other person has. You can get so upset about it that you devise a masterful plot of deceit to steal it from that person. Or, in the extreme, you can get so blinded by your lust, under the influence of alcohol or drugs, that you may even commit murder to gain your ends. Surely this is inordinate desire, which if undetected will cause you to lose your soul and, as Paul said, become "a castaway."<sup>10</sup>

Why do you need all those things when God is inside of you, when the riches and the abundance of God are with you?

When you have inordinate desires that cause you to break the commandments of God in order to fulfill them, that cause you to violate the rights of others and the peace of others, you know that you are making karma. So you have to watch your thoughts and feelings and bring your life into alignment with the circumstances of your karma.

---

<sup>10</sup>I Cor. 9:27.

You need to accept your lot - your karmic lot! Whether it's to be poor or rich, what does it matter? We don't take our poverty or our riches with us into the kingdom of heaven in any case. What's important is that whatever our karmic circumstance, we express love to all in our circle of life, that we share with others when we have and we depend on God when we have not. To experience the joy and the beauty of life, then, we must not have inordinate desires about anything, since inordinate desires inevitably cause us to sin.

Because Gautama Buddha saw that the cause of suffering is inordinate desire, he taught the Eightfold Path as the antidote to inordinate desire and as the means to salvation. If you embody these eight precepts in your life, you will find that you will be on the road to sowing positive karma. And one day you will discover that in the practice of the precepts you have transcended inordinate desire.

The first precept of the Eightfold Path is Right Understanding, or Right Knowledge. If we are ignorant of the laws of God and the laws of man, we will break those laws. So we seek understanding in our hearts. We begin with communion with God but we also get ourselves educated for our purpose and mission - because we know that ignorance of divine or human laws is never an excuse and we will be held karmically accountable if we break those laws.

The second precept is Right Aspiration. Do you want to win the lottery or win in Las Vegas, or do you want to receive the riches of God because you are a servant of God and riches come to you as a reward for your good works? Aspiring to the highest should be your goal and then you will not err.

The third precept is Right Speech. The tongue is an evil thing. So the apostle James has written: "Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell."<sup>11</sup>

We all know the tongue can be very evil and it can come forth with fire to the hurt of many. And so right speech is the control of the tongue, what we say and how we say it. We can say something with joy and love or with sarcasm, degrading others.

Watch your speech. Listen to what you say to people and then ask yourself, "Would I like to be on the receiving end of what I have just said?" And if you wouldn't, remember that sooner or later you will be, for those words will come back to you. And you can see that when people talk a lot, it could take many lifetimes for all that useless chatter to return to be transmuted by the violet flame. That's why they say silence is golden!

The fourth precept is Right Action, or Right Behavior. This is the practical application of the Law. Right action can be prompted only by right motive, which necessitates that we reflect upon our motives in terms of selflessness and charity.

The fifth precept is Right Livelihood. If your livelihood contributes to the degradation of others or the enslavement of others, you are making negative karma.

If you earn your livelihood by serving liquor to people on a daily basis, you are most surely contributing to their alcohol problem and you are going to have to balance that karma. Being a bartender is not a right livelihood for the devotee of God. If you are trafficking in drugs and causing others to get the drug habit, think of the karma that will be upon you for each person who gets addicted to drugs through each dealer or user you have sold to.

There are many types of livelihood that cause others suffering. You need to be careful about how you earn a living and be satisfied with less income for the sake of being right with God.

The sixth precept is Right Effort. Our effort needs to be for excellence and not mediocrity. We

---

<sup>11</sup>James 3:5, 6.

have to give our best to our employers, to our spouses, to our children, to ourselves and to our God. "Fair to middlin'" isn't good enough. Wherever you are assigned to a task, you must do the very best that you can do. And make every day exceed your yesterday.

The seventh precept is Right Mindfulness, which means keeping our thoughts pure, meditating on the laws of God, using the mind as a chalice for the sacred mysteries and for whatever work God has called us to do in this embodiment.

The eighth precept is Right Concentration. If you can't concentrate on anything for more than a split second, then you really can't meditate on God. Try meditating on God or Jesus for fifteen minutes at the point of the brow. This is the place of the third eye, where your inner sight is opened. Monitor your thoughts and see if they stray and if you think about something else while you are trying to think about Jesus. It's not easy but it helps to have your favorite portrait of Jesus in front of you to bring your attention back to him through your devotion. Some Westerners find it difficult to focus their attention on God for any length of time. But practice, and cooking and eating the right macrobiotic diet for you, will greatly increase your power of concentration.

So following the Eightfold Path is how you make good karma and balance bad karma and free yourself from the round of rebirth.

Now I'd like to talk to you about karma in the Judeo-Christian tradition. The law of cause and effect, which is the law of karma, is firmly rooted in the Judeo-Christian tradition. I intend to prove that to you right now. The Old Testament is filled with stories of the hammer of karmic law exacting penalties for bad actions and rewards for good actions.

You can't miss karma in the Old Testament, starting with the sinking of Atlantis, which is called the flood of Noah. The karma of Atlantis descended for the misuse of God's sacred fire, for the genetic engineering of creatures that were half human and half animal, and for the misqualification of science and the light on the altar of the temple.

The karma descended horrendously. The entire continent sank for that karma. And it was coming for thousands upon thousands of years, as the people had been warned by their prophets and their great teachers of that which would come.

So we begin with Genesis and the flood of Noah. After that flood and the sinking of that continent, God enjoined Noah and his sons. He said: "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man."<sup>12</sup>

Some Bible commentators, including Scofield, say that this statement shows the beginning of the institution of human government for the protection of human life. It also states the law of karma. Jesus said the same: "All who draw the sword will die by the sword."<sup>13</sup>

So according to scripture, the taking of life requires capital punishment. Many of us today are against capital punishment. I will tell you what the Ascended Masters say. First, they teach us that for the crime of premeditated murder it is better for the soul to learn the lesson quickly through capital punishment than to rot in jail for fifty or sixty years.

When the murderer passes from the screen of life through the electric chair, he is free from the embodiment in which he committed that murder. He passes before the Lords of Karma. He reviews what he has done. And where there is remorse and absolute determination to atone, he may be given a new embodiment within a period of a year, perhaps ten years, and an opportunity to balance that karma after having studied and learned the lessons of divine vs. human justice in schools of Light.

The soul could come back, balance the karma for that murder, go on, pay debts to society - serving the particular individuals he has harmed as well as society in general - and live a full life. But if he had remained in jail, he could still be in jail instead of having been born again with the opportunity

---

<sup>12</sup>Gen. 9:6.

<sup>13</sup>Matt. 26:52 (Jerusalem Bible, hereafter cited as JB).

to make things right.

The second reason why capital punishment is so important is because it gives the soul the instantaneous awareness “If you kill, life will be taken from you.” That message to the soul is deep and it is learned. The soul carries that memory and the next time the situation comes along where he is tempted to solve a problem by committing murder, the memory of the law - “kill and be killed” - will be a lever of restraint: “This time I will resolve this peaceably. This time I will not commit murder and incur the karma of having to go to the electric chair all over again and be born again, etc., etc.”

In Exodus God details the law-code for Israel, which includes the command: “He that smiteth a man so that he die shall be surely put to death. . . . If any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.”<sup>14</sup>

This shows that the law of karma was codified in the laws of the nations to protect human life. In the Book of Obadiah the LORD God warns: “The day of the LORD is near for all the nations. As you have done, so will it be done to you: your deeds will recoil on your own head.”<sup>15</sup>

When I was a child my father said to me as he pondered his own life: “It all comes back to you. It all comes back to you, the good and the bad.” And he repeated this saying throughout my growing-up years: “It all comes back to you.” And it is true, and I am certain that if you look at your own life, and you are honest with yourself, you will see that life is a boomerang: whatever you put out you get back.

“Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity” is based on a lecture given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, October 11, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton.

---

<sup>14</sup>Exod. 21:12, 23-25.

<sup>15</sup>Obad. 15 (JB).



# Chapter 13

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 29, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 13 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - March 29, 1992

Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity

3

Some of the clearest examples of returning karma in the Old Testament can be seen in the tests and trials of the Israelites during their forty years wandering in the wilderness. Time and again Moses, messenger of God and great guru of the Israelites, pleads with I AM THAT I AM on their behalf.

Then again the Israelites so provoke Moses that he becomes angry and makes karma himself!

Only six weeks after the people make their covenant-pledge with God, they demand that Aaron fashion them a replica of the old gods of Egypt. When Moses returns from communing with God on Mount Sinai, he sees the people worshiping the golden calf and in his anger breaks the tablets of the law that he has received from God.

The LORD says, "I have seen this people and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people." He says he will consume the Israelites as the penalty (which means the karma) for breaking the covenant-pledge with him. But through Moses' intercession the nation is spared, Aaron is saved and only(!) three thousand people are punished with death.<sup>1</sup>

After they leave Sinai, the people complain about there being nothing to eat but manna. They say: "Our soul is dried away. There is nothing at all beside this manna before our eyes." The LORD's anger is kindled greatly and Moses is also displeased. So the LORD sends them a month's worth of quail that they may satiate themselves in eating the flesh they have lusted after. Nevertheless, the Lord punishes their lust with a plague, causing the death of many.<sup>2</sup>

The way of the Old Testament has seemed harsh to us with its wars upon wars and judgments descending. And we say it was so because it was before the coming of Jesus Christ. As John wrote, "The law was given by Moses but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ."<sup>3</sup>

The Old and New Testaments show two distinct dispensations. The first is the absolute law of the Mighty I AM Presence, which was delivered by Moses, the judges and the prophets. The second is the grace of the Son of God, which came through Jesus Christ. Most of us have lived through these dispensations and learned many lessons the hard way before we were brought to our knees by the law of the I AM THAT I AM and the grace of the only begotten Son of God.

Both the Old and New Testaments show the doings of a people whom God loves and wants to bring back to himself. The people learn that disobedience to God's law brings about an untimely

---

<sup>1</sup>Exod. 24:12-18; 32.

<sup>2</sup>Num. 11:4-25, 31-35.

<sup>3</sup>John 1:17.

passing and the necessity to reembody again. And by and by, after numerous incarnations, they begin to fear the law and finally to love it.

Without reincarnation, it is impossible to understand why God would allow or bring about the death of so many people for seemingly not-so-bad crimes. We don't see our past deeds from past lives, whose karma is coming due. But if we could see what is written in our karmic book of life by recording angels, we would realize that the karma of five, ten or twelve thousand years could descend upon any of us at any time. Yes, if we could see all of this, we would exclaim with the angel, "Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments!"<sup>4</sup>

When we understand karma and reincarnation, we see that God's priority for us is not success, money and pleasure. God's priority for us is that we get our souls back into alignment with him! And Jesus promised us that if we seek first the kingdom (i.e., the consciousness) of God and his righteousness (i.e., the right use of his law), he will add all these material things unto us.<sup>5</sup>

As Buddha taught us - and Moses as well - all of our suffering is caused by our inordinate desires, for our inordinate desires cause us to be out of alignment with God and our Real Self. God has told us: "I the LORD thy God am a jealous God. Thou shalt have no other gods before me."<sup>6</sup> Whether it's quail or a golden calf or a bright red Ferrari that we're putting before God, God is going to wean us of that idolatry, no matter what it takes.

We may love someone so much that we don't realize that we love that person more than we love God. And one day that person is taken from us and we realize that that is the reason - because we must first learn to love the LORD our God, who is our Mighty I AM Presence, "with all our heart and with all our soul and with all our mind and with all our strength," and only after that "our neighbor as ourself," as Mark worded the Great Commandment and the second, which follows it.<sup>7</sup> And when we do, then God is not jealous of our other loves.

Sometimes it takes a lifetime to sort out our idols, the idol of self or of other persons or things or businesses. We need to search our hearts to be certain that we have cast them all down, because when we put something before God we are making karma - with God! And that's not a very smart thing to do. It is inordinate desire to want anything in this world or the next more than we want God.

Continuing our examination of the outworking of karma in the Israelites' wilderness wanderings, we see that on one occasion Miriam challenges her brother Moses' authority, "for he had married an Ethiopian woman." As a result, Miriam is afflicted with leprosy. Although she is healed through Moses' intercessory prayer, the LORD commands that she be "shut out from the camp seven days" that her karma might be fulfilled.<sup>8</sup>

On another occasion, God punishes the leaders of a rebellion led by Korah by causing the earth to open up and swallow them and their families. He then sends a fire to consume the supporters of the rebellion. The people nevertheless continue their grumbling and God sends a plague that kills 14,700 of them. The plague is stopped only when Aaron makes an atonement.<sup>9</sup>

Remember, this is a people whose karma had caused them to be enslaved in Egypt for four hundred years. God delivered them out of this slavery by the plagues that came upon Pharaoh and his house and upon all the Egyptians and by the miracle of the parting of the Red Sea, which swallowed up the hosts of Pharaoh after the Israelites had passed over.<sup>10</sup> All of these wonders and miracles God performed before this people and yet they still railed against him!

---

<sup>4</sup>Rev. 16:7.

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 6:33; Luke 12:31.

<sup>6</sup>Exod. 20:2-5; Deut. 5:6-9.

<sup>7</sup>Mark 12:28-31.

<sup>8</sup>Num. 12.

<sup>9</sup>Num. 16.

<sup>10</sup>Exod. 7-14.

We must learn from the examples of history that when God intercedes for us in our life, we must demonstrate our gratitude to him by being merciful and kind and gracious to others. We must set aside that backbiting and that stiff-neckedness that causes us to continue to rebel against his prophets and Christed ones when he has shown us such tender mercies lifetime after lifetime.

When the Israelites again complain about their poor food, the LORD sends fiery serpents to bite them. The people repent and ask Moses to intercede for them, whereupon God instructs Moses: "Make thee a fiery serpent and set it upon a pole. And it shall come to pass that everyone that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live." So Moses makes a serpent of brass and puts it upon a pole. Those who look upon the serpent are healed.<sup>11</sup>

The caduceus fashioned by Moses is the symbol of the medical profession today. It is the coiled serpent wound upon the spinal altar. And when the Israelites looked upon it, the sacred fire rose upon the altar of the spine from the base chakra to the point of the third eye. Through the activation of the third eye they were healed of their diseases because the raising of the sacred fire establishes the wholeness of the Father-Mother God within one's being.

This is an example of the merciful mitigation of the law that takes place through Moses' intercession before the Great I AM on behalf of the people.

All these judgments and miracles notwithstanding, at Meribah the people gather themselves together against Moses and Aaron because there is no water. Moses and Aaron leave the presence of the assembly and go to the door of the tabernacle, where they fall upon their faces and the glory of the LORD appears to them. Moses cries unto the LORD, saying, "What shall I do unto this people? They be almost ready to stone me!"

The LORD commands Moses and Aaron to gather the congregation. He tells Moses to take his rod and "speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water." But Moses' anger is kindled and by his familiarity with I AM THAT I AM he does not do exactly what the LORD commands. He says: "Hear now, ye rebels, must we fetch you water out of this rock?" He then smites the rock with his rod twice, instead of speaking to the rock, as the LORD had instructed. The water flows out in abundance and the congregation and their beasts drink of it.

But now, alas, the judgment of the LORD descends upon the two leaders and it is final and irrevocable. Their karma is instantaneous: "Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them."<sup>12</sup>

This is the Old Testament's supreme example of the divine justice of the law: God is no respecter of persons<sup>13</sup> - not of his chosen people and not even of his anointed, the deliverers of his Israelites. Truly he has not spared the mantle of Moses nor the rod of Aaron, nor does he spare us the soul-saving lessons of our karma. Truly the reliability of the justice of the law is a comfort to all upon whom it is meted out daily.

In the Second Book of Samuel, Uzzah is struck down by God and dies because he touches the sacred ark of the covenant, which by law only a Levite of the priestly class can carry. As translated in the Jerusalem Bible, "Uzzah stretched his hand out to the ark of God and steadied it, as the oxen were making it tilt. Then the anger of Yahweh blazed out against Uzzah, and for this crime God struck him down on the spot."<sup>14</sup>

The reality here is that the power of God resided in the ark and only the priests had the mantle to be in contact with that power. Uzzah's unlawful touching of the ark resulted in God's power being arced to his body and striking him dead. God made the law; man disobeyed it and suffered

---

<sup>11</sup>Num. 21:5-9.

<sup>12</sup>Num. 20:1-13, 23, 24; 27:12-14; Deut. 32:48-52; Exod. 17:4.

<sup>13</sup>Acts 10:34; Deut. 10:17; II Sam. 14:14; Rom. 2:11; Eph. 6:9; Col. 3:25; I Pet. 1:17.

<sup>14</sup>II Sam. 6:1-7; I Chron. 13:1-10; Deut. 10:8; 31:9, 25.



the consequences.

It was an act of the impersonal law - just as when lightning strikes a man and kills him. Although God is in the lightning, he does not personally decide that a man should be struck by lightning. Lightning kills because it is a power too great for the human body to withstand. The karma of one man may attract to him the lightning while another standing by is not touched. It is the impersonal law that acts - the law of karma that God himself set in motion yet which is operational without him, just as the laws of mathematics, physics and chemistry operate without favor or favoritism.

Another graphic example of the law of karma comes from the life of David. David falls in love with Bathsheba, the wife of Uriah the Hittite, and she conceives a child by him. David secretly assigns Uriah to the front lines of battle, where he knows he will be killed, and then marries Bathsheba.

The LORD sends the prophet Nathan to tell David that because he has slain Uriah and married his wife, he will be punished. The LORD tells David through Nathan that the sword will never be far from his house and that God will give his wives to his neighbor. Nathan says that God has forgiven David and will not take his life but the price of his sin will be the life of the child born to Bathsheba. Although David fasts and entreats God to spare the child, the child becomes sick and dies.<sup>15</sup>

Again we see that God, and God's law, is no respecter of persons. David took another's life, so the life of his child is taken. And yet we know that God loved David. No different from any of us, David had to learn his lesson, for had he not paid the price for his karma in that life, he would have had to pay it in a future life.

I believe God took his child rather than David himself because the pain one experiences in the death of one's child is far greater than the pain experienced in one's own death. David was burdened by that karma for the rest of his life. Pain administered by God in the form of karma is for one's soul growth.

Not in every case does Jesus Christ take upon himself our sins, i.e., our karma. If it were true, none of us would ever suffer any calamity. But we do suffer calamities, we suffer great losses. We can interpret these calamities in two ways. Either we think our God is a whimsical God and that we are subject to his moods of vengeance or we see the law of karma as operational in every facet of our lives, with ourselves - we and we alone - setting causes in motion whose effects return to us by the mathematical precision of the law itself.

If you don't have the understanding of karma, then when you suffer loss you say, "It's the will of God." But it's not the will of God, you see. The law of karma is his will, but it was you who exercised your free will outside of his law, and sometime, somewhere the fruits of your misuses of God's law must come upon you. The purpose of karma is to teach us, not to punish us, but sometimes we identify more with the punishment than with the teaching.

I remember the San Francisco earthquake that occurred in October 1989. One of the officials said, "This is not our earthquake. This is God's earthquake." He was dead wrong. It is our earthquake. The earthquakes in the earth are a sudden release of the karma of millions of people, all not necessarily being in the area of the quake.

Karma descends when there is no day-to-day accountability, person to person, and no admission of guilt in breaking God's laws; therefore there is no intercessory prayer offered by the people for their sins and no good works offered on the altar of community as an atonement. When karma unmitigated comes upon a people, they think it is an act of God and they become angry with God. They clench their fists and they defy God because God has supposedly done this thing to them personally.

Among the Old Testament examples of karma returning upon an entire group of people are the Assyrian and Babylonian invasions. Jeremiah, preaching in Judah (the Southern Kingdom of the

---

<sup>15</sup>II Sam. 11; 12:1-23.

Hebrews) in the seventh century B.C., said that the people of Israel (the Northern Kingdom) had been taken into exile by the Assyrians because of their faithlessness and worship of idols.

The prophet warned the people of Judah that if they did not turn wholeheartedly to God and repent of their idolatry, corruption and moral degeneracy, including their pagan practice of child sacrifice, they would meet the same fate. The people didn't change their ways and their karma descended. They were deported to Babylonia and Jerusalem was destroyed.<sup>16</sup>

Because we don't so much think in terms of past lives, we think of "those people way back then" that this happened to. We have to consider that we ourselves might have been "those people way back then." We might have been the very ones who ignored the prophet Jeremiah. So we don't want to ignore the voice of God that is speaking to us in our hearts today. No, we want to learn from our past mistakes, and not only learn from them but atone for them.

The book of the prophet Jonah teaches that I AM THAT I AM will even intercede on behalf of pagan nations when they heed his prophet's warning of the imminent descent of their karma. When Jonah prophesies to the Ninevites that they will be destroyed in forty days because of their wicked ways, they renounce their evil behavior and pray to the Hebrew God to spare them. They proclaim a fast for themselves and their animals and put on sackcloth "from the greatest of them even to the least of them."

The king of Nineveh proclaims: "Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing. Let them not feed, nor drink water. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth and cry mightily unto God. Yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands. Who can tell if God will turn and repent and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?" The Book of Jonah records that "God relented: he did not inflict on them the disaster which he had threatened."<sup>17</sup>

God is always seeking to give us opportunity. In fact, he gives every one of us thousands of opportunities to forsake some nasty habit we have or some pain we may be inflicting on another. And over and over again we scrape our knee on the same situation, the same problem, the same argument with the same person.

Unless we finally come around and decide we're going to stop it here and now in the name of Jesus Christ and call to God for help, one of these fine days that continuous harangue with this or that person, that continuous problem where we refuse to bend, is going to bring about a major descent of karma that will be a burden to us perhaps for the rest of our life - and even on into the next.

So this is the day to look ourselves over, the entire 360 degrees, to look around at our lives and see how we act toward one another and to our neighbors. And if we don't like what we see, we need to turn over a new leaf and determine that from now on we will make only good karma.

The Hebrew patriarch Abraham is an example of one who was obedient to God throughout his life. Abraham follows God's call to leave his native land and his father's house to go to the land of Canaan.<sup>18</sup> He is obedient even to the point of being willing to sacrifice his son Isaac.

I don't think any one of us here today could have gone through what Abraham went through - laying the wood upon the altar, tying Isaac to that altar, and making the necessary preparations right up to the moment of raising the knife, when the angel intercedes and stops him.<sup>19</sup>

God rewards Abraham's one-pointed obedience with land and wealth and by establishing his covenant with him. God tests Abraham again and again, and he promises him that he will be the progenitor of a great nation. His seed will be "as the stars of the heaven and as the sand upon the

---

<sup>16</sup>Jer. 4:5-10:25; 39:1-10; 52:1-30.

<sup>17</sup>Jon. 1:1, 2; 3.

<sup>18</sup>Gen. 12:1-5.

<sup>19</sup>Gen. 22:1-14.

seashore.”<sup>20</sup>

Through his faithfulness to the one God, his obedience and good works, Abraham makes continuous good karma, which he reaps in many lifetimes to come. When we see such fortunate people, we say they are blessed. But it is they who have blessed God and God has blessed them in return by his unfailing law of karma - this time good karma.

Another example from the Old Testament of one whom God rewarded for virtue is Solomon. When the LORD asks Solomon in a dream what he would ask of him, Solomon says, “Give thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad.”

God is testing Solomon and he is pleased with his humble request. Because Solomon is pure in heart and asks for something that will make him a better servant of God, God blesses him abundantly. He grants the king not only “a wise and an understanding heart” but “largeness of heart,” “riches and honor.” God also says he will give Solomon a long life if he will keep the commandments of God.<sup>21</sup>

You know, it is a fact that you can lengthen your life by making commitments to God and keeping them, by serving him and obeying his laws - including his dietary laws.

Did you know that before you came into this life you stood before the Lords of Karma (I’ll talk to you more about the Lords of Karma a little later) and received your assignment, where you would go and what you would do? You were told what your life span would be. You were shown the rewards of good karma that were falling due. But you were also shown whether your karma dictated calamity, untimely death, terminal illness or the facing of difficult challenges and why. You were told that if you would be zealous in your service to God and his people and balance that karma in the joy of the Lord before it would fall due, you could be spared the brunt of its “sudden destruction”<sup>22</sup> and you could also lengthen your life.

I’ve seen people who, according to the karmic record, have lengthened their lives by a decade, by fifteen or twenty years because they so loved God and so served him with all their hearts. This shows that nothing is final until we make it final and nothing is predestined until we make it our destiny. It also shows that God is a merciful God and that he relents his judgments when we invoke his mercy and make atonement for our sins.

Someone dies and people say, “It was his time” or “It was the will of God.” But we don’t believe in predestination. We believe in free will. God has free will and he gave us free will. We can change things. Yes, we can do that. We can lengthen our lives but we must begin early, not late, for by and by it will be too late and the harvest of our indiscretions will already be upon us.

And we can surely shorten our lives by eating a bad diet. We can destroy our bodies with sugar, alcohol, nicotine, caffeine, and other drugs, so that we no longer have a fitting temple for our souls to dwell in, let alone for the Father and Son to take up their abode in!<sup>23</sup> For sure we need reincarnation at that point, for we have shortened our days; the body clock has run out but we have not worked the works of him that sent us.<sup>24</sup>

No matter who you are or what you have done or how terrible you think you are or how bad you think your karma is, you can start right now today to buy time. Every extra day is one more day to serve your God and “press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.”<sup>25</sup>

I found in the apocryphal book called the Wisdom of Solomon an interesting passage which,

---

<sup>20</sup>Gen. 12:1, 2; 15:1-5; 17:1-8; 22:16-18.

<sup>21</sup>I Kings 3:5-14; 4:29; II Chron. 1:7-12.

<sup>22</sup>I Thess. 5:3.

<sup>23</sup>John 14:23.

<sup>24</sup>John 9:4.

<sup>25</sup>Phil. 3:14.

according to many scholars, alludes to the concept of karma and the preexistence of souls. The Wisdom of Solomon is accepted as scripture by Roman Catholics but not by Protestants.

Let me first say that preexistence, which is the belief that the soul has existed before the earthly conception of the body that will house it for a lifetime, does not necessarily establish the doctrine of reincarnation. For the preexistence of the soul in God or in heaven does not determine that the soul will incarnate at all or, if she does, that she will reincarnate. Yet the thirteenth-century Church theologian Thomas Aquinas observed that all who have affirmed the preexistence of the soul have also implicitly affirmed reincarnation.<sup>26</sup> Today most scholars concur.

The unknown author of the Wisdom of Solomon, who presents himself as Solomon, writes: "I was, indeed, a child well-endowed. I had received a good soul as my lot; or rather, being noble, I entered an undefiled body."<sup>27</sup> This clearly reflects the concept that the soul preexists the body. Because the soul was a good soul, a soul being nobly endowed, the soul entered an undefiled body. Now, if the soul had never been born before in an earthly body, when and where did she become a "good soul" - a soul "nobly endowed"?

The teaching of God is that good and bad souls are not born but made. Let me explain. God creates the soul as a clean white page. He endows the soul with a divine spark, the sacred essence of himself, and gives to the soul free will. From there on, she is on her own.

From the moment she takes incarnation in an earthly body, she begins to make choices. Hopefully, if she has wise parents and teachers, these choices are enlightened, loving and in fulfillment of God's will. Since the gift of free will allows for good or evil as thought, as desire, as act or as conviction of conscience, then we must conclude that good souls have become good by choice and bad souls have become bad by choice.

On the basis of this understanding, we then conclude that the quote from the Wisdom of Solomon does establish the preexistence as well as the prior incarnation of the soul of Solomon. It also establishes the principle that good karma made in past lives follows the soul in future lives and that the momentums of personality, ego and character are cumulative.

"Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity" is based on a lecture given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, October 11, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton.

---

<sup>26</sup>Thomas Aquinas, cited by Geddes MacGregor, *Reincarnation in Christianity* (1974; reprint, Wheaton, Ill.: Theosophical Publishing House, 1987), p. 62 n. 4.

<sup>27</sup>Wisd. of Sol. 8:19, 20 (JB, Anchor Bible).



# Chapter 14

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - April 5, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 14 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - April 5, 1992

Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity

4

Jesus affirmed the law of karma and reincarnation that is taught in the Old Testament. Yet the Christian Church - from the Church Fathers all the way to the present leadership - has not acknowledged the record of Jesus' teaching on this subject. Rather, the prelates have vehemently denied it!

The denial of karma and reincarnation in Christianity today is a betrayal of the soul of every Christian - and Jew and Moslem. The clergy is not teaching us what Jesus really said and what he really meant.

What's more, many Christians today who study the scriptures all of their lives fail to see that they teach karma and reincarnation. This is a never-ending source of amazement to me. They don't see that the law of karma is written in the four Gospels and in the letters of the apostles. And they don't see that reincarnation is unequivocally established by Jesus' recorded words.

But the Comforter (who is the Holy Spirit), whom Jesus promised that the Father would send in his name, has indeed come. He is teaching us all things and he is bringing to our remembrance everything Jesus has said to our souls from the beginning about the law of karma and reincarnation.<sup>1</sup> And the clergy cannot deny the witness of the Holy Spirit that is being poured out upon all flesh in these latter days!<sup>2</sup>

It's not a question of mysteries. It's not a question of some arcane interpretation of the Bible. I'm talking about the exact words that were spoken by Jesus Christ and his apostles as they gave us God's law of karma and reincarnation!

In his Sermon on the Mount, Jesus says: "Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill."<sup>3</sup> So Jesus came to fulfill the law that is written in the Old Testament and the prophets who proclaimed it. And truly it was the law of karma that he came to fulfill.

As I see it, all of the laws of God set forth in the Old and New Testaments as well as in the major world religions are integral to the law of karma. Even the Ten Commandments set forth the righteous will of God, that the people who obey them might be spared a horrendous karma, which they would otherwise make in their ignorance of the law.

---

<sup>1</sup>John 14:16-18, 26.

<sup>2</sup>Joel 2:28, 29; Acts 2:17, 18.

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 5:17.

The judgments governing the society of Israel and the ordinances that provide the framework for their religious life likewise establish what is and is not acceptable in the sight of I AM THAT I AM under the law of karma.<sup>4</sup> Clearly this law establishes the righteousness or the unrighteousness of a man's acts, including his thoughts and feelings, his lusts, the desires of his heart and the inclination of his soul.

Jesus says: "For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law till all be fulfilled."<sup>5</sup> And this jot and tittle that we all must pay - that will not pass from our accounts or our accountability till all of our debts be paid - is the jot and tittle of our karma.

We must remember that the law of karma is the law of the causal relationship between a man's acts and the universe's re-action to his acts that returns to his doorstep. This return of positive and negative karma continues daily, hourly and forever until his soul is perfected in Christ and he escapes the rounds of reincarnation, which have their root in the karma of desire.

If you want to be around for another million years, just ignore Jesus' statement about not one jot or tittle passing from the law. Just ignore what is written in the Bible and let the clergy tell you what you want to hear. If it's the sop<sup>6</sup> you want, then take the sop. But if it's the strong meat of the Word,<sup>7</sup> then take the meat of the Word from Jesus' own mouth.

Because if you want to move on with the universe, if you want to fulfill your reason for being on earth and graduate from this schoolroom of life and transcend the cycles of the stars and arrive at the next station of your evolution in realms of glory, you are going to have to shoulder your karmic responsibilities and pay your debts to life.

Yes, take up your karmic cross, as your Lord told you to do, and follow him.<sup>8</sup> (And follow only those clergy who take up their karmic cross and follow him!) Yes, become his disciple and follow him all the way to Golgotha and beyond to the resurrection and the ascension. And see whether those clergy who deny Jesus' teaching on karma and reincarnation (expecting him to carry their bag and baggage) are going before you or trailing behind or disappearing altogether!

Yes, pay your debts now and pay them quickly. Pay them to anyone and everyone. Get right with people. Call them up and tell them you love them. Tell them you're sorry for something you did or said to them ten years ago or thirty years ago. Tell them you want to make things right with them.

Then do something worthwhile for them or with them. Render a service. Bring them a special gift from your heart. How about starting with the greatest gift of all - the joy that is in your heart, which is the joy of the Lord that he has first given you so that you could give it to others. Make peace with people so that when your time comes you can rest in that peace.

Pay as you go and one day, sooner than you think, you will have fulfilled the last jot and tittle of your karma and you will be free. And here is the real mystery: Although you will have balanced your karma and worked the works of him that sent you,<sup>9</sup> although you will have taken full accountability for your actions, yet you will know that you have won your victory by the grace of your Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. And you will understand that it was because he saved your soul to reincarnate again and again that you did indeed return to finish the work - the work of your karma and the work of your dharma.

No, you never could have done it without him. You did it - the Lord working with you and through

---

<sup>4</sup>Exod. 20-23.

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 5:18.

<sup>6</sup>sop: a piece of food dipped or steeped in a liquid; a conciliatory or propitiatory bribe, gift, or advance (Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary). See also John 13:26-30.

<sup>7</sup>Heb. 5:12-14.

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 16:24; Mark 8:34; 10:21; Luke 9:23; 14:27.

<sup>9</sup>John 9:4.

you in all those karmic things and soul testings and initiations on the path of your discipleship unto Christ. And the words of Jesus will come to mind: “With man nothing is possible but with God all things are possible,”<sup>10</sup> and the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel: “Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.”<sup>11</sup>

And you will say to yourself, “It wasn’t by any might or power of my own but it was by the Spirit of the LORD that I overcame my karma and escaped out of the hand of the seed of the Wicked One: All glory to the Father-Mother God, to the Son and to the Holy Spirit! All glory to the Mighty I AM Presence!”

In Matthew 12, Jesus lectures the scribes and Pharisees. He says: “A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things [that is, good works, good karma], and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things [bad works, bad karma].”<sup>12</sup> As the desire of the heart is and as the intent of the soul is, so will the karma, or the acts, be.

Next Jesus sets forth a law that will not be broken. These are not the words of the Old Testament prophets and patriarchs. These are the words of our Lord: “But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.”<sup>13</sup>

Did Jesus say, “But if you accept me as your Lord and Saviour, I will neutralize this law”? Show me in the New Testament where Jesus says that this statement is neutralized. He never neutralized it. It remains true to this very hour and this very day. And if we are accountable for every idle word that we speak, how much more are we accountable for every act - and the state of mind or mindlessness that precedes the act or the desire that impels it? The law of karma gives us sound reason to control our tongues as well as our uncontrolled thoughts and feelings that propel our tongues.

The Sermon on the Mount is a treasure trove of the law of karma. Jesus states the mathematical precision of the law of karma: “With what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged. And with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. . . . Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them. For this is the law and the prophets.”<sup>14</sup>

The entire sermon recorded in Matthew 5-7 is Jesus’ doctrine on the rewards for righteous and unrighteous conduct - karma. The Sermon on the Mount is a sermon on karma. Go home and burn the midnight oil and read it tonight and read Jesus’ words with a new enlightenment of the Holy Spirit. It is his teaching on the consequences of thoughts, feelings, words and deeds. It’s the greatest lesson on karma, as the law of personal accountability for one’s acts, that you will find anywhere.

At the scene of his arrest, Jesus reiterates the law of karmic retribution. The Gospels record: “One of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest’s, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. . . . And he touched his ear and healed him.”<sup>15</sup>

Jesus may have had compassion on the high priest’s servant but he also had compassion on his disciple. He put that ear back on and healed him so that his disciple would not have the karma of having to have his ear cut off at some future date. Think of that. Not all of us have Jesus with us in the flesh to undo our hasty acts.

In this act Jesus confirms Exodus: “Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

---

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 19:26; Mark 10:27; Luke 18:27.

<sup>11</sup>Zech. 4:6.

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 12:35.

<sup>13</sup>Matt. 12:36, 37.

<sup>14</sup>Matt. 7:2, 12.

<sup>15</sup>Matt. 26:51, 52; Luke 22:51.



burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.”<sup>16</sup> In his Sermon on the Mount he quotes the Mosaic law as the foundation for the teaching that follows:

Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

And if any man will sue thee at the law and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor and hate thine enemy.

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you, that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven. For he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the publicans the same?

And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? Do not even the publicans so?

Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.<sup>17</sup>

Not only does this portion of the Sermon on the Mount fulfill the mandates of the law of karma as set forth by Moses, it goes far beyond them: it establishes the law of individual Christhood. The standard is love, forgiveness and the perfecting of the soul.

Jesus affirms the law of Moses and then takes us to the next step. He says: The law cannot be broken, but it can be fulfilled through Divine Love. Moreover, since you seek the crown of everlasting life, you must compensate more, not less, for every infraction of the code of the law. And even when you have done no wrong at all, you must give and give again, for your life is not to be merely a story of balancing bad karma; it is to be the history of a soul who has sown much good karma and thereby gained his soul's self-mastery in Love and union with Christ while bringing generous blessings to all people.

Jesus' path of sowing and reaping is one of sowing and reaping the Christ principle and the Christ consciousness in order to set the example that can be followed by all. Sealing his doctrine of grace under the aegis of the law of God, Jesus counsels: "Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them. For this is the law and the prophets."<sup>18</sup>

The Book of Revelation echoes the theme of Exodus: "He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity." If we enslave anyone to any habit, to any pernicious type of behavior, we shall so be enslaved - whether it be a psychological, physical, mental or spiritual enslavement. "He that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints."<sup>19</sup>

Yes, the saints have the patience and the faith both to endure and to balance their karma, but the seed of the Wicked One do not and therefore they mock God and his laws, showing no sign of repentance as they continue to sow the wind and reap the whirlwind<sup>20</sup> unto the day of their final judgment.<sup>21</sup> But the apostle Paul denied the power of their mockery, saying, "Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."<sup>22</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup>Exod. 21:24, 25; Lev. 24:20; Deut. 19:21.

<sup>17</sup>Matt. 5:38-48.

<sup>18</sup>Matt. 7:12.

<sup>19</sup>Rev. 13:10.

<sup>20</sup>Hos. 8:7.

<sup>21</sup>Rev. 20:11-15.

<sup>22</sup>Gal. 6:7.

Paul is saying that the law of God - the law of cause and effect, the law of karma - cannot be mocked, not by the high and the mighty, not by them of low degree.

In his letter to the Galatians, Paul states the law of karma clearly - drawn from Jesus and drawn from life: "Every man shall bear his own burden."<sup>23</sup>

But what is our burden? Our burden is, or should be, Light - that is, the true Light of the Inner Christ that lighteth every man that cometh into the world.<sup>24</sup> For Jesus said: "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy and my burden is Light."<sup>25</sup>

Jesus entered his final incarnation retaining just enough karma to keep him tethered to this world. (For those who are karma-free do not long remain.) So, he tells us: "My yoke, i.e., the yoke of my karma, is easy; therefore I can help you carry your karmic yoke."

Jesus' burden of Light is the "burden of the LORD" spoken of by the prophet Jeremiah.<sup>26</sup> This is the burden of the avatar, the God-man, or God-manifestation, that Jesus was. This burden was also borne in part by the patriarchs and prophets, the disciples and holy men and women of all ages. It is in fact the burden of the Light of God (depicted in the Chart of Your Divine Self as your Causal Body<sup>27</sup>) and the burden of the calling of the LORD (the Mighty I AM Presence) in that Light. This calling is one's dharma, or one's duty to fulfill one's reason for being.<sup>28</sup>

By contrast to Jesus, our karmic yoke is hard, not easy, and the burden of misqualified energy we carry is not "light" but "heavy." Therefore, Jesus offers us a path of personal discipleship unto our own individual Christhood. In order that we may enter into this relationship with him, our living Guru, he invites us to take upon ourselves his yoke (the yoke of world karma that is shared by all disciples of Jesus Christ on earth) and his burden (which is the Light of his Mighty I AM Presence and Causal Body). In turn, he takes upon himself a portion of our yoke, which is our accountability to the law of our own karma, and a percentage of our burden of karmic weight.

However, it must be clearly understood that Jesus' "carrying power" does not give us absolution, or remission of sin. On the contrary, Jesus our Lord carries our yoke and our burden until we are strengthened, through the path of discipleship, to the point where we can not only carry them but balance them through the path of sacrifice, surrender to the will of God, selflessness and service.

Thus, the fiat "Every man shall bear his own burden" is true in the beginning of our path, before we have made a commitment to the living Christ, and in the end, after we have been his disciples and are ready through the path of personal Christhood we have walked to take up the cross of our

---

<sup>23</sup>Gal. 6:5.

<sup>24</sup>John 1:9.

<sup>25</sup>Matt. 11:28-30.

<sup>26</sup>Jer. 23:32-40.

<sup>27</sup>The Causal Body is the body of the I AM Presence called in Buddhist terminology the Dharmakaya.

<sup>28</sup>dharma [Sanskrit, literally 'carrying', 'holding', 'that which holds one's true nature', akin to Latin firmus 'firm']; In Hinduism, dharma is defined as that which determines our true essence; righteousness; morality; the religious and moral law governing individual conduct; that which holds the world together; the lawful order of the universe and the foundation of all religion; religious duty; the way of life to be followed according to one's nature and station in life; conformity to one's duty and nature; an individual's duty fulfilled by observance of custom or law. As defined in Man's Eternal Quest by Paramahansa Yogananda, dharma is the "eternal principles of righteousness that uphold all creation" and "man's inherent duty to live in harmony with these principles." The Encyclopedia of Eastern Philosophy and Religion says: "For the individual, dharma is inseparable from one's karma, since dharma can be realized by the individual only to the extent permitted by one's karmic situation." In Buddhism, dharma has many of the same connotations as in Hinduism but also specifically refers to the universal doctrine, the teaching of the Buddha, and the way of life that is consistent with this teaching. The Messengers teach that one's dharma is one's duty to fulfill one's reason for being. It is the divine plan, which runs as a thread through all lifetimes, culminating in the mission fulfilled and the soul's liberation from the round of rebirth. This takes place only when one balances at least 51 percent of one's karma and attains ultimate reunion with God because the dharma has been fully self-realized and fully accomplished.

karma and follow him. This is the meaning of the incomparable love of our Guru for us his chelas - our Master for us his disciples.

When Jesus says, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest," he is also calling to the people to put off the yoke of the rabbinical tradition, the yoke of the Torah, and to exchange it for his own. He calls them to "take my yoke upon you and learn of me," thus showing that it is the law of the living Christ, the law of the living Guru, to which they must bind themselves in a true path of discipleship. It is to the person of Christ, who embodies the law and therefore makes that law personal, that he calls them.

Jesus is telling them that by contrast to the yoke of the law of the Jewish tradition, his yoke is easy - easy, that is, for those who will forsake all and follow him in the regeneration.<sup>29</sup> His burden is not a burden of the ancient traditions, even though he said he came to fulfill all the law and the prophets. The disciple's fulfillment of the law and the prophets is become, through the living Guru, the transcendence of the law and the prophets unto the perfect man,<sup>30</sup> who is the Christ, Jesus, even as that same Christ defines the nature of our own perfect man, our True Self.

The yoke of the law is necessary when a people do not have the sense of or the contact with their own personal Christhood as Jesus demonstrated it. Since Jesus Christ is the full incarnation of the Word and of the I AM THAT I AM, he fully embodies the law, which is more than a set of rules, more than man-made doctrine or dogma.

This law is the extension of the Lawgiver: as the rays are to the sun, so is the law to the Lawgiver. They are one. The law incarnate in Jesus Christ is the living flame of Love in action. It is the two-edged sword of Divine Wisdom. But make no mistake: it is also the Power of the swift and sudden judgments of the LORD which descend when the Wisdom and the Love go unheeded.

And this brings us to the wondrous words of Jesus our Lord. He tells us to take his yoke upon ourselves so that we may learn of him not only what he is - the glorious Christ who reigns forever - but also what he is not - a worldly monarch who would enter Jerusalem on Palm Sunday and proclaim himself king. What he wants us to learn about him is that he is meek and lowly in heart and that we shall find rest for our souls in the meekness and lowliness of that heart.<sup>31</sup>

According to Greek scholar W. E. Vine, the scriptural usage of the word meekness, *prautes* in Greek, has a fuller, deeper significance than in non-scriptural texts. Quoting from Trench's *New Testament Synonyms*, he says meekness consists not in a person's

outward behaviour only; nor yet in his relations to his fellowmen; [neither] in his mere natural disposition. Rather it is an inwrought grace of the soul; and the exercises of it are first and chiefly towards God. It is that temper of spirit in which we accept His dealings with us as good, and therefore without disputing or resisting; it is closely linked with the word *tapeinophrosune* [humility], and follows directly upon it. . . . It is only the humble heart which is also the meek, and which, as such, does not fight against God and more or less struggle and contend with Him.<sup>32</sup>

Vine further explains:

---

<sup>29</sup>Matt. 19:28.

<sup>30</sup>Eph. 4:12, 13.

<sup>31</sup>"Meek and lowly in heart." The *New Bible Commentary* points out that "the yoke of the law, as the rabbis called it, was something that proved heavy and burdensome because of its impersonal and external nature. The acceptance of the yoke of Christ (. . . or moral instruction) was different because of His character. . . . He was [meek] and lowly in heart." The *New International Dictionary of New Testament Theology* interprets this to mean that "in contrast to the representatives of a political messianism Jesus repudiated the use of force to bring about the rule of God. His activity on earth is that of the Old Testament king who brings salvation without using force or war." (See D. Guthrie et al., eds., *The New Bible Commentary: Revised*, 3d ed. [Grand Rapids, Mich.: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1970], p. 831; and Colin Brown, ed., *The New International Dictionary of New Testament Theology* [Grand Rapids, Mich.: Zondervan Publishing House, 1976], s.v. "Humility, Meekness.")

<sup>32</sup>Trench's *New Testament Synonyms*, quoted in W. E. Vine, *An Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words* (Old Tappan, N.J.: Fleming H. Revell Company, 1940), s.v. "Meek, Meekness."

The meaning of prautes is not readily expressed in English, for the terms meekness, mildness, commonly used, suggest weakness and pusillanimity [cowardliness] to a greater or less extent, whereas prautes does nothing of the kind. . . . It must be clearly understood, therefore, that the meekness manifested by the Lord and commended to the believer is the fruit of power. The common assumption is that when a man is meek it is because he cannot help himself; but the Lord was 'meek' because he had the infinite resources of God at His command. Described negatively, meekness is the opposite to self-assertiveness and self-interest; it is equanimity of spirit that is neither elated nor cast down, simply because it is not occupied with self at all.<sup>33</sup> (emphasis added)

The sowing and the reaping of every man is the cyclic yang (the seed) and yin (the ripened fruit) - words and works planted and then gathered, whether into the Causal Body above as perfect plantings or into the astral belt below as imperfect plantings.

Now, here is another mystery. Savor it well. The qualities of meekness and lowliness are at the point of equilibrium between this yang and yin, "neither elated nor cast down" because not preoccupied with self. Jesus is neither sowing nor reaping. He is at the center of Being - his Being and ours. Thus, he carries his yoke, takes ours for a season until we can carry it ourselves, leaves us to carry the yoke of the law of his Christhood and the burden of his Light; and all the while he is centered first in the God in himself and then in the God-flame he is igniting in us. He, the meek and the lowly, the all-powerful one, brings us to the stillness where karma sowing and karma reaping are no longer toil by the sweat of the brow but the simple pleasure of communion with God.

Yes, as Paul says, "Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting."<sup>34</sup> And he concludes: "Let us not be weary in well doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men."<sup>35</sup>

In his writings to the church at Corinth, Paul teaches Christ's doctrine of the trial by fire. A man's labor is his karma. And the sacred fire shall try the labor of what sort of vibration it is. If it is worthy, it is made permanent. If it is unworthy, it is consumed by the sacred fire.

Every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labor. . . .

Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss but he himself shall be saved, yet so as by fire.<sup>36</sup>

Malachi affirms that the sacred fire of God does try us and that it does purge us:

Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me. And the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in. Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

But who may abide the day of his coming? And who shall stand when he appeareth? For he is like a refiner's fire and like fullers' soap.

And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver. And he shall purify the sons of Levi and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.<sup>37</sup>

Shall we stand and still stand in the day of the Last Judgment when the fire descends to try our

---

<sup>33</sup>Vine, *An Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words*, s.v. "Meek, Meekness."

<sup>34</sup>Gal. 6:7, 8.

<sup>35</sup>Gal. 6:9, 10.

<sup>36</sup>I Cor. 3:8, 13-15.

<sup>37</sup>Mal. 3:1-3.

work (i.e., our black and white karma and our gray karma), or shall we be so filled with bad karma as the outcropping of our bad will toward God, man and beast that the sacred fire shall consume us and our works from out of the land that God and his Christ and his law vouchsafed to us in the beginning?

These are the possibilities of our reaping and our sowing, our reaping and our sowing that we must ponder at the end of the age.

to be continued

“Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity” is based on a lecture given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, October 11, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton.

# Chapter 15

## Beloved Archangel Uriel - April 12, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 15 - Beloved Archangel Uriel - April 12, 1992

The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist

I

The Judgment Descends upon Abortion, the Abortionist and Pro-Abortion Laws

Hail unto the Almighty One! Hail unto the Almighty One! Hail unto the Almighty One!

I AM Uriel, and Aurora with me. We are one in the white fire body of the Great Central Sun. As Above and below, we come. And millions of angels have come and they have marched in fiery rings to this point of a spiritual center that is the coordinate of this place - millions upon millions of angels. And they have marched in solemn procession, each one carrying the aborted child,<sup>1</sup> the aborted soul, carrying that one who has been denied life and opportunity, carrying that one who is in torment and bowed down.

Yes, beloved, these children, these souls of God, come for the hour of the divine resolution. They come, called by Helios and Vesta, to witness the judgment of abortion, the abortionist and the pro-abortion laws enacted in this nation and upon this planet.

Therefore, for every child who has been aborted since the Roe v. Wade decision in 1973, there is an angel who does carry that soul. And these souls come this Eastertide to this altar of the Holy Grail and to the New Jerusalem and to the Temple Beautiful.

Therefore, as Above and so below, they come. And therefore they come to receive healing by the resurrection flame you invoke, by the Power, Wisdom and Love of transmutation of the Seventh Ray. Yes, beloved, they come for a witness. They come for a witness and they witness before the throne of God here and above.

So let it be known this day that I, Uriel, Archangel of the Judgment of the Lord Christ, of the Lord Maitreya, of the Lord Sanat Kumara, of the Lord Gautama Buddha, do pronounce the judgment of Almighty God in the heart of the Great Central Sun specifically upon each individual who has caused these abortions, those who have taken life, upon those who have taken their stand against life, upon those who have promoted the liberalization of abortion laws and therefore encouraged those women who know not what to do to lose their children, to deny them life and in so doing to deny that life within themselves.

---

<sup>1</sup>Abortion statistics. Since the U.S. Supreme Court's Roe v. Wade decision on January 22, 1973, over 26 million abortions have been performed nationwide, which is about 10.7 percent of the projected 1992 U.S. population. Worldwide, an estimated 770 million to 1.16 billion abortions have been performed since January 1973. In the United States, about 1.6 million abortions are performed each year. Throughout the world, an estimated 40 million to 60 million abortions are performed each year.

Therefore, in this hour and in this moment, as you have finally set this forcefield for our coming, beloved, therefore by the matrix that is set, the judgment does descend clearly, cleanly from the heart of Alpha and Omega. It does descend once, it does descend twice and it does descend thrice! And multiplied by the power of the Three-Times-Three, this judgment descends, lo, upon the nations, lo, upon the individuals!

And therefore, the light streams forth! The light goes forth from the heart of the Sun. And there is a quickening and there is an awakening. And there is a coming alive again of those souls who have been murdered and whose opportunity to be in this life has been denied. Therefore, the Spirit of God does descend upon them - and the resurrection flame and the full power of the violet flame. It does descend! And that which comes from above must be matched by you who are here below.

And these rings upon rings of angels shall remain throughout this conference until the glorious resurrection message of our Lord. And they shall stand. And they shall wait and attend your delivery of this mandate of the Spirit of the Resurrection, who is in the Great Central Sun - the mandate for the invoking of the flame.

Blessed ones, a planetary home is guilty. Therefore, each and every one who is a part of this generation must do his part for the balancing of this planetary karma. Therefore, to give these calls in this conference will allow you, beloved, to atone for the sins of a world and the sins that have taken place while you have gone about your business.

Yes, beloved, the hour of accounting is come unto all. There is no compromise! You must take your stand for life. And if you do not take your stand for life in defense of these souls, then this [failure to act] is tantamount to the agreement with death itself, with abortion itself and with the pro-abortion laws.

Understand this, beloved. This is Armageddon and it is being fought in the womb of every mother and in the mind and heart of every father. Understand that this is Revelation 12 descending. So the Woman, being great with child, did face the dragon, and Archangel Michael did defend her to cast those fallen ones out of heaven into the earth. And thus they stalk the earth and go after the seed of the Woman. And therefore, every woman must face this challenge of the crucifixion of her son, her daughter or the crucifixion of herself. Thus understand, beloved, that it is the hour when the womb of the Divine Mother is assailed and the Divine Manchild is assailed.

And these who come and these who awaken, these who arise now in the arms of the angels, they stand with you and they will join in chorusing the decrees of the resurrection flame with you. They will join in chorusing the violet flame with you. And by the time this conference is through, if you have done your work well [a great healing will have taken place within their souls]. And I say, do it well for your sakes and the sakes of your own children and all generations to come, for this is the hour of the weeping and the mourning of the women who have been denied the giving birth to their children by governments, societies, abortion clinics and the prevailing psychology of the times.

Yes, beloved, it is an hour when you take your stand, and in so taking that stand, being a pillar of fire in the earth, being an angel of God, you also embrace with the Divine Mother these souls who have passed on and who have gone through the agony of that process of being slaughtered, even as the holy innocents were slaughtered at the time of the birth of Jesus Christ.<sup>2</sup>

Saint Germain has spoken on this subject. Other Masters have spoken. The Messenger has spoken. And you have spoken also as you have stood and addressed people, individuals and groups, concerning this issue. See to it, then, beloved ones, that you continue to recognize that every hour of every day souls of Light, souls in general, souls of this karmic evolution, souls who ought to be in embodiment are being denied entrance.

And day by day the situation increases where women no longer want their children, whether it

---

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 2:16-18.

is for the burdens of Eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union, whether it is for the burdens of those who are the poor and those who are denied the aid and welfare that they should have, even denied by the president of this United States!<sup>3</sup> Beloved ones, from all levels it is made difficult for women to bear and rear their children.

Know this: Where there is a conception, there is the ordination of God for that life to come forth no matter what the circumstances of that conception, even be it rape or incest.

Therefore, be still and know that I AM God!<sup>4</sup> And the Lord God Almighty does determine the comings and the goings of life upon earth. And when a people and a civilization take these matters into their own hands, I tell you, the judgment will descend and these fallen ones - these murderers of souls and of bodies - will cry out to the mountains to let those mountains fall upon them<sup>5</sup> rather than face the judgment and the wrath of Almighty God.

Therefore, we determine this day that [it shall come to pass if you do your work well that] the scarring of these souls and their four lower bodies through the impact of the abortion procedure shall be [transmuted by the violet flame, and millions of souls shall be] healed during this conference. This demands a more than ordinary dedication on your part [and your] returning to this court in a timely manner and knowing that much that shall happen on this planet depends upon your dedication, not only at our conferences but week upon week and day after day in your hometowns and cities and nations [following this conference].

You are the keepers of the flame of life on planet earth as no other keepers of life are! For you have access to the Great Central Sun by the lineage of Sanat Kumara that does descend through Padma Sambhava upon the Messenger and through her to your hearts. You are connected to the Great Central Sun if you will keep the laws of God and the path of the code of conduct that is placed before you. Beloved ones, when you let go of the Law, then the Law does not protect you when you need the Law.

Therefore, the Law does stand forth this day to protect the child, any and all children. For all people who have karma, a divine destiny, and even the dharma of the great Buddhas, have a right to life when their time is come on planet earth. This right to life is being denied [by men] and yet God has accorded [the child] this right!

The Almighty One has accorded you life. Now have mercy, for God has been merciful unto you in protecting your life and your entering; and so shall he be merciful unto you when you make your exit. See to it, then, that you take your stand in the name of God for every part of life who must enter and, more than that, that you secure the proper spiritual and intellectual education of these children by letting the revolution of education from the heart of God and Goddess Meru and the Lord Gautama Buddha go forth from this place.

Let the fire of your heart wax hot! Let the zeal of the LORD enter your being! Do not deny that zeal! I AM the Angel of the Lord and I AM the bearer of that zeal. And I AM in the zeal of God to set things right upon this planet, for I AM the Angel of the Lord Christ who does go before him and pronounce his judgments unto the nations!

Therefore know, holy ones of God, that the judgments of Uriel come out of the mouth of the Lord Christ Jesus and the entire lineage of his sponsorship unto the Great Central Sun. This judgment is an action of the Sixth Ray and it does descend upon societies. And the sword does descend and it does divide the households, even as the Lord Christ did say that he did come to bring the sword to

---

<sup>3</sup>Full welfare benefits denied to unmarried teen mothers. On April 10, 1992, President Bush granted a federal waiver allowing the state of Wisconsin to conduct a five-year welfare reform experiment in four counties. The controversial plan includes penalizing unmarried welfare mothers who give birth repeatedly. Single mothers under the age of twenty will receive full benefits for their first child but only half the benefits formerly received for a second child. No benefits will be given for additional children.

<sup>4</sup>Ps. 46:10.

<sup>5</sup>Hos. 10:8; Luke 23:30; Rev. 6:15-17.



set one member of the family against another.<sup>6</sup> Thus it is done, beloved ones, for one does choose the accelerated path and the other does choose to stay in the mire of human creation.

What fellowship hath Light with Darkness?<sup>7</sup> Thus saith the Lord and thus shall it be.

I adjure you, beloved ones, to take heed and to take care that you do not wax gross and lax in your invocation of the sacred fire. It is an hour when many of the hearts of the people wax gross and there does come upon them a lethargy.

Therefore, Keepers of the Flame, take heed that you keep your commitment, that you keep your flame, that you keep the level of your status on the Path, that you do not backslide and that you understand that there comes a time on the road of life when it takes more of the invocation of God than it did yesterday or a decade ago to stay where you are, and more indeed to make progress.

There is an intensification that does take place according to the cycles of the years of your chelaship. And when you have been on the Path for so many years, beloved ones, you ought to expect initiation. You ought to expect a certain amount of hardship in dealing with the difficult elements of your karma deeply buried in the unconscious. It was never promised that the Path would be easy. Thus, beloved ones, we promise that it is hard but that it is possible and that you can win.

And therefore it is not the hour to abandon your services to the sacred fire that are so needed, for all things are in the balance. But those things which are prophesied are indeed coming upon the earth and you see them descending upon the earth daily. Therefore, secure your households, secure your families and enter into the heart of the rosary of our Mother Mary, truly the queen of all angels. Enter into that heart and let your life become a living sacrifice!

I, Uriel, speak to you fresh words that come from the throne of grace and from the throne of judgment. Do not assume, beloved ones, that you are in that position [wherein you may] calculate that you may lessen your ardor before the LORD God. May your ardor increase! May it be quickened! And let the desire of God within you move freely to act where action is needed, to meditate where meditation is needed - to give forth mighty fiats unto the Sun and into the heavens and into the heart of the waters of the earth and into the heart of the forests and the plains.

Let the earth be charged with your invocations and know that when you stand in that holy place before the altar of Church Universal and Triumphant erected in your city or town or in your home - and if there is none, you may simply erect one yourself - you have the potential, I say, for the multiplication of your call by the all-power of God according to your attunement, your harmony and your oneness with the laws of God.

Be still and know that the I AM THAT I AM that is God within you is here and now your Saviour, that the living Christ Jesus, that the Holy Christ Self above you is here and now your living Saviour. Let it be said again and let it be repeated! For I come for the judgment, and judgment is in my aura this night and judgment is my flame.

And therefore, if I speak these words to you, beloved, then take them personally, for all that I have spoken is directed to each and every one of you here personally and to all who shall hear me. Never mind that you may have heard these words before or these admonishments before, but consider that you may be counted among the stiff-necked generation of those who rebel against God and therefore must be told again and again! Well, I will remind you now in this hour that the telling of that which must be told again and again will one day come to an end, whether you have followed the voice of God or not.

Therefore I, Archangel Uriel, come in the seriousness of the hour and in the sternness of God. Yes, there is joy in my heart! There is joy in the belly of the cosmos! There is joy for the presence of every Keeper of the Flame who truly does keep that flame. But some have allowed that flame to

---

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 10:34-36.

<sup>7</sup>II Cor. 6:14-18; Eph. 5:11.

go out and know it not. For the density that has overcome you to allow you to let the flame go out in the first place has overcome you still, and therefore you are not sensitive to your own loss.

Beloved ones of the Great Central Sun, I AM THAT I AM. I AM that God in manifestation! I AM the extension of God, for such is the definition of an Archangel. We are the extensions of that holy Presence. And therefore, I am speaking to you from the Absolute God-Good, that level of the I AM THAT I AM. I do not speak to you as Mediator. I speak to you when the hour of judgment comes. I speak to you in the hour of the quickening. I speak to you when the judgment does come to you as an absolute benediction, for you have fulfilled the Law and therefore your judgment is that the LORD God does take from you certain burdens of the fallen ones that have been upon you for centuries.

Now other angels approach and they take from you those burdens; for you have made the call, you have been steadfast and you have respected the flame upon the altar of this heart. Therefore, there is the dividing within you; for you have stood, you have continued to make the call. And therefore, by your own reinforcement of the Light where you stand, it is safe for these angels of Serapis, truly seraphim of God, to perform that surgery upon you this moment where certain elements of your being that are not of the Light may be removed. For you have softened them with violet flame. You have encircled them by the power of the circle and sword of blue flame. You have meted out from your heart devotion and service and steadfastness and constancy. Thus, these are the qualities whereby you build a steady pillar.

Is not the steady pillar that is built around you made up of your God-controlled attention?

I should say so, beloved ones. Therefore I say, attention! For the path of the Spirit requires your attention and your undivided attention. Therefore, you take your attention off this path to take care of the things of this world and the business affairs of the day and your households and your responsibilities and your karma and your children. But you so develop within your heart, beloved, such a steadfast attunement with God, such a cord, a living cord of light and communion and gratitude and joy and protection, that even while you go about the business of the day, you have that God-controlled attention whereby a portion of your being does not leave off from the oneness of God. Truly, then, you become pillars of fire in the earth, and where you walk the devils tremble.

Now I say to you, beloved ones, the Law expects of you more! Come up higher and assert your presence, for the astral sea continues to rise and the fallen ones continue to plot. And for some, their time has not yet come and therefore they are left free to move against the Woman clothed with the Sun, to move against the nations and to carry out their plans.

And why are they free, beloved ones?

It is because of the abomination of desolation<sup>8</sup> standing in the holy place of the womb of every woman upon earth who does deny life. This karma of the nations, beloved ones, does cause not only America but the nations of the earth to be vulnerable - vulnerable to a greater karma, a karma which they might have been spared had they heeded the calls of Fátima.

And the calls of Fátima went forth, beloved, in 1917 and beyond. Yes, they have gone forth from the heart of the blessed Mary. And all the way to the end of the century the Lord has raised his hand and held back the calamity that was prophesied and is being prophesied today.

Well, the century is running out and the decade is running out. And I AM also the Angel of the LORD [the I AM THAT I AM], the angel of prophecy. Thus, I come to you and I remind you that precisely as you sow the light and the decree momentum and the service each day and the care for life and the defense of life, so shall you reap!<sup>9</sup>

The Law is exact and the Law is exacting! And you have heard this before but I say it again.

---

<sup>8</sup>Abomination of desolation. Matt. 24:15; Mark 13:14; Dan. 9:27; 12:11.

<sup>9</sup>Gal. 6:7-9; II Cor. 9:6, 7.

And I am burning within your heart and soul and mind this message, beloved, for you must know that some among you simply take for granted that because you serve you will get away with this and that.

Well, beloved hearts, the Law simply is exact. You must remember it and you must know that life has its obligations. And if you are to ascend in a mighty coil of fire, even as Elijah ascended unto heaven in a whirlwind,<sup>10</sup> so you must know that that acceleration must take place, that you must have a dharma, you must have an occupation.

Not an hour or so of decrees each day will get you to the place that you desire to go. You must enter life! You must choose your calling! You must take up the dharma of the education of children. You must hear our cry! For there is the aborting of the child at every level and every age, not only at birth. Let there be opportunity and let opportunity's doors be opened wide by yourselves.

Therefore on this Holy Thursday, the Lord Christ did break the Body of the entire Cosmic Christ and bequeath to those who should receive it that portion, that Holy Christ Self. This is the profound understanding of Communion, beloved; therefore I ask you to enter in and to receive that portion. Receive your Holy Christ Self! Receive the true Body and Blood of Jesus Christ! And enter a path whereby you determine that you shall achieve the bonding unto your Lord and do so swiftly, that you might be empowered as disciples and apostles, ministering servants, ordained ministers of God.

Yes, beloved, call for the mantle of the Word! Call for the Great Spirit of the Sixth Ray of the Pisces dispensation! I AM Uriel Archangel and I AM of the sixth dispensation. I deliver the mandate of the Sixth Ray, and it is ministrations and service. See that you serve life and see that you do it diligently. For life cries out to you, and if perchance you have not heard those cries, you will know the presence of these aborted souls throughout this conference and become truly pensive concerning the state of the world.

I AM Uriel with Aurora. We salute you! And we are grateful for your presence in the earth always.

Thus, the Light descends, as it has been invoked by the Messenger, and the piercing rays pass through you. Now let go of that substance of self-preservation and release all of the Christ of thy being unto the service of thy God. So do it in this hour if you will. So let your calls now ascend to heaven. [Congregation offers invocations and prayers to God and the ascended host as Communion servers bring the bread and wine to the altar.]

I, Archangel Uriel, in the name of the living Jesus Christ, do now bless this bread and this wine. By the Lord's alchemy, so the transubstantiation does take place.

Receive ye, then, the Body and Blood of your Lord and know that as he did sacrifice for you, so you may now sacrifice for him on behalf of the Christ and the soul of every child aborted and every child in embodiment. Let the dedication to the Order of the Child<sup>11</sup> be the fervor of those who serve the Order of the Golden Lily.<sup>12</sup>

In this hour, then, come forward as you offer invocations to the resurrection flame. Therefore, all angels of God shall amplify your call and bless you greatly and bless so great a company of souls who look to you and to the Christ in you as intercessors and as saviours.

I seal this judgment in the heart of the earth! I seal it in the heart of the Sun! And I shall stand and still stand in the earth to see which way the souls of Light are going, for I already know which way the earth is going.

[Decree 60.00, "Beloved Flame of Resurrection," is given during Holy Communion.]

---

<sup>10</sup>II Kings 2:1, 11.

<sup>11</sup>Order of the Child. See 1985 PoW, Book I, vol. 28 no. 9, pp. 96, 99 n. 16, 100.

<sup>12</sup>Order of the Golden Lily. See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 13, p. 171; "The Radiant Word," pp. 182-83.

Beloved Flame of Resurrection

Beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self and Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, by and through the magnetic power of the immortal victorious threefold flame of Love, Wisdom and Power anchored within my heart, I AM invoking the Flame of Resurrection from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun - from beloved Alpha and Omega, beloved Jesus the Christ, beloved Mother Mary, beloved Archangel Gabriel and Uriel, the angels of the Resurrection Temple, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life, fire, air, water and earth! -

[Messenger's Invocation:] for the absolute God-victory of every aborted soul in the arms of the angels who have gathered around the point of spiritual center above this place. We demand and command from the heart of the Spirit of the Resurrection of the Great Central Sun the full outpouring of the Light of Helios and Vesta!

Let the full resurrection descend upon every soul aborted since January 1973. We ask for that victory, O God! And we ask for the angels of the resurrection and the violet flame to descend.

Therefore, we dedicate this call to Archangel Uriel and Aurora, to Mother Mary, to Jesus Christ, for the turning around of abortion, abortionist and abortion laws. Therefore, the judgment does descend! Therefore, the judgment does descend! Therefore, the judgment does descend!

Beloved Flame of Resurrection,  
Blaze through me thy Light always;  
Beloved Flame, resuscitation,  
Make my heart to sing thy praise.

O blazing white Christ radiance  
Of God's own I AM fire,  
Expand thy blessed Purity  
And free me from all wrong desire.

Beloved Flame of Resurrection,  
Rise and rise to Love's great height;  
Blessed Flame, regeneration,  
Guide all men by thy great Light.

I AM, I AM, I AM thy chalice free  
Through whose crystal substance clear  
All can see the Christ flame lily  
Of eternity appear

Blazing, blazing, blazing! (3x)

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

This dictation by Archangel Uriel was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Holy Thursday, April 16, 1992, during the five-day Easter Conclave The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation,

added by the Messenger under Archangel Uriel's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 15.1 I AM the Witness - April 12, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 15 - I AM the Witness - April 12, 1992

I AM the Witness

The Agony of Abortion

Beloved Mother,

I want to thank you for bringing to me love, realism, mercy and hope. I want to witness to this and to the fact that you are the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood.

When you brought to me not only the love and mercy of God but also the realism of the karmic law, I finally faced what I had done when I had had an abortion. Without that combination of love and mercy and facts, I think that it would have been almost impossible - although with God nothing is impossible - for me to recognize and accept responsibility for what I had done.

It is still very painful for me to think about the abortion, but I hope that my story can help to spare another woman, another man the weight of such karma. I hope it can help to spare an incoming soul the agony of abortion and help to spare our beloved America the karma of more of this bloodshed.

In my experience, irresponsibility in the sixties led to more and more irresponsibility and the nadir of it all was the abortion. Then, years later, I encountered you. I thank God! Your love and the amazing love of the Masters sought me. They drew me, attracting me with amazing purity and directness. I knew that here was truth, here was reality. I had found love that I could trust, loved based on reality.

Gradually the truth about abortion, the abortion that I had arranged, became painfully clear: I had aborted a soul. I had aborted a soul's plan. These facts became even clearer to me with your lecture on abortion in 1990 and with Jesus' Easter Sunday address, March 31, 1991. Jesus spoke of those who had been led astray by the Supreme Court's decision to legalize abortion. He said these must know the truth that the soul of the unborn child is "integral to that body, to that mind, to that memory, to that sheath of desire, all coming together in that embryo, in that fetus in the womb."

It became clear that I had subtracted one of the souls who were supposed to be in embodiment to help bring in a golden age in America and the world. I knew that what you and the Masters said was truth.

But my weighed-down soul also heard, Mother, your merciful call for "Clearing the Records of the Pain of Abortion" (decree 83.52). It is a prayer that I'm sure can help every woman, every man who has been responsible for an abortion and who now longs for forgiveness and resolution and balance of that karma.

I remember Lady Master Magda's dictation of October 8, 1976. How I treasured that dictation! Beloved Magda spoke to us of her embodiment as Mary Magdalene. She said:

I am grateful that I could be a part of the mission of Jesus and that I could be the example to the world of the depths to which the feminine ray could descend and yet still be saved by the Saviour.

Each one has a role to play. God called me to play that role so that the elevation of the feminine ray could come through beloved Jesus. And as Mary played her role in the exaltation of the feminine and the bringing forth of the Christ consciousness, so Jesus was able to illustrate that whether or

not you have initially the great purity of the Virgin Mary, you can rise to that state of purity and it will not be denied to you.

Magda seemed to suggest that people who felt unworthy to approach Mother Mary might feel able to approach her. I could identify with that. I thought: "How can I possibly approach Mother Mary?" So I used to sit in King Arthur's Court as close as possible to Kuan Yin and her large amethyst geode because I wanted to be flooded with mercy, mercy, mercy. I still try to be close to Kuan Yin every day through her mantras and statues.

And mercy came. Mercy comes. I no longer feel banished, self-banished, from Mother Mary. I pray her rosary every day and I call for the violet flame to assist that soul whom I callously hurt and thwarted. I try to balance the karmic debt. I am thankful for the violet flame and for the opportunity to work now to balance the karma.

So I thank you, Mother. Thank you for coming with love and the Masters' love and teachings. Thank you for helping me to face this painful responsibility. Thank you for helping me to move on. By my own experience, I know that you are the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood. I honor and witness to the Light in you and I thank God for you.

I also thank God that years ago, when I sat in the audience at one of your Stump lectures, you said, "I bow before the Light within you." I thank God that you in that way helped me to have hope.

Gladly I commit myself to serve with you.

Gladly I give you my love,



# Chapter 16

## Beloved Kuan Yin - April 19, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 16 - Beloved Kuan Yin - April 19, 1992

The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist

II

The Transcending Crystal Fire Mist

“Create Your Own Merciful Heart!”

Welcome to the heart of the transcending crystal fire mist!

I AM come in the fullness of the Mercy of this fire. And I bear it, beloved, for you have cared to be here this day and to understand the great array of Mercy's flame. As plumes of a peacock, so there is the array of the uses of Mercy's ray.

Beloved hearts, I welcome you to my heart!

So, then, be seated in the lotus of Kuan Yin.

Mercy is a power of endowment. For to give Mercy endows you with power - the power of complete soul liberation whereby you let go and the temptation toward resentment or revenge or envy or covetousness is utterly consumed by your love for Mercy itself. Love for the flame of Mercy is love for the immortelles that blossom releasing the fragrance of the tender mercies of our God.

How is the violet flame of the seventh age come now to its time and season? How do the many gravitate, then, toward that living flame of the Seventh Ray?

As I, too, have served as the Chohan of the Seventh Ray,<sup>1</sup> so, beloved, you must aspire to an office on this ray, for it is the ray of the Aquarian age. Therefore, let the very substance of the fat of non-Mercy and of hardness of heart be dispelled in each of the four lower bodies that the heart may breathe, that the pores and the cells and the atoms of the heart may have the inbreath and the outbreath of Mercy's flame!

The merciful heart is the heart of God. This is a basic truth. The conclusion is that when you have the merciful heart, you are the heart of God in manifestation.

Mercy, then, is extended to all of the Lightbearers of the cosmos this day as renewed opportunity - renewed opportunity, I say, to make your peace with the Divine Mother, to so come into congruence with her manifestation and her flame that you, beloved, are in that center, that poise, that point of God that is an interval in the cosmos.

Having the merciful heart and blazing the power of Mercy as a sun of Mercy: to this office I call

---

<sup>1</sup>Kuan Yin held the office of Chohan of the Seventh Ray for two thousand years until Saint Germain assumed that office in the late 1700s.



you. The violet flame of itself is Mercy's flame of transmutation, forgiving and forgetting, erasing with a cosmic eraser all that never should have been.

There are those who lead astray and there are those who are led astray. There are fallen angels who have sworn enmity against God. These, beloved ones, do not repent of their deeds. Therefore, I say unto you that to receive Mercy there is a requirement. It is the repenting of the wrong action and of the violation of the law and the willingness to do penance therefor.

Some misunderstand the uses of Mercy and therefore abuse it. There have been moments in history when leaders of nations, even this nation, have forgiven those who have committed crimes against the people and against the state before they declared their confession of the crime or their state of repentance or their desire for penance, [which some did later declare and some did not]. This is the abuse of Mercy, and heaven does not ratify such actions of the abuse of Mercy's flame.

There is human sympathy wherein, [instead of challenging the human consciousness,] people come to a level of agreement [with it], feeling sorry for those who break the laws of God, and do not take a stand to defend the law and in defending the law to thereby defend the soul and her right to walk the path of personal Christhood. This also is the abuse of Mercy.

Mercy is a quality that is divine and in its divine manifestation, beloved, it has two actions - the personal and the impersonal. The impersonal action of the sun of Mercy, which you must seek to ensconce in your heart chakra, is the action of the sun itself, emitting light rays to all a cosmos. And during the dispensations of the great manvantaras,<sup>2</sup> that sun does truly shine upon the just and the unjust.

But is there not also Mercy's discrimination in the mighty light rays that go forth from the Mighty I AM Presence? I say, indeed there is! Do not forget that the rays of God are self-luminous, intelligent substance. That which comes forth from God is God. So the individual light rays go forth and as they shine upon the just and the unjust, they divide the way and deliver the positive or the negative karma. Thus, in all things God does separate the Real from the Unreal. Yet this, too, is an impersonal action of the Law.

The personal action of the law of Mercy, then, is that which is exercised through your own individual Holy Christ Self, through the Cosmic Christ. And therefore, in meditation upon that point of the Christ Mind a decision is made by you and me - by every Ascended Master and Cosmic Being and you yourselves who go through the day-to-day steps of life - a decision whether to forgive utterly, a decision whether to require a recompense.<sup>3</sup> Thus, judges are set to interpret, to decide, to act within the law as to what shall be the sentence, minimum or maximum, or the fine or the community service that may be ordered.

Therefore, there is in every heart that quality of the Holy Christ Self, but it is the decision of the individual whether the exercise of that quality of heart shall be toward the line of the Justice of the Law (which is not as forgiving as the absolute Mercy of the Law) or toward the line of the Mercy of the Law; yet Divine Justice is needed.

Take care, then, you who would be the repository of the living flame of Mercy, that you exercise right judgment, that you judge not in the sense of condemnation and that you judge not when you know it is not within your domain or the reach of your understanding to judge. In such cases you pray for understanding, for transmutation, for Divine Justice and Divine Mercy, and you turn the matter over to God. In this way the individual [for whom you pray] will have the perfect answer and the perfect way made known for the reconciliation of the soul to her God.

Mercy, then, comes for reconciliation; and so did Jesus Christ take his initiation on these days,

---

<sup>2</sup>manvantara [Sanskrit]: in Hinduism, one of the fourteen intervals that constitute a kalpa - the duration of time from the origination to the destruction of a world system (a cosmic cycle).

<sup>3</sup>"Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained." John 20:23.

as you celebrate his passion week, his crucifixion and his resurrection. That decision was taken [by Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane<sup>4</sup> for the reconciliation of the souls of God's wayward children to the Son of God, to the Holy Christ Self and to the Mighty I AM Presence]. And it was ordained by God that mercy and grace might abide, that though the fallen angels might crucify him, yet the crucifixion of the Christ of every Lightbearer would stand as the ultimate initiation that would come, that must come ere the resurrection and the ascension, the succeeding initiations on the Path, be fulfilled [by every son and daughter of God].

This, then, is the hour for consideration of the quality of heart of Mercy. If you are to embody the Christ of Mercy, who brings the necessary discrimination to discipline those under your care, such as children or those who work with you, then you must work - you must work, I say - you must work for the softening of the heart that there be not left a spirit of condemnation and that you might embody Mercy in all of this array of the many plumes of this flame.

Mercy, then, is not a state of the human consciousness. You must remember this, beloved ones. It is a state of the Divine Mind, of the Holy Spirit, of the heart of God and your capacity to contain and to sustain that Presence of God. Mercy, then, unto the children of God must come in the form of the judgment of the oppressors of the children of God. And that Mercy is also Mercy to the oppressors and even to the seed of the Wicked One.

How so?

By the judgment of Mercy descending, [those who are on the karma-making track<sup>5</sup>] are stopped in their tracks. They may no longer make karma. And thus, by stopping the process of karma-making and causing them to pause, to be confined, even to be incarcerated, [the Lords of Karma<sup>6</sup> give them] the moment of the rethinking and sometimes years or a lifetime of rethinking the actions they took when there was no restraint of the law, divine or human, against acts against the populace, against children and against any [part] of society.

So you see, beloved, the judgment of God itself is a great mercy to evildoers. For they are therefore given the opportunity to reconsider [the direction of their lives], to change their ways, to bend the knee, to confess the Christ, to hear the words of the preachers who go forth, from those under Ecclesiastes and the great prophets to the Lord Gautama Buddha, to the Lord Christ Jesus, to yourselves, beloved. For you are called upon by your Mighty I AM Presence this day, Holy Saturday 1992, to enter into that transcending crystal fire mist whereby you transcend the human consciousness of Mercy and lock in to those levels that were occupied by preachers of righteousness of all ages!

What, then, is a preacher of righteousness?<sup>7</sup>

It is a preacher of the right use of God's law - of the will of God and the wisdom of God, the right use of the laws of the love of God, the right use of the laws of the white-fire purity of the Divine Mother, the right use of the laws of science and of healing and of music and of all chemistry affecting the human body: the right use of the Law, beloved!

And so, these matters come to the attention of many: Should there be euthanasia? Should there be mercy killing? What to do about those who become obsessed with their Alzheimer's disease and what the relatives are to do?

These questions plague society today. But society answers them all too often according to the lowest common denominator of the human condition, failing to raise the level of the people to that

---

<sup>4</sup> "Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me. Nevertheless, Father, not my will, but thine, be done" (Luke 22:42).

<sup>5</sup> referred to as the "fast lane," where people make bad karma fast

<sup>6</sup> Kuan Yin is a member of the seven-member Karmic Board.

<sup>7</sup> II Pet. 2:5.

point of the living Christ, who set the example, and therefore to judge righteous judgment,<sup>8</sup> righteous mercy, mercy that is the law, the true law of ministration and service and the law itself of the alchemy of the Seventh Ray, of religion, of the priesthood and of science.

Yes, beloved, the right use of the Law must be pondered. For incorrect decisions are being made and the people rally to these decisions, not because they are merciful unto all but because they allow themselves to gratify their senses, their need for pleasure and indulgence. And therefore, the concept of right and wrong is that pain is wrong and pleasure is right. And this, beloved, is not the standard of our God!

Therefore, for the whole world to see, the great avatars have allowed themselves to experience the pain of the crucifixion, subject [to death] even at the hands of their own disciples. Thus they have shown, beloved, that pain is not an evil but a process in the alchemy of Mercy.

And where Mercy has not been extended, whether to one's own body or to one's own soul, there does come the occasion for pain to manifest. But pain is a threshold and it must be endured. It must be pierced and you must pass through it. For the transmutation of pain in the enduring of pain is truly the passport to bliss, for those energies invested in conditions that are pain-causing are the very energies that must be withdrawn that the bliss of God might descend when the karma is balanced.

Because modern religion in the West does not teach the principles of karma and reincarnation, there is not then [the lawful and proper] attitude in the dividing of the way [in the matter] of social questions. To eliminate pain and suffering is a great manifestation of Mercy when one does take into account that people do have karma and that there is a reason for suffering. [But to take away pain and suffering at the price of the soul's learning the lessons of her karma is not the wisdom of the Law].

There is even a reason [for pain when the laws of] the cause-effect [sequences] of the chemistry of the body [are violated in] dietary practices. [And much] that is fed into the human brain and mind is of dissonance, is of the misuses of the sacred fire, is debasing and degrading to every part of life. [And the pain to the soul and the body is often the only warning signal that a lifestream will have that something is very, very wrong. Thus pain is also the Mercy of the Law, that the individual may act in time to save his soul as well as his body.]

All of these things cause the [untoward] conditions that come upon the nations. And when will the nations be bankrupt for having to have health-care systems for all the plagues coming upon the earth and that are in the earth at this time and for all the burdens in the bodies of the people that are there because they have violated the very laws of Mercy that have to do with proper health and proper food?

Thus, beloved, there is a ritual and there is a cycle to life. And the rituals and cycles of fasting and prayer and of putting on the Deathless Solar Body and of transcending the levels of the body itself, even in the flesh, with the full power of the transcending crystal fire mist, [must be celebrated daily]. These cycles of God entering in to the very marts of the people and then withdrawing that the people themselves might manifest that God - this sine wave of God's appearing and disappearing in your life is very necessary, so that when he does appear you might enter in to that God and retain that God-manifestation and when he withdraws you might give back to him multiplied that God-identification that he has unveiled for you.

O ye of little faith,<sup>9</sup> stand upon the principle of the Presence of God! And when you feel dry and without that Presence, then let there be the priming of the pump whereby you give unto God such mercy and such grace of your being as he has first deposited in you.

---

<sup>8</sup>John 7:24.

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 8:26; 14:31; 16:8; Luke 12:22-34.

Let us consider, then, these questions, even the question of abortion and the mass demonstrations for woman's right to abort her child, woman's right to own her own body. These principles have been set before you. As Saint Germain has said, so [it is that] God owns the body of everyone. For this temple is the temple of God on loan to the soul that the soul might prove herself as she uses that temple on loan, thereby establishing by Mercy's flame and by the grace of God the bonding to her Lord, the living Christ.

This bonding, beloved, can never take place for you unless you embrace Mercy's flame. For how else can you return to God, considering the long ages of the karma of separation, except Mercy forgive a portion of that? Accept Mercy as the violet flame! Transmute those records! You make the call, but it is God who does the work. And the mighty work of the ages is [your soul fully engaged with God in] that transmutation.

And so, beloved, understanding that there is no personal ownership of the body, only personal stewardship, understanding that life in the womb is life at the moment of conception, understanding that that life must be protected and, in the divine sense of the word, has the right to come forth, [one can see that] there is no legal excuse for abortion except in the danger to the very life of the mother.

So, beloved, let it be known and let the word go forth! And do not fear to confront this issue. And do not fear to invoke my Mercy's flame, for my Mercy's flame is on the side of the integrity of woman, who does compromise her reason for being in the violation of her womb by the abortion process.

Therefore, let the abortionist's knife not touch mother or child! For it is in the divine destiny, the integrity, the honor and the beauty and the flame of the Divine Goddess-Mother that I come to defend woman and her right to bear her children and her right to have the support not only of the father of the child and of family but of society itself in the bringing forth of these children.

Have you heard of the statement of the president of the United States this week?<sup>10</sup> I must repeat it for you. For I cannot allow you to forget that he has proposed a limit on welfare to mothers who continue to have children - another denial of the child in the womb, another move to force women to have abortions!

Blessed ones, through whom shall the children come? They are denied at every door for so many reasons.

Where are your brothers and sisters?

Where are your soul mates and twin flames?

Some of them are standing here this day, held in the arms of the mighty angels of Uriel's bands,<sup>11</sup> for they have been denied entrance. And you perhaps wonder why sometimes you feel depressed and there is a pall over your soul and you cannot discover the reason why. Well, I will tell you. It is because of the abortion of Mercy upon this planet.

And therefore the souls of all people upon earth this day have the pall upon them of the millions who have been aborted, for [by not defending the right to life of the unborn] many have violated the sacred trust of life. They have violated the integrity of this lifewave and this decade and of those souls who should be here solving the problems of life and contributing their tremendous talent, their hearts, their purity, their love and even their negative or positive karma, [all of which] makes up the balance of chemistry in each generation of evolutions who take embodiment.

Blessed hearts, this is a case of the miscarriage of Justice and the miscarriage of Mercy. It is a

---

<sup>10</sup>Full welfare benefits denied to teen mothers. The Wisconsin plan, approved by President Bush (see vol. 35 no. 15, p. 189 n. 3), not only reduces welfare benefits to unwed teen mothers who continue to have children but also reduces benefits to married teen parents who continue to have children.

<sup>11</sup>See vol. 35 no. 15, p. 179.

case where you see that the pleasure of the woman and her freedom to do what she will in life is superseding the Mercy of God in the preserving of life and in the continuity of life itself.

And then the karma of abortion does descend and it does carry over from lifetime to lifetime. And therefore, infertility has become the national question and issue. And people do not put two and two together, they do not read the words of scripture that say in every one of the world's religions: He that taketh the sword shall die by the sword.<sup>12</sup>

What then? What then when people do not have leaders who can interpret their scriptures for them, leaders who can extol life as the manifestation of God - from a blade of grass to the tiniest manifestation of the microbe, of the amoeba, of the algae, to the greatest manifestation of all, man and woman and child made in the image and likeness of God?

Look at the social issues, beloved. Look at how Mercy is denied to the children as they are not properly educated and as their innocence is taken from them at an earlier and earlier age, as they must have discussions in the classrooms concerning AIDS, concerning sexual activities and the "how to" of the entire gamut of sex.

Beloved ones, this has been introduced by the fallen ones and [in some cases necessitated] by the absence of true heart-ties of parents to their children, [parents] who ought to know how to educate their families concerning these issues. And therefore, there has been foisted upon this generation a division between parents and children; and [the parents] have now been displaced by teachers who come in the name of the protection of children, and [often the classroom] has been the violation of their innocence.

I liken the early teaching of sex material to children to nothing less than child abuse! It is the abuse of the innocence of the child, beloved ones, and [the need for instruction] comes about because of what they are exposed to through the motion picture industry, through television and through the words of rock music, rap music and all that is profaning their minds and hearts [on the playground of life].

How can the soul of a Christed one grow to the true manifestation of the stature of the Lord Jesus Christ?

To what end did Elizabeth come bearing John the Baptist and Mary come bearing Jesus Christ? To train them up, to give them the teaching whereby they could appear as mighty prophets and teachers and as the living Christ and Saviour.

To what end was this example set when those of today in the leadership of Church and State do not encourage the education of the heart?

The education of the heart, beloved ones, must come from the heart-to-heart contact of mother and father with the child. Mother and father, then, must be willing to renounce certain things of the world in order to give to their children the higher energies of the etheric octave, in order to see to it that their auras are sealed in holy prayer, in devotions to the blessed Mother Mary, in devotions to the Lord Christ and the Lord Buddha whereby when they go to sleep at night their auras are charged with light and their guardian angels do take them to the octaves of Light and to the etheric cities so that they might have the blessing of the inner education of the heart.

Blessed ones, this is an hour when great ones are prepared to descend. Yet even in this Community we see those who have been sponsored to have children who have not been diligent in understanding that the holy preparation is not only spiritual but very physical in the equation of right diet. [For through right diet] the body might have the strength, the suppleness, the balance of mighty yin and yang forces that these souls might come and be clothed upon with those bodies that were had by the great prophets and patriarchs and Christed ones of old.

---

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 26:51, 52; Rev. 13:10.

[In those days] there was strength and balance and the power of God [in the bodies of the parents], that power issuing from the chakras, from the spoken Word and from the mind, sealing the mind in such an action of physical balance whereby the Mind of God could be present in their children, fully integrated at birth. This is the work of father and mother, and especially of mother, during the period of pregnancy.

I say to you all: Have Mercy upon the children that you bear, for you place your stamp upon them. And upon some of them, that stamp will not be removed for a lifetime.

So, then, beloved, you can turn every which way from the center of the sun of Mercy and you can see that the whole world has need of Mercy. And yet [the world's] interpretation of Mercy will often see that Mercy that descends upon them as a judgment. And they will rail against it, not knowing that a cosmic spanking is better than allowing the child to continue day upon day in a karma-making condition.

That is why there must be effective discipline by parents - so that when the child is raised up there shall be that expression of inner self-discipline. The discipline of the parents, when it is given in the merciful heart of their own Holy Christ Self, can only convey Mercy and the desire for that discipleship which comes of self-discipline on the part of the children.

Thus it shall be, beloved. Know this well: As parents and sponsors and Community members, you must deal with the children entrusted to your care mercifully and justly. All on the planet bear the karma of children, whether they are grandparents or have not married or do not have their own children. The children are God's gift to all people, and the Christ who comes in those children is a Christ who can minister to all if the child receives the proper care.

Thus, the argument goes forth, which is blasphemous, that there should not be children born who are not wanted. Blessed hearts, if people do not want their children, what is their relationship to their Inner God and to themselves?

How can there be such [an erasing] of the [natural] desire to [procreate and to] see God come forth in manifestation through themselves?

But though there be [such an erasing on the part of some], beloved, you know very well that today millions of people are desiring to adopt children. There is no possible excuse for abortion - none whatsoever!<sup>13</sup> For, beloved hearts, even if it is foreknown that a child will be born with certain handicaps and certain difficulties, as in a case that the Messenger has recently handled,<sup>14</sup> that child has a right, [as the Messenger counseled,] to live to expiate the karma of being in that body. And if that child is to be given up for adoption, the opportunity will be given to others to care for that child and nurture in their own hearts the Mercy flame by ministering to a child who is not physically perfect but may come with a heart of great love as a sacrifice unto the nations.

How will anyone tell whether a Christ might be born if children are rejected before they have even completed their gestation in the womb because some problem in that body is perceived [and the doctors recommend an abortion at seven months]?

---

<sup>13</sup>except, as it has already been said, in the case where the mother's life is in danger

<sup>14</sup>Handicapped child saved from abortion. At the seventh month of pregnancy, a Keeper of the Flame had an ultrasound and learned that the child in her womb had several abnormalities. These included hydrocephalus (an enlargement of the head due to an increase in cerebrospinal fluid), a spina bifida (a cleft of the spinal column, which usually requires surgery after birth), and a piece of cartilage missing from the skull. Doctors told her that her child would never be normal and offered her the option of abortion. Emotionally distressed, she called the Messenger, who prayed with her and counseled her against abortion for the reasons Kuan Yin gives here. The woman and her husband decided to have the child and to give it up for adoption. Because the baby's head was so large, the doctors determined that it would be necessary to deliver the child two weeks early by cesarean section. However, they were afraid to do so for fear that the parents would take legal action if the baby died. Miraculously, the mother and father were led to a doctor in another city, who delivered the baby free of charge. The precious baby girl is being adopted by a couple who have been unable to have their own children and who feel extremely blessed for the gift of this child.

I tell you it is just that the judgment has descended not to allow the life to be taken from a child born only with the stem of a brain,<sup>15</sup> for that child had the right to live out those days in that body to gain that cosmic experience that was necessary. And therefore, let it not be taken into the hands of socialists this day, who deny the living God in life, [to decide] that now all children who are born and who are not expected to live shall have their lives terminated that their organs might be used for others.

This is playing God, beloved, and you must understand that. You have not come into this life for pleasure. But the happiness of God is a reward for walking the path of God; and pleasure in the material sense of the word is not true God-happiness. And therefore, you enter life to walk the path of personal Christhood. Every single soul upon this planet is called to that path whether they answer or not. And therefore, those children who were denied those organs because that child had a right to live, they also have a karma and [their souls] are also learning the lessons [of karma] in their [afflicted] bodies.

And therefore, let God determine what is to manifest and let parents truly enter the role of being God-parents by recognizing that, although certain things are genetic and certain things are karmic, there are conditions that are present in the body of the newborn that are clearly the result of incorrect diet. When diets are extreme and when they are of the foods that are served today in the fast-food market chains, then you see, beloved, that these karmic conditions may be made worse. And these karmic conditions may be alleviated by the Mercy of the father and the mother who have gained wisdom and become wise in understanding what is the correct chemistry and therefore the correct support for life in the womb.

Beloved hearts, think on all of these things. Think on the matter of Mercy, whether it is merciful to allow someone who has committed murder or other crimes to rot in jail for decades or whether the electric chair does impart [Mercy] to that individual [by giving him] a new life and a new opportunity, [which is] to reembody and to atone for that sin and to become a useful member of society.

Blessed hearts, some individuals commit crimes because of the type of environment [they have lived in in] this life, because at each and every hand they have been denied a sense of self-worth. Though they be not dyed-in-the-wool fallen ones and enemies of the Christ, they do make mistakes [and if they have a right heart toward God and man, they must be given the opportunity to learn from those mistakes].

You have all had the experience of making a mistake. Some people make the mistake of murder itself and murder that is not premeditated but that comes about, again, because of a dietary sequence whereby they are not in control of their anger, their emotions. Perhaps they are alcoholics, et cetera. And therefore, the degradation of the body and the mind and the emotions in this age is terrific to behold, and it might have been stopped had there been the true attention to diet that there should have been.

Yes, beloved, people do make mistakes. And if the crime requires the death penalty, [then so be it]. But if it requires a long-term sentence, let there be the discovery of means whereby these individuals can work usefully in society under some type of control, else let them pass from the screen of life and begin over again quickly. [For this is more merciful] than [consigning them] to those

---

<sup>15</sup>Child born without a brain. On March 21, 1992, in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, Theresa Ann Campo Pearson was born without a brain cortex and only a partially formed brain stem. Infants with this condition, known as anencephaly, die within days of birth. The parents had learned of the baby's deformity through prenatal tests and had decided to proceed with the pregnancy. Their intent was to offer their child's organs to other babies awaiting transplants. After Theresa Ann's birth, the parents petitioned the Florida state court to have the child declared brain dead so that her organs could be taken before they deteriorated. Judge Estella Moriarty ruled that state law would not allow a declaration that the child was brain dead because a small portion of the brain was working. Judge Moriarty stated: "I can't authorize someone to take your baby's life, however short, however unsatisfactory, to save another child. Death is a fact, not an opinion." The parents' appeal to the Fourth District Court of Appeals was rejected. Their appeal to the Florida Supreme Court for an emergency hearing was also denied. Theresa Ann died on March 30, ten days old.

prisons that require maximum security, where they are placed with hardened criminals and therefore become hardened and spend a life in prison, where their own lives are endangered because of those murders that happen inside the prison walls. [Yet, for some, even this seeming injustice is a karmic necessity].

Blessed ones, there is great injustice and great absence of Mercy in the penal systems of this nation. And you must see to it.<sup>16</sup> Remember that the call went forth many years ago to pray for those who have been [unjustly] locked up and bound by those systems.<sup>17</sup> There are bureaucrats in many departments of the government who misuse [their position and power] and who persecute the children of Light, even those attempting to immigrate to this nation.

Beloved ones, many crimes are being committed against the people this day, in all walks of life, that you are not aware of. And there is tremendous injustice and absence of Mercy on the part of this government and the powers-that-be concerning the stopping of the flow of drugs to this nation from South America, from the Middle and Far East. Beloved ones, this drug traffic is controlled by those at the highest levels of government, and those who are pretending to stop that drug traffic are not doing an efficient job [because they have a vested interest in seeing to it that the war on drugs is not won].

It has been said before, but I am here this day to list to you those acts of non-Mercy that are being perpetrated in your names and with your tax dollars, and therefore [if you do not decree about these issues and take your stand at the altar of God and before the people], you become a part of a generation and a nation that is culpable. To separate yourselves out from that culpability, beloved ones, you must make the call for the judgment this day of those who are trafficking in children through the drug trade.

It is absolutely clear that if this nation and this president and this Congress wanted to determine to wipe out the flow of drugs to America, they could have done so long ago. And therefore, the fact that it is not being done should be seen by you clearly as another crucifixion of children. If they are not aborted in the womb, if they are not molested as children, then they are fed sugar, then they are fed strong meats and caffeine, then they are fed drugs!

There is a mass conspiracy against the child upon this planet because that child is new life, that child is new energy, that child is a clean white page. That child may become the living Christ! That child must have the opportunity to flower and blossom. And at every hand these fallen ones are there to stop it.

I say to you, beloved ones, those of you who have raised your families and are at a point in life when you can give yourselves to God and to Community, there is no more important calling that you could have than to teach the children and to be there this summer for that eight-week training course in the Montessori method plus other methods that we have added to that course.<sup>18</sup>

Beloved ones, this course is the finest in the nation, without exception, because it has its foundation in the path of the violet flame, in the path of mercy and grace, in the path of the true spiritual traditions of Mary and Elizabeth, who did bring forth the avatars of the age.

Blessed ones, it is a mandate! Do not think that you will make your ascension by sitting home and minding your houses and doing a few hours of decrees a day! You must get in there, roll up your sleeves and recognize that this is a moment to be born again by Mercy's flame and by Mercy's heart and to be sensitive to the cries of children of all ages: "Who will come and teach us?"

So this is the call of Mother Caspari. This is the call of Maria Montessori. This is the cry of the

---

<sup>16</sup>take care of it; see that something is done about it

<sup>17</sup>Intercession for penal systems. See Ascended Lady Master Nada, July 4, 1983 (on 90-min. audiocassette, B83126), and A Prayer Vigil on Penal Institutions (4-audiocassette album, A84114).

<sup>18</sup>The eight-week Montessori International Preschool Teacher and Parent Education Course will be held from July 7 to August 30, 1992, at the Royal Teton Ranch.



children: “Who will come and teach us? Who will come and teach us?”

Look at their faces as you see the TV news specials on education, on children of all ages. They are blank. They are burdened. They are miserable. They are without hope because they know what is the education they should be given and that they are not receiving it.

I, Kuan Yin, cry out this day to you who can make this happen! It is a time for you to rescue those whom we are sending to this earth as a mandala of Lightbearers comprised of children in every nation on the planet who will rise up, come to their maturity and overthrow the evil system that plagues every nation, including the United States.

Yes, beloved, I, Kuan Yin, cry out to you and I make you this promise: If you will give yourself to the furthering of the education of these children, I shall place my Electronic Presence over you and I will work through you. And because I place my Electronic Presence over you, you shall have many blessings of healing in your bodies and many side blessings that come as a part of your dedication.

Think about it, beloved! It is not enough to have the Teaching. It is not enough to decree. You must rescue the children! You and you remain with a number of other enlightened ones from all walks of life to pass the torch of the ages to this generation.

If you do not stand up and be counted and take your place in this lineup, how then will you reembody should you be denied your ascension for want of entering into this battle of Armageddon that is being waged against the children of the world?

How will you yourself reincarnate and through whom? I ask you this question. What kind of bodies will you be given if you do not teach the parents [of today and tomorrow the] correct diet?

And what kind of educational system will you enter if you do not promote and promulgate [the system taught at the Royal Teton Ranch] and teach the true teachers of the world how to teach the children?

I leave you with this stark question, beloved, for no one in this room is guaranteed his ascension in the Light [in this life]. I, Kuan Yin, tell you that this absence of guarantee is a mercy to you that you do not become complacent but understand that every day of your life you must prove your ascension and reprove the lethargy of the human consciousness [that resists the sure path that leads to it].

I AM Kuan Yin, Goddess of Mercy. I have spoken my piece this day on Mercy. And in the name of the Lords of Karma I bow to the Light of Mercy within you. Whether it be a flicker or a blazing fire, I bow to that Light and I breathe upon it that the flame might expand. Now you must do the work to create your own merciful heart as I have created my own merciful heart. [58-second standing ovation]

I thank you, beloved ones, for your rousing response and I say to you, this, this, this is the transcending crystal fire mist! You will know it in the process of your creating and re-creating within yourself the merciful heart.

Would you know that transcending crystal fire mist? [“Yes!”]

Then I say, go for, reach for and get the merciful heart and let it be turned to every child upon earth. For you are children also.

This dictation by beloved Kuan Yin was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Holy Saturday, April 18, 1992, during the five-day Easter Conclave The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The service and dictation are available on 90-min. audiocassette (\$6.50 plus \$.52 postage, B92037). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Kuan Yin’s direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 16.1 I AM the Witness - April 19, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 16 - I AM the Witness - April 19, 1992

I AM the Witness

“I Slit My Wrist”

My Beloved Mother,

It has been on my heart for a long time to bear witness to the love you have given me by literally saving my life from suicide. The “I AM the Witness” in Krishna’s Pearl (vol. 35, no. 8) “Message from a Teen Suicide” compelled me to finally write this.

There were a number of reasons for the depression that set in when I turned thirteen. My parents had recently divorced and I hated both of them for breaking up our family (which I refused to admit was dysfunctional). High school was not easy with all the pressure to rebel, break the rules and do the wrong thing. I couldn’t sleep at night because I was so depressed. I would silently cry into my pillow as I wondered, “Why am I in this miserable old world anyway? Why should I live?”

The depression grew until one time I was so overwhelmed that I felt I was all alone in the entire world. No one bothered to notice me. As far as I was concerned, even God didn’t know who I was. He wouldn’t care or even notice if I were to kill myself.

I went into the kitchen to get a knife with the intention of slitting my wrists. I was carrying the knife to my room when a friend saw me. God must have sent her to me in that moment because if we had not sat down and talked, I would have surely killed myself then. I cried and cried while she hugged me and we sat there talking. She asked me to give it a week and see if the depression got any better. I reluctantly agreed to wait.

Well, it did seem to get better for a while. But as the waves of depression started rolling over me again, my grades fell and I couldn’t sleep again.

So, one day - a day that I will never forget - I slit my wrist. I took a knife and made a big gash on my left wrist. The blood gushed out and I was going to slit my right wrist but suddenly I felt something inside me BOLT awake. I dashed to the sink where I ran cold water over the wound and I immediately put pressure on it. I almost fainted and had to sit down. I yelled, “Oh, God! Help me! I don’t want to die! Not now! Please don’t let me die!” I was sobbing and my heart hurt.

After some time, the gash began to bleed less. It was truly a miracle that I didn’t pass out. I had enough strength to get up and get my decree book, so I turned to 7.11S, “The Suicide Entity Decree.” I started off by whispering it and gradually gave it louder and louder until I was shouting it.

The next day I wrote a note to you, my dearest Mother. I was so ashamed and thought you would be very angry at me for daring to try to take my life. I imagined all sorts of retributions from El Morya. But none of that happened.

You called me up (this still brings tears to my eyes) and you told me how much you cared about me. Since you have known me for so long you were able to help me work through some personal problems. You talked with me about my family and what was happening. I didn’t get any of the wrath of God that I was expecting. Instead I was loved. You said, “I want you to know how much I love you.” I started crying and said, “I love you, too, Mother.”

And I do. I do love you with all of my heart, Mother. All I needed was for someone to show me that they cared about me, that they loved me. You were the one who touched my heart, Mother, and gave me a reason to go on in this world, which used to be so painful for me. Now that you’ve brightened it, it has become a world in which I don’t have to suffer anymore.

Oh yes, the depression still comes and goes. I am going to start seeing a psychologist and I think that will help. But do you know what, Mother? You saved me. You gave me a part of yourself - your heart - that I might live. As in the story where Kuan Yin gives a piece of her own flesh to feed one of her chelas who is dying of starvation, so you gave your heart to me so that I would live. Your love is truly with me every day as I now work on your staff.

I shall never leave you, Mother! I will stand and stand forever at your side! I want the entire world to know just how much you love every single bit of life God created, no matter how small, and that is why I am writing this "I AM the Witness." I hope that someday I can repay you for saving my life and until that time,

I AM YOURS!

P.S. The most miraculous wonder of this whole thing is that the wound from the slit on my wrist has completely healed. There was a scar for a while but now the angels have completely mended it. Praise the Lord!

"Chenrezig!"

Kuan Yin Prevents a Suicide

Beloved Mother, Beloved Friends of Light,

Two years before I found the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, I experienced the intercession of Kuan Yin, the Goddess of Mercy, in the aspect of the Bodhisattva Avalokitesvara.

I was giving an acupuncture treatment when I felt a sudden revulsion for my patient. So powerful was the feeling that I could not continue to work. Mustering all the self-control I had to not run out the door, I excused myself momentarily. I prayed for help to overcome the feeling so that I could finish the session.

Then I heard myself saying, "Chenrezig, Chenrezig, Chenrezig . . ." To my knowledge I had never heard the word before, but as I said it God's great love enveloped me so I kept repeating it. I returned to the treatment room and completed the session, feeling a holy reverence for my patient. As I worked, I whispered "Chenrezig" and was uplifted.

I fairly glided out of the room at the conclusion of the session, grateful that this was my last appointment of the day, for I wanted to remain in that transcendent state.

Some minutes later my patient, with tears in his eyes, stepped from the treatment room. He shared his experience with me.

For days he had felt such self-disgust that he had contemplated suicide. He left his body while I worked on him and determined not to return to it. At that point I left the room.

He was surprised to see me return a moment later and, with great tenderness, put one hand on his chest and the other under his back, as if to cradle his heart. At the same time, he saw me look straight at him, extend an arm and hand to him, and compel him to return to his body. He thought, "Because one person wants me to be there and treats me with such loving care, I'll go back. I'll try again."

I was deeply moved. I said I had done nothing but pray and speak the word Chenrezig. I didn't even know what it meant, but as I had repeated it I had felt God's boundless love everywhere. That was all.

Later, a Buddhist friend told me that Chenrezig is the Tibetan name for Avalokitesvara, the "thousand-arms, thousand-eyes" Bodhisattva of infinite compassion and mercy, who looks in all directions simultaneously and extends those arms to alleviate the suffering of humanity.

I remembered having heard stories of Avalokitesvara years earlier. No doubt I had heard the name Chenrezig and had filed it in my memory.

How literal is our holy calling to be anchor points for our beloved Ascended Masters in order that they might use us heart, head and hand for the saving of the children of God! How greatly blessed are we!

Hail! (Homage to the sacred name of) the 1,000-arms, 1,000-eyes, greatly merciful, greatly pitying Kuan Yin Bodhisattva!

In humble gratitude,

I follow on the path of the Bodhisattva,

Mother Mary's Golden Elixir Heals a Dog Bite

Dear Mother Elizabeth,

My dog, Scarlet, had nine puppies about three weeks ago. We have tried very hard to keep our three-year-old, Amethyst Marie, away from them, explaining to her that Scarlet does not want her around her now. One day, even though Scarlet had growled at her several times, Amethyst went ahead and played with the puppies anyway.

When Scarlet came into the room and saw her, she thought Amethyst was taking the puppies away and bit her right under her eye. My husband, John, brought her to me screaming and crying. Looking at her eye, I supposed she needed two to three stitches. As we were dashing out of the door for the hospital, I stopped to take a few minutes to get my thoughts in order. It came to me to put some of Mother Mary's golden elixir on her eye before we left. So I rushed to get the elixir and then put it on her eye.

We live only about four minutes away from the hospital. It was a Sunday afternoon and there were very few people in the emergency room. We got in and saw the doctor in about fifteen to twenty minutes. The doctor asked me if she had been scratched by our dog. I said no, she had bitten her. When I first saw the bite I could pull the tear open with my hands. After I put Mother Mary's golden elixir on it, the tear in the skin completely healed and Amethyst did not need any stitches!

Hail, Mother Mary! All glory to God! Thank you, Ascended Masters! I am so grateful, Mother Elizabeth, for the elixir.

I think my family was a little skeptical about the elixir. Praise the Lord, they surely are not now!

With much gratitude,

The Violet Flame Heals Bronchitis

Beloved Saint Germain,

I love you and my gratitude to you is so great, so great!

You have been very close to me the past three weeks and sometimes I ask myself: "Does he really have time for me only?" I trust, beloved Saint Germain, that you are determined that every child of Light will win his immortality and freedom through the ascension flame . . . soon.

I feel like I am walking over the bridge to freedom and I have taken the first stumbling steps. I see myself here below and you above. Would you be there reaching out your hands if I were to suddenly fail to take my next step? Yes, I know you will be there to the end of times.

Last Saturday, our child's christening day, our elder son became very ill with bronchitis. What could I do seven hours before the christening ceremony was to take place?

I called the hospital to try to get some medicine but in vain. My son couldn't receive any medicine before two o'clock in the afternoon and that would be too late - we couldn't wait.

All of a sudden I heard my favorite violet flame song begin to sound in my ears. "Why not?" I thought. "Let's try God." You know, I had never tried God before, not really.

So I decreed half an hour, visualizing my son standing in the violet flame. And I'll tell you what words then came over the lips of my son:

“Mother, that decree tape you played - it helped. I am nearly cured. I don't want any medicine. I want the power of God.”

Yes, I saw my son clothed in the violet flame and I will never forget my son's reaction to what happened.

Beloved Father Supreme and beloved Saint Germain, I thank you so much that you revealed yourself to me and my son. I am so touched by your very presence.

Yours truly,

A chela on the Path

Protection from Psychic Attack

Dear Elizabeth Clare Prophet,

A year ago I called your office to ask for prayer help from you and your staff because I felt mentally attacked by evil beings.

I am so thankful to report that just a few hours after my call to you I experienced a peaceful shield of energy and I have never again been attacked so vehemently, nor have I felt as vulnerable. Thank you so much, dear people of God! God certainly hears your prayers.

I found out that an acquaintance of mine had been doing what amounts to witchcraft on me because of my refusal to do as he wished. Around the same time I also remembered childhood abuses that I had blocked from my conscious awareness. So it has been a year of recovery and a year of protecting myself from those with ill will.

I also am most deeply grateful for the beautiful spiritual materials you have provided. I use them daily in my devotions and am forever grateful to you, for they have changed my life for the better in so many ways.

I admire your courage, determination, talent, tenaciousness, intelligence, stamina, dedication to your calling and unending willingness to serve.

God bless you always!

Sincerely,

# Chapter 17

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - April 26, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 17 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - April 26, 1992

Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity

5

Now I will give you the teaching from Jesus on reincarnation as it is recorded in the New Testament. We read in the Book of John, chapter 9:

As Jesus passed by, he saw a man who was blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, "Master, who did sin, this man or his parents that he was born blind?"

Jesus answered, "Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

"I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day. The night cometh, when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world."

When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay and said unto him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.<sup>0</sup>

Consider the understanding the disciples had to have had in order to ask the question "Who did sin, this man or his parents that he was born blind?" They asked it because they were familiar with Jesus' teachings on karma and reincarnation. They knew that this man could have been born blind from the sins of a past life. They also knew the law handed down from Moses in which God says he will visit the "iniquity" (i.e., sins, or karma) of the fathers<sup>1</sup> "upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me" and will show "mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments."<sup>2</sup>

In this context Jesus' answer was nothing short of revolutionary. It was simply beyond any science or natural law that his disciples knew. He astounded them all with the words "Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him."

The man hadn't sinned, his parents hadn't sinned. He had been born blind not by his karma but by a calling from God and by his soul's freewill response to that calling. God had sent him to endure his blindness until he should meet that prophet who would restore his sight. And not only his physical sight but his spiritual sight. God had sent him blind that when his eyes should be opened he might behold the Son of God, believe on him, worship him - and confound the Pharisees.

---

<sup>0</sup>John 9:1-7.

<sup>1</sup>This passage also refers to positive and negative genetic tendencies passed on from generation to generation, including propensities to do good and to do evil.

<sup>2</sup>Exod. 20:5, 6; 34:6, 7; Num. 14:18; Deut. 5:9, 10.

When his neighbors saw him, they asked him how his eyes had been opened and later the Pharisees asked the same question. Each time he gave glory to Jesus with his bold yet simple logic: “A man that is called Jesus made clay and anointed mine eyes and said unto me, ‘Go to the pool of Siloam and wash.’ And I went and washed and I received sight.”<sup>3</sup>

The Pharisees, who had said Jesus was not of God because he healed on the Sabbath, rebuked him: “Give God the praise. We know that this man is a sinner.” And the man answered, “Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not. One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.”<sup>4</sup>

And after we have heard the Pharisees revile him and accuse him of being Jesus’ disciple, we hear the eloquence of a soul who had waited a lifetime and many lifetimes to testify of him:

“Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners. But if any man be a worshipper of God and doeth his will, him he heareth. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind? If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.”<sup>5</sup>

With that they said, “How dare you, a sinner, teach us!” And they cast out of the temple the blind man, who now saw them face-to-face.<sup>6</sup>

There follows one of the most poignant scenes of the Gospels. Jesus, when he hears they have cast him out, goes looking for him, finds him and says with utmost tenderness, “Dost thou believe on the Son of God?” His answer is unspeakably childlike, so close to God: “Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?” Jesus replies, “Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.” And the man says, “Lord, I believe.” And he worships him.<sup>7</sup>

After the healing is accomplished to the chagrin of the Pharisees, and the soul of the man receives his long-awaited reward in his union with his Lord, another purpose of this great happening is made known. We can hear Jesus’ tone change as he says within earshot of his detractors: “For judgment I am come into this world that they which see not might see and that they which see might be made blind.”<sup>8</sup>

They say to him, “Are we blind also?” Jesus says to them, “If ye were blind, ye should have no sin, but now ye say, ‘We see.’ Therefore your sin remaineth.”<sup>9</sup>

Is not the judgment for which Jesus has come into this world the judgment of their karma that remains untransmuted, for they have not repented of their deeds? And does not their past karma foretell the tale of their present and future railing against Jesus and his true disciples? No matter where we go with Jesus, we see (as we saw with Moses) the law of karma and reincarnation outplaying itself. God through his chosen instrument accelerates both the good and the bad karma of those whom the Christ or the prophet encounters, to the deliverance or the demise of souls.

Let those who deny the Lord and his words and his works take heed that they not deny the law of karma and the prophets who discoursed on it and delivered its judgments on the people. For our Lord came to fulfill all the law and the prophets.<sup>10</sup> And without divine intercession, no man shall escape the prison house of his karma till he has paid “the uttermost farthing.”<sup>11</sup>

This account of Jesus’ restoring sight to the man born blind teaches me that discussions on karma and reincarnation were ongoing between Jesus and his disciples. Had Jesus desired us to know that

---

<sup>3</sup>John 9:8-15.

<sup>4</sup>John 9:16, 24, 25.

<sup>5</sup>John 9:26-33.

<sup>6</sup>John 9:34.

<sup>7</sup>John 9:35-38.

<sup>8</sup>John 9:39.

<sup>9</sup>John 9:40, 41.

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 5:17.

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 5:26.

the implication of karma and reincarnation in his disciples' question was not appropriate, then and there he would have delivered a sermon denying karma and reincarnation as an invalid premise, doctrinally and factually.

Why do I believe this? Simply because it was Jesus' habitual practice to set the record straight. This was his passion, as he told Pilate: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the Truth!"<sup>12</sup>

When discoursing with his disciples or the Sadducees and Pharisees, almost without exception Jesus would take the opportunity of the subject at hand to expound on principles of the law either publicly or privately. The Master never let friend or foe get away with a "misspeak." On this occasion he did not invalidate his disciples' question but let it stand. And since the question "Who did sin, this man or his parents?" was "doctrinally loaded," it begged a fuller teaching if that teaching was not already clear to all present.

To me it is clear that Jesus didn't explicitly validate reincarnation when he healed the man born blind because the knowledge of the transmigration of the soul and the soul's attendant carrying of karma from lifetime to lifetime was a given in the circles in which he and his disciples moved.

It was as fundamental to Jesus' doctrine as  $2 \times 2 = 4$  is to the multiplication table. It was not necessary for Jesus to rehearse the ABCs of what the disciples already knew. But it was essential that he demonstrate that there are exceptions to cosmic law and that these exceptions come about through the intercession of the Son of God, the God-man (avatar), and that God allows them so "that the works of God should be made manifest" and his Son should be glorified - that we who are blind to his glory might see him and believe in him and worship him.

One could almost ask whether the question itself had been scripted by Jesus so that he might give the more dramatic answer, which was the exception to the law of karma and reincarnation (which law they all knew): "Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him."

That was the moment when for all time and all texts our Lord could have denied the doctrines of both karma and reincarnation, but he did not. As a matter of fact, there is no record whatsoever - either in the Gospels, the writings of the apostles, the Book of Revelation or the Gnostic texts - of Jesus denying karma and reincarnation. But, as I have been documenting in this series, there is ample confirmation of the law of karma in both the Old and New Testaments - and of reincarnation as a corollary to it.

The reason the doctrine of karma begets the doctrine of reincarnation is that the karma of a lifetime cannot necessarily be balanced within that life. For instance, suppose a man shoots his wife and children and then shoots himself. He can't balance the karma because he's dead. And even if he didn't shoot himself, he couldn't make amends to his wife and children because they are dead.

In either case, he and they will be back to exercise their option under the law of grace to make things right. He will most likely have to give birth to all of them in a future life to restore the life he has taken. They will have to learn forgiveness and pass the test of not getting even by killing him - that is, if they want to get off the merry-go-round of rebirth. Thus, the resolution of karma hinges on the soul obtaining the grace of future lifetimes and then exercising free will to balance the karma of past and present lives.

The doctrine of reincarnation cannot be separated from the doctrine of karma. The fact that we make karma and must balance it and that we continue to do so (until we learn the laws of God and stop making karma) means that we need the mercy of God, which he provides every living soul - yes, the mercy and the opportunity for reincarnation.

I therefore rest my case on the record of Jesus' life and teachings to affirm that our Lord and

---

<sup>12</sup>John 18:37.



Saviour Jesus Christ both believed in and taught the fundamental law of the soul's journey through earth's schoolroom: karma and reincarnation. As I will be discussing later and as I have set forth in my book *The Lost Years of Jesus*,<sup>13</sup> this is confirmed by ancient Buddhist texts that record Jesus' travels and teachings during his seventeen "lost years."

Before we leave John 9, let us sample what biblical commentators have to say about the doctrinal implications of Jesus' healing of the man born blind. Then I will give my research on the prevailing beliefs about karma and reincarnation in Jesus' time.

As we might expect, some are at a loss to explain why the disciples would have even considered whether a man's blindness from birth could be due to his own sin. We find in Jewish tradition that some rabbis discuss the possibility that a child could sin in his mother's womb. But there is no trace of these discussions until the second or the third century - after Jesus' time.

New Testament scholar Wilbert F. Howard says in his exegesis on this passage that "it is hardly likely that belief in the pre-existence of souls had penetrated into Palestinian Judaism." He then admits, however, that because it is found in the writings of the contemporary Jewish philosopher Philo of Alexandria, "it may have been known in the world for which this Gospel was written."<sup>14</sup>

Acknowledging that it is a puzzling question, Rudolf Bultmann, a leading twentieth-century theologian and New Testament scholar, writes:

The reference can hardly be to sins committed in a pre-existent state, even though the idea of the pre-existence of souls had found its way into syncretistic and Hellenistic Judaism. Nor is it likely that a belief in the transmigration of souls is assumed here. However, the question perhaps is intended to pose an impossible alternative in order to show up the absurdity of the dogma [that the sins of parents could cause their child's blindness].<sup>15</sup>

Need I comment on the absurdity of this commentary? I think you get the point. Scholars don't have an explanation for the interchange between Jesus and his disciples that is plausible, even to them! Yet they refuse to take John 9 at face value. The possibility of the preexistence of the soul or of the reincarnation of the soul being implicit in this scene is for them out of the question.

Whatever happened to the scientific method? They bring bag and baggage of their mind-set and refuse to set it aside even for a moment's objectivity. Are they afraid that the Truth will confound them in their own illogical logic? And not only confound them but set them free from the structure of false teachings that cannot and will not stand in the enlightenment of the age of Aquarius?

From my research on the prevailing world thought at the time of Jesus, I can see that the belief in reincarnation could have come through several avenues. Platonic thought had reached Alexandria about two hundred years earlier. Everyone educated in Alexandria in the first century would have been familiar with Plato's teachings on reincarnation. Philo could have derived his knowledge of preexistence and reincarnation from Plato or from the Jewish esoteric tradition.

In his work *De Somniis*, Philo writes, "The air is full of souls; those who are nearest to earth, descending to be tied to mortal bodies, return to other bodies, desiring to live in them."<sup>16</sup> Eusebius tells us in his *History of the Church* that "Philo became widely known as one of the greatest scholars."<sup>17</sup> And Christian legend recounts that he met Saint Peter in Rome.

---

<sup>13</sup>Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus* (Livingston, Mont.: Summit University Press, 1984); available in hardbound, softbound and pocket book.

<sup>14</sup>Wilbert F. Howard, exegesis on John, in *The Interpreter's Bible* (Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1951-57), 8:613-14.

<sup>15</sup>Rudolf Bultmann, *The Gospel of John: A Commentary*, trans. G. R. Beasley-Murray, R. W. N. Hoare and J. K. Riches (Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1971), p. 330 n. 8.

<sup>16</sup>Philo, *De Somniis* 1.22, quoted in Joseph Head and S. L. Cranston, comps. and eds., *Reincarnation: The Phoenix Fire Mystery* (New York: Julian Press/Crown Publishers, 1977), pp. 125-26.

<sup>17</sup>Eusebius, *The History of the Church from Christ to Constantine*, trans. G. A. Williamson (Dorset Press, 1965), p. 77.

As I touched on earlier, Josephus recorded that the Essenes taught the preexistence of the soul (second century B.C. or earlier). The Essenes, as we know, were a monastic community of devout Jews who settled on the west shore of the Dead Sea. Scholars debate the origins of the Essenes' beliefs. Some say that they were influenced by Pythagorean thought (sixth to fourth century B.C.). Others hold that the Essenes came under the influence of Buddhist monks sent by the Buddhist emperor Asoka (reigned c.273-c.232 B.C.) into the Middle East in the third century B.C.

Helena Blavatsky writes in *Isis Unveiled* that the Essenes “were Pythagoreans before they rather degenerated, then became perfected in their system by the Buddhist missionaries, whom [the Roman scholar] Pliny tells us established themselves on the shores of the Dead Sea, ages before his time.” According to Blavatsky, the Essenes “were the converts of [these] Buddhist missionaries who had overrun Egypt, Greece, and even Judea at one time, since the reign of Asoka the zealous propagandist.”<sup>18</sup>

Blavatsky says, “While it is evidently to the Essenes that belongs the honor of having had the Nazarene reformer, Jesus, as a pupil, still the latter is found disagreeing with his early teachers on several questions of formal observance. He cannot strictly be called an Essene. . . . But what is self-evident is that he preached the philosophy of Buddha-Sakyamuni.”<sup>19</sup>

It is also interesting to consider the comments of Ernest Renan in his book *The Life of Jesus*. Renan observes that John the Baptist

led the life of an Indian Yogi, clad only in skins or stuffs of camel's hair, and having for his food locusts and wild honey. A certain number of disciples had gathered around him, sharing his life and meditating on his stern doctrine. We might imagine ourselves transported to the banks of the Ganges, if peculiar traits did not show us in this recluse the last descendant of the great prophets of Israel. . . . It may be considered that many of the external practices of John, of the Essenes, and of the Jewish spiritual teachers of this period were derived from influences . . . but recently received from the Far East.

We know that Jesus spent seventeen years in the East. The Gospels do not record Jesus' whereabouts between the age of twelve, when he was discoursing with the doctors in the temple, and the age of thirty, when he was baptized of John in the River Jordan. In *The Lost Years of Jesus*, I have published three independent translations of ancient Buddhist manuscripts that say that during these years Jesus traveled to India, Nepal, Ladakh and Tibet, where he was known as “Saint Issa.”

Buddhist historians recorded that Jesus departed Jerusalem with merchants and set out toward the Sind “with the object of perfecting himself in the Divine Word and of studying the laws of the great Buddhas. . . . The white priests of Brahma made him a joyous welcome. They taught him to read and understand the Vedas, to cure by aid of prayer, to teach, to explain the holy scriptures to the people, and to drive out evil spirits from the bodies of men.”<sup>20</sup>

Nicholas Roerich, who came across the Buddhist manuscripts during his expedition to Asia and later published them, writes in the book *Himalaya of Jesus' teaching on reincarnation*, which I quote in *Lost Years*:

Said Jesus of skilled singers: “Whence is their talent and their power? For in one short life they could not possibly accumulate a quality of voice and the knowledge of harmony and of tone. Are these miracles? No, because all things take place as a result of natural laws. Many thousands of years ago these people already molded their harmonies and their qualities. And they come again to learn still more from varied manifestations.”<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup>H. P. Blavatsky, *Isis Unveiled* (Pasadena, Calif.: Theosophical University Press, 1960), 2:130, 132.

<sup>19</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 132.

<sup>20</sup>*The Life of Saint Issa* 4:13; 5:3, 4, in Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, p. 197.

<sup>21</sup>Roerich: *Himalaya* (New York: Brentano's, 1926), pp. 154-56, quoted in Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, p. 277.

“Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity” is based on a lecture given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, October 11, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton.

# Chapter 18

## Beloved Jesus Christ - May 3, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 18 - Beloved Jesus Christ - May 3, 1992

The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist

III

The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist

From My Sacred Heart I Pour Out the Vial

Do Not Postpone the Day of Your Initiation

Lo! I AM come for the descent of the crystal fire mist into your heart! From my Sacred Heart I pour out the vial of the crystal fire mist.

O hearts of Love, are you ready for this fire? ["Yes!"]

I pray, then, that you will understand that throughout this dictation the crystal fire mist shall descend drop by drop into the chalice of your heart. Drop by drop of sacred essence of my Heart I place in your heart - crystal fire, ruby fire of my Body, of my Blood. This essence, then, concentrate or not, shall be suited to your preparedness.

Love is the key to my Heart. Therefore meditate on love in this hour. Meditate on love in your heart/my Heart. For I desire that our hearts should be one this day and I desire that you should meditate upon my Sacred Heart each day as you pray, as you offer the powerful decrees of the violet flame for world transmutation.

I ask you to meditate each day upon the Immaculate Heart of my Mother and therefore acknowledge her Heart and my Heart as one, as twin hearts offered for the salvation of the Lightbearers of the earth and of all who will turn to face the Son of God and therefore receive the rays of light for a purging and a purifying and an action of the sacred fire whereby all might know the strength, the presence and the will to walk every step of the way Home to God.

My beloved, would you be that wayshower? ["Yes!"]

I ask you, then, not to diminish, not to dilute this manifestation of my essence, which I pour into you this day.

You have come many miles - millions of miles and centuries. So, then, you have reached the moment that when you reach for the crystal fire mist, one does answer. I have answered the call; therefore this Easter conference has been named The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist. You may wonder what is this mist, what is the fire and what is the crystallization of the God Flame within you.

There must needs be, then, the purification by water and by blood, the purification by the sacred

oil and the sacred bread. For I AM the bread of Life which came down from heaven.<sup>1</sup> I pray that you will eat of this bread and that you will know that the hour is coming - surely it is coming upon you as opportunity, beloved - to intensify and intensify again as the fiery coil of your being does reach for the upper chakras.

Thus, the intensification of the Light, beloved, must be sought for and accepted by you. And there does come a time in your life, beloved, when nothing else will satisfy your hours, your moments or your days but communion with the Lord. These are the moments before your entering in, when the happiest occasion, even celebrated with Lightbearers, will have something missing for you because you are about to experience the marriage of the Lamb, the true marriage, beloved, whereby you are bonded to my Heart. Thus, I place drop by drop of the essence of the crystal fire mist within you that you might see this as the foretaste of that union.

You will knock, beloved, and the door will not be opened. And you will knock again and again and again and the door will not be opened. And you may be burdened by the weight of oppression and the depression of the world itself.

Know this, beloved: It is not because you are not in your right place. Being on the Path under the great teachers of mankind is where you belong. But you must remember that there is an ordered path. There is the dark night of the soul,<sup>2</sup> whereby you bear not only personal karma but planetary karma. There is a path of initiation whereby you come to the Presence of God in such an intimate interchange daily and hourly [that you] shine as the splendor of the sun, [the light] revealing, then, the remaining darkness and the ugliness of the human creation. And thus, you look at the absolute God, our Father-Mother, and the absolute misuse of the Light in the misuse of the energy and consciousness of the Father and the Mother and you can scarcely abide betwixt these opposites.

Therefore, in preparation for the Dark Night of the Spirit, you must become balanced in body and soul and in mind and in heart. Not one of these can be missed. And the spirit itself, the spirit of a man, a woman and a child, must be strengthened, infired and emboldened. You must be ready for any challenge, any adversary, any condemnation and any burden, then, of Darkness that does seem as a dark, dark night where there are no rays of light.

These moments and hours before the initiation of the crucifixion and before the ultimate bonding to my Heart and the heart of your Holy Christ Self must be understood. For if you know them not, then you will not be able to interpret your own discouragement, your own disillusionment with yourself and with others on the Path. Know, then, beloved, that that very hour and moment when you feel dry as a dry hole in the ground where there be no water - in that hour of dryness, beloved, you must stand and still stand to prove the path of your chelaship.

It is an hour when all must count themselves as chelas of El Morya, who does lead you in this way of ultimate overcoming. Do not lose the way, beloved! And do not loose your hand from the hand of the Messenger, who is here to stay at your side and to walk with you through the dark night and the glory of God - yes, the dark night and the glory, the dark night and the glory. And these alternating conditions of consciousness bring you to the place where they are oscillating with a mighty speed

---

<sup>1</sup>John 6.

<sup>2</sup>In the ascent to perfection, the soul passes through what Saint John of the Cross describes as the "dark night." The first dark night is experienced as one encounters the return of his own personal karma - the human creation that almost completely obliterates for a time the light of the Christ Self and the I AM Presence. This "dark night of the soul" is in preparation for the Dark Night of the Spirit, which involves the supreme test of Christhood faced by Jesus on the cross when he cried out, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" In this initiation, the soul is completely cut off from the I AM Presence and the heavenly hierarchy and must pass through the crucifixion and the resurrection, sustained solely by the Light garnered in his own sacred heart, while holding the balance for planetary karma. For the Messengers' teachings on the dark night, including readings and commentary on the writings of Saint John of the Cross, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Living Flame of Love, 8-audiocassette album, 12-1/2 hr., A85044; "The Dark Night of the Soul," on two 60-min. audiocassettes, MTG7412, MTF7413. See also Archangel Gabriel, Mysteries of the Holy Grail, pp. 173, 368-69.

until finally you break loose and it is all the glory, beloved, and the darkness is behind you. Many hours and days and years will pass for some of you ere all of this take place in your being.

I come, then, with your beloved mentor of the spirit, El Morya, to counsel you this day. For there are those who when seeing the abyss of their own human creation and the abyss of planet earth and beholding Death and Hell itself will step back and say, "I will not take the initiation of the dark night of the soul this day or this week or this month or this year, but I will tarry in my level of comfortability and insulate myself from these true initiations of the saints."

Yes, beloved, I come to give you a little push. For you must have that push and you must go beyond that certain level of life and life-style that you have set for yourself, even protected within the walls of this Community, even outside as you dot the landscapes and the continents with your flames and presence around the world.

Whether in cloister or at work in the fields or the cities, whether far in time and space, all of you who are true chelas of the will of God are as near to me as my heartbeat and your own, save for this: when you put distance between yourself and myself because you wish to postpone the day of the initiation.

I remind you of the day that my [public] initiation began. It was there at the marriage feast in Cana of Galilee.<sup>3</sup> And there did my mother come to make certain that I did not deny or forsake the opportunity for that initiation. Yes, beloved, I was not pleased to begin that day. Nevertheless, the blessed Mother Mary supported me. My dear Mother stood by and gave instructions to the members of the feast; and therefore they did bring the bottles of water, and therefore the miracles did begin in public.

And when that public manifestation [of miracles] began, beloved, it was the countdown to the crucifixion. But remember this also: it was the countdown to the action of the resurrection and to the ascension! Therefore, you see, not to take the first step is to be deprived of the last. And thus, there were those three years of the demonstrations of cosmic law, of the very science of the Word and the sacred fire of the Divine Mother that was released for healing. And did I not gain that experience in the East in that life<sup>4</sup> and in ancient embodiments and as recently as in the embodiment of Elisha, tutored by Elijah?

Yes, beloved, we do have our day. May you recognize your day and not postpone it! For here at Maitreya's Mystery School - the school of my own beloved Guru, whom I called Father - you learn the path of the adepts that you would otherwise have had to learn in the etheric retreats of the Great White Brotherhood but for this dispensation of this hour and this time.

As the pall of the astral sea rises and overtakes you, some of you forget. Therefore, lest you forget, I come to remind you that there is not a single chela, whether at Maitreya's Mystery School or beyond, in the precincts of the world, who does not have the very personal tutoring, instruction, sponsorship and intense love of my Heart and the hearts of the Ascended Masters who have pledged themselves to you.

You may think you make no progress here or there. You may become discouraged. You may think you have not a friend in heaven or on earth. But I tell you, when you have enrolled as a Keeper of the Flame, pledged to keep the flame of Life and of the Great White Brotherhood upon earth, you do have that sponsorship.

You can "thin" the sponsorship by breaking the laws of God and the code of conduct for a true disciple of Christ, a true bodhisattva of Gautama Buddha. But, beloved, you have the same means [for "thickening" the sponsorship] as do all other devotees in the world, the means of confession, repentance and penance.

---

<sup>3</sup>John 2:1-11.

<sup>4</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*; available in hardbound, softbound and pocket book.

Therefore, do not hesitate to come before the altar of God. Do not hesitate to receive that living flame. Do not hesitate to put all things in order in your life, to pay your debts diligently, human and divine, and to communicate with the Messenger or the ordained ministers of this Church Universal and Triumphant.

Yes, beloved, I come to you. For there must not be a dilution, there must not be a dissimulation. There must not occur in your life the pulling back, the lessening of the decrees, the shortening of the hours of services the world around. For, you see, when you do this you are taking a step backward, you are decelerating. And when you deny your Lord the full cup of the fire of your heart, when you fail to give the fullness of yourself and your own body and blood to your Lord, your Holy Christ Self, then you shall not receive the return and the mighty, abundant gift that does descend, even as it does descend this day.

I counsel all who will hear me throughout the world: To hear only the teachings and the dictations and to fail to put in the hours of invoking the violet flame may well cost you your ascension. And you to whom I speak know well to whom I speak, and those of you who have not diluted your efforts also know well where you fit on this path of goal-fittedness.

Yes, beloved, I come to warn you that when the earth grows darker, as it is still growing darker, your auras must grow brighter and brighter and brighter in absolute defiance of that mounting karma that must be consumed by a world conflagration of the violet flame and of the sacred fire and of the descent of the crystal fire mist!

Now then, in the descent of the light of heaven, there must be electrodes in the earth, there must be those who hold the Omega balance in the earth. And therefore, you compel the lightning to descend, you compel the fire mist to descend, you compel the sun of the Great Central Sun! For you are able to receive them in your body and they do pass through your body into the earth. And you remain untouched and unharmed by this lightning and this crystal fire mist, for you have raised and accelerated your vibration to that level.

Yes, beloved, this is your calling in this hour. And to this calling I call you: to be those mighty electrodes of your Holy Christ Self and of your Mighty I AM Presence that the earth might receive the Light, the lightning and the fire itself for the rebalancing of the elements, for the purging of the earth body of pollutions at all levels of the four lower bodies of her evolutions, that the earth might receive what is meet for regeneration and resurrection and the coming of a great golden age.

Beloved hearts of Light, here is the formula. It is this. If you the Lightbearers who have this teaching will make your bodies the living temple of God - that the Father, Son and Holy Spirit might enter those four lower bodies, might occupy until your full God-mastery, might use you then - you shall see a regeneration and a resurrection of the earth, you shall see the coming of a new day and a golden age.

But if there be not sufficient individuals who understand the necessity of intensification, of passing through the dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit, of passing through [those initiations] and then walking the earth as I did in my resurrected body until the age of eighty-one as I did move on to the East and remain in Kashmir - if you, then, beloved, are not willing to walk the earth in your resurrected body, as has been done before and may be done in this age, then how will we have a resurrection of the earth body itself?

We will not have it! That is the answer. And therefore the Lightbearers may be taken to other systems. This is small comfort, beloved; for you do not seek to save your lives, you seek to lose them for my sake.<sup>5</sup> And if all of you are removed and what is left is left, where will the Saviour be and to whom shall the Saviour descend?

And how would you like to be called to a darkened planet sometime, somewhere because you did

---

<sup>5</sup> "Whosoever will save his life . . ." Matt. 16:24-27; Mark 8:34-38; Luke 9:23-26.

not fulfill your personal Christhood [on planet earth] and therefore you should come alone [to that darkened planet] and scarcely find a disciple but only those who were left there because they did not have a certain level of Light whereby they could go to a planetary body of greater Light?

Blessed ones, to not meet the hour of your moment and your day and your contribution to a lifewave is of all calamities the greatest I could know for your lifestream. There is no calamity in the physical earth or the physical body that is so great as that of the one who is about to step into the robes of his Christhood but misses that opportunity by a failure in all diligence to know the Teaching, to know the Path, to know the signs of the Tempter, to know the signs of the Great Initiator and to know the difference between the two.

Beloved ones, there is so much that you can attain in this hour and there is so much that has been said. I come to you this day, for I desire to see you - you who know that you are the true pillars in the temple of our God<sup>6</sup> in the earth, you who can count yourselves worthy because you know and believe and accept that the Holy Christ Self is upon you and with you and you are here in embodiment today to attain your mastery and make your ascension.

To you I say, beloved, seek the love and the bonding of the heart to the Messenger. Seek that closeness and that oneness. And do not be afraid to daily take up your sword, Archangel Michael's sword, and to slay that dweller-on-the-threshold on every line and instance of your Cosmic Clock where it does hold you back! Recognize those momentums!

And as the years go by do not allow yourselves to get into that certain rut of consciousness. And it is indeed a rut! And there you will stay, for you have made your comfortable bed there. And how long will you stay?

God does not know, for the human consciousness is capricious, unpredictable and divided. Thus, who can predict what will become of that one who continually misses the cycles to cast himself into this mighty flame of the ark of the covenant that blazes upon this altar in the very heart of the mighty crystal focus?

Yes, beloved, it is the day. It is the day of opportunity. And I have come to you on many an occasion in these years, giving unto you the calling of my Heart. I ask you to fulfill those callings. I ask you to see that nothing will separate you one from the other and that as fellow disciples you will love one another as I have loved you<sup>7</sup> and that you will love the Messenger as I have loved the Messenger that the Messenger might love you with all of her heart as she has loved me.

Let this bonding of love be the breaking down of the barriers, yes, the barriers that even prevent the whole world from coming to the mountain of God! And I speak of the whole world of the Lightbearers and of the children of the Sun, beloved. Yes, let these barriers be consumed!

I have called forth the fire this day. Will you appropriate it?

["Yes!"]

O beloved, will you not take, then, the remainder of this Sunday to give those calls on the dweller-on-the-threshold of your very self in a mighty momentum in this court?

Will you not do it? For I, Jesus, shall remain in this court to offer you my intercession, even as does Archangel Michael, for the slaying of that dweller-on-the-threshold and the binding of the dragon that does assail you and this Church, even the forces of Antichrist abroad in the world. Therefore, we shall remain until midnight Monday night that you might have this occasion for such a transformation by the resurrection flame that you will know and feel my Sacred Heart burning and pulsating within your very own heart.

This is my deep desiring this Eastertide, for I see you, the chelas of Saint Germain and Morya, I

---

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 3:12.

<sup>7</sup>John 13:34, 35; 15:12.



see you as my own. And my love for you is a fervent flame of God's holiness, of God's righteousness, of God's tenderness, of God's right mindfulness.

I am extending to you all that I AM. And all that the Father-Mother God have allowed me to tell you, so I tell you. I offer you my Heart this day, beloved. I offer you great blessings of my Causal Body. Do not allow me to come and find in the inn of your being no room - for<sup>8</sup> the clutter, for the animal magnetism, for the substance of the electronic belt.

I desire to see you pass through this season into this month of Gautama Buddha, into this month of the sign of Taurus, [in a manner] whereby you, beloved, might anchor in the earth an extraordinary fire, even the fire that does descend of the crystal fire mist this day.

O come unto me, all ye who are heavy laden and who labor and continue to labor and to labor.<sup>9</sup> I will give you the rest and the re-creation in my Causal Body if you will accept that miracle of grace, if you will accept my Electronic Presence. I am so waiting to assist you, to heal you and to offer you the full and overflowing blessings of the Immaculate Heart of my Mother. You have only to open the valve, to turn the dial, to focus in consciousness, yes, to gain that God-controlled attention on me and my Sacred Heart for me to do these things for you.

Lo, when they tell you, "Go here and go there and go to the next place,"<sup>10</sup> I say, "Come, come unto me. Come unto me and I will give you healing and rest and surcease [from your burdens]." Be, then, replenished, rejuvenated and regenerated in this hour, beloved, for you have worked and served and toiled long.

Now come out of that spiral and let the next spiral of your service and your work be braided with my own Light, my own energies of the Causal Body and of your own. Let it be braided with your Holy Christ Self as you say, "Abba, Father. Abba, Father."<sup>11</sup> Oh, may you say it, beloved, in your heart and know, know, beloved, that the call to the Father-Mother, the call to me is the call to the everlasting Guru, your own beloved Sanat Kumara, who has sponsored us all.

I give to you now one of the best of his Sons, who has never failed you and will not as long as you do not fail the Great Law.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Easter Sunday, April 19, 1992, during the five-day Easter Conclave The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The Easter Sunday service and dictation are available on two 90-min. audiocassettes, B92039-40. Jesus' dictation is also available separately on 90-min. audiocassette, B92040; cassette includes the Ritual of the Resurrection Flame by Jesus the Christ. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Jesus' direction for clarity in the written word.]

---

<sup>8</sup>on account of

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 11:28.

<sup>10</sup>"Lo, here! Lo, there!" Matt. 24:23-26; Mark 13:21, 22; Luke 17:20, 21.

<sup>11</sup>"Abba, Father." Mark 14:36; Rom. 8:14-17; Gal. 4:6, 7.

# Chapter 19

## Beloved El Morya - May 10, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 19 - Beloved El Morya - May 10, 1992

The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist

IV

Give Me Your God-Controlled Attention!

You Are Worthy to Be Infired with God

The Gift of the Thread of Contact

Chelas of the will of God, may I have your God-controlled attention? [“Yes!” (13-second standing ovation)]

I smile with good pleasure that you do understand the meaning of Helios’ ray of God-Control and that you are here to obey that call of the Messenger made from my heart to yours in these lectures that have been given.

Blessed hearts, to set you on the way of this God-controlled ray of the sun, this is my desire - and it is truly ordinate desire, not inordinate desire. And therefore I flood you with my desiring this day! I flood you not to have you but to have your God-controlled attention! [11-second standing ovation]

Now be seated as I give you your chelaship test for the quadrant of the year inaugurated by the spring equinox. Yes, beloved, your test is to write down, following this dictation, all that you remember and then to check [what you have written] against the dictation and to see how you scored. Then listen to the dictation again, and again write [down what you remember]. Listen to it until you can recount from beginning to end what I have said without looking at your notes or the transcript.

The mind must be trained. Is your mind a stallion?

I say it ought to be, and a mighty good steed. But even stallions need training. Therefore I say, train the mind! Empty it and let it be filled again! Empty it and let it be filled! Train the memory and go after that which does not work to your satisfaction.

Do not think, “Well, this is the way I am, and Morya will have to take me or leave me.” Well, if you are in that frame of mind, you may find that Morya will leave you! For there is no room for Morya to step into your four lower bodies.

Therefore be emptied and be filled daily. And know the process of spiritual, physical, mental, emotional fasting. Fast the mind and heart that they might be emptied, then purified by the descent of the crystal fire mist, which I also bring this day. For I bring the concentrate of my Diamond Heart and of the First Ray of God’s will. Therefore, the descent of this crystal fire mist comes to allow you to see in the mirror of your Christ Self more of what is that stupendous will of God for you.

O beloved, let me extol the devotion to the will of God and to its Diamond Heart! O beloved, since the will of God is only good and it is glorious and it is supreme and it is comforting and it is enlightening and it is all things, including the restoration of your blueprint in every atom and cell of your being, why not hasten into the blue flame? Why not hasten to your God? Why not hasten to Mount Horeb and go to meet the I AM THAT I AM?

Yes, beloved, loving the will of God and his law, which is truly the law of profound love and wisdom, you shall then take heart - take courage to take on the path of the dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit. And you will become such a whirling sacred fire of diamond light as my Diamond Heart is superimposed upon you that you will literally charge through that dark night of the soul and charge through the initiations of the Dark Night of the Spirit!<sup>1</sup>

You will not languish. You will not attenuate this suffering through your karma. Nor will you suffer, for you will have that mighty sword in hand and you will slay every foe and you will beam such a concentrated, God-controlled ray of the Seventh Ray of the violet flame through that third-eye chakra that you will see the parting of the Red Sea of your own returning karma, the parting of the Red Sea of the fallen ones! And you will march through triumphant! And you will be riding your steed and it will not be riding you. And I say it is true and you must do it! You must accelerate, for acceleration is the key!

Go through it. Get it over with. Become the master of your life. Come to that place where I may speak through you, where I may dwell in you, where I may deliver the momentums of the highest levels of the etheric octaves through you. And therefore we together, Guru and chela one together, may pass through this earth and leave the foundations for our children and our children's children that they might build that golden-age civilization.

Are you with me, beloved? ["Yes!" (24-second standing ovation)]

I say, then, beware the poisons. Beware the poisons and embrace the antidotes of the Dhyani Buddhas.<sup>2</sup> Embrace the antidotes, beloved ones, for the poisons come and they poison the mind and they poison every organ of the body. They poison the desires and the thoughts and the feelings.

Yes, beloved, the Buddhas have taught, the ancients have given the word, the texts have been written and we the Ascended Masters have brought to you the new dispensation, building on the foundations of all that is past. Know, then, that to examine the foundations and the true mysticism of the world's great religions<sup>3</sup> is a must in this hour.

Therefore we will come. We will deliver at the Fourth of July conference and we will bring the threads from the beginning to the present so that you can see what was the founding principle [of each of the world religions] and where that religion has gone, stifled in orthodoxy, stifled by those who have moved in who are not of the Light and who have created a structure that no Lightbearer can pass through.

Therefore they shall come out of their temples and their mosques. They shall come out of their churches. They shall come out of every crevice in the rock and every mountain and every cave. And they shall march to the Summit! They shall come to the Western Shamballa. They shall come to hear the Word of the LORD spoken through the Mother of the Flame and through each and every one of you!

You are necessary in this process. You are extensions of my heart. May you burn the midnight oil and know the precepts and not look on with glazed eyes of ignorance and nonunderstanding when

---

<sup>1</sup>Dark night of the soul and Dark Night of the Spirit. Definition and list of the Messengers' teaching on this subject are included on p. 235 n. 2, this volume, no. 18. See also "The Ascent of Mount Carmel" and "The Dark Night," in *The Collected Works of St. John of the Cross*, trans. Kieran Kavanaugh and Otilio Rodriguez (Washington, D.C.: ICS Publications, 1979), pp. 66-389, available through Summit University Press.

<sup>2</sup>Five poisons, five antidotes. See vol. 35 no. 5, p. 52 n. 3.

<sup>3</sup>The major world religions are Hinduism, Judaism, Buddhism, Taoism, Confucianism, Christianity and Islam.

you hear these immortal truths preached. Check out the tapes. Seek them through Lanello's Library. Listen again and again and study the texts.

What will you say when a Taoist arrives from the East on your doorstep? Will you convey the message that has been conveyed to you?

If not, then I say you are stopping the message! You have homework to do! And when you have your free hours, consider that Maitreya's Mystery School has ongoing homework. And merely to allow the drops of mercy to descend upon you and not to assimilate them can be as catastrophic as failing to enter into the path of your Christhood, such catastrophe of which Jesus spoke.

I tell you, beloved, this Word is not given to you that it may simply pour over you and wash away. It is for the assimilation, that you might become the incarnation of the Yellow Emperor, of Lao Tzu and all of those who have gone forth on the yellow ray.

Would you become the Bodhisattva, I say? ["Yes!"]

Then, beloved, don't merely take the husks. Do not merely serve as burden-bearers, as donkeys or mules or oxen. Know that the hour comes in your day for the spiritualization, the etherealization of your labor and your service.

Even to listen to fifteen minutes or twenty minutes of a tape of instruction whereby you hear the pronouncement of the alchemy of the ancient and the present manifestation of the avatar of a certain religion and you assimilate that much and you retire to the inner planes and you go to the universities of the Spirit with that morsel of truth - this will be the leaven in your being and it will multiply. And it will permeate the mind and you will recognize it in the morning when you awaken, as the Messenger did awaken this very week to a new understanding of an ancient truth that she has sought all of her life. All of a sudden she awakened to the voice of Jesus explaining the profound mystery of his sacred blood.

Yes, beloved, it is a profound mystery. It is one that your heart understands at inner levels. But it must be translated, it must be written down and it must be taken into your heart [at this level of physical manifestation]. For how can you be bonded to that Sacred Heart [of Jesus] when there is no mirror reflection of that Heart in your heart?

This path is a joyous path! This Mystery School is a joyous school! But if you do not partake of the joy, of the Light and the spiritualization of consciousness, then you enter into [the monotony of] drudgery and you hardly exceed the worldly levels of mechanization man.

You are worthy to be infired with God!

Do you hear me, everyone throughout this ranch and throughout this property and throughout this planetary home?

Chelas of the will of God, you are worthy to be infired with God!

[14-second applause]

I am continuing with the message of our Lord, for I desire to impress upon you that the golden oil and the elixir are here awaiting your attention, awaiting your attention. And you walk about as though you had no mentor above you, no angel beside you, no Holy Christ Self within you, no voice of the Buddha or seed thereof!

Well, beloved, you need not take ten thousand more years to make your ascension. But I warn you and I warn you clearly: Jesus had twelve disciples. Only a few made their ascension in that lifetime; others waited two thousand years, [and some are still waiting].

What made the difference, beloved? They had the violet flame. Jesus did impart it to them. Why did they have to wait two thousand years?

I will tell you, beloved. In the very first instance, it was because they did not seek and attain the

bonding to the heart of Jesus Christ and [to the heart of] their own Holy Christ Self to that level that is sufficient for the permanent bonding and the walking the earth as the Christed one.

Yes, beloved, there are other reasons [why some of the] disciples who were there then would have to come now, and [the most compelling] is [that they might] carry that flame of [individual] Christhood in this day. But there were others among them and among the other seventy who made the choice to withhold the full power of love that you saw in John the Beloved. And therefore, [they missed the cycle] by an absence of love and of an excessive love, an excessive love, beloved. An excess of love is the requirement, a heart full of love that is pouring out that love and that essence of the Blood of Christ to Christ and to one another who are the disciples.<sup>4</sup>

There must be the removing of the barriers, I say! There must be the understanding that you do not need to read five hundred pages to get the message of the mystical path of the ancients. That is why you are God-taught through the Messenger - so you can put that message into your cup and you can [drink it and] digest it.

But how can this come about if you do not place your God-controlled attention upon the subject long enough and thereby contact not only the teaching but the Teacher behind the teaching and Sanat Kumara behind that Teacher and the Great Central Sun with Alpha and Omega behind Sanat Kumara? [Thus, by means of the Teacher and the teaching,] you go straight to the Source. And you do Djwal Kul's Breathing Exercise and you give your pranayama<sup>5</sup> and you give adoration to the Mother. And soon you find that God is inhabiting your temple, the Light is rising!

And you will come to that moment one day, either here or in as many lifetimes hence as is your choice, when you will have that inner knowing. And the recall of that inner knowing from the lectures and the dictations given through the Messengers will be unto you simply the opening of the vastness of the Mind of God. And through a single lecture and dissertation, you may go beyond, to the point of the nucleus of the original release from the heart of the great Manus of the dispensation for that world religion.

And why have there been different world religions? Because [there have been] different root races and different evolutions, who have a different karma, and because their [origins have been] on other planetary systems. Thus, they have been God-taught from a different point of view, under a different one of the twelve hierarchies of the Sun, from a different chakra. And they have been taught from the level of a certain chakra, for through that chakra [a certain aspect and self-awareness of God] must be resurrected through their particular religion.

And so you see, when [each specific religion] is translated by the Holy Spirit and you see the parallel lines [to the others], you will understand that all of these threads of contact sent forth to the lifestreams of the world have come from the same Source and lead back to that Source.

And therefore, who are the dividers?

Who are the wolves in sheep's clothing?

Who are they who have come along and denied the oneness of world religion and called that oneness, that Universal Christ, a conspiracy of the fallen ones and the Illuminati?

They are the ones who are themselves entrapped by the orthodoxy that has been created by fallen angels to turn the path of the mystical union with God into an intellectual recitation of dogma and doctrine.

Therefore, beloved ones, you I see as living sons of Light, as Christed ones. You I see as those

---

<sup>4</sup>"Love one another . . ." John 13:34, 35; 15:12, 13, 17.

<sup>5</sup>Prior to the dictation of Djwal Kul, given Good Friday, the Messenger led the congregation in Djwal Kul's Breathing Exercise (printed on pp. 57-61, this volume, no. 6). During the dictation, Djwal Kul initiated Keepers of the Flame in pranayama (Sanskrit, literally 'control of prana'; control of the vital energy through the practice of breathing exercises).

Light rays going forth. And whosoever shall come into your aura, you shall embrace that one. You will sit down and pray with that one his Moslem prayers, his Buddhist mantras. You will speak to him of the great Lights of his ancestors and his people. You will know not only the religion but the history of his people.

And therefore [all people] will be at home with you. You will serve them their cup of tea, beloved, and they shall drink with you. And they shall be at peace and they shall know that your heart has become one with the heart of the immortals, one with the heart of Lord Krishna.

And therefore, learn their language. And when you remember the monks and sisters and the priests [and nuns] walking up and down reciting their prayers, I say to you, walk up and down [with them] and study the teachings that we deliver, [for our teachings are the foundation of the world religions]. And we desire that you shall be ambassadors to the world, knowing the paths of all whom you meet, being humble with the humble, beloved, and reducing the proud to that point of humility whereby all can bow before the altar of God, no matter what the place or circumstance, as long as it be a true altar of God.

I AM Morya. And I offer to Jesus and to Mary this day my Diamond Heart - and to my chelas. I ask you to include my Diamond Heart in your meditation upon [the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary] that I might contribute to your [meditation] the vast momentum of my devotion to the will of God.

I use that word vast guardedly and accurately, beloved. For I desire to give you the sense of the aeons and aeons in which I have dedicated my life to the love of that will, to the outpicturing of that will in the governments of the nations, in the hearts of the devotees, in the communities, in the educational systems. Wherever I go, beloved, I have that momentum of the fire of the Diamond Heart, the power of the Buddhas, the vajra,<sup>6</sup> and I send forth my ray, and I flash it here and I flash it there! And I may flash a thousand rays at once as I pass through little towns and great cities, putting that ray into community projects, putting it into the very core of organized crime and World Communism for the decimation of their ranks.

Yes, beloved, I would have my chelas have the same capacity of heart and have it in the name of our Lord, Jesus Christ, in the name of our Mother, Mary, for she is indeed the Mother of us all. Thus I pray you, do not flinch at the will of God. For if you take another road, making a right turn or a left, as you see [the will of God] coming down the highway, I tell you, beloved, one day, be it in ten or ten thousand years, you will come right back around the block to that same place. And you will have to drive straight into the center of God's holy will!

Teach this to your children. Teach them there is no profit in sidestepping the will of God, which is the honor of God, which is the protection of God, which is the perfection of God, which is the faith of God, which is the power unlimited of God. To dress yourself in the will of God, to bathe yourself in the will of God, to give the mantras and to give them again - "Not my will, not my will, not my will but thine be done!" - this, beloved, is the calling of the ministering servant of God and this is the crown. And this is the authority whereby the preacher does preach and the apostle does stand and still stand for Christ. This, then, is the subject of my coming.

I, therefore, call now to the altar candidates to be ordained ministers in Church Universal and Triumphant. And I do this, beloved hearts, in the robes of my priesthood as Thomas Becket.<sup>7</sup> Therefore, I summon these candidates - Carl Eugene Showalter and Tani Sue Bowman Kingston. Stand now before this altar.

We will now conduct the ritual of ordination of these candidates into the ministry of Church Universal and Triumphant.

---

<sup>6</sup>Vajra. See vol. 35 no. 7, p. 73 n. 5.

<sup>7</sup>El Morya was embodied as Thomas Becket (1118-1170), Archbishop of Canterbury. See vol. 35 no. 3, p. 28 n. 10.

[The entire ordination ceremony, conducted by the Messengers Mark and Elizabeth Prophet and by the Ascended Master El Morya, took one hour.]

Rev. Carl Eugene Showalter, Rev. Tani Sue Bowman Kingston, may God bless you.

Will the bearer of the stoles come forward.

I, El Morya, as Thomas Becket, do ordain thee and place upon thee this mantle and this vestment that thou mightest wear it unto the fulfillment of the order of the priesthood of Melchizedek. Prepare thyself for this, the next calling of thy God. And be true to the priesthood before thou art ordained unto it. Be thou, then, a minister of God, ordained of God before this altar unto all communicants and Keepers of the Flame and all servants of God and all in whom the flame of Life dwells.

[Messenger places stole upon Rev. Tani Sue Kingston.]

I, El Morya, as Thomas Becket, do receive thee a minister ordained of God before this altar. Therefore, receive this vestment and the blessing of God and the firing of my heart, and prepare thyself also unto the next calling, that of the priesthood of Melchizedek. So these vestments worn are a sign of the initiate of the Seventh Ray.

Let all in this congregation and all who shall come in the decades and the centuries remember that the aspiration after apostleship and the ministry is the aspiration after individual Christhood. So live that example and represent me to all and I shall be with you, as Christ shall be with you, as your brother and father Lanello shall be with you and as the Mother of the Flame shall walk with you. [Messenger places stole upon Rev. Carl Eugene Showalter.]

Beloved congregation, please welcome to the fold of the ordained ministry Rev. Carl Eugene Showalter and Rev. Tani Sue Kingston. [49-second standing ovation]

[To the attending ministers:] May you be the first to personally congratulate them. You may shake their hands.

[Attending ministers congratulate the newly ordained ministers.]

Thank you. May you all be seated.

It is our Lord's prayer this day that you might enter in to a supreme and very intimate devotion to the Sacred Heart and to the Immaculate Heart. To this I have added my own Diamond Heart and to this Saint Germain does contribute his own purple fiery heart and beloved Lanello his magnanimous heart. Thus, the five hearts together shall become the focus of your devotion [on the first Fridays and the first Saturdays of the month], if you will, beloved, that you might embrace and embody and become that which has been the point of our attainment.

Thus, beloved ones, as the Mother of the Flame will instruct you, there is a devotion that you may elect to take up, through the rosary and through prayers, on consecutive nine First Fridays and First Saturdays.<sup>8</sup> This, beloved ones, shall become a devotion of the heart unto the expansion and balancing of your own threefold flame.

I, Morya, in the fervor of my heart, commend you to the path, then, to which these two [newly ordained ministers] have prepared themselves and to which many are preparing. Therefore, be it known this day that I have introduced into the Church the order of the lay brother and the lay sister for those who are seeking entry into the courts of ministering servant, who shall seek, then, and attain to the level of the lay minister of Church Universal and Triumphant, [serving in that capacity]

---

<sup>8</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, May 1, 1992, Saint Germain's Ascension Day Service in Honor of the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary: 1. Lecture on the Celebration of the Twin Hearts of Jesus and Mary on the First Fridays and the First Saturdays of Nine Consecutive Months, 2. A Sacred Ritual for Communicants of Church Universal and Triumphant and Keepers of the Flame: First Friday Service to the Sacred Heart of Jesus, the Immaculate Heart of Mary and the Sacred Hearts of El Morya, Saint Germain and Lanello. (Restricted to Keepers of the Flame, 2-audiocassette album, 181 min., S92012.)

until the hour when they, too, might receive this ritual of ordination.

Be it known, then, that there are lay ministers serving you as well as ordained ministers. And there are others who move on in their studies at Summit University and are preparing themselves to qualify.

I urge you, then, to recall the Calls of Jesus. I urge you, then, to prepare your hearts that you might be ready always to minister to life. And in the very practice of ministering, make this, [your readiness to minister to life,] your mantle and your crown, your undergarment of humility and the full mantle of your apostleship.

Beloved hearts, to perform this service it is not necessary for you to be officially and formally so consecrated. But I can assure you that the offices to which you aspire in the hierarchy of the Church, which may be on the seven rays, are worthy of you and you are worthy of them - whether as teachers, whether as servants in the capacity of science, of technology, of planning, of community. The branches of the seven rays are many. Thus I say, strive for the perfecting of your calling. Strive also to be worthy of the altar.

I, Morya, therefore declare upon these and all this assembly this day in this hour the descent of the crystal fire mist! Rise, then, that you might know the fullness of this sealing of our Easter Conclave 1992.

We will sing the Lord's Prayer for the sealing of this ordination and the sealing of the descent of the crystal fire mist.

I, El Morya, call to the altar now those who have qualified themselves as lay ministers. Please welcome Mrs. Nancy Rose Showalter and Mrs. Patricia Harth. [23-second standing ovation]

I seal you with the oil of the ministry that you might prove yourselves unto the ordination of God. May this oil be unto you that divine essence which you impart in the name Jesus Christ, in the name Mother Mary, in the name El Morya, Saint Germain and Lanello to all whom you meet. May your service increase as your Light increases. And may the Holy Spirit be upon you as the love of your heart overflows the bounds of your own habitation<sup>9</sup> and you dwell in the house of the LORD, as Above, so below, forever.

I, El Morya, call to the altar those who have qualified themselves as lay sisters. Please welcome Sister Gloria Luisa Fournier, Sister Bonita J. Frazier, Sister Mary Helen Millett and Sister Joan Theresa Murphy. [28-second standing ovation]

I, El Morya, receive you as lay sisters of the Church. Therefore, know that your path must be firm and strong, and this is the hour to continue your heart's preparation unto your goal of becoming lay ministers. Your presence in the Church must be a Light of comfort, of brotherly and sisterly love in the name of Jesus and all whose hearts are united this day for your victory.

May the daily meditations of these [lay sisters] and all be for the increase of the light and love and illumination and will of the heart.

Thus, receive the water holy, symbolical of the water that was shed by Jesus when the soldier pierced his side.<sup>10</sup> In thy service let this water receive the transmutation to become the wine of the Spirit. And when it does, thou shalt know that the hour is coming that thou mightest serve as lay ministers.

For your vision of the Work and the Word that lies before [all of] you and is already in you, you are touched with the Emerald Matrix.

Please receive and welcome your new lay ministers, Rev. Patricia Harth and Rev. Nancy Rose Showalter, and your new lay sisters, Sister Joan Theresa Murphy, Sister Bonita J. Frazier, Sister

---

<sup>9</sup>Acts 17:26.

<sup>10</sup>John 19:31-37.



Mary Helen Millett and Sister Gloria Luisa Fournier.

[33-second standing ovation]

God bless you, each one. I am profoundly grateful for your preparation.

As you have witnessed, so may you aspire, so may you become the fullness in manifestation of your Holy Christ Self. I, El Morya, remain with you to serve you Holy Communion. This our Easter Day is sealed in the hierarchy of Taurus<sup>11</sup> and in the Great Central Sun.

I show you, then, the mystery, beloved hearts, which I show the Messenger, and it is the thread. It is a filigree thread. And this thread, starting in the devotion of the heart, proceeding to the crown chakra, is now shown to extend through your I AM Presence to the Central Sun. This is what is known as the thread of contact with the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

Blessed hearts, the thread of contact can be broken. It is a mighty strong thread but also delicate. Therefore, see thou do it not: see thou do not blaspheme thy God or disgrace him or take his name in vain. See that thou dost control thine anger and all aggressions akin to the Martian mechanization evolutions.

Blessed hearts, guard the thread. For as some have lost the threefold flame and the bonding to Christ, so some have lost this thread of contact. It is given to those who have attended this conference. Those who may offer their devotions through [the decrees and songs that] have been given in these five days [in King Arthur's Court] may apply and receive the same [dispensation of the thread of contact].<sup>12</sup>

Blessed ones, this is a gift of Alpha and Omega, given in the hopes that you and all who shall hear again the Word that is given and has been given in these days may keep this thread and thereby extend the right hand of contact of the Great White Brotherhood to all whom you meet.

I pray fervently that you shall know how precious a gift this is. And do not take it lightly nor consider that should you break it, it should be given again. So great, so great is the desiring of Alpha and Omega that I leave it to your heart's discovery to truly know what is that love for you personally of your Father-Mother God.

I AM Morya of the flame. I have spoken. I have sealed. And now I remind you that I stay, still, as Thomas Becket. And I remind you that for centuries pilgrims did visit Canterbury Cathedral to pray for my intercession after my martyrdom and did receive complete healing.

Therefore, know that I remain always one who desires to extend that healing light first and foremost to your soul that she might pursue the Path with all due diligence, then to extend that healing light to the heart that that heart which has been broken might be made whole and the flame might increase, and then to extend that healing light to the mind that its divisions and fleshly pursuits might be erased, and then to extend that healing light to the spirit itself that it might be strengthened - then to extend that healing light to the body, beloved, for with these four points of healing, the body may come into conformity with the inner man, the inner woman, the inner child.

I seal you, therefore. And I know that you know that I love you. But how much, my beloved, you can never know until you, too, are ascended in the Light and free.

[24-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

---

<sup>11</sup>The sun moved into the sign of Taurus at 1:57 p.m. MDT. The dictation of Jesus was given 5:41-6:11 p.m., followed by the dictation of El Morya, 6:22-7:48 p.m. - both in the sign of Taurus.

<sup>12</sup>Contact your local Study Group or the Teaching Center nearest you if you wish to participate in giving all the decrees and songs given during the Easter Conclave, The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist, and therefore receive the dispensation of the thread of contact.

[Ritual of Holy Communion]

This dictation by beloved El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Easter Sunday, April 19, 1992, during the five-day Easter Conclave The Descent of the Crystal Fire Mist held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The dictation is available on 90-min. audiocassette, B92042. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.]



## Chapter 20

# Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 17, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 20 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 17, 1992

Have Mercy!

The Thoughtform of the Anchor

Wesak Address 1992

My beloved, receive me as I AM - as I AM and not as you think I am. Allow me to be who I AM, the Buddha of your heart. Allow my Messenger to also be, and to be who she is. Allow your soul to go free. Let the soul be free to respond in the spontaneity of the flame of the Buddha.

I am come to you to bring you to the sameness of the inner Light and to the uniqueness of your individualization of that Light. I raise my hand and release the power for the trembling and then the crumbling of worlds within that are not you, that are not even of you.

Let go, beloved, for the Divine Id-Entity descends. Know this Identity as the I AM of God, as the "I" of God. Know your being, beloved, and then daily and hourly claim your freedom in the ritual of creation to be that being.

Each time you turn the page of a Buddhist text you understand a new freedom. It is the hour, then, to cast the anchor of your being into the Great Causal Body above. You have anchored your hopes and dreams in the astral sea. So accustomed have you become to anchoring yourself in lower levels that you do not realize how many anchors of desire you have dropped beneath that deep blue sea, which grows black as you descend the fathoms.

Cross this sea! Do not be anchored in it or to it. Yes, cast your hopes and your dreams, your longings but above all your will into the great sea of Light, the sea of Light that is the Causal Body of your I AM Presence. All elements of Light are in this Causal Body, this great, great firmament of Light.

How do you cast an anchor up, high up - up in the sense of in the very accelerated vibrations of consciousness of your I AM Presence?

The Presence resists anything that is less than the light of your perfection of soul. Thus, imagine pulling against the gravity of karma and against the lesser self, knowing that with all of your might you must heave this anchor of pure hope into the very highest octaves. The thirty-three planes await the arrival of your anchor with a mighty thud, as you have hurled it with the assistance of Hercules and Amazonia.

I come to speak to you of this concept this night, beloved, because the astral sea does rise.<sup>1</sup> It is a treacherous sea. As boisterous as the wind might be and as threatening as the waves, the astral

---

<sup>1</sup>Rising astral sea. See 1988 PoW, Book II, vol. 31 no. 80, pp. 622-24, 625-26.

sea does not reveal what is beneath the surface. Thus, your moorings must be elsewhere and you must pull from the depths, from the very deep itself, substance of your being that you have allowed to be tied to the lower levels of the astral plane.

This is the exercise of the hour and of the year: to withdraw yourself from the lowest levels to which you have descended, thoughtlessly or thoughtfully, premeditatedly or without even a care. It is dangerous, I say, for you to have any portion of yourself tied to these lower realms. [This subject] is worthy of [your] consideration.

Think as I speak to you now, beloved: What portion of yourself have you left behind? What desire that is not of God have you clung to, have you kept, that is pulling you down to those lower levels? I repeat, beloved, it is dangerous.

Now I would like to read to you from an ancient text so that you might see yourselves this night sitting at the feet of the Teacher and knowing that these texts are inspired by myself. They are for you and all disciples, all monks and sisters on the Path.

The first part is entitled “The Ship.”

“Revered Nagasena, when you say three qualities of a ship must be adopted, which are these three qualities that must be adopted?”

“As, sire, a ship, because of the combination of the many kinds of timber of which it is constructed takes many people across, even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga, because of the combination of good habits, morality, special qualities, various practices and many kinds of mental states of which he is constructed, should cross over the world with the devas. This, sire, is the first quality of the ship that must be adopted.

“And again, sire, a ship endures the force of many kinds of thundering waves and the force of far-flung whirlpools; even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga should endure the force of the waves of the many kinds of defilements, the gains, honours, renown, fame, veneration, salutation, the reproach and the praise of other families; and the force of the waves of the many kinds of defects in happiness and anguish, and the respect and the contempt (that he experiences). This, sire, is the second quality of the ship that must be adopted.

“And again, sire, a ship moves over the great and mighty ocean which is immeasurable, unending, without a farther shore, unperturbed and deep, of a great and mighty noise and confused with crowds of great ocean fishes and sea-monsters; even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga should make his mind move about in the penetration and understanding of the four Truths with their three sections and twelve modes. This, sire, is the third quality of the ship that must be adopted. And this, sire, was said by the Lord, the deva above devas . . . : ‘When you, monks, are thinking you should think: This is anguish. You should think: This is the arising of anguish. You should think: This is the stopping of anguish. You should think: This is the course leading to the stopping of anguish.’”

The next section is “The Anchor.”

“Revered Nagasena, when you say two qualities of the anchor must be adopted, which are these two qualities that must be adopted?”

“As, sire, the anchor holds the ship and keeps it where it is in an expanse of waters that is agitated and confused by the turmoil of many waves and does not let it be carried in one direction or another; even so, sire, should the yogin, the earnest student of yoga hold his mind in the great and mighty battle with thoughts in the turmoil of the waves of attachment, aversion and confusion, and not let it be carried in one direction or another. This, sire, is the first quality of the anchor that must be adopted.

“And again, sire, a ship’s anchor does not float; it sinks down in the water even for a hundred cubits, holds the ship and keeps it in place; even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga

should not float among gains, renown, honours, reverence, salutation, veneration and the homage (paid to him) even if he be at the height of gain, the height of renown, but he should keep his mind fixed merely on keeping his body going. This, sire, is the second quality of the anchor that must be adopted. And this, sire, was said by the Elder Sariputta, the General under Dhamma:

'As the anchor floats not on the sea, but sinks down,  
So float you not on gains and honours, but sink down.'

The next section is "The Mast."

"Revered Nagasena, when you say one quality of the mast must be adopted, which is this one quality that must be adopted?"

"As, sire, the mast carries ropes and braces and sails, even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga must be possessed of mindfulness and clear consciousness; whether he is setting out or returning (from his alms-gathering), looking in front or looking around, stretching out or bending back (his arm), carrying his outer cloak, his bowl and robe, eating, drinking, chewing, tasting, obeying the calls of nature, walking, standing, sitting, asleep, awake, talking or silent, he must be one acting in a clearly conscious way. This, sire, is the one quality of the mast that must be adopted [ - acting in a clearly conscious way]. And this, sire, was said by the Lord, the deva above devas: 'Monks, a monk should abide mindful and clearly conscious - this is our instruction to you.'"

The next section is "The Navigator."

"Revered Nagasena, when you say three qualities of the navigator must be adopted, which are these three qualities that must be adopted?"

"As, sire, a navigator, night and day, constantly and continually, diligently and with strenuous care, makes the ship go, even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga, when he is controlling and restraining his mind, (then) night and day, constantly and continually, diligently and with considered attention, should he control his mind. This, sire, is the first quality of the navigator that must be adopted. And this, sire, was said by the Lord, the deva above devas, in the Dhammapada:

'Be those who delight in diligence, guard your own minds,  
Each pull yourself out of the wrong way as an elephant sunk in mud.'

"And again, sire, whatever is in the great ocean, whether it be lovely or evil, is all known to the navigator; even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga should discriminate between skill and unskill, between what is blameworthy and blameless, between what is low and excellent, between what is dark and bright and evenly mixed. This, sire, is the second quality of the navigator that must be adopted.

"And again, sire, the navigator puts a seal on the mechanism, saying: 'Let no one touch the mechanism'; even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga should put a seal on control over his mind, thinking: 'Think not any evil unskilled thought.' And this, sire, was said by the Lord, the deva above devas . . . : 'Do not, monks, think evil unskilled thoughts, that is to say thoughts of sense-pleasures, thoughts of malevolence, thoughts of harming.'"

The next section is "The Handyman," the ship's carpenter.

"Revered Nagasena, when you say one quality of the handyman must be adopted, which is this one quality that must be adopted?"

"As, sire, the handyman reflects thus: 'I am a hireling, I am working in this ship, it is on account of this ship that I get my keep; nothing slack is to be done by me; this ship is to be made to go through my diligence'; even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga must reflect thus: 'I, reflecting on this body that is derived from the four great elementals, constantly and continually diligent, with mindfulness aroused, mindful and clearly conscious, my mind composed and made one-pointed,

think: I will be freed from birth, ageing, disease, dying, grief, sorrow, suffering, lamentation and despair - diligence is to be done by me.' This, sire, is the one quality of the handyman that must be adopted. And this, sire, was said by the Elder Sariputta, the General under Dhamma:

'Do you reflect on this body, know it accurately, again and again;  
Seeing in body its own essence, you shall make an end of anguish.'"

The next section is "The Sea."

"Revered Nagasena, when you say five qualities of the sea must be adopted, which are these five qualities that must be adopted?"

"As, sire, the great ocean does not associate with a dead body, a corpse, even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga should not associate with the stains of attachment, aversion, confusion, pride, false views, hypocrisy, spite, jealousy, stinginess, deceit, treachery, crookedness, uneven and wrong faring or with the defilements. This, sire, is the first quality of the sea that must be adopted.

"And again, sire, the sea, though possessing a wealth of pearls, gems, lapis lazuli, mother-of-pearls, quartz, corals, crystal-gems and many kinds of jewels, yet covers them over and does not scatter them outside (itself); even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga, having arrived at the Ways, the fruits, the meditations, the liberations, concentration and attainment, insight, super-knowledge, and the jewels of the many kinds of special qualities, must cover them over and must not drive them outside (himself). This, sire, is the second quality of the sea that must be adopted.

"And again, sire, the sea associates with great and mighty beings; even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga should dwell near a fellow Brahma-farer, a lovely friend who is of few wants, contented, a preacher of asceticism, one living in submissiveness, possessed of good habits, modest, well behaved, revered, to be respected, a speaker, . . . one who reproves (for an offence), censuring evil, an exhorter, instructor, adviser, one who gladdens, arouses, incites and delights (his fellow Brahma-farers). This, sire, is the third quality of the sea that must be adopted.

"And again, sire, the sea, though full of fresh water from a hundred thousand rivers . . . and though filled with downpours of water from the sky, yet does not overflow its own margins; even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga should not, even for the sake of his life, knowingly transgress against the rules of training on account of the gains, honours, fame, salutation, reverence and veneration (paid to him). This, sire, is the fourth quality of the sea that must be adopted. And this, sire, was said by the Lord, the deva above devas: 'And as, sire, the great ocean is stable and does not overflow its margins, even so, sire, my disciples do not transgress against the rules of training laid down by me, even for their life's sake.'

"And again, sire, the sea is not overfull with all the rivers . . . (that flow into it), with the downpours of water from the sky; even so, sire, the yogin, the earnest student of yoga should never have enough of the recitation (of the Patimokkha), the interrogation, of listening to, remembering, and investigation of the Abhidhamma and Discipline, of the deep Suttantas, of the resolution (of compounds), of the placing of words, of the liaison of words, of the division of words, of hearing the excellent nine-limbed instruction of the Conqueror. This, sire, is the fifth quality of the sea that must be adopted. And this, sire, was said by the Lord, the deva above devas . . . :

'As a fire burning grass and sticks  
Never has enough, nor the ocean of rivers,  
So do these wise men, O best of kings,  
Never have enough of hearing what is well spoken.'"<sup>2</sup>

I instruct that these teachings be prepared for you each one, that you read them three times,

---

<sup>2</sup>I. B. Horner, trans., *Milinda's Questions*, vol. 23 of *Sacred Books of the Buddhists* (London: Luzac and Company, 1964), pp. 246-53.

invoking my Dharmakaya, Sambhogakaya, Nirmanakaya,<sup>3</sup> that I might manifest my mind in you, my love for the discipline of Truth, my understanding of the analogies of life. For to meditate upon the world with all of its richness of the creation of God is to see beyond the form unto the formless and to recognize that everything that is created of God contains its own stamp of virtue to be internalized by the contemplation of the formed.

Thus, in this contemplation of the beauty of God, do not rest your weary eyes with the mere fixing of them upon the form of the mountain or of the rain or of the river or of the sun or of the flower or of the tree or of the beautiful face of a child, of a loved one, of a soul purified and made white. Penetrate beyond the form lest you become worshipers of form. Discover the key, the inner pattern. And when you have the pattern, you will have the key to creation itself, for the pattern that you contain is the pattern that you can multiply.

I have chosen the thoughtform of the anchor for my discourse this night. And I desire that you contemplate this object so ancient - as ancient as the ancient mariner - so necessary to those who ply the seas. Consider the balance, consider what energy of self is embodied in the anchor. It is indeed the quality of hope. So it is hope of which the author of Hebrews speaks, even in connection with the Christian symbol of the anchor.<sup>4</sup>

Where have you anchored the self?

The anchor is that which precedes the self in realms of glory. What does precede you? Of course, it is your hope!

And if you hope for no thing instead of some thing, then your anchor will be idle. Cast your hopes unto the highest and let your energy flow with the anchor and the rope. For the rope is that fligree thread, that tie, that blessed tie that ties the soul to the Great White Brotherhood.

And you have been promised that when you give all of the decrees that have been given at this Easter conference past as they were given here, you may have that thread of contact.<sup>5</sup> The thread of contact must become by your devotion, by your one-pointedness, a rope, a rope that may hold the anchor that is the hope, even the faith, even the promise of your heart that as the rope is thrown into the great "cloud of knowing" (which some have called "the cloud of unknowing"), so the anchor will be hurled.

Think of how much rope you must have to cast the foreself, the self that precedes you, the self that is a portion of the etheric self, a portion of the astral self and of the mind, even a portion of the will that resides in the marrow of your bones - to be able to cast that portion into that Infinite.

And then, beloved, with that anchor firmly secured and never wavering, no matter what the sea of life does bring, you can pull on the rope, know the anchor is secure, and you can climb that rope by thought, by desire, by hope and again hope until all of you is rising and none of you is left in the treacherous sea of the astral plane that is rising.

Yes, beloved, would you be, one and all, anchorites? ["Yes!"]

The anchorite is a Christian hermit. Sometimes you think you are hermits, and then you go forth

---

<sup>3</sup>In Buddhism the Dharmakaya, Sambhogakaya and Nirmanakaya are the three "bodies" of the Buddha. The Dharmakaya is the Body ("kaya") of Law ("Dharma"), the Body of First Cause or the Body of Essence, which is one with Absolute Reality. It corresponds to the upper figure in the Chart of Your Divine Self, the Causal Body, including the I AM Presence. The Sambhogakaya is the Body of Bliss, Body of Inspiration or Spiritual Enjoyment, or Glorious Body. It is the form that a Buddha characteristically uses to reveal himself in his glory to bodhisattvas, enlightening and inspiring them. The Sambhogakaya corresponds to the middle figure in the Chart - the Holy Christ Self. The Nirmanakaya is the Body of Transformation or Created Body, i.e., the crystallization of the Dharmakaya in human form for the purpose of expounding the Teaching and saving other beings. It corresponds to the lower figure in the Chart and is employed at the plane of the soul incarnating the I AM.

<sup>4</sup>Heb. 6:13-20.

<sup>5</sup>See vol. 35 no. 19, p. 247.



into the world. And the world becomes to you drier and drier, yet you return to your home of Light and you say, "I am not fulfilled, but it is not my home that is at fault any more than that chambered nautilus is at fault."

But what does the inhabitant make of the home?

Surely the home is the point of Light, the sacred fire breath, the inbreathing and the outbreathing. Surely the home is the place where you go up the spiral of the love of the Guru - [the Guru's love] for your soul and your soul's hope in the love of the Guru.

Have you sometimes felt, beloved, if the Guru did not have hope in you and love for you, standing by you day by day, that you yourself should lose all hope in life's way?

This sense, beloved, comes to every chela in those moments of despair when the real worth of the Guru is sensed. I AM that Guru. Fortunate am I and fortunate are you that I may span the octaves and speak to you many thousands of years before you might accurately converse with me between the octaves.

Thus, in the Guru-chela relationship that includes a "two-way" Messenger, beloved, there is such a shortening of the days for the elect<sup>6</sup> that you may hope in God and hope in God and know that your hopes are being tangibly crystallized in the central sun of your being and that you shall arrive at that crystal gate and the twelve gates with their many crystals that signify the rays of the sun and the Central Sun and the hierarchies thereof.

I AM Gautama. And you know that you must cross the sea of samsara.<sup>7</sup> And you know the ship of Maitreya.<sup>8</sup> And you know that ships carry not one but many anchors. And [in ancient times] the greatest anchor of all was called the "sacred anchor"; and when it was cast at the last, that anchor, then, was the last hope of sailors that the ship would hold against the tides and the storms of the sea.

Yes, beloved, you hope in Christ, him the hope of glory. And your hope does not waver, for your hope in Christ is answered when you answer, when you dare to move closer to that Son of God, that Sun of being, fearing not but hearing the voice, "Come up higher!" Hope is being faithful in all things, not just a few but all things. That faithfulness, beloved, is rewarded. And again, you feel the tautness of the rope as though Christ himself were the very anchor that you have cast: "Christ in you, the hope of glory."<sup>9</sup>

Be the anchor in this world, beloved. Be the hope of many. Be steadfast. Be persevering. Hold on to the salt of the sea and the minerals and the jewels and all that the sea of life contains. Let your aura be rich in the gifts of the Spirit and in all those gifts that temper the quality of the earth, providing nourishment to the body that the soul may inhabit it with joy.

I come in an hour when many things in the earth are brewing beneath the levels of the astral sea. Thus, beloved, I come to give you [extended] "vision" of the All-Seeing Eye of God that you might with special lenses probe the astral depths and take your ["sonar"] readings as readings of sound returning to you the report of what is at many levels.

Yes, beloved, you can determine what is there and you must know that there is great agitation in

---

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20.

<sup>7</sup>samsara [Sanskrit, literally 'wandering through', 'journeying']: passing through a succession of states; the indefinitely repeated cycles of birth, misery and death caused by karma; corporeal existence; worldly illusion; the universe of manifestation and phenomena as distinguished from the real existence which lies behind it; the veil of sorrow, pain and illusion.

<sup>8</sup>Ship of Maitreya. The clipper ship is the symbol of Lord Maitreya. It is the ship of initiation - the ship the soul takes to travel over the sea of samsara. Lord Maitreya has said: "I am the captain of a mighty ship, a sailing vessel where I take you on journeys of the soul. . . I AM that Law that does deliver thee. And the means of deliverance which you have seen as the clipper ship is truly my Causal Body" (July 2, 1978, March 24, 1985).

<sup>9</sup>Col. 1:27.

the astral plane. This you have seen in your cities, even the eruption of anger on the part of some lifestreams, even the neglect on the part of others who could have long ago brought aid to the poor, to the needy, to those crying out to be educated, to be free to earn their daily bread and to come up higher.

Ought not a nation to consider the ancient law, the law of feeding the beggars? You cannot turn away those who come with begging bowls. And those who are too ignorant to know that a gun or a stone or the destruction of life and neighborhoods and buildings is not a begging bowl - those who know it not, those who know it not, teach them. Teach them, beloved! And if they will not be God-taught, let them receive justice for their crimes, but also let them be loved free [from their criminal tendencies]!

Hope is everywhere where there is life. And where there is life you must fan the fires of hope. It is just and right that those who carry karma, any karma, recognize the avenue of balancing karma by feeding the poor and the hungry, caring for the children, educating them and bringing life to a level of inner dignity. Where there is no dignity, destruction will increase, and mass destruction from many levels.

Pray, I say, for divine resolution in the hearts of the Lightbearers! Alpha has called you to pray for the Lightbearers.<sup>10</sup> These are the calls that may be answered. Many Lightbearers in the world are not pursuing their calling. They have not hope in Christ or Buddha yet retain hope in the vanity of the ego. How swiftly the egos file, as skulls and skeletons, to their graves!

Know that hope is in the inner Light and Life of Buddha, of Christ. Hope, yes, hope in trying instead of not trying, hope in not giving up on anyone - hope, beloved! For all souls who have become sinners by the influence of outside forces and even by their inner commitment to Darkness must be served. And there are many levels of society that need to serve [because their karma dictates it] but they turn their backs and consider that it is unjust that they [should be required to] give to those who are in the self-destruct mode, destroying themselves and their cities.

Blessed ones, feed the poor. Clothe their souls. Adorn the mind with the wisdom and the practical know-how of their daily livelihood. Set an example. Teach the children. Let them not be lost! When serving the public good and the order, there must be no discrimination between the ranks of those who have much or less karma or this or that. When you are a public servant - and you are all public servants - then your Lord is the Christ of every man. ["Judge not lest ye be judged."<sup>11</sup>]

And I remind you that the Great Teacher said, "The servant is not greater than his lord."<sup>12</sup> Thus, remember in humility that you are not greater than the Christ, even the Christ Self that might be far above the evildoer. Serve that Christ! Cast your anchor into the heart of that Christ and pull that Christ down and raise that soul up and let the marriage [of that soul and her Lord take place because you have interceded in Mercy's name]!

Much can be accomplished by visualization as you visualize this happening to millions of the disenfranchised, millions of those who do not know what it means to have a piece of the pie of the American dream. If you give them no hope, it means you give them no anchor, no anchor to cast into the bedrock of their own God-Reality.

Pray, then, for there is not one of you here tonight who in some embodiment past has not been at the very bottom of the heap, [at the lowest rung] of society's ladder. And there you should have remained had it not been for someone who had compassion and more, who when looking upon you had to have hope, beloved - hope of a greater vision of what you could become than even you yourself had for yourself. If someone had not had compassion and hope for you, hope that is conviction, a

---

<sup>10</sup>Alpha's call to pray for the Lightbearers. See Alpha, July 5, 1987, "Alpha's Agenda," in 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 38, pp. 387-88.

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 7:1-5; Luke 6:37, 38.

<sup>12</sup>John 13:16; 15:20.

conviction that inspires one to act and to do something for the poor wretch lying in the gutter somewhere - namely you - had such a one not come to your aid, you should not have risen in that life and if not in that life, then perhaps not in a series of lives.

I will tell you the secret prayer of the Messenger, who continually praises God in Morya, who did pick her up as an orphan waif sometime, somewhere in the depths of the astral plane. Thus, beloved, understand how you may share in the prayer of Teresa of Avila, [which is also the prayer of the Messenger]: “I, a poor sinner, I, a poor sinner, am not worthy of thee, my Lord, and yet I serve and I pray.”

See yourself, then, truly as that orphan. For are you not an orphan until the day and the hour when someone, perhaps some great one of the adepts, does take you and turn you around and set you on a course straight for the highest star? Does anyone here still think that he has done this of himself? [“No.”]

It is well to remember that, beloved. For all have been wretched, all have been the downtrodden, all have been under [the boot of] civilizations, empires [that have been run as] absolute dictatorships.

Who did come and rescue you?

So it was Sanat Kumara, Saint Germain, the Holy One of God. Yes, beloved. Yes, beloved, remember these things when you see the peoples of this nation, the masses of humanity and so many who are under tyrants and helpless before oncoming armies, famines, droughts and the hopelessness of no change for the future. Think of those incarcerated across the nations of the earth.

I say this to all of you, for I give you the consciousness of the Buddha, and I want you to know that that portion that I give to you is the sensitivity to the pain of those who are not as well-off as you are. And when I speak of being well-off, I speak of the riches of the Spirit and the direct contact you have with the Ascended Masters and Almighty God if you exercise it.

Do you not know that some have indeed silenced the voice of conscience, snuffed out the threefold flame and have no momentum of contact with God? Yet somewhere deep inside there is a point of kindness, a point of goodness and the desire to be somebody who can accomplish something, who might ultimately do something for someone else. Have mercy. Have the quality of mercy within you. Be merciful toward life. For as God has forgiven you your sins, so know that the gift is given to you to extend that forgiveness to life.

And the disciples were given that gift: “Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted; whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained.”<sup>13</sup> This is given to the true disciple, who has that Christ Flame burning brightly and has developed the sword of discrimination, cleaving asunder the Real from the Unreal and understanding when it is necessary for a man, a woman, a child to bear their karma and when, in their heart of hearts, it is not necessary for them to carry it longer.

Understand the mystery of the Law, the mastery of the Law and yourself in the whole scheme of things. I say, having all due humility, you shall pass your tests! But without [that understanding and that humility], beloved, you will be so dense as to not know that a test has come and gone or that you have failed it because you have not even engaged it.

Such a state of affairs, beloved, should leave you with a sense that there are more layers to peel away. Every day I knock, your Holy Christ Self knocks with a challenge or with the same old test that has been going on a long time to give you the opportunity for soul refinement, for the shedding of the snakeskin, for the cutting of the tie to the fallen angels.

Pass those tests, beloved! For the Great Teams of Conquerors are just on the other side of the wall, just on the other side of the wall waiting to initiate you in their ranks. Expect them! Pass them! Move on and be recognized for what you are (and should be manifesting): Teachers of righteousness!

---

<sup>13</sup>John 20:23.

Teachers of righteousness!

May you be empowered by the Spirit [of the I AM THAT I AM], the Holy Spirit, when you come to the hour of Pentecost.<sup>14</sup> May you know the obvious qualifications [of that Spirit, which you should embody in your soul and in your spirit, whereby you may be empowered by that Spirit]. Acquire them swiftly, for they are already seeds planted within you. Let them be present. Put together the elements of your Tree of Life, as Above, so below, and see how quickly that Spirit moves through you! Yes, indeed, take advantage of your access to the Messenger, for you can move mountains of the not-self and be ensconced in the flower of hope.

I AM Gautama Buddha. I shall continue speaking in this place for many hours to come, recording, embroidering on the ethers for you my nuggets of gold.

This night, O my beloved, I cast my anchor of hope into the heart of the true chela. And I say, if you were not a true chela five minutes ago, you may become one just that quickly! Simply surrender all to your Mighty I AM Presence and see how you, the true chela, will know the beauty of your true Guru.

I am in the flame of the Western Shamballa. I do a great deal of walking up and down the earth, up and down the mountains. I walk, beloved, and you should be surprised to see my resemblance.

I seal you in the flame of Wesak, of my birth, my enlightenment, my ascension. Cherish it, beloved. These are not mere words. I seal you in the flame of Wesak, of my birth, my enlightenment and my ascension.

Messenger's Comments:

Let us continue to express our gratitude to Lord Gautama as we have our love offering of gratitude to him, and immediately thereafter Buddha's pudding<sup>15</sup> will be served. While we eat that pudding, I will give you additional teachings of Gautama from the Masters.

Messenger's Blessing of the Love Offering:

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, beloved Lord Gautama Buddha, receive the offering of our hearts, the offering of our hope, our faith, our charity, the offering of our souls to thee fearlessly, gently, lovingly and without reserve. For our hope is our trust in God, and thou art God-manifestation, O Lord!

Receive our Community! Purge our souls and beings this night! Let us hear with the inner ear your teachings that continue. Make us one body that is vibrant and strong, that we might serve as the spiritual elect. Let the rays of our hearts become the mighty beacons of our Summit Lighthouse, going out to all the world to draw in the Lightbearers, whereby this nucleus of Light shall surely represent your Nirmanakaya in the earth.

Receive us, O Lord! We have received your message. We send love by the great antahkarana of Life to all those who are keeping the flame of the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha. O God, make us one! We are one on the inner. Make us one on the outer if it be thy will.

O Lord Gautama, make war this night<sup>16</sup> and bind all fallen ones who would prevent the great victory of the City of God on earth as it is in heaven.

---

<sup>14</sup>June 7, 1992

<sup>15</sup>Buddha's pudding. Traditionally after Gautama's Wesak address, his devotees partake of rice pudding in commemoration of the rich rice milk that Sujata, a villager's daughter, served Gautama before his meditation under the Bo tree. The Gospel of Buddha records that when Gautama had partaken of the rice milk, "all his limbs were refreshed, his mind became clear again, and he was strong to receive the highest enlightenment."

<sup>16</sup>"Make war this night." In a dictation given July 5, 1969, Zarathustra commanded angels of the sacred fire: "Take your mighty swords of Light and make war tonight with the hosts of Darkness. Vanquish them from the earth. . . . God and man desire it." On January 1, 1966, Gautama Buddha said: "And now we go to win the world - a mighty banner I unfurl. . . . We say to all the hordes of Dark: Depart, depart this very park! For God is here and here to stay!"

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, let this offering be multiplied and returned to the Great Giver and to each one who is his instrument. Let the gifts be used wisely for the sending of the message of the Buddha and the Christ.

O God, we wait upon thee for the solution to so many problems in the earth, known and unknown. Great All-Seeing Eye of God, let thy Light shine to the depths of the astral sea that we might know what we must deal with and that we might deal with it swiftly.

In the name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, Padma Sambhava, Lord Maitreya, Gautama Buddha, Sanat Kumara, the Five Dhyani Buddhas and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, Amen.

The Messenger reads the Teachings of the Buddha given by the Ascended Masters:

The Maha Chohan said on July 1, 1960:

Children of God, keep your flame steady. Keep your consciousness anchored.

In the United States of America, at Annapolis, Maryland, there is an anchor outside the chapel of the United States Naval Academy. This anchor is a great symbol. All anchors can be symbols of "holding fast to that which thou hast that no one take thy crown."<sup>17</sup> Thy crown of eternal comfort is an eternal one. I long to bestow it on each of you.

Archangel Michael said on April 13, 1986:

Sweet hearts of Chamuel's bands, . . . receive now that portion of God-Love on every line of the Clock that will be there as a flame to multiply the twelve God-qualities within you. This, then, is the considered and concerted reward to all who have dared to stand in this sanctuary and in the courts of the world to defend our name and cause. For it is by love and only love that thou couldst have endured, showing, then, that thy treasure is truly in the heart of God and thy heart is in his.

Beloved, you who know you have fought the good fight and won, receive, then, this point of the Ruby Ray. And this fire is shaped like the anchor of a mighty ship. And that anchor, beloved, is as a lodestone. Call, then, for the flaming anchor of Love to multiply your God-Power, God-Love, God-Mastery, God-Control, God-Obedience, God-Wisdom - and especially God-Harmony, God-Gratitude and God-Justice. For these three must take you through the journey of the night through the astral plane of that karma that you will - I say, you will - balance perforce by the gain already achieved.

It is the dark night of the soul of personal and planetary karma of which I speak that all must face following the balancing of 51 percent of their karma if they would move on to the ascension after the 100 percent and then some. Realize, beloved, as you have been told, that the dispensation of the 51 percent was given because so many souls lost the ascension when the next initiation [they had to face] was the descent into Death and Hell [on the six o'clock line].

Therefore, this fiery anchor of Love will multiply the Ruby Ray initiations as well as [the soul's] protection in that astral quadrant of the six, seven and eight o'clock lines. Now then, it does multiply your God-Reality, God-Vision and God-Victory. Beloved ones, in the next initiation you will place the missing anchor in the center of the circle of thy Christhood.<sup>18</sup>

Gautama Buddha, December 31, 1984:

There is passed to me now from the Keeper of the Scrolls the scroll of the thoughtform for the year 1985. It is the image of planet earth restored - karma balanced, axis straightened. It is sealed in the etheric sheath and thus appears as a shimmering sphere of light. The configurations of landmasses and seas are not exactly as they are today, signifying the true etheric matrix of that which is to be in the golden age.

Present in the canvas that is drawn, at the lower left, is an anchor, an anchor such as used by

---

<sup>17</sup>Rev. 3:11.

<sup>18</sup>1986 PoW, Book II, vol. 29 no. 46, pp. 427-28.

Maitreya in his clipper ship. It signifies the anchoring of planet earth in the bedrock of Maitreya's consciousness. In the upper right corner are the scales, signifying the balance of all forces and karmic cycles.

So the lower left is the anchor and the upper right is the scales. And the scales have equal sides, and the base of the anchor has equal sides.

In the lower right-hand corner is the Sacred Heart of [Jesus] Christ, full blossoming with a fleur-de-lis and the white rose of the Mother. Diamond and bejeweled with the gems of the City Foursquare, this heart is the sign of the disciples of the Path of the Ruby Ray who enter into the union of the cross of Sanat Kumara, Gautama, Jesus and Maitreya.

And in the upper left-hand corner there is the image of the City Foursquare, the New Jerusalem that descends out of heaven as the etheric matrix lowered for the Community of the Holy Spirit forged and won by the called-out ones. Beneath that symbol is the outline of the mountains of the Inner Retreat.

Thus, in these signs you may understand the mighty work of the ages of your souls to seal the earth in the bedrock of the path of Maitreya by the anchor itself for the conquest of sea and water. The balance that is held is in the Mind of God through the scales. The sacred fire of the heart [of Jesus Christ] is the victory of the Spirit as the Word made flesh. Fire in Matter signifies the union of heaven and earth in the chakra supreme in the body temple, [which is the heart chakra. This fire in Matter is the Sacred Heart of Jesus one with our hearts]. And the descending city is the pattern and blueprint whereby the etheric octave becomes physical, proven once and then proven again and again as a formula of Life varying in each continent and place that shall spring up as the whole world receives the education of the heart.

May you pray for the precipitation of these four symbols in the hearts of all Lightbearers, that the cardinal points of earth and the gates of the city might be kept.<sup>19</sup>

So for your own sketch of this thoughtform, you simply draw a rectangle. In the lower left-hand corner is the anchor. In the upper right-hand corner are the scales. In the lower right-hand corner is the Sacred Heart of Jesus. And in the upper left-hand corner is the City Foursquare, the Holy City, which we know is the Retreat of the Divine Mother over the Inner Retreat.<sup>20</sup> These are four amazing and powerful thoughtforms.

Lord Maitreya said on December 4, 1980:

There is a little bird, snowy white, in a little golden cage in my heart chamber. He sings a song of love and The Song of the Homing.

This little white bird is not imprisoned but entered the cage voluntarily and shut the door, desiring to be an adornment at the altar where the chela may come to meditate - the chela whom I have chosen, not who has chosen me. This snowy white bird sings the love song of twin flames. And, do you know, he sings the keynote of each one's I AM Presence as that chela approaches the altar of initiation in my heart. . . .

Contemplate the little bird and then determine whether it is "God and my right" as your own private interpretation of the Word or "God and my right" as your own Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self that will become the leading authority in your life - the leading authority as the mighty Lifestream that not only connects you to the Great God Star but pulls you in year by year as you, the soul, are the anchor and God himself is the great mother ship.

O hearts of Light, indeed you are anchor points - under the sea of the astral plane and in the heart of the earth - of the great, great light of the mother ship of our Brotherhood. So it is that the

---

<sup>19</sup>1985 PoW, Book I, vol. 28 no. 6, pp. 63-64.

<sup>20</sup>Holy City, Retreat of the Divine Mother. See 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 24, pp. 308; no. 40, p. 514; 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 7, pp. 96, 104 n. 15.

clipper ship is my symbol and the symbol of your soul's journey in time and in space.<sup>21</sup>

Gautama Buddha explained to me that the thoughtform of the anchor, and especially the one that is beaded upon my garment, is for you to look upon in the same manner in which the children of Israel looked upon the caduceus - the brazen serpent that Moses put upon a pole and held up in the wilderness. When the children of Israel looked upon it, they were healed of the bites from the fiery serpents, which the LORD had sent for their judgment.<sup>22</sup>

As you see this thoughtform of the anchor and visualize it, you can pour into it, as a matrix, all of your hopes, your plans, your destiny and the distillation from your being of all that is the transmuted essence of your karma and your psychology. And if you fix your hope upon the anchor, even as the anchor represents hope, you will find that you will retain what is real about yourself and discard the unreal as all things permanent coalesce in the thoughtform of the anchor.

Now, as we receive the thoughtform of the anchor and see it in that lower left-hand corner of the thoughtform for the year 1985, we can also make use of the other thoughtforms. We will enshrine the thoughtform of the Sacred Heart of Jesus (in the lower right-hand corner) at our First Friday devotions. We will embrace beloved Portia's mighty scales of Justice (in the upper right-hand corner) as the focus of the mighty action of the Law in our life and always respect that Justice is the champion of the Law in our behalf no matter what price we must pay.

We will meditate on the divine blueprint, the great lodestone of the Inner Retreat of the Divine Mother in the etheric octave over this place (upper left-hand corner) as the tangible, living, vibrant city of the saints of God that it is. And if we cannot reach our Mighty I AM Presence by casting our anchor of hope into it, we can cast our anchor of hope into the Holy City until we are able to sustain the tie to our Mighty I AM Presence.

This year's Wesak dictation from Gautama is for the coalescing of our forces, the distilling of our energy, the withdrawal of our energy from old, outworn, rotten matrices of psychology of this and past embodiments, so that we might release those matrices into the flame, extract the energy, transmute it into light and create out of it this mighty jeweled anchor. So I have worn this garment that is precious to me - not only as an outer symbol of this teaching but because it is actually similar to a garment that Gautama Buddha has also worn.

I would like you to think of Gautama Buddha as having a presence and a form not much larger than my own. Sometimes we visualize the Buddhas as filling the sky, as massive beings, and therefore we make them unapproachable. But if you think of Gautama as walking through these hills, simply attired, I think you will not fear to approach him, to walk with him and talk with him. So that is why I give you a vision of the simplicity of the great Lord of the World.

Whenever I am in the presence of Gautama Buddha, I remember the day in the early 1960s when I arrived at National Airport in Washington, D.C. I was alone. Mark had met me and I was seated for some time while he attended to errands.

Gautama Buddha's keynote began to play over the speaker, the song we sing to him, "Precious Gautama," to the melody of "Moonlight and Roses." And with my inner sight I saw Gautama Buddha walk through National Airport and come to me. He revealed to me many levels of world conditions and many things that were coming upon the earth at that time and which are still coming upon the earth and which have not yet come to pass.

It was my first impression of Gautama Buddha as a Master of action moving through the terminals of the world, the capitals, the crossroads. He was distinctly the Buddha - not a Buddha like other Buddhas, but the Buddha who is the one ultimately in charge of planet earth. He cares, he is involved, he is as much a statesman as he is a Buddha, a comforter, a friend, a person of many talents,

---

<sup>21</sup>1980 PoW, vol. 23 no. 51, pp. 369-70.

<sup>22</sup>Num. 21:5-9.

a tremendous mind, a compassionate mind, a mind that embraces all things and circumstances. His Causal Body and aura literally contain the planet and every part of life on the planet. And yet I could see him, I could walk with him, I could talk with him person to person, heart to heart.

He made me to know that I had the seed of the Buddha inside of me. And that is something that you need to know if you desire to maintain a co-relationship with him. You need to know that you are (or you can be, if you are not) a chela worthy of being a Chela with a capital C and that you can be his counterpart because the reality of God is in you and the reality of you is God. And in the sense of God being your reality, you are so profoundly humble before that presence that you actually go into an “egoless existence” because God, the Divine Ego, has displaced yourself, hence is yourself.

And so, the process of distilling yourself, the essence of yourself, into the thoughtform of the anchor, as I have explained its spiritual significance, is intended to give you the key that it is time to dispense with the substance of the not-self, the decay of it, the old forms of it. You are all alchemists. Every one of you here is an alchemist. You perform alchemy daily if you give but a single “Heart, Head and Hand” decree with the full fervor of your Buddhist nature.

So now extract the essence of yourself from the old mold, and begin by seeing this beautiful anchor as the focus of the new mold. And if you do as I have told you, you will think miracles are happening in your life, but they will not be miracles, because you will be applying a scientific formula. More of this formula and its action I cannot tell you. But the teaching that God gave to me for my personal path and the use of the anchor is surely a mighty teaching and a point of liberation, which you can discover for yourself.

I ask you to meditate on the anchor that you might receive a very personal teaching for your life from beloved El Morya. I would like to read, in closing, a few verses from the Book of Hebrews regarding the anchor and the quality of hope, which begins with Abraham. The symbolic meaning of the anchor comes from a passage in chapter 6, which reads:

When God made a promise to Abraham, since he had no one greater by whom to swear, he swore by himself, saying, “Surely I will bless you and multiply you.”

And thus Abraham, having patiently endured, obtained the promise.

Men indeed swear by a greater than themselves, and in all their disputes an oath is final for confirmation.

So when God desired to show more convincingly to the heirs of the promise the unchangeable character of his purposes, he interposed with an oath, so that through two unchangeable things, in which it is impossible that God should prove false, we who have fled for refuge might have strong encouragement to seize the hope set before us.

We have this [hope] as a sure and steadfast anchor of the soul, a hope that enters into the inner shrine behind the curtain, where Jesus has gone as a forerunner on our behalf, having become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.<sup>23</sup>

This is the curtain that shielded the Holy of holies from the outer court.<sup>24</sup> “As a sure and steadfast anchor of the soul, a hope that enters into the inner shrine behind the curtain.” We cast our anchor into the Holy of Holies of our being, behind that curtain that no man may enter except he have that Christ consciousness, “where Jesus has gone as a forerunner on our behalf, having become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.”

In Christian teaching, hope is an important virtue. Jesus is the unfailing hope of all who believe in him.

The word anchorite comes from the Greek word meaning “to withdraw.” A female anchorite is

---

<sup>23</sup>Heb. 6:13-20 (Revised Standard Version).

<sup>24</sup>Curtain shielding the Holy of holies. Exod. 26:31-35; 30:6; 36:35, 36; Lev. 16:2; 21:23; Heb. 9, 10.



called an anchoress. The word anchorite refers to an extreme type of Christian ascetic. (Viewed by the world, we are definitely extreme types!) The anchorites withdrew from the world to pursue spiritual perfection. They often subjected themselves to severe hardships.

I am smiling for the very next statement. The Catholic Encyclopedia notes: "In its extremest isolation, the life of the Christian anchorite is no Nirvana." I think they meant "picnic" - that's the Catholic view of nirvana. "[But] the soul occupied with divine thoughts freed from all distracting cares leads an existence . . . productive of the highest type of happiness obtainable on this earth."<sup>25</sup>

Encyclopaedia Britannica says:

[The word] hermit . . . is used interchangeably with anchorite [I think Gautama is sending us a message], although the two were originally distinguished on the basis of location: an anchorite selected a cell attached to a church or near a populous centre, while a hermit retired to the wilderness.

The first Christian hermits appeared by the end of the 3rd century in Egypt, where one reaction to the persecution of Christians by the Roman emperor Decius was flight into the desert to preserve the faith and to lead a life of prayer and penance. . . .

The excessive austerity and other extremes of the early hermits' lives were tempered by the establishment of cenobite (common life) communities. The foundation was thus laid in the 4th century for the institution of monasticism (i.e., monks living a common life according to an established rule). The [hermitic] life eventually died out in Western Christianity, but it has continued in Eastern Christianity[ - and at the Royal Teton Ranch adjacent to America's wilderness!].<sup>26</sup>

And that's all the teaching I am going to give you tonight, because you're going to listen to Gautama Buddha as you go home and as you ask to be taken to the Retreat of the Divine Mother over the ranch and as you realize that all things that are mysteries will not be given to you by an outer voice but by the inner voice. And if I tell you everything, you see, then you will not develop your own inner ear or your own Christ discrimination that embraces the Light and eschews the Darkness.

Pondering the thoughtform of the anchor, may you find the true mystery of your soul's anchoring in God. And may you ponder all these words so you can begin to put all these things together and finally come to that teaching which El Morya has given me, which I shall not give you but which he is ready to give to you directly by your establishing your attunement with him.

I would be very happy to receive from you letters giving me your insights as to what you have discovered as you pondered this thoughtform.

Let us have our benediction.

Messenger's Benediction:

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, we are grateful for our beloved Lord Gautama Buddha in the heart of the earth, embracing the earth, containing the earth in his Great Causal Body. We are the children of his Sun. We are the anchor points of his being here below, even as we cast our anchor into the heart of God.

Our hope is in thee, O Lord! For there is no other hope but thee and in thee, Lord God Almighty, Lord Gautama, Lord Jesus, Lord Maitreya, Lord Padma Sambhava and our most beloved Lord Sanat Kumara.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, I anchor these hearts in the heart of Gautama, and Gautama in these hearts.

---

<sup>25</sup>The Catholic Encyclopedia, ed. Charles G. Herbermann et al. (New York: Robert Appleton Company, 1907-14), s.v. "Anchorites."

<sup>26</sup>Encyclopaedia Britannica, 15th ed., s.v. "hermit."

In the name of Sanat Kumara, we retire to the strains of Finlandia. Good night, everyone.

Let us give to our beloved Gautama the applause that is due him. [22-second standing ovation]

This dictation by beloved Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Saturday evening, May 16, 1992 Wesak service at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The dictation and Messenger's teachings are available on 90-min. audiocassette, A92033. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Gautama's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.



# Chapter 21

## The Beloved Maha Chohan - May 24, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 21 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - May 24, 1992

The Process of the Purging  
Expand the Capacity of the Heart!

Pentecost Address 1992

From my fingertips streams of fire flow, quickening the mind, exalting the heart. Thus does the Holy Spirit penetrate the substrata of being.

Gently, gently are the cups of consciousness emptied, then filled, emptied and filled as you would wash a pot that must be washed again and again. So the first stage of the receiving of the Holy Spirit is for the purging. Thus, the Holy Spirit comes and it does dislodge that substance that must not be allowed to commingle with the Light.

It is our goal, beloved, and thus we have called you personally to Maitreya's Mystery School, to prepare you day by day that you might one day receive and retain the Holy Spirit. The process of this hour, then, in which we [shall engage you, inasmuch as we] do have your cooperation (and for this we are grateful), is the process of the purging.

Therefore do not be discomfited, do not be upset, for much is coming to the surface. And it is in the etheric body and the mental body and in the desire body and in the physical.

Old encrustations of consciousness and records must come to the surface and flow out. This process, beloved, can be dangerous if you do not understand it, because the mind will arrest the process and begin to go over and relive and reexperience the old memories, desires, the old ways of thinking and reasoning, the old patterns of the physical body.

Blessed ones, it is safe to assume day after day that the Light is coming into your temple, that the Light does purge as much as you are able to release into the Flame. I come, the Maha Chohan, to seek your intense cooperation with this process. For when you understand it, beloved, you will so bind your heart to the flame of the altar, even the flame of the ark of the covenant, for you will know that the process is ongoing. And as you participate in the spiritualization of consciousness, you will be anchoring more and more of the Holy Spirit; and less and less of it will be for the purging, and more and more of it, which we give to you drop by drop, will be for your strengthening.

Blessed ones, it is so wise to hold what thou hast received!<sup>1</sup> Hold the position! When there is a cleansing, when there is a strengthening, when there is a grasping of a cosmic principle, hold fast to

---

<sup>1</sup>Rev. 3:11.

it. Write it down. Keep your journals of the discovery of the Mind of God and the unfolding process of that Mind within you.

Your human mind is not capable of remembering or even containing the wondrous glimpses of the Mind of God that you receive. Therefore you must write them down with joy and read them in the hours when you are once again in the throes of the purging, as deeper levels of the astral body must come to the surface.

This is an hour for great tenacity, for holding on as though you were on a ship at sea in a heavy storm and you should hold on to the mast, hold on to the bars that you would be not tossed overboard when the wind and the wave and the storm descended. So this is a likeness of what some experience [in the process of the purging]. And when there is this experience - for which you are surely cut out and which is the reason why this Mystery School is here - you sometimes think, "Life is so difficult, the only way to get through it is to depart." Beloved ones, this could be heartbreaking to us, if our hearts could break.

You must understand that we must apply the pressure in order to answer the mandates of your decrees and fiats, the pressure of the heat! Blessed ones, there is no creation without the heat of fire and the sacred fire itself, and that heat is for the alchemy [of the soul's transformation].

I AM the alchemist of the Holy Spirit and the Flame thereof. And when I have a body of initiates such as you are or can be - those of you who call yourselves Keepers of the Flame throughout the world, you who have the direct knowledge and the direct contact with the Hierarchy of Light - I say, we do everything that we can possibly do for you to bring you into that superb and sublime state of consciousness wherein you know your God and have that accuracy, that piercing Christ-discrimination whereby you are no longer tossed and tumbled by the human sympathies with this and that state or stage of consciousness, your own or another's. [For sometimes you are so colored by those sympathies,] beloved, that you do not perceive the Rock of Christ in the midst and you make such unwise and uncalled-for decisions.

These decisions are not [necessarily] a product of your karma. They are a matter of an absence of fastidiousness in the mastery of your own mind, the steadying of your own mind so that in the midst of these initiations, beloved, you remain whole, you remain unmoved. You know that as you are unmoved God will continue to apply the greater and greater pressure whereby the worlds were framed and you were created in the Beginning.

You are being tested daily to determine how much of the pressure of Light and the pressure of the Holy Spirit you can withstand. Beloved ones, you are our children and our sons and daughters. Shall we apply more pressure than you can receive and withstand and still hold the balance of sanity and the stilling of the emotions?

Well, of course not! We will give you that heat, and if it is too hot, we will withdraw it and wait again for another moment when you have the strength to receive it.

Now understand, beloved, with your eyes wide open, that whatever you can receive and deliver and deal with and still hold your harmony we shall give to you! And we shall give it to you as quickly as possible, for we have the Keeper of the Scrolls, we have the angels of the Keeper of the Scrolls at our disposal, and we know the timetable of your life and the cycles turning. Therefore, we seek to expand the capacity of the heart!

Would you not have a greater heart capacity, beloved? ["Yes!"]

I come to you this evening to tell you, oh, it is so possible! Stretch the heart muscle! Expand the petals of the heart chakra! Breathe upon the fire of the threefold flame and breathe upon it again and know that your breathing exercises are for more than meets the eye.

Blessed ones, here is how you expand the heart. Everyone has established a certain limit of patience, of tolerance, of indulgence of others. Most people, including yourselves, find that level

of limitation. And when someone does try you or test you or torment you beyond a certain level, you, then, are no longer in that state of patience [or tolerance or indulgence]. And at that moment, because of the artificial barriers of the heart that you have erected, [you declare your limit, which] you do not go beyond. [You are unwilling to] walk another mile and another mile, caring for life - caring for life, beloved, loving and still loving, and yet that love is such a power of the discipline of the soul and of the fire of your own spirit. [This is surely not the way to expand the heart!]

Love is surely the greatest quality of God and the most misunderstood. Love is a purging fire! Love is self-discipline and the discipline of the child and the four lower bodies that have grown out of line. [Accept Love without limits and you will expand your heart.]

Yes, beloved, let us test the heart! Let us expand the capacity of heart for the power of God to bring all into submission to the Great Heart of Light! Thus, [there is the need for] the two-edged sword, the mighty sword of discrimination, beloved, whereby there is mercy, whereby there is justice and whereby Love does impel those who have gone out of the way to come back to that center!

We have sent our Messenger on this mission to perform this very task for you, and yet sometimes you are so resistant and you will not take that correction. It is like the correcting of the ship at sea that is no longer on course. It is the correcting, beloved, of the mind that has gone out of the way, that is not where it ought to be. It is the correcting of that plane that has strayed into foreign territory.

Do you understand, beloved, that you do not necessarily contain the discrimination to know when you are off course [according to] the chart that has been charted for you by your Holy Christ Self?

And sometimes [when] you think you are in the very center of that Christ Self, [that Christ Self must speak sternly to you: "Be ye far from me!"] But, beloved, it is because of the brittleness of the mind and the intellect and the fat hardened in the heart itself, even in the very physical heart.

Blessed ones, I come indeed with the Holy Spirit. I come with that portion that you can receive and still maintain harmony and then a little more! For if I did not give to you a little more than your capacity, beloved, you would not grow. And therein lies the very key to the path of initiation. You must be initiated just beyond your present level of ability so that you will stretch! For if you want this mortal to put on immortality,<sup>2</sup> you must stretch beyond its confines, beyond its thought matrices that are merely the thoughts of limitation and death.

Therefore, beloved, understand the peculiar quality of the human mind. It sets its position. It establishes its parameters. It establishes its comfortability. And you will find this [in those of every age] - from the newborn child to those on the way to the octaves of Light. There is the resistance to be pushed beyond the level that the individual is willing to go.

Why, therefore, do you have whips for horses? Why do you have all means to move those in the animal kingdom to exceed their capacity? [It is because some] will not move unless they are whipped!

So, you see, along comes the Guru and says, "You cannot remain at this level!" And it causes literally a cataclysm in your entire being as the untransmuted forces of the not-self rear up and say, "We will not be moved! We are in control here. We are in control of this soul in this child, in this person."

So, you see, beloved, the mantle of the Guru must have the capacity and the power to bind the force within you that resists the forward march of progress into the kingdom of God. Initiation always compels you to break barriers, to hear the shattering of the old pot, the old glass.

Yes, beloved, be willing to be taken a quarter of an inch each day! Be willing to let the cracks in the ceiling appear and the rafters begin to rot. Be willing to see the old house crumble. And be willing to get out of the way, for one day the intensity of that Holy Spirit will be so great that the

---

<sup>2</sup>I Cor.15:53, 54.

structure must crumble.

In that day, beloved, will you be able to maintain your life and your soul in these four lower bodies? Or will the rigidity have so set in in the mind, in the astral body and especially in the physical and the etheric bodies that you will pass from the screen of life because you have not established this resiliency in all of your members and all of your sheaths of consciousness so that you are pliable and you will not break?

How far can we take you in this embodiment, beloved? That is the question. How far are you willing to go before you will to break rather than to submit to your own Holy Christ Self, who is represented in the Messenger?

You must understand that we could give you a much more intense path. But then, beloved, we would run the risk of losing sometimes a very fine chela who says, "I cannot understand this intensity. I will depart."

So, you see, beloved, we must make our decisions as wise teachers. And our decision this night is to speak to you of these things so that you will not be offended in me when I speak to you through the Messenger, through the voice of your own Holy Christ Self or your I AM Presence, so that you will rather be expecting the fire or the rebuke or the soft word or the turning upside down of your world until you struggle and mourn and become upset perhaps for months or years because you do not understand the seeming injustice of a situation that has come upon you through the disciplines of our retreat.

Beloved ones, please remember, please remember you have had thousands of lifetimes! And some of the karma of some of these lifetimes is holding you back - holding you back in such a dangerous way and at such dangerous levels that we must allow that karma to descend in the form of initiation instead of allowing you to go out into the world as your karma dictates. It is better to receive the initiation if you can. And there is no "if" about it, for truly you can if you will.

It is time to test the will and, each day when you see things that must be done that you don't want to do or you cannot do, to test the will and see how much fire of your Mighty I AM Presence you can draw down by will - the will to heal your body, beloved, the will to strengthen your mind. Oh, how Morya and the Maha Chohan need the strong mind!

So, beloved, the hour has come and the cycles have turned again and we approach the summer solstice. Remember, as I remind you, that this is the hour of initiation. This is the time to pass your annual test, the time to graduate to a new schoolroom in our retreats, the time to move forward.

Beloved ones, welcome, then, welcome, then, the fire of Hierarchy through our Messenger and through the part of you that is God. And when in doubt as to whose voice is speaking or which way is the right way, pause, then, and do your novenas to the will of God, to the Great Divine Director or consult the Messenger if it is appropriate.

Beloved ones, [if you] do not [want to] be fooled [by the human consciousness], do not allow the untransmuted self to mock God as the world does with all of its theories and reasonings as to how this and that should be and should not be, when they are so far from the center of the Sacred Heart of Christ's own love.

Receive us. Receive us through our Messenger, beloved, and allow, as we have said before, the Messenger to be your personal Messenger. There are many here whose service and work and devotion and purity of heart warrants acceleration.

Won't you put together that which I give you tonight? Won't you put it together in your own mind? Won't you remember that this land is consecrated, this land is holy?

It is consecrated, beloved. And therefore, when you pray and when you do your yoga postures as the greatest form of spiritual/ physical exercise, do them together with rejoicing. Do them on your

breaks or in extra moments on your lunch hours.

Be still and know that I AM God within you<sup>3</sup> and that that I AM THAT I AM is the Holy Spirit and that you can walk and talk with God as the ancient prophets did, as the saints have done, as the humble of heart, the nameless ones, have done.

Do not lose the joy of the Mystery School. Do not lose it. This is an hour to expand your hearts, for as you do and as you expand that joy of Jesus in your heart and your joy in Jesus' heart, you will create that sun of joy, that mighty twelve-petaled chakra of the heart, which is the mandala of this class - FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" - and the thoughtform for it. And many more will be able to come here because you are keeping that Flame.

Keep the Flame, beloved! Even allow your autoreverse tape recorders to continue to play the calls that you have given in the court when you had the hours to do so. Let that vibration sing through our retreat! Let the sound go forth! Let the clearing of the way be! And then when you are called from time to time, come together with great intensity to clear away that which has come to the surface in the larger body of the Community, that which has come out of the entire Community and worldwide body of the Lightbearers - the discarnates, the portions of the dweller that can be taken.

Let this happen, beloved, and then go for the binding [of the discard] by the power of Astrea. I cannot emphasize to you [enough] how important the call to Astrea is for those who must find their way back to God.

We consider this conference to be the greatest opportunity that has been provided in this century for souls of Light to reconnect to their Source. This demands that you reconnect to your Source.

They will come because they will follow your star, your individual star of your Mighty I AM Presence and Causal Body. They will follow that star right to the Heart of the Inner Retreat! And they will follow the single star that is the one star of the Body of Lightbearers of the earth. They will follow it!

And you must be so steadfast in upholding your consciousness that you might be a magnet. For when you let it drop and you lose the Holy Spirit that we give you, especially on this occasion, then you become part of the misqualification of energy that stands between the people and their coming to this gate.

O beloved ones, for a moment contemplate the seraphim of God who have gathered this night to love you, to love you and to love you! All that we do and say is to love you. You must understand Love that is a piercing fire that will suddenly separate you from the most cherished elements of yourself or your life. You must understand this and get on top of it and go beyond it, beloved.

You must understand that Love does come in 144,000 different flames, if you will. There is no limitation to how Love can be conveyed, and that Love does meet every human need. It does meet it, beloved. This is not an unworldly love or an otherworldly love. This is love that is God's love, which reaches every level of life. [Embrace it and you will expand your heart!]

O the mighty sunbeams of the Great Central Sun! Bask in them now. Bask in them now, beloved. For the light of the Sun caresses you, and these light rays so gently take from you now that which you are ready to give to your Father-Mother God.

Therefore let go. Give to God all that limits you. Receive the limitless light of the Sun, the sun rays, and on these golden beams, beloved, receive now the Holy Spirit.

Each day, think of your Father-Mother Helios and Vesta as you greet the sun. And even for a moment, as you bask in the light, simply say:

I AM receiving now the Holy Spirit of Helios and Vesta

---

<sup>3</sup>Ps. 46:10.



into my mind, into my heart, into my being,  
into the organs of my body, into my entire self.  
And I AM made Whole  
by the Whole-I-Spirit of Helios and Vesta.

In this Love abide. In this Love remain steadfast, unmoved, beloved, by all that would take it from you. See how your immovability is the key to your increase of the Spirit of God.

Oh, reach up and simply touch and take now the hand of your Mighty I AM Presence! Hold that hand and clasp it.

Yes, beloved, you are so very, very near to your victory. Treasure, oh, treasure the moments which you endow with the flames of your victory. Treasure the cups of consciousness. Treasure them, beloved, for the moments in the time frame shall be the elements of your eternity.

I AM the Maha Chohan. I woo you to the sacred heart of every ascended one. Make it your goal, beloved, to be that sacred heart and see how the world will truly receive the teaching you so love and you have so internalized. This is a love feast, beloved, a love feast in the Holy Spirit.

Go, then, to your place of rest. Go, then, beloved, and know that thou art blessed.

Keep the Flame! Keep the Flame! Keep the Flame, for I have given it to you. Do not lose it this time.

Messenger's Invocation:

O Lord, we have received thy Spirit. We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, that thou hast taken unto thee thy great power and hast reigned in our hearts.

Come, O Lord Holy Christ Self, Lord Padma Sambhava, Lord Jesus Christ, Lord Maitreya, Lord Gautama Buddha, Lord Sanat Kumara. Buddha of the Ruby Ray, Dhyani Buddhas, come now! Reign in our hearts. Take dominion in our hearts.

O God, we are grateful. O God, we seal, then, thy Spirit in these hearts. Let us, then, go forth to thy retreat this night, O Lord the Maha Chohan, that we might be instructed as children and continue to learn what it is to walk the earth in the full empowerment of the Holy Spirit.

We are thy servants, O God. Prune and purge us and make us ready, for the world has waited too long for us to make our decision to be all of thee, O God. We will make them wait no longer!

We come in thy name, Sanat Kumara. O receive us, Lord. Forgive us, Lord. Forgive us that we have hurt any part of life at any time in all of our incarnations. We call upon the law of forgiveness that we have offended thee at any hour or day of our lives, or one of thy little ones. May the heart of mercy go forth from us and the heart of mercy be upon us that we might always uphold life and in no way deny it.

O God, make us better servants day by day. In this feast day of the descent of the Holy Ghost we are of one accord and in one place and our accord as agreement is this, O God, that we live henceforth to be thy vessel. Come, Holy Spirit, enlighten us!

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, Amen.

Messenger's Comments:

I seal you to go to your place of rest. Whether you are driving or walking, I ask you to call to Archangel Michael to protect you and take you to the retreat of the Maha Chohan at the island of Ceylon, Sri Lanka. I ask for you to be taken, upon your return, to the Retreat of the Divine Mother over this ranch and to the Western Shamballa. May there not be a night that goes by that you are not in the retreats.

As we leave, we will hear the strains of the music from our album Sanctissima, that we might be

received by Mother Mary and the Maha Chohan for our souls' tutoring at inner levels.

God bless you for your presence in the earth and your presentation of yourselves in this life as temples for the Holy Spirit. May the peace of God be upon you. May God be with you and go with you always, guiding your thoughts and the words of your mouths and your compassion and your tenderness and, above all, your willingness to release into the fire this night all resistance to the path of your Christhood.

In the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and our beloved Lanello, I seal you this hour in the Mighty Presence of the Lord. Go in peace.

This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Pentecost Sunday, June 7, 1992, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. In the service prior to the dictation, the Messenger read Mark 16:14-20 and Acts 2:1-41; 4:24. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan's direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 21.1 I AM the Witness - May 24, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 21 - I AM the Witness - May 24, 1992

I AM the Witness

The Memory and Fulfillment of Community

Beloved Mother,

As I have a few days and hours to rest and meditate during my vacation, I want to reflect on the joy and gratitude in my heart to you, the Ascended Masters, our community and friends of Light throughout the world for all the blessings I've received.

Many years ago when I was in the ninth grade, after having been introduced to reemodiment and karma through the Edgar Cayce readings, I felt that there existed somewhere a community of believers that I would be a part of one day. It would uphold the highest standards of spirituality and discipline but not lack in the joy and love of daily service. It would consist of those with the highest ideals, who could outpicture them in a practical way - living in the world but not of it.

I dreamt that we would have the purest organic food, a wonderful educational system (a "universe-city" as I penned it in a poem) and craftsmen of every sort who would strive for perfection in their lives through the loving work of their hands. It would truly be a Christian community in the truest sense of the word - just as in the early days after Jesus' ministry.

My search for this community had begun and I read every book on spiritual subjects I could find, from *The Prophet* by Kahlil Gibran to *The Impersonal Life* to *The Essene Gospel of Peace* to *Life and Teachings of the Masters of the Far East*. I retreated from the outer life I could have enjoyed through my talents in sports, music, math and science, searching instead for the Truth I knew I would one day find.

Then one day, shortly after Easter in 1974 during my senior year in high school, a friend returned from a year's work in the Los Angeles area to tell me of a conference he had attended there. He said that he'd found a teaching and an organization that outpictured everything we had been searching for. He sold me one of the first hardbound issues of *Climb the Highest Mountain*, which I began reading while riding to and from school on a bus. The joys of rediscovering truths I had known within but had never read greeted me whenever I dipped into that book - even amidst the raucous behavior of my fellow busmates.

Within a fortnight of graduation, my thoughts returned to my friend and the teachings he had introduced to me. That night I spoke to him in my mind and tried to telepathically elicit a response, as I didn't know his address or phone number. To my amazement, the next morning he called me and asked if I wanted to attend a conference in Spokane that he was going to drive to. I jumped at the offer and rode a train 300 miles the next day to meet him. We drove straight to Spokane with a brief respite in the Wyoming wilds. I attended my first conference and knew that my search for Truth had ended and had also begun anew.

As I pore over the memories of seventeen years in the Teachings, Summit University, and fifteen years on staff, I am awed at the wonderment of it all. Although I sacrificed my college education to serve, the higher education I've received has far surpassed my dreams. The Utopia I had been searching for is being daily won through the hearts of love I serve with.

Though I have experienced many trials, failed tests and had temporary setbacks, one thing stands above all: the love and faith I have in my Guru - our beloved Messenger - and in the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, the highest truth I know that exists on earth today. Many have joined the bandwagon for a ride only to discover that the Path was strewn with hardships they dared not endure. Yet the unceasing blessings we receive pale the specters of human concerns into nothingnesses.

Sure, the life on staff is not easy; it requires diligence, fortitude and one-pointedness. But the rewards of service - the daily fellowship with kindred souls of Light, the inner growth that is won through striving, and the awe of hearing, reading and living the true teachings of Christ - are worth any seeming sacrifice one makes.

The Masters have sent forth the clarion call for more students of Light to serve with us. Those who have answered the call are here. Our dreams far outweigh our ability to realize them, though if you'd ask, all of us would serve longer and harder if we could.

We need recruits to fill our ranks. We need the courageous, the spiritfilled ones who can help in the Lord's work. The fields are surely white to the harvest and the laborers are few. I would ask those of you who read this and know you should be here to please leave the nets that bind you to the world and come and serve with us.

Lovingly,

A humble fellow student of Light

# Chapter 22

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - May 31, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 22 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - May 31, 1992

Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity

6

The keystone of Jesus' teaching on reincarnation in the New Testament is our Lord's statement that John the Baptist was Elijah come again.

To set the stage: It was a popular belief among the Jews of Jesus' day that Elijah would come again as the forerunner of the Messiah, as the LORD had prophesied through the prophet Malachi:

Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me. . . .

Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.

And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.<sup>1</sup>

Mal. 3

Even Isaiah had foreseen his day:

The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, "Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

"Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

"And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together. For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it."

- Isaiah 40

Was John the Baptist the prophet Elijah come again? That was a matter of great interest to the Jews, as the Gospel of John makes clear.

John the Beloved records the interchange that took place when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to investigate the baptizer at Bethabara. When they asked him "Who art thou?" he confessed that he was neither the Christ nor the prophet Elijah. When they pressed him to tell them

---

<sup>1</sup>The word curse here means "judgment," "the descent of their karma."

something, anything about himself, that they might give answer to their superiors, John said: "I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Make straight the way of the Lord,' as said the prophet Isaiah."<sup>2</sup>

Despite his denial that he was Elijah, I believe that John was giving them and us a clue. He didn't say, "I am one crying in the wilderness." He said, "I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Make straight the way of the LORD,'"<sup>3</sup> quoting Isaiah.

Truly, Isaiah had prophesied the coming of John the Baptist and identified him as "the voice of him that crieth in the wilderness." But it was left to Malachi to name "the voice" as Elijah the prophet. So if John wasn't the voice of Elijah, whose voice was he?

My hypothesis is that by innuendo - by saying that his voice was the voice of another - John was letting them know that his voice was indeed the voice of Elijah "come again" and that he and Elijah were one and the same soul and one and the same prophet. What was new was that Elijah had a new coat of skins<sup>4</sup> (i.e., a new body) and a new name.

There is another angle to this that is worth mentioning. People who believe in reincarnation and know who they were in a past life do not identify themselves today as who they were yesterday. For instance, if you were to ask me, "Are you Martha, the sister of Mary of Bethany?" I would say, "No, I'm Elizabeth Clare Prophet but I was Martha in a past life." Even so, John the Baptist was John the Baptist. He had been Elijah in a past life and in this life he was "the voice" of Elijah. But he could accurately say that he was not Elijah in the flesh - his was the spirit of Elijah who had re-incarnated,<sup>5</sup> that is to say, who had come again in the flesh. This time around he was John the Baptist.

The Pharisees saw through John's denial and his veiled confirmation that he was the voice of Elijah. "If you are not that Christ nor Elijah," they insisted, "then why are you baptizing?" John sidestepped the inquiry by pointing to the greatness of Jesus Christ, who would baptize them with the Holy Ghost and with fire, whereas he himself was baptizing them with water only.<sup>6</sup>

Had John professed himself to be either "that Christ" or the prophet Elijah, they might have stoned, imprisoned or killed him as they had done to the prophets before him and as they eventually did do to him. He did not answer them directly but indirectly. The truth is that it was not lawful for him, an initiate of the Great White Brotherhood, a so-called "Son of the Solitude,"<sup>7</sup> to reveal who he had been in a past life or what was his attainment today.

Furthermore, it was not lawful for his identity to be made known by anyone until he had "first come," before Jesus, to prepare the way of the Lord and to "restore all things," namely the law and the prophets. Once that assignment had been accomplished, Elijah's coming in the person of John the Baptist could be revealed.

Not once, but twice, did Jesus reveal that John was indeed Elijah come again. The more important of the two revelations came after John's death, on the occasion of Jesus' transfiguration. The other took place while John was yet in prison (after he had fulfilled his mission) when Jesus actually delivered a public tribute to John before the multitudes.

---

<sup>2</sup>John 1:19-23.

<sup>3</sup>Elijah is regarded as a "wilderness prophet," as he spent time in solitude in the wilderness and mountains.

<sup>4</sup>Gen. 3:21.

<sup>5</sup>incarnate [from Latin *incarnatus*, past participle of *incarnare*, to be made flesh]: to give bodily form or substance to; embody. reincarnate: to incarnate again.

<sup>6</sup>"I baptize you with water . . ." John 1:24-27; Matt. 3:11; Mark 1:7, 8; Luke 3:16.

<sup>7</sup>The Sons of the Solitude are an ancient Brotherhood of advanced adepts. In the book *A Dweller on Two Planets* by Phyllos the Tibetan, we learn that they were the highest initiates on Atlantis. They were celibate, lived without families and often apart from civilization. The Sons of the Solitude attained their mastery through years of training in many lifetimes. Examples in scripture of the Sons of the Solitude include Abraham, Melchizedek, Jesus Christ and John the Baptist.

I will take up the more important first. The scene is our Lord's transfiguration on a high mountain, where he had taken Peter, James and John to witness his initiation. This is the heart of the passage as recorded by Mark:

Jesus taketh with him Peter and James and John and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves. And he was transfigured before them.

And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow, so as no fuller on earth can white them.

And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses and they were talking with Jesus. . . .

And there was a cloud that overshadowed them and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son: hear him."

And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man anymore, save Jesus only with themselves. . . .

And they asked him, saying, "Why say the scribes that Elijah must first come?"

In other words, "If Elijah is appearing to you out of heaven in his celestial body, then why didn't he first go before you on earth as the prophet who should prepare the way for your coming? What's he doing in heaven when we haven't yet seen him on earth?"

And he answered and told them, "Elijah verily cometh first and restoreth all things; and . . . it is written of the Son of man that he must suffer many things and be set at nought.

"But I say unto you that Elijah is indeed come and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him." Mark 9

Matthew records:

Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

Matthew 17

So when Jesus said, "Elijah is indeed come," he was saying that Elijah had already reincarnated in the mantle and the calling of the messenger of the LORD who should go before the face of the Son of God to prepare the way before him.<sup>8</sup> And Herod had done with him what he would. Tragically, he had imprisoned and beheaded John the Baptist for his outspokenness against Herod's unlawful marriage to his brother's wife.<sup>9</sup>

Thus we see that there are practical and spiritual imperatives against an initiate of the Great White Brotherhood revealing his true identity until the appointed time. Even Jesus, when he came down the Mount of Transfiguration, charged Peter, James and John that they should tell no man what things they had seen until the Son of man should be risen from the dead.<sup>10</sup> This was because it was not lawful for the initiation his disciples had just witnessed to be made known to anyone save those whom he had chosen to see it.<sup>11</sup>

The transfiguration served to ratify Jesus' ministry in the tradition of Moses and the prophets. Were it to have been noised abroad, the timetable of his crucifixion might have been advanced by his enemies; but his time, as in the case of John the Baptist, had not yet come.

All avatars, prophets, Christed ones and messengers of God choose the hour when they shall reveal who they are and what their mission is. They never allow that hour to be dictated by their interrogators or their accusers, even to the point of incurring public humiliation and disgrace. And

---

<sup>8</sup> "He shall prepare the way before me . . ." Mal. 3:1; Matt. 11:10; Mark 1:2, 3; Luke 1:76-79; 7:27; John 3:28.

<sup>9</sup> John beheaded by Herod. Matt. 14:1-12; Mark 6:14-29; Luke 3:19, 20.

<sup>10</sup> Matt. 17:9; Mark 9:9.

<sup>11</sup> Jesus protects his identity. [2]

until that hour they are obliged to fend such questions as they can, remain silent or even deny their true identity when directly confronted.

This is not a prevarication; it is the postponement of the telling of the truth to those who must be told, for they have neither eyes to see nor ears to hear<sup>12</sup> who stands before them speaking to them out of the mouth of God. The truth written in the aura of the avatars, which cannot be denied, goes before them heralding their true identity for all who have developed their inner sight and soul faculties to “see.” Nevertheless, their verbal silence concerning who they are, where they have come from, and what their mission is, is their keeping of the sacred trust of their sponsorship under the hierarchy of Sanat Kumara.

It is perfectly clear what the powers-that-be did to John the Baptist when their moment came (see Matt. 14:1-12; Mark 6:14-29; Luke 3:19, 20) and it is perfectly clear what they did to Jesus when they finally caught up with him and one of his disciples could be bribed to identify him in the garden.<sup>13</sup>

The reason I digress on this point is that some have argued that because John denied he was Elijah at the beginning of his mission, Jesus would not have affirmed that John was Elijah at the end of his mission. They are mistaken only because they are mistaught. The time had come for the truth to be proclaimed far and wide that Elijah had come again in the person of John the Baptist. And no less than Jesus himself did the honors.

I have reviewed the revelation Jesus gave to the disciples as they came down the Mount of Transfiguration. Now I will take up Jesus’ speech to the multitudes concerning John the Baptist that he delivered when John was yet in prison by order of Herod. We hear Jesus unveil the prophet as his promised messenger - and as the greatest of all on earth who had been born of woman. He also confirms the Old Testament prophecy concerning the coming of his messenger.

Jesus gives a stunning tribute to the prophet and messenger who had gone before him and who had once said of the Son of God, whom he baptized: “He must increase but I must decrease.”<sup>14</sup> It is touchingly clear that Jesus thought more of John the Baptist than of any other personage of his time. Their relationship was old, very old, and their love for one another was beyond this world. Matthew records Jesus’ words:

What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings’ houses.

But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.<sup>15</sup>

And if ye will receive it, this is Elijah, which was for to come. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

---

<sup>12</sup>No eyes to see, no ears to hear. Deut. 29:4; Isa. 6:9, 10; Ezek. 12:2; Matt. 11:15; 13:9-17, 43; Mark 4:9-12, 23; 7:16; 8:17, 18; Luke 8:8-10; 14:35; John 12:37-40; Acts 28:25-27; Rom. 11:8.

<sup>13</sup>Betrayal and crucifixion of Jesus. Matt. 26:14-16, 36-68; 27:1, 2, 11-50; Mark 14:10, 11, 32-65; 15:1-37; Luke 22:1-6, 39-54, 63-71; 23:1-46; John 18:1-15, 19-40; 19:1-37.

<sup>14</sup>John 3:30.

<sup>15</sup>Because it was towards John that all the prophecies of the prophets and of the law were leading. (Jerusalem Bible)

The fact that Jesus affirmed publicly to the multitudes and then privately to three of his disciples that the true identity of John the Baptist was Elijah the prophet - and the fact that Matthew and Mark both record Jesus as saying, "This is Elijah come again" - should put to shame those who profess to be Christians yet deny Christ's own words concerning the reincarnation of Elijah as John the Baptist.

Note that when speaking to the multitudes Jesus qualified his announcement "This is Elijah, which was for to come," with the words "if ye will receive it" and "He that hath ears to hear, let him hear." Jesus knew that some of the multitudes would believe that Elijah had indeed come again and some would not.

He also knew that some of the Jewish authorities would receive this truth and some would vehemently deny it - not because they did not believe that Elijah would reincarnate, but because they did believe it and they feared the LORD's judgment which the greatest of all prophets would deliver upon them.

Witness Herod's superstition, reported by Mark, that Jesus himself was "John whom I beheaded ... risen from the dead"!<sup>16</sup> Note that it was his father, Herod the Great, who had had all the male babies killed "in Bethlehem and in all the coasts thereof" when it was known that the Christ was about to be born.<sup>17</sup> Truly, the fallen angels among us have feared the coming of the Christed ones since Archangel Michael and his legions cast them out of heaven into the earth<sup>18</sup> and into earthly bodies, which they wear to this day.

And their worst fears did come upon them when they heard the pungent pronouncements upon their heads such as the following from John and a relentless string of others from Jesus:<sup>19</sup>

O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

And think not to say within yourselves, "We have Abraham to our father," for I say unto you that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire.

Matthew 3

The suggestion that the transfiguration accounts in Matthew and Mark may infer a belief in reincarnation is not something new to this century. The fourth-century Church Father Jerome, for example, specifically argues in his commentary on Matthew that the transfiguration passage should not be interpreted as supporting reincarnation.<sup>20</sup> That Jerome makes such an argument tells us that some Christians of his day believed that Jesus and the disciples accepted, or were at least aware of, the concept of reincarnation.

Now I will give you the Christian refutation of "Elijah come again." In his book *Reincarnation and Christianity*, Dr. Robert Morey gives a standard orthodox Christian argument for denying that

<sup>16</sup>Mark 6:14-16.

<sup>17</sup>Matt. 2:1-18.

<sup>18</sup>Rev. 12:7-12.

<sup>19</sup>See "Confrontations: The Watchers vs. John the Baptist and Jesus Christ," in Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch*, pp. 491-93; and Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, pp. 197-210. Jesus' pronouncements upon the seed of the wicked. See Matt. 12:22-42; 23:13-36; Luke 11:16, 29-54; 16:14-17; John 5:39-47; 8:12-59; 10:22-39.

<sup>20</sup>Jerome, cited by Quincy Howe, Jr., *Reincarnation for the Christian* (1974; reprint, Wheaton, Ill.: Theosophical Publishing House, 1987), p. 95.



the “Elijah come again” passage speaks of reincarnation. He says, “Elijah, like Enoch, never died but was translated to heaven without ever tasting death.” But then he says that “Elijah showed himself still alive and in his original body on the Mount of Transfiguration.”<sup>21</sup> Apparently Morey and others do not understand the meaning of the word translation.<sup>22</sup> Therefore they believe that Enoch, as well as Elijah, went into heaven in his physical body.

The actual translation of a soul to heaven in the ritual of the ascension involves the soul’s union with the white-fire body of the I AM Presence. In the process of a physical ascension, the physical body is transformed by and superseded by the Ascended-Master Light Body (also called the Deathless Solar Body), in which the soul is permanently clothed during the ascension ritual.

Genesis records, “And Enoch walked with God and he was not, for God took him.”<sup>23</sup> In truth, Enoch was translated - and by this I mean he went through the process of the physical ascension, which I have just described.

According to the dictionary definition and the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, the term translation describes the transformation of the physical body and the soul that takes place during the physical ascension and during cremation when the soul ascends but there is not a physical ascension.

II Kings records that Elijah “went up by a whirlwind into heaven.” This whirlwind was the vortex of the ascension flame. Elijah had told his disciple Elisha, “If you see me when I am taken from you, you will receive a double portion of my Spirit”<sup>24</sup> - that is, you will receive the mantle of my Mighty I AM Presence and the empowerment of my calling and my mission.

What Elisha saw was the translation of Elijah. Before his very eyes the physical body of Elijah was transformed and Elijah was swept up in his Ascended-Master Light Body. Elisha saw the whirlwind and the chariot of Israel and the horsemen thereof. And then the scriptures say, “He saw him no more.”

The ascension ritual was completed and Elijah was out of sight of mortal eyes. Nevertheless, his mantle and a double portion of his spirit fell upon Elisha. And Elisha rent his clothes, took up the mantle of his Guru and smote the waters of Jordan, saying: “Where is the LORD God of Elijah?” And the waters parted and Elisha went over.<sup>25</sup>

The reincarnation of Elijah as John the Baptist was the rare exception to the rule that Ascended Masters do not reincarnate. Today most people whose souls do qualify for the ritual of the ascension ascend from inner levels after the soul has departed the physical body. The soul attains union with the Mighty I AM Presence to become a permanent atom in the Body of God just as she does in a physical ascension.

When there is not a physical ascension, it is customary for the disciples of an initiate or the family and friends of a Keeper of the Flame<sup>26</sup> to consecrate and cremate the remains. Their motto is not “For dust thou art, and unto dust thou shalt return”<sup>27</sup> but “Out of the sacred fire thou hast descended and into the sacred fire thou shalt ascend.” As Paul makes clear, earthly bodies are not suitable for the heaven-world. The soul does not retain a physical earth body once she has ascended

---

<sup>21</sup>Robert A. Morey, *Reincarnation and Christianity* (Minneapolis: Bethany House Publishers, 1980), p. 34.

<sup>22</sup>translation, definition 1b in Webster’s Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary: a change to a different substance, form, or appearance: conversion. Translate is defined as: (1a) to bear, remove, or change from one place, state, form, or appearance to another: transfer, transform; (1b) to convey to heaven or to a nontemporal condition without death.

<sup>23</sup>Gen. 5:24.

<sup>24</sup>II Kings 2:1-11.

<sup>25</sup>II Kings 2:12-14.

<sup>26</sup>Keeper of the Flame: a member of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity, founded in 1961 by Saint Germain. The Keepers of the Flame Fraternity is an organization of Ascended Masters and their chelas, dedicated to keeping the flame of Life on earth and to the freedom and enlightenment of her people.

<sup>27</sup>Gen. 3:19.

to heaven.

Although the synoptic Gospels<sup>28</sup> only say that Moses and Elijah “appeared” to the disciples, Morey claims that “Elijah showed himself still alive and in his original body on the Mount of Transfiguration.” (He doesn’t mention what body Moses came in.) Has he overlooked Paul’s chastisement to those who say: “How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come?” Paul’s answer to them is compelling. It is a lesson for us all:

Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die! . . .

There are . . . celestial bodies and bodies terrestrial. But the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory.

So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption.

It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power.

It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy. And as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

Behold, I show you a mystery. We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump. For the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

I Corinthians 15

The akashic records<sup>29</sup> verify that Elijah was not in a corruptible, mortal body when he appeared to Jesus and the disciples on the Mount of Transfiguration some nine hundred years after he had

---

<sup>28</sup>Synoptic Gospels. The first three Gospels of the New Testament: Matthew, Mark and Luke. These are distinguished from the fourth, the Gospel of John, by their similarity in content, order and language.

<sup>29</sup>Akashic records. All that transpires in an individual’s world and all events in the physical universe are recorded in an etheric substance and dimension known as akasha (Sanskrit, from the root kas ‘to be visible, appear’, ‘to shine brightly’, ‘to see clearly’). Akasha is defined as primary substance, the subtlest, ethereal essence, which fills the whole of space; etheric energy vibrating at a certain frequency so as to absorb, or record, all of the impressions of life. The akashic records can be read by adepts or those whose soul (psychic) faculties are developed. The Messenger has explained that an Ascended Master or an unascended adept can look at a record just the way an archaeologist would look through layers of the earth. He can look through layers of records and pinpoint any age or time since the earth

challenged the 450 prophets of Baal at Mount Carmel.<sup>30</sup> They also verify that Moses did not present himself in a corruptible, mortal body for the occasion. There was no necessity for Elijah or Moses to appear to Jesus in a physical body because they could talk to Jesus perfectly well in their celestial bodies.

In addition to Paul's teaching on mutable and immutable bodies, another text that refutes Morey is Mark 9 (already quoted). Mark says that Peter, James and John all saw Elijah with Moses talking with Jesus. But "suddenly" - after the voice of God out of the cloud announced, "This is my beloved Son: hear ye him" - the three "looked round about" and "saw no man anymore, save Jesus only." Had Elijah (or Moses) been in his corruptible body, he would not have suddenly disappeared. Have any of you here tonight ever seen a physical person "suddenly" disappear?

The conclusion of the matter is that the Ascended Master John the Baptist appeared to Jesus as Elijah the prophet in his Ascended-Master Light Body,<sup>31</sup> and the Ascended Master Moses also appeared to Jesus in his Ascended-Master Light Body.

Jesus was transfigured, his raiment was shining with a heavenly light, "exceeding white as snow, so as no fuller's earth can white them." Having been accelerated to that level of the white light (the definition of the transfiguration), he could talk to Moses and Elijah face-to-face and they could talk with him.

Jesus temporarily raised his three closest disciples to that exalted height so that they might bear witness of his transfiguration after his resurrection. He made certain that they saw not only his transfiguration but also the figures of Elijah and Moses "in glory," as Luke has it.<sup>32</sup> Matthew, Mark and Luke concur that neither of these two prophets were in the vibration or the plane of the earthly body.

According to Morey, when Jesus said that Elijah had "come already" as John the Baptist, "Jesus was simply saying that the ministry of John the Baptist was 'in the spirit and power' of Elijah's ministry."<sup>33</sup> ("In the spirit and power" of Elijah comes from Luke's account of the Archangel Gabriel appearing to Zacharias and prophesying that his son, John, would go before the Messiah "in the spirit and power" of Elijah.<sup>34</sup>)

Some Christians say that Jesus was speaking figuratively and did not literally mean that Elijah was reincarnated as John the Baptist. Professor George Buttrick interprets Jesus' words as meaning that John had come "in striking likeness of the flesh and in [the] verity of the spirit [of Elijah]." He writes: "John, dressed like Elijah, lived in the desert as Elijah had lived, and defied Herod and Herodias as Elijah had defied Ahab and Jezebel."<sup>35</sup>

So, as far as Buttrick is concerned, what looks like a duck, waddles like a duck and quacks like a duck is still not a duck!

For me Buttrick's argument, based on the parallels of John and Elijah, only buttresses the fact that not only the spirit and power of Elijah but also his very soul was fully embodied in John the Baptist. Yes, indeed, Elijah had already come; but the carnally minded were either too dense to

---

was created and read the record of what happened at that particular point in time and space. The Messenger Mark L. Prophet said: "Man makes a record every time he thinks or speaks or feels. Just like a clock ticking twenty-four hours a day, the computers of heaven are ticking off and recording the events of our lives and bringing back to our own personal doorstep exactly what we send out."

<sup>30</sup>I Kings 18:17-40.

<sup>31</sup>The student of the Ascended Masters should know, however, that an Ascended Master may appear to unascended disciples in the guise of any of his past incarnations, just as Saint Germain appears to Catholics as Saint Joseph.

<sup>32</sup>Luke 9:30, 31.

<sup>33</sup>Morey, *Reincarnation and Christianity*, p. 34.

<sup>34</sup>Luke 1:17.

<sup>35</sup>George A. Buttrick, exposition on Matthew, in *The Interpreter's Bible* (Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1951-57), 7:462.

recognize him or too superstitious to allow themselves to believe it was he.

It is as though they were convinced in their narrowmindedness that even if he wanted to, God couldn't put Elijah's soul or your soul or my soul in a new body for a new mission. And because they were so convinced in their own conceit, they set up rules defining what God is allowed to do and what he isn't allowed to do.

Well, you know what? God can do anything he wants to anytime he wants to. He can put our souls in new bodies and he already has. He can create a meeting ground between Ascended Masters and unascended masters with their disciples, just as he did on the Mount of Transfiguration. And he can bring that mountain to us, just as he does every time we receive a dictation from one of the Ascended Masters at the altar of the Holy Grail!

God is practical. He's not a stuntman or a magician. What he does, he does within the framework of the expediency and the practicality of his law. And it was neither expedient nor practical to have Elijah in heaven in his physical body, nor was it expedient or practical for God to create a new soul to fulfill the mission of John the Baptist when the soul of Elijah was already fully trained and empowered for the mission.

First of all, it is much easier to create a new body than a new soul! Secondly, the soul increases in wisdom and love and adeptship with the cumulative experience of many soul journeys through many lifetimes. And the absolute necessity for that cumulative experience is the reason why God set up the system of reincarnation in the first place! It was ingenious, expedient and powerfully practical. A single lifetime, whether lived to age 9 or 90 or 900, is just not enough time for the soul to mature to the levels required for her to achieve the crowning victory of individual Christhood.

What was true for the soul of Elijah is true for you and me. We have "come again" to "restore all things" - that is, to make peace with every part of life, to embody God's law and the teachings of his ageless prophets, to balance our karma, fulfill our mission and ascend.

Such a God who loves us so much as to give us opportunity after opportunity to come to his knowledge and his glory is my kind of God. I can identify with a Father-Mother God who is infinitely merciful. I cannot identify with a one-chance God who would throw us into the fires of eternal damnation if we fail to make it in one lifetime.

My kind of God is smarter than that. And he is scientific. He has put the essence of himself in our hearts, his own divine spark (the threefold flame). It is the seed of a Christ or a Buddha to be. And he knows that this seed is the lodestone of himself that will ultimately woo the soul back to him.

Our Father-Mother God is confident that sooner or later we little lambs who have lost our way will come Home wagging our tails behind us. So there is no need for God to cast us into hell, because he is inside of us and he fully intends to pilot us Home - when we are ready.

Hell is a place reserved for the devil and his angels, who continue to make war against the Woman and her Manchild and the seed of Christ in the earth.<sup>36</sup> These self-styled gods who mock God while they mimic him have no eternal life because they deny that life, who is God, in their minds and in their bodies. By willfully extinguishing his flame in their hearts, they have chosen to commit spiritual suicide.

Rest assured that our Father-Mother have given to us who have chosen to magnify the LORD in all our members the gift of the abundant life, lifetime after lifetime, that we might return in mercy and in grace to our point of origin in God.

It was evident two thousand years ago and it is evident today that some theologians go to great lengths to deny the doctrine of reincarnation that is plainly written in scripture:

---

<sup>36</sup>Rev. 12.

Elijah verily cometh first and restoreth all things; and ...it is written of the Son of man that he must suffer many things and be set at nought.

But I say unto you that Elijah is indeed come and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him. - Mark 9

These are Jesus' own words, yet some among the clergy will not receive them. In denying Jesus' words, they deny the Lord himself, who is the ultimate Word incarnate. Peter spoke of this when he referred to Paul's epistles, saying:

Some things [are] hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest,<sup>37</sup> as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever. Amen.

## II Peter 3

The unfortunate fact is that some theologians are simply not willing to come to grips with the doctrines of karma and reincarnation. Why do you think this is so? Are they fleeing from the wrath of their own karma that is not yet come? And is it not yet come because, as Jesus said, "If ye were [physically] blind, ye should have no sin [i.e., karma, because your blindness would be the means provided by the Great Law for the expiation of your karma], but now ye say, 'We see'; therefore your sin remaineth [i.e., your karma has not yet descended]"?<sup>38</sup>

The Pharisees then and now have physical sight but no spiritual understanding, and their unredeemed karma is the cause of their spiritual blindness.

I believe that today's Pharisees do not accept the twin doctrines of karma and reincarnation because if they did they would have to accept accountability for their own actions in this life and all past lives. A large percentage of the people on earth today do not want to take responsibility for their karma. They've lived by the doctrine that says Jesus carries it all: "Jesus died for my sins. He is going to bear my sins and give me absolution and all I have to do is accept him as my Lord and Saviour and he will do the rest. And I am guaranteed entrée into the kingdom by my profession of faith."

This is a simplistic notion. Yet it's what the doctrine of the vicarious atonement, accepted by clergymen and churchgoers alike, is all about. And I tell you from my heart and from the Sacred Heart of Jesus, who has given to me this teaching by the Holy Spirit, that the doctrine that Jesus pays the whole price for our karma and we pay nothing is not the true doctrine of Jesus Christ. It is false doctrine and it is in violation of the laws of God set forth in the Bible from Genesis to Revelation.

Now, if it is not the doctrine of Jesus Christ, then, pray tell me, whose doctrine is it? Well, if you don't know, I'll tell you. It is the doctrine of the Adversary - Jesus' Adversary and yours and mine. And this doctrine that Jesus paid it all will deny you your own victory over death and hell if you continue to believe it.

Believing that you can commit any crime, break the laws of God and man, and not pay the price because Jesus already paid it for you is simply not what Jesus taught. Moreover, it is absolutely inconsistent with the law of karma set forth in the Old and New Testaments. And I will leave you

---

<sup>37</sup>wrest: to pull, force, or move by violent wringing or twisting movements; to gain with difficulty by or as if by force, violence or determined labor (Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary).

<sup>38</sup>John 9:41.

to ponder why in the final analysis the doctrine of the vicarious atonement is neither expedient nor practical.

Think about that. And ask yourself:

Who is responsible for my soul? Is it the false pastors and false teachers who tell me I am saved because I respond to the altar call and confess that Jesus is my Lord? Or is it I?

Who will give accounting for my soul when I stand before my Lord at the end of this life? I myself, who with God am the sole proprietor of my soul, or those pastors and teachers who will be long gone when I stand before the judgment seat?

Jesus is doing everything he can to help you. He will even help you carry your karma until you can not only carry it yourself but also transmute it by service to life and your daily decrees to the violet flame. (Just fifteen minutes a day with my tapes will bring you closer to God than you've ever been before.) But he sent his apostle Paul to tell you that it is your responsibility to "work out your own salvation with fear and trembling,"<sup>39</sup> for in the end "every man shall bear his own [karmic] burden."<sup>40</sup>

Now, if you will, ask yourself this question before you put down this Pearl of Wisdom: "Who will give accounting for my soul when I stand before my Lord?" And when you answer it, act on it.

"Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity" is based on a lecture given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, October 11, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton.

---

<sup>39</sup>Phil. 2:12.

<sup>40</sup>Gal. 6:5.



## Chapter 23

# I AM the Witness - June 7, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 23 - I AM the Witness - June 7, 1992

I AM the Witness

“And a Man’s Foes Shall Be They of His Own Household” - Jesus

It is a great joy to witness to the truth of the Teachings that instructed me in silence while I went through one of the worst tragedies in my life - an attempted deprogramming.

In 1978, at the age of twenty-two, my life was just beginning both professionally and spiritually. I was a senior at the University of California at Santa Barbara. One evening in April, I attended a lecture on campus about the effects of drugs, alcohol, nicotine and sugar, sponsored by the Summit Lighthouse Santa Barbara Teaching Center. I had learned of the lecture by reading a small two-line advertisement in the school newspaper at lunch that same day. Since I was practicing hatha yoga at the time, I was interested in finding out more about the physical side effects of these substances, which surrounded me at school.

As I walked into the 250-seat theater-style auditorium right on time at 7 p.m., I was startled to see that there was only one other person that had come to hear the lecture. I sat down hesitantly and waited to see if the lecture was going to be canceled due to lack of interest. Much to my astonishment, the speaker began his presentation and spoke as though the room were filled with people.

He was clean-cut, casually dressed and had a sincere and humble tone of voice. I was impressed by his well-documented facts, and I could identify with the personal experiences he shared about drugs, diet and healthy living. I felt obliged to stay through to the end because he really had his heart in his subject - and because, after an hour, I was the only one left in the audience.

Unlike other seminars I had attended, where I felt like someone was trying to sell me something, I knew this speaker was there because he had a genuine concern for people. His desire was to share information and offer another perspective. Besides presenting facts on the physical consequences of eating too much sugar, smoking marijuana and drinking alcohol, he opened my eyes to the potential impact these substances could have on my soul.

The interesting part about the whole evening was what happened to me when I returned to my dorm room. As I prepared to go to bed, I was overcome with a feeling akin to a religious conversion experience. I was profoundly moved by something deep within my soul and I sat on my bed and cried. However, I could not understand it because I did not consider myself to be a religious person.

The weeks following this experience, I rarely thought about that beautiful night until the morning of Easter Sunday. One of my daily rituals was to get up before dawn and run three to five miles on the beach since I lived so close and it was always peaceful. After running for a half-hour on a very clear blue-sky morning, totally oblivious to the fact that it was Easter morning, I started to get my



second wind and was really feeling great as I rounded a cove heading East. The moment I turned the corner, I was headed directly into the brilliant sun just coming up over the mountains behind Santa Barbara.

Within moments I began experiencing a sudden weakening of my legs and had to slow down to a walk. I found myself caught in a rapture of an intense electric feeling in my soul and body. I ended up walking and watching the sun with tears of bliss streaming down my cheeks. My attention was firmly placed on everything that the sun represented as God. I was seriously beginning to wonder if God was trying to speak to me, given the two soul-moving events in one month.

Since I was into the yoga scene and was enamored with Eastern values and philosophy, I began reading every book I could find on the saints of India. Later that summer, I was sitting in a laundromat waiting for my clothes to dry when I glanced at a poster announcing a two-day weekend retreat on "Higher Consciousness" sponsored by the Summit Lighthouse Santa Barbara Teaching Center. If it had not been for the fact that I was completely engrossed in reading *Autobiography of a Yogi* at the time and wanting to know more, I might not have decided to attend. It was that September retreat in Santa Barbara that effectively introduced me to the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

Afterward, I began reading Summit Lighthouse books - one right after another. As a neophyte to the Teachings with only the printed word to enlighten me, I was excited to find that these books struck a deep and profound chord in my soul. I began to give the rosary in *My Soul Doth Magnify the Lord!* every morning, and during the fall of 1978 I completed reading *The Chela and the Path*, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, *The Human Aura* and *The Great White Brotherhood*.

In October, I attended The Touch of Shiva conference at Camelot, the 240-acre headquarters of Church Universal and Triumphant, located in the Santa Monica Mountains near Malibu. Needless to say, I was awestruck as I experienced the meaning of "living sacred fire" through Mother's delivery on the teachings of Lord Shiva. I remember the simple truth that was given: "The becoming of Shiva is the very essence of life itself."

Having recognized so much hope and vision for humanity contained in the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, I developed a fiery zeal to tell everyone I knew about the greatest discovery anyone would ever want to make in a lifetime. I was not standing on the corner proselytizing, but I did introduce all of my yoga friends to the Chief Indian Guru of the Himalayas, El Morya.

As Christmas 1978 approached, I was preparing to graduate from the University of California with a bachelor of science degree in mechanical and environmental engineering. Four years earlier, I had graduated from high school as class valedictorian. Now, after four years of intense study, I had a thirst to understand more spiritual matters, so I made plans to attend Summit University - a twelve-week retreat to be held at Camelot - in January 1979. I thought it would be the perfect transition into my professional career.

The Jonestown People's Temple tragedy, which was to occur on November 18, 1978, would soon be influencing the minds of many - especially parents who had children involved in anything other than the mainline Christian orthodoxy. It was just prior to this event that Stanley Petrowski, a former member of Church Universal and Triumphant who had been dismissed from the Church in 1973, visited my parents.

I believe he was assisted by an anti-cult group called the Spiritual Counterfeits Project and/or the Cult Awareness Network (formerly known as the Citizens Freedom Foundation). I later discovered that the people in these groups helped spur my parents to plot a kidnapping and to subject me to a psychological terror I would never have dreamed possible in the land of the free.

The visit by Petrowski and his associates was tape-recorded and later played to me when I was home for Thanksgiving. On the tape, Petrowski alleged that Mark and Mother participated in demonic rages and false prophecy. He continued with a litany of the Christian fundamentalists'

philosophy about “cults” and by the end of the meeting had everyone crying and praying for me - which was also recorded.

Since I take a scientific approach to life, I wanted to see for myself the truth or error of these allegations before I drew any conclusions on the matter. After all, my only association with the Church headquarters had been at a week-end conference in October, attended by thousands of other people. I had read some of the teachings in my apartment at college and attended the campus lecture back in April but, other than that, my only contact with the Church had been through the Santa Barbara Teaching Center. I had not even met Mother at the time. So I figured the best thing to do was to go to Summit University, where I could personally meet Mother and ask her about all these allegations and experience firsthand the day-to-day community life.

I am sure it was my decision not to postpone my going to Summit University right after graduation in January that led my gullible parents to pay three deprogrammers and two or three bodyguards to participate in my kidnapping eight days before Christmas. In fact, the deception that led me to get into a van to go out to dinner with my father and sister was done in the name of Christmas.

The phone rang Sunday morning, December 17. To my surprise, it was my father, inviting me to dinner. He said, “I’m in town with your sister and her boyfriend. We wanted to deliver some Christmas presents to you since you’re not coming home for Christmas.”

It seemed odd, but I thought such an innocuous event as going out to dinner certainly would be appropriate since they had traveled to see me and bring me gifts. I simply could not have fathomed what was going to take place as I got into my sister’s boyfriend’s van to go to dinner.

After we had driven three hundred yards from my driveway, my sister’s boyfriend slammed on the brakes in the middle of the street and two men I had never met before jumped into the back of the van, where I was sitting with my father and sister. My sister then moved to the front seat and the two men blocked my exit. Startled, I demanded: “What is going on?”

One of the men looked like he had come right out of the Marines. He was stocky and well-built - not someone I would want to fool around with. His accomplice was only slightly less intimidating. He seemed gruff and immovable.

They said, “We’re going to take you to see some people that just want to talk.” I said, “I am not interested and I am going to return to my apartment.” But I could see that that would be impossible - the van was speeding ahead and there was no way out.

One of the bodyguards shouted at me, “Sit down and shut up!” I blurted back, “Every one of you in this van will be responsible for taking me against my free will!”

They proceeded to drive for three hours straight to a Holiday Inn in San Bernardino, playing rock music the whole way. I asked them to turn it off but they refused. They knew that the Church taught that rock music was detrimental to the psyche, and I believe their intent was to disorient me during the drive.

I sat in silence for the entire trip - scared, confused and outraged that my own parents had betrayed our sacred trust as a family. I had been kidnapped at the age of twenty-two, after having lived on my own for four years. I was not even a Church member and had not attended Summit University.

When we arrived at the motel, one of the two bodyguards said, “You can cooperate and walk quietly into Room 235 or else we will carry you in.” I said, “I’m a man of peace and I don’t want you to touch me.”

My parents had rented three motel rooms in a row. Room 235 was the middle room. A few moments after my arrival, three men professing to be spiritual counsellors were in the room with my father, armed with file folders and Bibles. The two bodyguards in the room positioned themselves between me and the only exit. One of them warned, “Don’t give us any trouble.” I demanded, “Why

am I here and what do you want from me?”

Instead of answering, they gave me aliases and began questioning and challenging every aspect of my beliefs, my thoughts and my personal life. Here is just a sampling of their browbeating:

They asked: “Do you pray to Elizabeth Clare Prophet as God?”

I said: “No. Nothing I have seen or read leads me to believe that she professes to be God and that I must pray to her as such.”

Another question: “Do you realize that your vegetarian diet and your meditation and chanting are destroying your reasoning ability and making you vulnerable to brainwashing?”

My answer: “I have been a vegetarian for at least a year and I have never felt better or more alert. My form of prayer is no more harmful than yours.”

They also asked: “Do you realize your soul is in grave danger by not believing that Jesus Christ is the only Son of God?”

I responded: “Jesus knows my heart and I love him, but I will not deny the Christ in the saints who have become immortal.”

I have no concrete proof that Stanley Petrowski was in the room, but one of the deprogrammers slipped and called the man who was leading the session “Stan.” I participated somewhat cordially in the conversation, hoping that once we were done discussing all the issues thoroughly, we could conclude and I could return to my apartment.

I discovered that I could control the direction of the dialogue to some degree by asking provocative questions that kept them busy frantically thumbing through their Bibles for passages to quote to me. This also allowed me time to think of other questions to pose and to avoid being on the defensive.

I asked such questions as: Where in the Bible does it say we are not reincarnated? What did Jesus mean when he said that we would do greater things than he? Why in the first chapter of John does it talk about the power to become the Sons of God? In the Book of Revelation, who are the hundred and forty and four thousand? What will happen on the day of the rapture? Why can't we pray to God's angels? They quoted me verse after verse but none of their answers made much sense. I didn't buy any of it.

God and the angels truly helped me to see through this situation by instructing me in silence and showing me why various accusations and spiritual concepts had no basis in fact or common sense. My captors tried to destroy my newfound faith by telling me outrageous stories I had never heard before about Mark and Elizabeth Prophet bilking Church members' pocketbooks for their selfish interests, participating in Satanic rituals and breaking up families. They also read me a letter from a psychotic ex-member of the Church in a mental institution claiming he was brainwashed by Elizabeth Clare Prophet and still controlled by her. It became evident that the “deprogramming session” was actually a session in the character assassination of Mark and Elizabeth Prophet and that all they wanted to do was to destroy these two persons and their integrity in my eyes.

After about three hours, I realized that they had no intention of stopping. They kept repeating the same subjects and questions to me, alleging that I had been brainwashed and mentally incapacitated, that I had lost my free will, and that my soul was in grave danger because I believed the books written by Mark and Elizabeth Prophet.

It would have been silly to believe or even consider that they were being objective. I said to myself: “You are not going to come to any conclusions while you are held in this environment. You're going to wait to hear the other side of the story. You are in your right mind and there is no way that this woman (or anyone) you don't even know could be controlling you or brainwashing you over the 'air waves.' There is no way that someone miles away could be controlling you in your apartment or in your daily life in Santa Barbara.” I simply could not believe that they thought I was that stupid or

gullible!

The deprogrammers cited Bible passage after Bible passage, quoting the “right” answers to everything, yet they were the living hypocrisy of their own chosen faith. They told me directly that because of my association with the Church, they were justified in breaking the law in order to “bring me back to God.” They not only wanted me to believe everything they said but they wanted me to embrace their religion as the solution to my predicament of being in that room.

After agreeing that we were in the “last days” as described in the Bible, I asked them if they agreed that the Bible prophesied the appearance on earth of two witnesses in the last days. They said, “We agree.” So I asked: “If Mark and Elizabeth Prophet are not the two witnesses, then who are?” They answered, “The two witnesses are growing up in the Middle East.”

I thought to myself: “They are now either making up answers or they really believe what they are saying. If they are right, I don’t see how mankind has even a remote chance of overcoming the accelerated decay of civilization without expedient divine intercession. In either case, I have a lot more questions than they have answers.”

Having remained relatively calm throughout most of the evening, I began to get concerned when “Stan” told me, “We have enough information to go over to keep you here for as long as it takes.” With three deprogrammers, a guard at the door and my father in the room, escape seemed very unlikely without a physical confrontation.

They relentlessly continued their attempts to break my faith, attacking the foundation of such basic principles as reincarnation, the law of karma and the hope of a New Age - all of which I had come to understand even before I discovered the Teachings of the Ascended Masters! Since they did not make progress on this ground, they began to subject me to their guilt-inducing accusations that I was destroying my family and causing them much grief because of my beliefs.

Enough was enough! I had endured over three hours of their emotionally draining barrage. A surge of righteous indignation sprang me to my feet and I delivered an oration of such intensity that they were momentarily stunned.

With a thundering voice, I severely rebuked them: “You hypocrites! How do you expect me to believe you when you do not even follow your own religion? Jesus never said that the ends justify the means, and you are all accomplices in my kidnapping. You are breaking the law and I am going to walk out that door! How dare you incite such fear and guile into the hearts of my parents with your half-baked, mealy-mouthed ideologies? And if you are the type of people who are going to be caught up in the rapture, then I would rather not be a part of it!”

I continued uninterrupted for at least five minutes, but I cannot quote all the things I said because I did call them a few nasty names! In the split second after I finished, I found myself instinctively dashing for the door. I opened it and ran about three feet before my father grabbed me from behind and pinned me on the second-floor railing outside of the room. He said, “You aren’t going anywhere!” I started screaming as loud as I could: “Rape! Murder! Help me! Call the police! ...”

I broke my father’s grip and bolted down the walkway in an Olympic-style sprint. By the time I had reached the end of the walkway and was headed toward the stairs, I could hear the deprogrammers saying, “We have to get out of here fast.” I thought to myself, “Such cowards!”

I ran down to the front desk to call the police. I then called the director of the Santa Barbara Teaching Center and she said she would call headquarters and have someone leave immediately to pick me up. It was after midnight. I talked to the police by phone and told them that I was OK and that I wanted to sleep before I decided what to do about the kidnapping. Around 3:30 a.m. I finally arrived at Camelot, where I spent the rest of the night.

The following day, I had my first opportunity to personally meet Mother and discuss the whole situation with her. I was surprised and moved by her kindness and genuine concern and I realized

that she certainly was not the person the deprogrammers portrayed her to be. In fact, it was Mother's loving counsel that persuaded me not to sue my parents because, after all, they were my parents.

I spent the next three months at Summit University and discovered for myself that the allegations about Mark and Mother were distortions and blatant lies generated by the media and apostate ex-members. Over the years, I have observed that there are many reasons why people leave the Church. I have watched some come to the Church expecting Mother to empower them before the Community. And when their need for ego reinforcement was not met, I have seen them turn and become enraged. They eventually left because they never got what they wanted from Mother or the Community. They basically could not understand that the role of a Guru is to tear down the ego, not build it, so that the soul can be liberated to become the Real Self.

I have known Mother now for over thirteen years and have had the blessing to personally interact with her and observe her in many roles and situations both public and private. Never have I witnessed an act or word that would substantiate any of the deprogrammers' allegations. I am proud to be associated with her and can only say that she is one of the truest friends one could ever have or desire.

After Summit University, I moved to Los Angeles and began my career at a large natural gas utility, putting my degree to good use as an energy conservation engineer. Over the past thirteen years, I have lived on my own and had jobs working for highly respected companies. I served for four years on the Church staff in Montana as a consulting engineer. During that time I married my lovely wife. We presently reside in the Pacific Northwest, where I am working in an engineering firm full time.

Unfortunately, ever since the attempted deprogramming, my life and religious beliefs have been paraded through the media by my parents, Charles and Marilyn Malek. I have continually had to challenge their unmitigated public accusations regarding Mother, the Church and my own state of well being. They have used newspapers across America and radio and TV talk shows as their forum.

On 60 Minutes my mother claimed she had lost me to a "cult," when in fact I was living in Minneapolis working full time in a large energy corporation. She was even quoted in Scotland's Glasgow Herald as saying, "Families break up because of freedom of religion that is permitted in the United States."

It is appalling to sift through the volume of material generated by my mother in her campaign to destroy the Church. Besides attempting to influence public opinion through a negatively biased media, she has worked closely with those who have brought civil suits against the Church and has bombarded congressmen and federal and state agencies with letters demanding legislation to curtail Church activities. In a letter to the mother of a Church staff member, she wrote: "To keep my sanity, I intend to keep on looking for a way to put pressure on Mrs. Prophet and C.U.T. and hope we find her Achilles' heel. I want to see this group totally closed if possible, regardless of what our son does."

Quite frankly, I have sometimes been burdened with shame and embarrassment in front of fellow Church members because of the efforts of my own mother, who has continually tried (and failed) to destroy everything that we hold dear and sacred to our hearts as a worldwide community of spiritual seekers who honor all the great religions and saints East and West.

This is particularly painful because I really do love my parents. I have tried many times to establish a relationship with them on the basis of family and love and mutual devotion, trying to leave religious matters entirely out of the picture. I have gone home several times to visit with my parents and have often talked with them on the phone in an effort to heal the rift between us. I invited them to visit me and we even had dinner together at The Ranch Kitchen. But they have erected barriers between us, setting up artificial terms for our relationship rather than just accepting me as their son and as an individual with a God-given freedom to pursue the religion of his choice.

My parents have stated on many occasions that if I did not leave and disaffiliate myself with the Church entirely, they would have no respect for me. They have denied my requests for the addresses and phone numbers of relatives and even refused to give me the small but significant silver coin collection I invested in as a young boy. They have told me: “Your involvement with the Church is a worse problem than if you were on drugs.” From various actions they have taken over the years, it is clear that they have disinherited me.

It is easy to understand why there is no meaningful relationship between us. Although thirteen years have passed since the kidnapping, the violation of the sacred trust of the bond of family has never healed. This has been a great burden and source of grief to my soul. I would have preferred that things could have been different, but I have had to accept that the situation will probably never be fully resolved and that my parents will likely go to their graves harboring their unfounded animosity toward my Church.

I deeply regret that my parents still associate with the Cult Awareness Network (CAN). This anti-cult group is headed by Patricia Ryan (president) and Cynthia Kissler (executive director). According to CAN’s literature, members include “mental health professionals, lawyers, physicians, legislators, clergy, law enforcement officers and educators.”

CAN encourages and condones psychological raping of the heart and mind as well as the criminal activity of kidnapping. For this reason, I have studied the phenomenon of deprogramming in great detail and have given lectures on the subject over the years. I feel it is important that I share with you the names of those who are actively attempting to deprogram members of our Church - both those who are just discovering the Teachings and longstanding members.

Three of these deprogrammers came into the limelight recently when LaVerne Collins, a Church member of fifteen years, was kidnapped from her home in Boise, Idaho, and subjected to a week-long deprogramming attempt by Joseph Szimhart, Mary Alice Chrnalogar and Kenneth Paolini. These three individuals have been involved in numerous other attempts to deprogram Church members in the past.

Since the methods they use are similar to those that have been used in many documented cases of deprogrammings, I have included below summaries of a few of these, taken from a publication entitled *A Criminal Assault on Religious Freedom: the Anti-Religious Movement* and from the *Religious Freedom Alert* newsletter.<sup>1</sup> Although these particular examples do not involve members of our Church, most of the deprogrammers named have been involved at one time or another in attempted deprogrammings of Church members.

In one extreme case, Ted Patrick, a deprogrammer and convicted felon who has a long track record of brutal violations of civil and constitutional rights, held Wendy Helander for eighty-six days! During this time he carried her to twelve different locations in an unsuccessful effort to persuade her to change her religious beliefs. Wendy later sued Patrick and was awarded monetary damages after the court determined that she had been “seized, restrained and subjected to frightful experiences” with “no legal justification.”

In Patrick’s own book, *Let Our Children Go*, he admits using violence and gives an account of kidnapping a born-again Christian who was resisting his abduction. As Patrick describes it, he forced his victim into the car by squeezing the man’s genitals until he “let out a howl.” His victim “doubled up,” releasing his hold on the car roof, and then Patrick shoved him into the car, piling in on top of him.

As a side note here, I’d like to mention that Patrick, who calls himself “Black Lightning,” was interviewed on the film *Deprogramming: Understanding the Issue*, produced by the Institute for

---

<sup>1</sup>A *Criminal Assault on Religious Freedom* is available through Church of Scientology International, 6331 Hollywood Blvd., Suite 1200, Hollywood, CA 90028-6329. *Religious Freedom Alert* is available through the Coalition for Religious Freedom, 5400 Eisenhower Blvd., Alexandria, VA 22304.

the Study of Religious Movements. In a panel discussion, he referred to cult members as “mindless robots,” giving as an example a Hare Krishna member who was also part of the panel. These are his words: “The young man over there right now - he just setting over there chantin’ ‘Hare Krishna,’ which is self-hypnosis. . . . Now, this is his life’s blood. He got to chant. And because if he doesn’t chant, . . . he’ll start thinking.”

I think that the anti-cult movement fears the science of the spoken Word and the use of mantras, affirmations and decrees because they know that these liberate people to become one with God - and when people are one with God and have a deep-seated faith, they cannot be “deprogrammed.”

Patrick says cults “automatically destroy all your freedom, your human rights and your constitutional rights. And when a person deprogram, all of their rights are restored.” This ludicrous statement epitomizes the twisted logic that the deprogrammer uses to rationalize his repugnant and criminal behavior. Patrick boasts that he has deprogrammed over two thousand people successfully. He says, “There’s no law against talkin’ to a person. That’s all I do is talk to a person.”

Steve Hassan, a well-known deprogrammer and supporter of the Cult Awareness Network, was accused by kidnap victim Arthur Roselle of tying him up for three days while trying to force him to renounce his faith. In an affidavit, Roselle claimed he was tied so tightly that his hands became badly swollen. He was not allowed to go to the bathroom unescorted or to bathe or shave.

Galen Kelly is another deprogrammer who has been involved with violent sessions. In a sworn statement, Joan Stedrak, a New Jersey woman, charged that she had been seized by Kelly and others and shoved into a van as she was leaving work late one night. As she screamed and struggled, her glasses fell off and her purse contents were scattered on the pavement. Joan claims she was held for four days and was not allowed to sleep or go to the bathroom alone. Kelly threatened her by saying, “I’ll leave you to die in the wilderness if you try to escape.” She eventually did manage to escape and Kelly was later convicted on the charge of assault and battery. He was given a sixty-day suspended prison sentence, one year probation and a \$500 fine.

Rick Ross of Phoenix, Arizona, and two other self-styled deprogrammers seized a nineteen-year-old Pentecostal from Seattle in January 1991 by luring him to his mother’s house and then handcuffing him. After throwing him into a van, they taped his mouth shut with duct tape. He was held for five days in a condominium with the windows blocked and doors locked at all times. During his captivity, he was forced to watch videos about cults and “cult behavior.” He escaped by pretending to cooperate with his captors and then running away during a “celebratory” dinner.

Cliff Daniels, who has been known to charge up to \$25,000 for a deprogramming, claims to have deprogrammed more than 250 people. He is one of the growing number of deprogrammers who specialize in Christian groups that he calls “Bible-based cults.”

Before closing, I must add that my parents never told me exactly how much they paid the deprogrammers but in a newspaper article in the mid-eighties my mother was quoted as saying that if they were to try and deprogram me again, it would cost tens of thousands of dollars.

Over the thirteen trying years that have passed since the attempted deprogramming, I have learned a lot from all of the challenges to my chosen faith. Even though I seemed to be alone during that trial, I knew that God was there to defend and strengthen me in my hour of need. My victory was truly God’s victory.

It is a sublime honor to witness to the Truth that has guided the saints who have gone before us and are among us. God has allowed me to experience just a little of what they have gone through and I can now appreciate how much more they have sacrificed for the right to follow their Path no matter what the opposition or persecution.

If my story can reach the heart and soul of just one family and forestall another deprogramming tragedy, then it is worth every word on this paper. All glory to God!

Tips on What to Do if You Are Abducted against Your Will:

- 1- Demand your freedom and attempt to leave and regain your freedom.
- 2- Repeatedly state: "You are holding me against my will."
- 3- Inform your captors of the laws that they are violating by subjecting you to unlawful imprisonment, assault, battery, intentional infliction of emotional distress and federal civil rights violations.
- 4- Where possible, loudly and forcefully inform bystanders of your plight.
- 5- Demand to see and study a copy of any alleged court papers. Your captors are not shielded or legally excused for any criminal or civil wrong committed against you in spite of the existence of an alleged guardianship. You are not legally required to respect or remain under any illegal guardianship.
- 6- Do not sign any release absolving your captors of physical or psychological harm. It may cause you to forfeit certain legal claims later. Do not put your signature on any documents whatsoever.
- 7- Do not consent to any medical or psychological treatment and do not engage in argument or in defending your religion.
- 8- Each time you are questioned or intimidated, demand to speak with your own or any independent attorney.
- 9- Be alert and observant and memorize all details of your circumstances and the persons involved.
- 10- No matter what they say, your captors are intent upon destroying your freedom and your independent mind. Do not cooperate with them.
- 11- If your parents are part of the kidnapping and deprogramming, tell them you would be more than willing to discuss your church, its leadership and its beliefs in the privacy of your own home, without the presence of outsiders. Invite them to speak with other Keepers of the Flame or Study Group leaders nearest you or to take a tour of the Royal Teton Ranch and North and South Glastonbury and meet the staff and families who are in the area. Tell them the voices of your friends are missing in the deprogrammers' discussion and presentation.

Organizations Fighting against the Anti-Cult Movement

FRIENDS OF FREEDOM

Dr. George Robertson

72 Cranbrook Road, #194

Cockeysville, MD 21030-3404

VOICE OF FREEDOM

Rev. Jim Nicholls

P.O. Box 1005

York, PA 17405

AMERICANS UNITED FOR THE SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE

Lee Boothby, Esq.

8120 Fenton

Silver Springs, MD 20910



NATIONAL TASK FORCE ON RELIGIOUS FREEDOM

Rev. Isaac N. Brooks Jr., Executive Chairman

5900 Cable Avenue

Camp Springs, MD 20746

COALITION FOR RELIGIOUS FREEDOM

Dr. Donald N. Sills, President

5400 Eisenhower Boulevard

Alexandria, VA 22304

RELIGIOUS FREEDOM CRUSADE

Rev. Ken Hoden

5930 Franklin Avenue

Hollywood, CA 90028

NATIONAL COUNCIL OF CHURCHES

Rev. Dean M. Kelley

475 Riverside Drive

New York, NY 10115

INSTITUTE FOR THE STUDY OF AMERICAN RELIGION

Dr. J. Gordon Melton, Director

P.O. Box 906709

Santa Barbara, CA 93190-0709

J.M. DAWSON INSTITUTE OF CHURCH-STATE INSTITUTE

Dr. James E. Wood Jr., Director

Baylor University

Box 380

Waco, TX 76798

FACT (First Amendment Crisis Task Force)

Henry Kriegel, Executive Director

P.O. Box 3051

Bozeman, MT 59772

# Chapter 24

## I AM the Witness - June 14, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 24 - I AM the Witness - June 14, 1992

I AM the Witness

A Battle of Mind and Heart

To My Brothers and Sisters on the Path:

This is the story of my mother's attempt at having me deprogrammed. It is also a witness to the power of Archangel Michael, who personally rescued me. I want to share with you what happened and all that I learned from the ordeal, but before I begin I think it is necessary to give you a little background on my life both before and after I found the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

### Background

My mother was the kind of person who cared for her children and wanted the best for them. But for whatever reason, she was not able to give me consistent discipline. This affected my sense of self-worth and made it hard for me to have self-discipline when I grew up.

My parents were divorced when I was about seven years old. We were living in Spain at the time and after the divorce my father left the country. When we finally moved back to the United States, I visited my father occasionally but never spent much time with him or really got to know him until I was in my teens. We became good friends and have maintained a close relationship to this day.

As a teenager, I began a serious quest for a path of Truth. I felt an emptiness within and a sense of hopelessness toward the world I saw around me. As I watched the Watergate trials on television, I thought about the fact that not only was our government corrupt but most of the adults I encountered operated on a very superficial level.

My soul longed for truth and reality. I did not want a mundane life with a nine-to-five job. I longed to live a life in which I could strive to become a better person. I wanted to do something to help others. I became depressed and felt totally lost. I longed for wholeness within and without. I longed for God.

In my search for Truth, I studied many spiritual teachings of the New Age movement. Since my mother also showed an interest in new ideas and spiritual teachings, I shared with her my discoveries. We maintained a rather liberal relationship as mother and daughter, and I looked at her more as a friend than a mother.

What I discovered about many of the New Age organizations I came across was that they built up the human ego. My mother was drawn to this type of philosophy but I could not respect it. And this is where we began going our separate ways.

Up until the time I found the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, I had never really held a job, as

I didn't need to because I received a substantial income from my grandparents. During that period of my life I was free to go see my mother whenever she wanted and, for the most part, could be with her whenever she wanted to come and see me. I had no major commitments or responsibilities except those that I decided to create. I spent most of my time searching through New Age teachings.

Enter . . . Elizabeth Clare Prophet and the Ascended Masters

In December of 1981, a friend told me about the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and Church Universal and Triumphant. I immediately decided to attend The Class of Elohim, which was held at Camelot, the Church headquarters in Malibu. I never left. Right after the conference I began Summit University. I completed Levels I, II and III and then joined staff in the audio-visual department in March of '83.

My soul was in bliss! Not only was I receiving the spiritual truths I had so longed for but I was also beginning to live a disciplined life-style as a staff member. I was joyous and felt good about myself. And in Mrs. Prophet I had found an example I could follow and respect. It was the example of Christ in her that I was so drawn to. Somehow I knew that through this woman I could find my own Christ-identity.

Mrs. Prophet's students, including myself, call her "Mother" because of her devotion to the flame of God as Mother. We use it as a title of respect similar to the Catholic "Reverend Mother."

Through Mother I was reintroduced to the Ascended Masters. I say "reintroduced" because I felt I had known them for many embodiments. Because of their recognizable dedication to truth, honor and goodness, I no longer felt depressed about the world I lived in. Somehow I knew these great beings oversaw mankind and directed them in many ways despite all the corruption and evil so apparent everywhere. Just their presence gave me peace, comfort and a sense of hope for all life.

At Camelot, I became a production assistant in the video department. I loved my work and I loved the idea that I was doing something to help the Brotherhood and ultimately all of mankind by getting the videos out to the world. For the first time in my life I felt I had a purpose.

Part of my job consisted of taking notes and changing tapes whenever we were recording Mother. So the busiest times for me were during conferences, which usually fell on holidays. I would rarely leave at those times to go and see my mother or any of my other relatives. My work meant more to me than anything because not only was it exciting - I got to hear all the teachings and dictations - but it was helping me gain a sense of worth and self-esteem. I was healing my soul. This, however, did not go over well with my mother.

When I began my commitment to Mother and the Church as a full-time staff member, I became less available to my mother. She began to get upset when I did not come home to see her for the holidays. The ironic thing is that she had never been big on holidays anyway. I think what really was bothering her was that I no longer chose to come whenever she wanted me. It was at this point that the tension in our relationship started to build.

Once when I did visit her she saw me reading a Keepers of the Flame lesson and asked to see it. When I told her she couldn't because she was not a member of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity, she became so upset that she joined just so she could see what I was reading. When she came to see me at the Ashram of the World Mother in Los Angeles, where I was living at the time, she felt rejected because she was not allowed upstairs. (At the time there was a rule that no outside visitors were permitted upstairs.)

When one enters a spiritual community, one expects that there will be rules and regulations. To me it was perfectly natural. But to my mother, it was totally unacceptable.

The Deprogramming

I had been in the Teachings for nearly five years. We were in the process of moving our headquar-

ters to Montana. Just before I was going to make the big move, I decided to spend Christmas with my mother in northern California.

The whole time I was there I noticed that she was acting a little strange. She was overly nice. She told me that she was arranging for someone to come and paint a portrait of her and all the children in the near future and she wanted to make sure I would come. Although I did not know it at the time, she was using this as a hook to get me to come back when she could arrange for the deprogrammers to be there.

I moved to Montana in January of 1987. I loved my new life at the ranch and I was happier than ever with my life on staff.

Then, on February 15, I received the following letter from my mother:

Dearest Laurie,

I had a very enlightening trip to Texas, and am in the midst of some major decisions. I have gotten agreement from the others, and am sending tickets to all, so that it will be easier for you to get here. This is the best schedule I could get and I trust you can make it work.

I am hoping to coordinate the painting preparation at the same time, and that may be possible. There is a time factor that I need to coordinate with Daddy before tax time, and felt that it would be better that we all meet here rather than go to Texas.

All is well. What a busy year this is turning out to be! I did have fun seeing the whooping cranes in Texas! Hope you are well - I miss you, and am anxious to hear about your Montana adventures.

I love you,

Mother

Enclosed was a round trip ticket from Montana to California and a copy of a letter from my mother's tax attorney in which he told her she needed to bring all her five children together to discuss how certain new tax laws would affect her and any money her children might receive from her. He asked her to bring the children together so that he could discuss the issue with them. (The whole letter was a fraud.)

I think it's interesting that every letter I had ever received from my mother had always been signed "Mom." This was the first letter signed "Mother." During the deprogramming attempt I began to see how disturbed my mother was because she thought she was being displaced by Mother. This was a big issue with her.

The following day I called my mother to tell her that I was sensitive about discussing money issues with the family since in the past I had been looked down upon by various family members who thought I was giving all my money to the Church. I told my mother that whatever she decided to do with her money was fine with me and that I really didn't feel that I needed to be present for this meeting.

My mother became upset and asked me to reconsider because it meant a lot to her. I told her I would think about it and she said she would call me back the next day.

When she called the next day she was very emotional and said that she had had a bad dream during the night. She dreamed that she was hanging on to a train for her life and felt she could not hang on any longer. Then she told me that she thought she was preparing for her death.

She said that the real reason for getting us all together was that she wanted to be with all of her children together in one place just one more time. She said she felt that then she could let us all go. If I would just come for this visit, she would be satisfied. I told her I would think about it.

I think what got me was that Saint Germain had dictated the previous month and talked about how death had come knocking at Mother's door and how she had had to wrestle with it. Saint Germain said:

One must know that though death be predestined by your karma and your stars and may surround and grip you, predestination is not the law of Cosmos. Nay, the free will of the individual to overcome a predestination of karma and to rise again - this is the law of the Great White Brotherhood whereby we have defeated Death time and again.

Let the record be clear. As one has stood in your midst to defy the enemy, so when your hour does come, the full mantle of this experience may be upon you multiplying your Christhood. . . . I say to you, begin now and cast out Death and Hell from your consciousness. . . . Beloved hearts, you cannot have kept from you the testings of Death and Hell. You must be ready.

In the weeks that followed, Mother had given a series of teachings on not succumbing to the death entity. I thought my mother must be a victim of this death energy and I felt sorry for her. I decided to go see her not because I believed she was dying but because I thought she needed me to help her deal with the forces attacking her. I was coming to her as an assistant and a friend, as I had done so many times in the past. So on Tuesday evening, February 17, I called my mother to tell her that I would be coming.

On Thursday, February 19, at approximately 12:30 p.m. I arrived at the Eureka/Arcada airport, where I was greeted by my mother. The moment I saw her I got a funny feeling from her. I asked her where all my other brothers and sisters were and she said that my two sisters were in town shopping and that my brothers had not arrived yet. She seemed a little nervous.

When we had my bag, we got in her car and drove to her house in Mckindleyville, which is only about five minutes away from the airport. Aside from one house nearby, my mother's house is situated in a relatively isolated area. It is located at the end of a long driveway in a big field.

As we pulled up her driveway, I noticed that there were other vehicles in front of her house. However, I did not question this too much because the last time I had visited her she had had secretaries and yardmen working at the house. We sat in the car and talked for about ten minutes as I told her all about Montana and how much I loved it there. Finally we went in the house.

We went to a room in the back and she sat me in a chair and put my feet up, which I thought was strange. She asked me if I wanted a drink of water and I said no. She said she wanted one and left the room. When she came back she had a glass of wine and asked me if I would like a drink. She said that I might need one. Then she said, "Laurie, I have brought you home to stay. I will never let you go back. I will never let you go again."

As she spoke, I felt a great fear come over me. I was frightened because I knew that she had probably hired some deprogrammers. Suddenly I heard people moving around outside the room. I wanted to know what was going on out there so I told her I had to go to the bathroom. I got up and starting walking out of the room and my mother said that she would have to stay with me.

As I walked into the next room, I saw all kinds of people running around closing windows, guarding doors, et cetera. I walked into the bathroom and my mother accompanied me. I looked out the bathroom window and noticed a mean-looking lady sitting right outside the window.

I became more and more frightened and felt trapped. My mother proceeded to tell me that she had gone to great extent to do this. She said that she had hired three "counsellors" and some local people to be my bodyguards so that I could not get away. She told me that it was hard to get bodyguards for this kind of thing because nobody wanted to get involved in it. I asked her if the lady outside the window was a guard and she said yes.

She told me she was going to take me to a house in the mountains about an hour away. The reason for this was because she had been told that once the other members of my church found out

that I was gone they would come looking for me. She said that she had been told that to attempt to deprogram me was a dangerous thing and that all the people involved knew that they were taking a risk. She also told me she had been planning this for six months.

Finally she said that it was time to go and she asked me if I would go voluntarily or if they would have to take other means. Because I did not want to be physically harmed, I told her that I would go voluntarily. I was feeling weak because I was tired from the trip and from not getting much sleep the night before. I also had a back injury that was causing me a lot of pain.

I did not feel that I was in any shape to physically fight off these people or to try to run at that moment. I also felt subdued by the feeling of imprisonment that these people had created all around me. It was terrifying. I decided to cooperate with them until I could think of what to do or until I knew I was strong enough to try and get away.

When I came out of the bathroom I was met by a muscular man who appeared to be in his twenties, two very masculine ladies and a woman by the name of Arlene Powers, whom I recognized as my mother's former secretary who had worked for her in Texas.

My mother and all these people escorted me to my mother's car. I was told to sit in the back seat of the car and my mother sat next to me. On my left there was no door, on my right was my mother, and in front of me was the muscular man, who drove the car. To his right sat Arlene Powers.

As we drove out of the garage, I noticed that there was a white car in front of us with the two masculine ladies who were to be my bodyguards. I found out later that their names were Cathy and Rachel. We followed the white car the whole way.

During the drive my mother kept reaching out her hand so that I would hold it. I was disgusted and revolted by her gesture and I just could not believe she was expecting me to be all lovey with her after what she was doing to me. Everyone in the car was silent the entire trip. I felt as if I were in some sort of nightmare. I could not believe this was happening to me.

About an hour later we arrived at an isolated house somewhere in the mountains. It was way out in the country, surrounded by many trees. There was hardly a house in sight. When we pulled in the driveway, I saw a big plastic bag over the mailbox. I was escorted into the house by all the people in my vehicle. As I was walking, I noticed a big river down the hill below the house.

At that point I was introduced to two of the deprogrammers - a fat man in his mid-forties named Bob, and a tall woman with dark curly hair who called herself Becky. When I asked them their last names they said that they would not tell me that right now.

I later learned that the man was Bob Brandyberry and that Becky's real name was Nan Henderson. She had been a member of my church at one time. "Becky" told me that this was the first time she had ever done this.

I asked them what they were planning to do with me and they said that they simply wanted to give me some information. I asked them how long it would take and they said that depended on me. I asked them if they could hold me as long as a year and Bob said, laughing, "I hope it doesn't take that long!"

I then told them that I did not want to hear their information and that it was not my freewill choice to be there. I told them that I was being held against my will and I demanded to be let go. They said that they would not let me go until they had delivered their information. They told me that it was their job and they intended to do it. I was still too weak to try to have any physical confrontation or to try and run for the door.

Because I felt so tired and my back was really hurting, I told them I needed to rest. I was escorted to a small bedroom, where I was left alone. I could hear everybody bustling around the house and talking about me. I also heard people outside barring my window.

I was nervous and couldn't sleep. I lay in the bed wondering what to expect. I made fervent calls to Archangel Michael and then I remembered I had with me my little tape recorder and headphones and the Archangel Michael Rosary. So I hid it under my covers and gave it quietly in its entirety. I was able to give this rosary two times in the three days that I was held captive.

A couple of hours later I walked into the main room to get a glass of water. It was just getting dark outside. I saw the image of a man on the porch. As he turned toward me our eyes met and I knew this was truly my enemy.

This man was going to be my greatest challenge. He walked in and extended his hand to me and I wanted absolutely nothing to do with him. He was the most void-of-light person I had ever seen and his face conveyed so much hatred. This was my first encounter with Joseph Szimhart, the "expert" on Church Universal and Triumphant.

Joseph began to tell me about himself. I interrupted him and said, "You are all holding me against my free will and I demand to be let go. I want no part of this." Again they said they were just going to give me some information, and I said I didn't want it. They said they were going to give it to me anyway. Joe began asking me about my work in the Church. I did not answer his questions. They all began talking back and forth and then my mother demanded that I participate.

Bob told my mother not to worry because even if it wasn't the most pleasant way, they could still do their work of drilling the information into my head. He told her my subconscious would be taking it all in and at some point I would break.

So they began having dialogues with each other. Joe was sarcastic and hateful. They made fun of Mother and the Ascended Masters and anything about our church they could think of. This went on for about an hour, at which point I got up to go into the bathroom. I noticed one of the lady bodyguards standing outside the window while I was in there.

My first reaction to this entire situation was to try and outsmart all these people. I could tell by certain things that were said that they thought I was just a young, naive, happy-go-lucky person who was controlled by a cult. So the first thing I tried was to play that role so that they would never know what I was really thinking.

I felt it was important to never let them know where I was coming from. I noticed that if I just sort of laughed with them and acted a little bit interested, the energy in the room would lighten up considerably. The deprogrammers would not be so intense.

I thought that by acting this way I could eventually make them think that I would never go back to the Church and then when they released me I could go back home. I also thought that if I could make them think I was really interested in what they were saying, they would be unprepared when I tried to escape and therefore I would succeed. By 10:30 p.m. on Thursday night I had been listening to them talk back and forth for about three hours. I was exhausted and I kept nodding out in my chair, so finally they said I could go to bed.

On Friday morning they began by showing some videos. The first video was on Jim Jones. It showed how crazed he was and how he was responsible for taking the lives of everyone in his community. The anti-cult movement loves to compare Mother and the Church to Jim Jones, but anyone who has ever met Mother or visited our community knows how absurd such a comparison is.

The next video I remember was about the Rajneesh community. It showed all their strange sexual rituals. The whole thing was wild and chaotic. Then we watched *The Wave*, which is a true story about a teacher who demonstrated how he could control his students and make them do as he pleased. They also showed me several videos about Hitler and the Nazis and about totalitarian movements.

When the deprogrammers first began that morning, they did not discuss my church or me personally. Initially, their whole tactic was to get me to make my own comparison between the groups depicted in the videos and my church. That first day I managed to laugh with them and seem

interested in what they were trying to show me, as I had planned. It was not too hard to maintain my act at that point since they were not really directly discussing me or the Church.

Bob Brandyberry was the one who had brought all the videos. He had been a member of the Unification Church at one time and often referred to the “Moonies” during our sessions. Nan Henderson’s role was to play up Bob and Joseph. As they would speak, giving all their facts and logic, she would ask them questions that she thought might interest me. She would often say things like, “You guys are so loving for trying to help Laurie and give her all this information.”

By Friday evening my attitude about how I was going to interact with this group had changed quite a bit. I had become exhausted, disgusted and angry at what they were trying to do to me. I had had enough of their nonsense and I didn’t want to play games with them or give them any more of my energy at all.

I began to realize that trying to play a game with them wasn’t going to work so I decided to take a stand and show a little more of my true colors. I was actually quite amazed at how I suddenly felt the great presence of El Morya and the Masters when I did finally take a firm stand.

This was a great lesson to me and it made me think about Sir Thomas More and other true saints who had taken their stand against the forces of Darkness. I am sure it wasn’t easy for them and it brought much pain and suffering, but I know that they must have been greatly strengthened by the presence of God with them.

It would have been easier for these great souls to compromise and save their skins, but their love for God and the Truth was greater. They had to stand for what was right and there was no sense in trying to trick the enemy. In the end, God will always be the judge.

This experience taught me that the Masters cannot place on us their full mantle of power and protection until we take our stand for Truth with fearlessness in the face of Evil. I cannot compare myself to Sir Thomas More and the other saints who died at the hands of evil forces but my experience gave me a small taste of what they must have felt.

That evening when I came out of my room, the deprogrammers all noticed the change in me. I was very serious. From that point on, I didn’t speak to them or engage with them in any way and I kept my head bowed down so that I wouldn’t have to see the videos.

The deprogrammers became much more intense with me. They yelled at me and accused me of being a manipulator. They said to my mother, “See, this is how we were expecting her to act from the beginning! This is more like it. This is the normal way a brainwashed person reacts to us.”

My mother tried to talk to me. When I did not respond she became really angry. The thing that seemed to disturb my mother the most was that she thought that I had left home to go search for a different mother figure. In one sense she was right but what she failed to understand was that I was searching for the example of Christ, not a new human mother. I wanted a teacher and a Guru who could show me the way back to God.

My mother had so much guilt about the fact that she was not a good mother that she could not see that this deprogramming she had arranged was really an attempt to assassinate my soul. All she wanted was to force me to leave the Church and come back home to her.

Cathy, one of the lady bodyguards, asked the group if she could take me on a walk and they consented. We went down by the river and she became very sympathetic with me. She told me she knew that I was upset and that she never really wanted to do this.

Cathy confided that the only reason she had agreed to participate was because she was a good friend of my mother. She told me that my mother’s parents and some of my brothers and sisters were behind this. Cathy had heard someone saying that if I did not come on this visit to my mother’s house they would have to come to Montana to get me.



She told me that when I absolutely could not take it anymore I should let her know and she would try to speak to my mother. However, I knew that the deprogrammers had a lot more influence with my mother than she did. I did not know if I should trust Cathy but I decided to think about what she had said.

It began to get quite dark outside so Cathy said that she would take me back to the house. I considered trying to run as we were walking back. I began looking around for lights coming from houses so that I could see which way to run. The only lights that I could see, however, were coming from a house across the river. It was too dark to try and swim the river but I decided that this was the house that I would go for when I did get the opportunity.

When we returned from the walk, the deprogrammers were anxious to talk to me more. Joseph was quite irritated with me and accused me of being a spoiled brat for not participating in their discussions about my church. I went in my room to lie down because I was frightened and I wanted to be left alone.

My mother came in and said that she was sick and tired of me acting this way. She said that if I did not come back into the main room, they would carry me in. I told her that I would go if she would let me talk to Cathy alone for a minute.

Cathy came in the room and I told her that I could not take it any longer. She said I had to try. She did not keep her word and try to persuade my mother to let me go.

I went back into the main room and they kept me up till midnight. My mother threatened to hide me out for months so that my friends could not find me. She said that she would even hide me in Europe if necessary. She warned that she would go as far as selling her house in California to move somewhere else so that nobody would ever be able to find me.

This concerned me greatly. My mother and these deprogrammers were denying my rights as an adult in society. They were holding me prisoner against my will and now my mother was telling me that she would hide me for months and even take me to Europe. I knew she had the funds to do it if she wanted to. I became more and more desperate to escape.

After I went to bed I heard the deprogrammers rebuking Cathy. They told her that she could not be sympathetic with me anymore. That night as I lay in my bed I was able to do the Archangel Michael Rosary for the second and last time.

On Saturday, February 21, I was awakened at 7 a.m. and brought into the main room for a full day of hearing my church compared to Hitler's regime and other organizations. The deprogrammers showed me more videos. I noticed that since my attitude had changed they were much more alert about guarding me and they watched my every move. I didn't get the opportunity to try and run that day.

They began directly attacking Mother. Usually the main target of attack for a deprogrammer is the leader of the organization in question. Joseph told me that he had been a member of the Church for a short time many years ago. He showed great hatred toward Mother even though he had never actually met her.

He often accused her of being a fraud. He said that she made up the teachings she delivered and that she did not come from God. He even went so far as to try to discredit her by telling me about her sexual habits, which he claimed to know about.

They will use whatever tactic they can to destroy your image of your Guru. Joseph was extremely egotistical. He really believed he was the final word on this entire matter.

But I had been a member of the Church for over five years and had worked closely with Mother and her children. So I recognized most of his information as being inaccurate or twisted. It was obvious to me that he was misinformed.

For example, Joseph would talk about the “double standard” in effect at the Church. He said there was one standard for the co-workers and another for Mother and her family. Since I had spent a lot of time with Mother and her children, I knew that they lived by the same rules as the rest of the community.

I had seen how in some cases Mother even expects more from her own children than from the staff. But I could see what a burden this part of the deprogramming session might be upon someone who had not had much direct contact with Mother.

In looking back on my experience with the deprogrammers, I always feel the wrath of God when I think how they tried so hard to destroy my Guru/chela relationship with Mother. As we know, the path of God is a mystery. Even the disciple does not always understand the initiations and the mysteries of the Path. This is why a deprogramming can be so dangerous to the delicate soul who is new to that Path.

Imagine if Milarepa’s sympathetic mother had hired deprogrammers right when he was in the throes of his initiations of building and rebuilding houses under his guru, Marpa. The deprogrammers would have had a lot to say about how terrible his teacher was and how he took advantage of Milarepa for his own gain.

They would have talked about how his teacher was just a mean old man with an alcohol problem who really didn’t care about anybody. They could have spoken about Milarepa’s food deprivation and the sores on his back and the way he was treated and spoken to. The deprogrammers will always think they have everything all figured out with their human minds and carnal logic.

But what was really going on? Milarepa was gaining the victory of his soul as it applied to his karma. The process was a mystery even to him and there were times when he had doubts. So how could he have explained it to another?

How could he have explained that he was simply following his heart? From all outer appearances, he looked like a fool. What would have happened to Milarepa had a group of individuals kidnapped him and tried to tell him that what he was doing was wrong?

Fortunately, the initiations we undergo in the Teachings are not as radical as those Milarepa had to go through. Nonetheless, we still have our initiations, which enable us to be engaged in the process of battling with our karma - all with the loving care and assistance of the Guru, who has such great insight into our souls.

Our Guru El Morya, who overshadows Mother, is actually a Zen Master. Mother once told me that his disciplines are specifically calculated to defy the reasoning mind so that the chela will have to develop his heart chakra and approach the path of discipleship with the discipline of the heart and the wisdom of the heart. El Morya separates the sheep from the goats by giving his chelas disciplines that are like Zen koans. It is something like the Gordian knot. If you can’t undo the knot, or the koan - if you can’t figure it out with the logic of the mind - you just have to take a knife and cut right through!

Those who have the love of the Guru in their hearts thrive under this type of discipline. Those who do not leave in anger with a great sense of injustice because they believe their egos have been insulted.

This kind of training quickly brings you close to your own Holy Christ Self. And the proximity of your Holy Christ Self gives you more discrimination and discernment every day until the Path is no longer a puzzlement, because you have walked through the labyrinth of the puzzle of your own karma and finally come out the other side, where you see the Master’s smiling face.

The interesting thing is that when the deprogrammers were pounding all their information about Mother into my head - even though I knew what their intention was and even though I knew they were focusing on the negative and twisting the truth - I noticed that my mind needed to consciously

deal with the information they were feeding me. I don't think it's possible to just shut it all out because it does go into the subconscious.

What I found I had to do just to keep my sanity was to process the information in my mind as it was presented. I had to sort each piece of information so that the seeds of doubt they were trying to plant could never take root and grow.

For example, if they said something that I knew for a fact was not true, then I could disregard it. If they discussed something that happened before my time in the Church, I would file it in my mind under "Unknown - can be checked out later." If they said something that was taken out of context or twisted, I could file that away under "Based on truth - blown out of proportion."

This is why the deprogramming experience is so tiring. Your mind is working all the time to process the information even though you know ahead of time that their intention is to destroy the image of the Messenger.

The deprogrammers really do try to mess with your mind. It's important to never let the "facts" they are delivering to you create any feelings of doubt because this is what they want and this is what will make you more vulnerable to them. You have to constantly battle with your own mind to stay on top of it all.

Another thing that happened on Saturday was that my mother became much more involved in the sessions. Instead of me being "deprogrammed," my mother was being "programmed"! She would listen to all the horrible things they would say about Mother and then exclaim, "That's just terrible!" The more they would feed her, the angrier she would get.

So, even if you survive the trauma of a deprogramming, your parents won't! Parents will never be the same after hearing all the negative information.

In my case, my relationship with my mother was permanently destroyed. Everything she "learned" about Mother and the Church will always block us from having any kind of a normal relationship. To this day, she has never met my children, who are now one and three years old. We never even speak, thanks to Joseph Szimhart, who claims he was trying to bring us together.

By 10 p.m. Saturday evening I was exhausted and so I just got up from one of the sessions and laid down in my room in spite of what they thought about it. Instead of moving me back to the main room, they all came in my room with the TV and VCR - making a total of eight adults in that little room. It was intrusive and disturbing, which is exactly what they were trying to be.

The worst part about it was that they acted like a bunch of juvenile delinquents at a party. As they showed more of their videos, they would laugh and carry on with each other and make fun of Mother and anything else about our church they could think of. They acted wild and drunk.

I continued to lie quietly in my bed with my eyes closed. I felt as if I were in an astral pit filled with a terrible death vibration. It was like being in a nightmare.

Finally, after about an hour and a half of this, I got up and went into the bathroom, which caused them all to scurry around to take their positions. Then I sat outside in the main room. Since they had their whole set-up in my room, they decided to call it quits for the night. They moved everything out of my room, at which point I went to bed and tried to sleep.

On Sunday morning I heard Arlene, my mother's friend, come into my room and go over to my mother, who slept in the same room. She whispered to her that the plan for that day was for the deprogrammers to come into my room and "invade my space" and then continue to pound information into my head. I decided to get up and go into the bathroom so that I wouldn't be in the room when they "invaded."

When I came out the beds had been moved out of my room and replaced with chairs and the TV and VCR. While they were moving my bed they found my Archangel Michael Rosary cassette in the

tape recorder under the covers.

My mother made some comment to the effect that she could not believe that after all this I would dare to still listen to that tape. Joseph told her that I was just getting a “fix” of the brainwashing so I could maintain my position against them. After breakfast they demanded that I go into the little room.

The session began with “Becky” (Nan Henderson) confessing that she had been a member of our church for ten years. She went into a long story of how she had gotten romantically involved with a man and all the things that happened and how she was eventually asked to leave. She told me that Becky was not her real name and that she wanted me to hear her story because she had to leave that day and she felt that this would be her final effort to convince me that I was a member of a destructive cult.

After Nan had emotionally completed her story she left the room, and Joseph and Bob began showing me a video about a guy who was psychotic. It seemed he was a member of our church but he obviously had a lot of problems. The whole video focused on Joseph interviewing this guy, whose name was David. In the video David tells Joseph that he is not really a man but a lady. He begins to tell a bizarre story about how he had gone under the world and “they” had made his body into a woman’s body.

David had a harelip, which along with his sincerity and feminine way of speaking, made him appear almost humorous. According to his parents, who were also interviewed on the video, he had been a perfectly normal guy until he had come into the Teachings. He had been very masculine and was a member of the National Guard.

The point of showing me the video was to convince me that the Teachings can psychologically mess up an individual. In the five years I had been in the Teachings, not only had I never heard of David, but I had never seen the Teachings have anything but a positive effect on people.

At 12:30 p.m. they allowed me to eat some lunch in the main room. I looked out the window and I noticed that Cathy and the other bodyguard were driving away in my mother’s car. I thought to myself that this was the opportunity that I had been waiting for.

I wanted to see who was guarding me, so I walked toward the door and my mother stood in front of it. All the deprogrammers in the room were watching me. When I went in the bathroom and looked out the window, I noticed my mother standing guard. I went back in the little bedroom with the deprogrammers once again because I wanted to try my escape in a moment when I would catch everybody off guard. I decided that before I would attempt to run I would try to get permission to speak to my father.

Within ten minutes after sitting back down in that little room with the deprogrammers, I became charged with adrenaline. During those three days I always wore my jeans and tennis shoes and I had my passport, plane ticket and some money in my pocket in case I got a chance to escape. I knew the time had come.

I got out of my chair and walked into the main room, where I looked at my mother straight in the eye and said to her, “I demand to speak to my father!” She said she would think about it. I then demanded again and she said no, so I ran for the glass door.

I heard a voice in my head say: “Run for your life!” I quickly unlocked the door and ran as fast as I could down a long rocky pathway toward the river. When I reached the edge, I got into the water until it was up to my knees. As I was trying to decide if I should really swim across, I turned around and saw Joseph standing right behind me. He said, “I’m not going to let you go, baby!”

Out of desperation to get away from him, I jumped in the river and began to yell for help as loud as I could, not because I was drowning but because I wanted to get attention from someone - anyone. As I attempted to swim, I started drifting down the river.

I noticed that Joseph was running alongside the river and I saw him turn toward the house and yell for inner tubes. Another man had appeared from a house around the bend on the same side of the river. He was running in front of Joseph alongside the river with his dog. He was shouting something to me that I could not hear.

The undercurrents of the river began to feel very strong. I was out of breath from screaming, which had taken all my energy. I was not sure if I could make it across the river but since Joseph was still running along the side of the river I knew I had to try to get to the other side. The water was very cold and I felt exhausted and afraid as I fought the powerful currents that were working against me. For a moment I was certain that I was going to drown.

I remember feeling angry at all the people involved in the kidnapping for causing me to die this way. I was afraid of what the water would feel like in my lungs. I shouted to Archangel Michael to help me. All of a sudden, it felt like the current changed. Miraculously I found myself on the other side of the river. I spent the last bit of energy I could muster to grab on to a rock. I just kept thanking God over and over again.

I was so exhausted and so cold from the water that I could not pull myself out of the river. When I looked over to the other side I saw that Joseph was being pulled out of the water by the man with the dog. At some point he must have jumped into the water. He never made it across.

I still did not feel safe from my mother and these people and I wanted to get out of sight. I was certain that they would be driving around looking for me. I finally summoned the strength to pull myself out of the river.

There was a steep hill before me and I decided to try and climb it so that I could find somebody and get help. I kept asking God to help me get up the hill. It took me about fifteen minutes to crawl up that hill but as I got to the top I could see the sun shining over the top into my face and it was an exhilarating experience. I just kept thinking, "I am free!" When I came over the top I saw a house.

I stumbled over to the house, knocked on the door and asked the lady who answered if I could use the phone. She let me in but when I tried the phone I could not place a call. Another lady in the house told me that there had been a problem with the phones in the whole area all day.

I then told these ladies that I had been kidnapped and that I had jumped into the river to escape. I told them that the people who had kidnapped me were probably looking for me. I asked them if they could please give me a ride into town.

They told me that everything in town was closed and that I would be better off hiding at their house for a little while. I began to feel sick and my head was spinning from the cold water so I sat down to think about what to do.

Within ten minutes three police arrived at the door and I told them that I had been kidnapped by my mother and some other people and that I had jumped into the river to escape. One of the police scratched his head and told me that he was confused. He said that he had been flagged down by my mother on the road, who had been driving around looking for me but could not find me.

In desperation, she had told this officer that we had been staying in a summer home across the river. She said I was psychologically disturbed and that I had run out of the house hysterical and jumped in the river. She warned him that I would probably be violent when he found me. The officer saw that I was perfectly sane and that our stories did not match.

I asked the officer if there were any chance that he would turn me back over to my mother. He asked my age and when I told him that I was twenty-eight, he said that he could not because I was legally an adult and had the right to do what I wanted.

Shortly after I had told this officer what had happened, the deputy sheriff, Kevin Christi, walked in the house. I told him the story and he realized that I had been a victim of a crime. He immediately

sent the three other officers to the house where the deprogrammers were for questioning and police reports.

While I warmed up by the fire, Christi continued questioning me. I showed him my passport for identification as well as my round-trip ticket that my mother had sent me. When my clothes were dry, Christi told me we were going to go back to the house where my mother and the deprogrammers were so that I could get my things. I was concerned about going back to the house but he assured me that there was no way he would turn me back over to them.

On our way there, we went through the little town of Willow Creek and I saw Bob Brandyberry crossing the street. I told the sheriff and he stopped the car and questioned him and then took him with us back to the house.

When we arrived at the house, there were about four police vehicles there. I told the sheriff that I did not want to see or be near the deprogrammers or my mother. He said that I could wait in the car. He got out and started talking to some of the other officers.

To this day, I wish I had gone in the house escorted by the officers just to see the look on their faces. But at the time I was still in shock and all I wanted to do was to get as far away from that group as I could.

A detective came over to the car to question me. The first thing he said he wanted to know, just for curiosity, was whether the Church I was in controlled my diet. He asked me what kind of things I could eat. He then asked me if people could come visit me and if I could date.

I answered all the questions to his satisfaction but it clued me into what the deprogrammers had been telling him. When the detective was finished asking me questions, Christi got my things from the house and we went to a station nearby, where I had to give my story one more time on tape for the record.

At the time, Mother was on the platform delivering a lecture in Minneapolis, so I called Edward Francis, Mother's husband and the Church vice president, and told him what had happened. He arranged to get me home, as I had already missed my return flight.

One of the officers said that I could stay at his house with his family about a mile away if I wanted and I gladly accepted. He said that he had to go into Eureka in the morning and that he would give me a ride to the airport. I was happy about this because my mother lives so close to the airport and I was concerned that she and the deprogrammers would try and stop me from getting on the plane. I felt safe with this officer.

The following day the officer drove me to the airport and we saw no signs of my mother or the deprogrammers. I changed planes in Salt Lake, where Edward had arranged that I meet up with Mother, who was flying home from Minneapolis.

When I saw her at the airport we ran towards each other with tears in our eyes as we gave each other a big hug, overjoyed to be reunited. At last I had made it back into the arms of my beloved Guru and friend.

It was a great moment of celebration of my victory over these dark forces. I wanted to weep for the hatred this woman bears from the anti-cult movement. I told her the whole story from beginning to end as we flew home together.

A few days later Cathy, the bodyguard, phoned me to apologize for ever being involved in my attempted deprogramming. She said that they had told her it would be a loving experience but she had realized while she was in that cabin how hateful these people really were. She said she could not believe how horrible the videos were. When she had returned to the cabin, my mother had become furious with her for leaving and blamed her for my escape.

The most interesting thing, however, was Joseph's comment that some power must have protected

me - otherwise I could not have made my escape the way I did. Joseph said that he had never seen anybody take off as fast as I had and that when I moved across those rocks by the river it was as if I were flying.

Praise God for Archangel Michael, who carried me in his wings to my freedom! He had the power to intercede for me because I had given his rosary twice and had prayed to him so fervently. Archangel Michael was so present that even Joseph Szimhart realized that there was a greater power involved in my escape.

Later I tried to press charges because I really wanted to see the deprogrammers stopped. I did not want to see someone else go through what I had gone through. But the district attorney refused to prosecute the case because it was a "family matter."

Six months after the deprogramming attempt I was married and I now have two beautiful children. I am grateful I survived my ordeal so that I could enjoy these precious little ones.

I have a good relationship with my father and his wife and they are supportive of whatever path I choose for my life. But I haven't had any relationship with my mother since the deprogramming.

The last thing I wish to express is how grateful I am to Mother and the Ascended Masters, who not only provide us with the teachings to be the Christ but who also give us the keys with which we can heal our psychology and the inner child of the past.

With loving gratitude to  
Lanello, Mother and the Masters,

Laurie Alexander Black

# Chapter 25

## June 21, 1992 - Beloved El Morya as the Patriarch Abraham

Vol. 35 No. 25 - June 21, 1992 - Beloved El Morya as the Patriarch Abraham

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

I

Friendship with God

Take the Leap in Consciousness!

The sons and daughters of God shall inherit the earth! But you must lay claim to the earth and claim it for Almighty God and the God within you and the God within the seed of the generations of Lightbearers that yet go forth through my own heart.

I am in the presence and the mantle of Abram and Abraham. And I AM THAT I AM. Know me, then, as father. Know me, then, as the descendant of Keter. Know me as Hokhmah.

Yes, beloved, the patriarchs and the prophets and the avatars do embody the mighty Tree of Life and do deliver down through the ages even the emphasis on this and another. When you know me as the Ascended Master, you see the full complement and the great harmony, through that living Son of God that I AM, of all of the sefirot.

Yes, beloved, I come that you might know a profile of the testing of my soul as warrior and as patriarch, as devotee of God, as one who knew the LORD and to whom the LORD did come. And therefore, the seed of Sanat Kumara, descended through me, is yet to be seen in the fullness of its glory.

I ask you, then, to polish even the “smoking furnace and the burning lamp.”<sup>1</sup> Let there be the time, therefore, whereby the vessels of the four lower bodies are strengthened, strengthened in the might of the LORD, that you might understand that the earth is overrun even as Canaan was overrun with those evolutions who took the way of Din and rebelled against the mercy of God. And the mercy of God is the Universal Christ. And therefore, it is left unto the sons and daughters of God to call forth not the judgment that is the brand of the judgment and the judging of the fallen ones but the judgment of the LORD that is meted out through the Seven Archangels.

Yes, the Seven Archangels and the eighth and the ninth and the tenth, they do also embody the mighty sefirot. And therefore, should you come to know which of the sefirot is assigned to each one, you might thereby have a greater access to the Causal Body of those mighty Archangels of the

---

<sup>1</sup>Gen. 15:17.



LORD.

I shall not give this teaching unto you this night. For to impart the secrets for the unlocking of the names of God in the hierarchies of Light must come to those who advance in Maitreya's Mystery School and exhibit by years of sacred trust their capacity to keep the honor flame of God and to honor the Light and to honor the garment of the Light and to see that it is not soiled.

Therefore, beloved, I am called Abraham, the Friend of God.<sup>2</sup> I invite you to become friends of God, to cast down your idols, even as I did cast down the idols of Terah, my father.<sup>3</sup> I did dare to challenge anyone who did not place himself under the one God and the one LORD.

Therefore, cast down your idols! I speak to all and every one of you who come from near and afar. The idolatry of the human person and the human self cannot stand in the day of the mighty lamp of God! Know, then, the power of the Light, sacred-fire intensity within the furnace, beloved.

Therefore the sacred fire is available, but it is not accessible to you when you are in a state of idolatry of any human person or any personality, including the personality of an Ascended Master. It is to the Light that you bow and to the Universal Light. Therefore speak not of the greatness of this one or that one, lest you find yourselves outside of this camp.

This, then, is the inner walk with God. Be stripped, then, this night of your self-attachment, self-idolatry! Be stripped and know that the shield of the LORD is your exceeding great reward<sup>4</sup> when you cleave unto the LORD and the LORD only. Know the effacement of self and then know the appearance of the God Self within you.

How can I speak through this vessel except the vessel be emptied and therefore I may enter?

How can I speak through the vessel if the vessel be not stern in the strength of God, fierce and terrible before Evil and uncompromising with friend or loved one or enemy?

For all receive the love of the Sacred Heart of this one [my Messenger], and therefore I can impart that love to you, multiplying the intensity of the heart that my Messenger does embody. I seek to multiply the love of your heart. Therefore, let the fat be consumed by the fire of the lamp, by the fire of the furnace, by the fire of the Mighty I AM Presence!

Oh, be willing to be the chalice of God! If the heart be not perfected, the Son cannot enter.

If Tiferet, then, does not enter, how shall the mighty Keter and the Malkut therefore be one?

The compassionate Christ, the compassionate Buddha, the compassionate Krishna - are not these, then, the friends of God?

I give you a moment of silence that you might contemplate whether or not you consider yourself to be a true friend of God. [21-second pause]

Friendship with God begins with trust. My trust, then, in the LORD God became the bonding of my soul to God, wherein I put my trust in the LORD and the LORD put his trust in me and entrusted unto me, beloved, the responsibility to give birth to and to nurture your souls forever and forever and forever until you should become the stars, one with your Causal Bodies.

Now you know why I have tarried so long with this stubborn and stiff-necked generation of those who have received so much and yet have taken that "so much" unto a course of self-idolatry while denying others the same freedoms that they demand for themselves. I trust I will not find any of you in this category, yet search your hearts. For you have come to a retreat whereby your soul might enter the path of true mysticism.

I, Abraham, am a mystic of old, always pursuing in my soul that bonding unto the LORD, being

---

<sup>2</sup>Abraham, the friend of God. II Chron. 20:7; Isa. 41:8; James 2:23.

<sup>3</sup>Josh. 24:2.

<sup>4</sup>Gen. 15:1.

willing to leave my country, my father's house, my people to venture forth, and go forth knowing not where I would end up.

The will of God is indeed good. Praise YOD HE VAU HE! Praise God that the will of God is good and that it takes you step by step across the karmic highways of a distant past that must now be fulfilled.

“Trust in the LORD and obey.” These are the words of the Psalmist. Make them your own. By faith, “by faith,” it is written, “Abraham obeyed God.”<sup>5</sup> By faith did the great Lights of old achieve that communion.

Therefore, bind the beast within the temple, the carnal mind and the intellect, which reasons away the directives of conscience: that mighty inner voice of the Son of God - it is unerring. Listen, deliberate that you have listened carefully and truly, and then hasten to act! For each act taken in obedience to the voice of God, whether the voice within or the voice of the LORD God who does stand in the doorway of thy tent speaking to thee - each act in obedience takes you nearer to the place of the homing and the return and the hour when God shall surely give to the seed of Abraham, numberless as the stars,<sup>6</sup> all of the earth itself.

But yet the horror that I witnessed in that deep sleep was the realization of the four hundred years of bondage,<sup>7</sup> that and much more unto the hour of the present, when yet this people do not understand the true meaning of the Inner God and the Inner Son.

I say, let the breach be healed!

And in the sacrifice that I offered, beloved, there was a separation of the parts.<sup>8</sup> And the separation of the parts of the animal sacrifice did signify that there was a separation in this people, a separation between the soul and the I AM THAT I AM. And therefore, there did come down in the very center the angel of the LORD.

And to bring them together and thus to wed the soul to God does necessitate the true internalization of the Son in all of the joy and the beauty of that Universal Christ personified - yes, in the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; personified, yes, in those who will accept that Christ as their own True Self.

So it is, beloved, that the Christ, who has become the chief cornerstone in the temple, is yet a stumbling block to many.<sup>9</sup> “We have no need of him. We are Sons of God also!” I am ashamed of such response to the one whom the LORD God did send into the world that the world through him might have eternal Life.<sup>10</sup>

Yes, there are many Sons of God. But until the Son of God be fully self-realized, that Son is yet a part of the Universal Christ and not individualized because not adored, not internalized, not surrendered to. Thus, beloved, until you determine to imitate that Christ by the mirror image of the soul, you will not be fully bonded to the Holy Christ Self. Therefore, until you pass through that initiation of Sonship and Christhood, you cannot lay claim to Sonship. For Sonship is opportunity, and if opportunity is denied, if opportunity is not taken when [it is offered by] the one who can impart and initiate that particular initiation, beloved, the cycles [without Christhood] must turn and they turn again [for those who practice the denial of Christ both within and without].

And thus, for the two-thousand-year period of the age of Pisces, I still hear the word “We have no need of Jesus Christ - We are Sons of God.” And I bow my head before the LORD, who came

---

<sup>5</sup>Heb. 11:8-19.

<sup>6</sup>“I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven . . .” Gen. 15:5; 22:17, 18; Heb. 11:11, 12.

<sup>7</sup>Gen. 15:12-16.

<sup>8</sup>Gen. 15:7-11, 17.

<sup>9</sup>Christ, chief cornerstone and stumbling block. Ps. 118:22, 23; Isa. 8:13-15; 28:16; Matt. 21:42; Acts 4:10-12; Rom. 9:31-33; I Cor. 1:23; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6-8.

<sup>10</sup>John 3:16, 17.

unto me with so great a promise, and I say:

“How long, O LORD, shall I struggle with this stiff-necked generation who know all things and yet know nothing, for they have not perceived the Son of God, nor in Jesus nor in themselves nor in their contemporaries nor in the little child who shall lead them!”

Therefore, the cleavage [between the soul and the I AM THAT I AM] remains and shall remain. And how long shall the LORD God extend opportunity unto those who in their spiritual pride deny their need for the Son of God? If they have no need for the Son of God, how can they have need for God himself?

I speak not only of those who are called whether the Hebrews or the Jews. I speak of all peoples who have lived under the dispensation of Jesus Christ in the age of Pisces and that not alone, but also in the golden-age civilization of Atlantis 35,000 years ago.<sup>11</sup> They come again and again and again!

What is this personal quarrel they have with the living Light of the ages?

Had God sent another Son or another, had another been chosen in heaven to be the fullness of the only begotten Son of the Father, full of grace and truth,<sup>12</sup> would they have rejected that one also?

Indeed they would! For the Christed ones have walked the earth. They have come. They have not had the full glory of the Lord Jesus Christ but they have fulfilled the requirements for the bonding to the heart of the Holy Christ Self, hence to the heart of Jesus.

There are not a few, beloved, and they walk the earth this day. But in each and every case where that Christ is raised up in the temple of the sons and daughters of Abraham, so that Christ, and therefore that one, is persecuted and not only persecuted but crucified.

Now I say, in the celebration of the five Sacred Hearts that you have taken up on the first Friday and the first Saturday of the month,<sup>13</sup> you can give the work that is needed to resolve this problem [of the rejection of the Son of God in the person of Jesus Christ].

Thus, I have come as Abraham, your father, to plead with you to understand that it is the very force of Antichrist that came out of Din that turned judgment to become the destroyer of souls. That very force of Antichrist must be named [in your invocations and decrees] as the dweller-on-the-threshold of every fallen angel and of those who maintain the antithesis of the Tree of Life and the sefirot, those who have created the false, those who have created the substitution and the counterfeit. As you have been told, they live by a borrowed light, for they have no power of their own.

I ask, therefore, my sons and daughters, you whom I have shepherded in all ages and long before we came under my dispensation from Sanat Kumara in ages prior to Genesis - I ask you, then, to dedicate your services to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary to the slaying of the worldwide force of Antichrist that allows my very own children of my very own loins to yet deny the Son of God within themselves. This does cause the holdup of the entire evolution of the planet and it will make laggards out of many who did begin as true children of the Light.

Yes, beloved, I have seen you again and again tackle the fierceness of the fallen ones arrayed against the Divine Mother in the earth in you and in the Messenger. Therefore, the hour has come when if you do not slay Antichrist that does go after the little ones full of such light who come forth from the womb, that does go after those of all ages and all levels and stations in life, there shall come a turning in the planet not toward Light but Darkness. For it is an hour when the people must choose whether Jesus Christ or Barabbas, whether the thief who has stolen the Light of the Zohar or the one who is the Saviour, who is able to bring together the bodies that have been cleaved.

---

<sup>11</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis,” on videocassette, 161 min., GP91106 and on audiocassette, 163 min., A91074.

<sup>12</sup>John 1:14.

<sup>13</sup>Five Sacred Hearts. See vol. 35 no. 19, pp. 244-45, 248 n. 7.

Now then, beloved, I, in the person of your Guru then and now, fully intend to give you a map and an outline of what must be done systematically to deal with this force. It is a force deep in the core of the dweller-on-the-threshold. (Most of you here yet have the dweller-on-the-threshold, which does not completely dissolve until the hour of your ascension unless you have a specific attainment or have had specific intercession from me.)

Thus I say to you that at the core of the dweller-on-the-threshold within yourself is that point and it is the dot of the original beginning of the not-self. It is not the dot that produced the creation of you, the Christed being, but the dot that was the force, anti-Being.

That point, beloved, is what causes you to espouse Evil, to fall into the hands of the tempter, to deny the voice of the Inner Christ, to deny the giving of love and compassion in words of comfort when you could easily give them rather than remain silent. Therefore, each one must root out of himself that which is a force of division and separation whereby Malkut, Tiferet and Keter are not able to be as one.

It is a division in your members, which is dangerous. And all who have not come to resolution with the Son of God in heaven and the Son of God in the earth, as God has sent many, many servant-Sons through the ages, will have this point of the cleavage within, of the separation [of their souls] from God, and the profound angst, even that "angst" that is spoken of.

Yes, beloved, it is a deep nonresolution that will never come to resolution until you have made your peace [with Jesus the Christ]. You cannot make peace with the Son until you have made peace with the Father, and the reverse is the case. You cannot have peace with the Son unless you have made peace with the Mother and peace with the Holy Spirit.

Thus, the four personalities of the Godhead - the Father, Son, Holy Spirit and the Mother - must be raised up in you. This means you must come to a resolution within and without, at the level of the human consciousness and the divine consciousness, with this identity in all other persons in your life.

Do you understand what I speak of, beloved? ["Yes."]

The foundations of psychology that have been laid and taught to you under the guidance of the Ascended Master Kuthumi will take you to the place of understanding - yes, understanding. But that is where psychology stops. Psychology cannot give you the full power of that lamp and that furnace, the full sacred fire and the very smoking that does take place when there is intense, deep transmutation.

Yes, the LORD God initiated me that night that I might receive in trust the commission and go forth and never waver, even unto the present hour, in my responsibility to the seed of Light of Sanat Kumara.

Yes, beloved, there must be peace within your members. And some of you have stubbornly refused to examine the components of selfhood, have stubbornly avoided the altar, and therefore the fire could not leap to greet you!

For where were you when I came? There was an empty place at the rail, a space that you did not fill.

How can I impart the fire when you so remove yourselves?

I am with you every day!

Shall I tell you how many times I have simply withdrawn because I could not get your attention from outer focusing on the outer things of this world?

Well, I tell you, the events and personalities of the world will pass. And you will pass also. The question is: Will you come to the gates of Darjeeling full of the knowledge of this world and yet empty of the spiritual fire?

Try me. Try me! Try me, I say! Call for my fire if you desire a new self, for purge you I will! And if you dare to remain a dolt at the same level for the rest of your life, I, Abraham, will shun you. For how can you neglect so great a salvation?<sup>14</sup>

Salvation is the elevation of the soul through the ten sefirot, through the steps and stages. Acquaint now yourselves with Holy Justinius and the seraphim of God and know God as he sends his living flames of the sefirot, guarded and borne by the bearers, the seraphim themselves.

Every day is opportunity to receive of my fire!

How can you leave me and expect that I will follow you?

Shall I follow you to the ends of the earth?

Maybe. But, beloved, there is a timetable in your chart, and I speak of the chart of the Keeper of the Scrolls. There is a timetable. Therefore, read. Read of the wise one. So it is written: There is a time to sow and a time to reap, a time to be born and a time to die.<sup>15</sup> Yes, there is a time to face Morya squarely, to get straight your life, to love the will of God more than wealth and material things and indulgences and sensuality that does but waste the precious fire I give you. Come into alignment with me in this conference - ten days, ten sefirot, ten steps of consciousness.

I AM Abraham always and I nurture my own. But many a parent will tell you that for all the nurturing, the children did not quite make it. Thus, there must be a resiliency, a receptive chord. Do not become pillars of stone, therefore set in the gaze, the mien and the stance of the proud who think they have come far enough on the spiritual path and now can be above all others. Beloved ones, you are in your infancy, but you can quickly accelerate to be wise men and women, wise children of the Light.

And who are the wise ones?

The wise ones are those who pursue the bonding to Tiferet, Tiferet, the Son of God - yes, the bonding to the very center of cosmos, the very nucleus of the atom, the compassion, the fires of compassion.

I place my Electronic Presence over you so that you can feel in this very moment what it is like to surrender to God and walk with God and be happy in the greatest happiness you have ever known until joy spills from your faces as sunbeams come from your very auras and you are a sun center.

Do not fear to give up those attachments, for the will of God will lead you by the shortest distance to the very goal that you desire. Do not shun me or the will of God. Sanat Kumara has sent me to you personally. I have accompanied you to this FREEDOM 1992. I have come here. I have come to greet my own and I desire to do so from the very heart of Father.

Some of you have not known a father or have not had a good relationship with a father in this life or another life. The child within is keenly disappointed and does suffer for want of this true and so necessary association. Beloved ones, we understand these things. But unless we demand more than an understanding of our psychology, we shall remain in that rut.

You cannot lift yourself up by your bootstraps, but I, Morya, will take you on my magic carpet. (We have used them long centuries. It is not a myth.) And I will take you to new heights of consciousness. I will show you how you can be in thirty years - if this night you determine to make your resolution with the Father, with your own father in heaven and on earth and in me - that you might make your peace with the Son. You cannot love the Son in yourself if you do not love the Father who did bring you forth.

Therefore I ask you, do you love me as your father? ["Yes!"]

---

<sup>14</sup>Heb. 2:3.

<sup>15</sup>Eccles. 3:1-8.

I come to you with the deepest love of my heart for healing, but you must know how to erase with the violet flame, how to encircle with Astrea's sword and circle of blue flame, how to bind the very record of that dweller-on-the-threshold, how to purge yourself of the patterns and even the misuse of the Light that sometimes well-meaning and sometimes not so well-meaning parents have put upon you.

I say this day, I am freeing you from this bondage and I am freeing you by sacred fire! And those of you who have studied the causes within and studied the books recommended whereby you might become masters of your own soul's psychology will find even a greater resolution for my coming and your coming.

Let us move forward together! Let us go hand in hand! I place my Electronic Presence with each one of you as your father. I am exclusively and uniquely your own. It is a one-on-one relationship. You can have all of me to yourself, each one of you. For I AM that Son whose point of origin is the Great Central Sun, and therefore the Light that passes through me to you is the replication again and again and again of beloved Alpha. Thus, beloved, know this relationship and accept it as sufficient.

If you yet yearn for the human relationship that can never be because the father is no longer here, not accessible or available or does not have the capacity to be father, then what will you do? Will you mourn forever?

I want the very roots of the sorrow of the deepest self to be consumed, and I am coming to you nearer and nearer with the fire of the lamp and of the furnace of God. I am coming, beloved, for you have willingly placed yourselves in my presence. Therefore, I shall do with you what I will, yet you may yet reject my offering.

I wish to pick you up and put you in another place on the other side of the world, you see! I wish to take you out of that circle of your karma and your human creation and your becoming set in your ways as the years move on. But, of course, this is almost not possible without your cooperation.

As someone once told the Messenger regarding a loved one, you cannot simply transplant a little flower, for it will not grow in another soil. So, you see, beloved, if I should pick you up and place you now in the true Shamballa of the East, you might be happy there for an hour or a day or three days. But pretty soon you would say, "Take me back to the scene of the familiar, the scene of my karma, the people I know, the people I need and those who need me." So you see, beloved, for this acceleration, greater than that which is usual, there must come about in you a leap in consciousness.

I show you the outline of my life. And I took the leap in consciousness. Each time I felt the contact of God, knew the presence of the LORD, I took the opportunity for a giant leap and I skipped the steps in between.

Did I suffer a loss?

Was I lonely?

Well, a bit, I must admit, for the human consciousness itself is slow to adjust to abrupt changes. But, beloved, I brought up the rear of that human consciousness and I beat it into submission and I said, "We go this day! We march! We go into battle for the slaughter of the [Nephilim] kings." That victorious battle enabled me to bring the fruits of my victory as a mighty tithe to the beloved Melchizedek, king of Salem and priest of the Most High God.<sup>16</sup>

Yes, beloved, on and on and on we went, Sarah and I. And on and on and on we go this day. We would take you with us, but I announce to you that cycles do come to an end and you are nearing the day when you must enter and come up to the level of the Father and the fatherhood of earth's children that I have borne. For the cycles will turn. Some will move on. Some will remain. But you

---

<sup>16</sup>Gen. 14; Heb. 7:1, 2.

must step into the shoes of your God Parents, even as you take over the functions of your human parents when you reach adulthood.

It is an hour, then, when I reach the greatest proximity to your souls. May you know that I love you. May you know that there is a palace of Light where we meet and there is a retreat in Darjeeling.

As the cycles have turned this summer solstice, I am the closest that I shall ever be to my chelas. I offer you my Diamond Heart, beloved, and all that I am.

Will you have me and have all of me? ["Yes!"]

I bid you enter the next step and pursue oneness with God daily.

This dictation by the Ascended Master El Morya as the Patriarch Abraham was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, June 26, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to El Morya's dictation the Messenger read Genesis 15. The dictation followed the Messenger's lecture "Keys from Judaism - the Kabbalah and the Temple of Man." Some of the teaching in El Morya's dictation builds on concepts covered in the lecture. For a fuller understanding of the dictation, it is important that you hear the lecture. It is also recommended that you read Genesis 14 and 15. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.]

# Chapter 26

## Beloved Saint Joseph - June 28, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 26 - Beloved Saint Joseph - June 28, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

II

“I Am Not Done with Pisces!”

Turn Back the Adversary in Defense of the Child!

I come to you out of the heart of God - thy God and my God - for there is but one. I come to you containing in my Causal Body long ages of preparation for the age of Pisces.

From the hour of the Lord Jesus' reign 35,000 years ago on Atlantis<sup>1</sup> unto the hour of the betrayal of his reign by the dark forces, through the aeons that have descended, the preparation of the age of Pisces and the coming of that Son of God was ongoing.

The challenge to the hierarchy of Light was how to lead those rebellious ones back to the heart of the Sun. Thus, all parties to that civilization and to the succeeding civilizations of India and throughout the earth have reincarnated again and again and again, all being led (sometimes pulled by the very nose) to the heart of the Christic experience within their very own heart: their heart one with the Heart of God.

Oh, it has been a hard, hard generation who have resisted the coming of my Son, Immanuel! Therefore, I did incarnate again and again. And you are not aware of my many incarnations as high priest, as scientist, alchemist, originator of dispensations of the Seventh Ray in every age to the very limit that that age could endure and that would be provided for by dispensations of the Solar Logoi.

Notably, my embodiment as the prophet Samuel did bring me to the place of the anointing of the young son, David, son of Jesse.<sup>2</sup> Yes, there was the one who must be king and who should descend from his own Christhood unto the hour of his being [embodied as] the Lamb of God to hold that office of the Lamb of God, who has been, who was and is slain from the very foundation of the lower worlds. Since these lower worlds have been created and sustained in measure by fallen angels and in far greater measure by the LORD God, who would not see his evolutions lost, so that Lamb [has embodied and] has been slain.

Your Holy Christ Self is indeed the Lamb of God. And as you allow this Christ to be “formed and

---

<sup>1</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis,” on videocassette, 161 min., GP91106 and on audiocassette, 163 min., A91074.

<sup>2</sup>I Sam. 16:1-13.



re-formed in you”<sup>3</sup> in the likeness of the Holy One of God, so you shall know the experience of the slaying of the Lamb and the attempt [of the fallen angels] to pierce to the very soul of your being in order to snuff out the candle of the living Christ in the earth.

Now I have many sons and daughters, but they began with the One. Remember there was a moment before the creation when creation was not, but only Ein Sof. And remember how the Light went forth and did expand and the sefirot came forth on a descending scale.

I speak, then, of the moment of the appearing of Tiferet, the Son of Righteousness, the only begotten of that God. Therefore, the hour of that coming was the hour of the descent of the living Christ midpoint [on the Tree of Life]. And therefore that Christ Presence did seek to woo the soul by the lesser sefirot [below Tiferet] to the level of the middle figure [the Son] of the Chart of your I AM Presence. This Jesus came to do [in not one but many incarnations throughout the ages].

And so I was chosen to father the Son of God [in his final incarnation] and in so doing to father the Piscean age, as I said, by long preparation beforehand. All the players in that scene of the family and all whom we met and worked with, aye, John the Baptist and great adepts of the East and those with whom we were in contact [whose names are] not recorded - all those players to the scene, including disciples and the multitudes, descended knowing that they would act out the greatest pageant of all history. And in acting it out, I say to you, beloved, they were counseled and trained to play their role of individual Christhood and to play it to its fullest.

Thus, beloved, you are also counted in this mandala of Lightbearers - the beautiful, wondrous pattern of souls coming together, each one having a precious jewel to contribute to the Piscean dispensation. For reason of the dark powers that have been unchecked, that should have been checked and could have been checked had the powers and the forces of God been directed to that end, I tell you, the Piscean age [has been an age of darkness when it] could have been an age of great light, even a golden age.

Thus, you have come of age! Thus, you have understood profoundly that God has placed in your hands the work of binding the force of Evil, which has no power except the power that the mass consciousness does give to it. Therefore, in every place where you raise up that Christ, where the individual son or daughter of God or child of God does give glory to that Christ and raise it up, so there is that point of challenge, that point of saying [to the hosts of Darkness]: “Thus far and no farther! Go back into your lair. You shall not spot the footprints of my Lord!”

Blessed ones, to take your stand with the will of the mind, the fire of the heart, the devotion of the soul, the power of the indwelling Spirit and the power of the YOD HE VAU HE: this is your calling! And I tell you, a new empowering is coming upon you in this conference. Therefore, to receive it and seal it, I say, be purged, be rejuvenated, be restored, be illuminated, beloved ones!

For the day must dawn, must it not?

Yes, the day must dawn when you find yourself as the mirror image of your own beloved Holy Christ Self. And therefore, the separation will be slight and as that rapprochement occurs wherein the soul no longer fears to enter into complete union, no longer fears the wedding day or the wedding garment, I say, beloved, you shall walk the earth again as Christed ones as you did in that ancient golden-age civilization on Atlantis when you had balanced 51 percent of your karma. And many did ascend who went on to balance 100 percent of their karma in that time and dispensation, while others, some among you included, did lose ground and therefore did lose the 51 percent they had gained.

And therefore, you have traversed long embodiments and a certain amount of the drudgery of dealing with returning karma as it has accelerated in this many-thousand-year cycle<sup>4</sup> that is upon you

---

<sup>3</sup>Gal. 4:19.

<sup>4</sup>The 25,800-year cycle of returning karma has come full circle with the conclusion of the age of Pisces.

again. Yes, beloved, hours and cycles turn and you have come back to the very point of beginning. In the Beginning, the point of Light and then the midpoint, the moment when, though you had garnered Light, you lost it.

How did you lose it, beloved?

I can tell you the fallen angels known as serpents are more than cunning. They have perverted the signs and the signals of the Kabbalah and therefore used it to imprison souls of Light. Not by mere enticement or the pride of the eye or the glitter of the body did they draw you away but by the very black magic that is the misuse of the set of the sefirot. The counterfeit set [of the ten sefirot] had been created by the one Din in the intensity of the judgment itself, the judgment that [the fallen ones] meted out upon the children of God. And thus, Evil did gain hold in the manner described to you by the Messenger according to the teachings of the Zohar.

Now understand, beloved, as you have the knowledge of the I AM THAT I AM and as you have called upon that power, so you have called upon Keter. And therefore you have had that point of contact [with the first of the ten sefirot]. So make the point of contact with each of the sefirot and understand that by so placing your heart and soul and mind and will and dynamic decree in these chalices, by setting yourself at a like vibration with them, you can now turn around [the evil works of Din and those who carry the Din consciousness] and demand the judgment of the forces of Antichrist and therefore work the work of God on earth, which is the ultimate binding of the evil force. Yes, beloved, the “other side” must be tackled, as the beloved Abraham has told you.

And therefore we come, fathers both, who have nurtured you. And we come with the blessed Mother Mary. We come with other Mothers ascended and the one unascended,<sup>5</sup> that you might know that there is a nurturing spirit in the heart of the earth to nurture you to the place where you can stand face-to-face, eyeball-to-eyeball, as they say, with the adversary who did betray you at Maitreya’s Mystery School, known as the Garden of Eden.

And now in this hour and in this day, with increased self-knowledge and confidence in the absolute protection of the Spirit of the living God in your I AM Presence and Archangel Michael, you can indeed challenge, turn back and bind the Adversary that he go not out again to tempt the little ones, to violate their souls, to abuse their bodies and their minds.

Beloved ones, there are the filthy ones in the earth who are engaged in the violation of the sacred chakras of life in little children. You must demand their judgment and their binding before the altar of the LORD God! Come forward, then, in defense of the child! Come forward in defense of the Mother, the Cosmic Virgin, and all of the fathers in the world, who must come now and stand by their wives and by the mothers of their children!

Let the Holy Family be restored! This is the work, beloved. It does take [your giving] the judgment calls dictated by my Son Jesus and the call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold (as you have been told) of the Antichrist in the earth and the seed of Antichrist planted in you long ago, which must be exorcised and excised by you.

Yes, I AM Saint Joseph, and I walk in the full mantle of my office as protector of Mary and of every mother and every woman and of every child in the earth. And I tell you, beloved, that I play that role. As many in the earth call to me as Saint Joseph, so I respond to that name.

Knowing who I am, therefore, I can be called by any name, any key of any name of any past incarnation. Thus, I have rolled them into one and determined to be called by you merely “Holy Brother,” Saint Germain.

I, beloved, come to you with a heart full of love and hope and determination. I come to you in the realism of that which must be bound first in yourself before it can be bound by you, in the name of

---

<sup>5</sup>The embodied Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet bears the mantle of the World Mother. In that office she, with other devotees of the World Mother, makes continual intercessory prayer on behalf of the world’s children.

God, in others. I say, submit yourselves to the altar of God and trust my mouthpiece, for I can work with you and deal with you if you recognize that the Messenger is a personal Messenger to each one of you when you need that Messenger.

I say, beloved, it is too late, too late and far too late - if you count from the hours of 35,000 years ago (and we have returned to that cycle now in this day) when you walked away from the Son of God - [to continue your dalliance in the doings of your ego]. It is not a time to assert the human ego. It is not a time for argumentation and squabbling and a need for personal glory.

Beloved, all these things must be set aside in the perspective that has been given to you many times before, and it is this:

Whatever you think you might gain from another round in the world, whether it be the intellectual world, the psychological world, the world of art and theater, the world of music and science, beloved, you have seen it all, you have done it all before. It is in your Causal Body. You have satisfied your soul's need to do these things again and again!

But I tell you, all of your efforts in all of the fields that are open to you will come to naught if you do not put first things first, [in this case] the binding of the evil force [at work] at this level of the worlds. Understand this. Civilizations will crumble. Wars shall come to pass. Plagues shall be upon the earth, and earth changes. [Yes, unless you bind the evil force,] all these things will effectively wipe out the years of your efforts in this or that discipline.

But I tell you, if you make your first and foremost holy calling the binding of that Evil, which means, beloved, to become [day by day] the fullness of the embodiment of your Christhood so that you are indeed empowered to bind that Evil, then all these other things will fall in line. And what you put into a work of your calling and your profession will endure and it will be sealed by the violet flame. And no tempter or fallen angel will be able to come into your playroom and knock down the towers you have builded with your blocks.

Yes, beloved, civilization will stand or fall. It will stand only if you determine to bind the force of Antichrist that was in the heart of Herod whereby he sent out his henchmen to slaughter the male babies in order to be sure to destroy the living Christ Jesus. And therefore, the angels of the Seventh Ray led us in the flight into Egypt<sup>6</sup> and it was indeed a flight from the terror of the powers-that-be of the time.

And do not think that it was not a challenge for me and for Mary. Yes, it was indeed! For we were in the form that you are in this day, we were in the times and we knew exactly what could happen if we did not play our role.

Care for your children! Care even more for your souls and their souls! Care, beloved, and guard the sacred citadels. For Christed ones have been lost in the earth for want of parents who had the teaching and the understanding of maintaining the I-AM-the-Guard consciousness.

Trust no one with your children except those who are tried-and-true devotees, beloved. Take care. For the Devil does yet wander about seeking whom he may devour,<sup>7</sup> and he would devour the very souls of your children before they may come of age for the realization of their Christhood.

I say, this place is indeed the cradle of a new civilization of Lightbearers! And I, Saint Joseph, am on hand as always to inaugurate cycles and dispensations by the power of the Seventh Ray.

Therefore, I come to you in the great glory of God and I tell you that the mission of Jesus Christ was an absolute God-success for those who did receive it and who did, therefore, by the power of his mouth-to-mouth, heart-to-heart resuscitation come into their own victory in the Light. But very quickly the fallen angels, the wolves in sheep's clothing, did come along, did distort the doctrine, did destroy the works of Origen and others. And therefore the perversion of the teachings of my Son are

---

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 2:1-18.

<sup>7</sup>I Pet. 5:8.

in the earth today, entrenched in doctrine and dogma and inciting fear in the many hearts of Light who should have gathered in this tent for this convocation upon the coming of Alpha and Omega - blessed be the holy names of our Father-Mother God.

Yes, beloved, they ought to be here! And because the forces of Antichrist attacking them through the media, through the anti-cult movement have not been bound, therefore there is that wall that does stand between them and this altar. I say, tear down the wall by the fiat of the LORD! Tear down the wall, beloved!

For many, many can drink at this fount. And in the twinkling of an eye, as it were, even in a ten-day cycle or a period at Summit University, they can see through all of the false teachings and see through the false teachers and know who they are and know them by their fruits,<sup>8</sup> or should we say by their “nonfruits”? For they produce nothing of worth from their tree of life but only turn back the children of the Sun [from their Sunward flight]. They are the gray ones, and they are becoming grayer and blacker by the hour as their karma descends.

Beloved ones, this is truly the hour of which my Son did speak. Lo, the harvest is white, yet the laborers are few.<sup>9</sup>

Who shall be the harvester of souls in my name?

I come to you to place my mantle and Presence of Saint Joseph over you so that you may go and do the work and be our hands and feet, our hearts and our chakras in the earth.

Blessed ones, if you will spend your life and time and hours in this endeavor, I assure you that to have my Presence over you will ultimately manifest in you as the regaining of your strength, your health, your youth.

Beloved, if I may work through you, I will raise you up. But you must give attention to me. Remember me as I walked by the child Jesus, as I walked with Mary and as I guided them until the hour of my transition. Remember, then, how Jesus did go alone, joining the caravan to the East.<sup>10</sup> Yes, beloved, the Son of God was overshadowed by angels and by the hierarchy of the dispensation of the Piscean age and by myself when I was no longer in embodiment.

Yes, beloved, we have work to do! We have some unfinished business with the fallen ones who have moved against my Son and against you as my sons and daughters in every age, lifetime after lifetime.

This is the day and the hour to say to them:

Thus far and no farther! We have the Word! We have the name! We have the understanding! We shall invoke the power of God and it shall not fail us. And your day is done! You have no power! Your day is done and you will not seduce our souls nor our children’s souls nor our children’s children’s souls!

We shall send forth a mighty ripple of Light that is the ribbon of our own crystal cord. And we shall send it into the future that all evolutions and Lightbearers shall know! They shall know your name, ye fallen ones, ye extraterrestrials who have come to manipulate the genetic code of the evolutions of God! We shall see you bound! For we know your name and we pronounce it and we say: Your judgment descends in the name of God now! [49-second standing ovation]

Now I say to you, beloved, the fallen ones have been working overtime on you and many others of your companions who are not here for one reason or another. And they have sought to move you this way and that way. They have worked hard to insert into your mind thoughts that are not your own, interpretations of life, inserting desires in the mind and in the desire body.

---

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 7:15-20; 12:33; Luke 6:43-45.

<sup>9</sup>John 4:35; Matt. 9:35-38; Luke 10:1, 2.

<sup>10</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, available in hardbound, softbound, and pocket book.

Yes, beloved, you must take care and be on guard and protect your aura and forcefield and give the fiats, as the Messenger has demonstrated them, with the full power of the Word, the fervor of the heart chakra, the power of that mighty threefold flame that is the very same flame that does burn in the heart of Alpha and Omega. There is no difference, beloved, except in size, intensity and balance.

Therefore, you are the issue of God: Beware, for those who are not the issue of God who wander about, as I have said, seeking whom they may devour, have played with you and with some of you they have had a heyday. You have been moved this way and that way. You have been seized with an idea that they have planted. You have followed it and it has burst as a bubble, taking with it your supply and your very lifeblood.

And then you have gone another way and a-this-way and a-that-way instead of first seating yourself in the place of the Holy of holies of your heart chakra with your Holy Christ Self and simply saying:

Be still and know that I AM God and that the I AM THAT I AM within me is that God! And I will not be moved from my course of service to my God.

Any distraction will do, any stray thought, just to get you away from your own interior castle, your own inner altar and the altar of the Most High God.

I want you to know that the angels of the LORD have so moved in on planet earth that they are just waiting almost breathless for someone of any religion or walk [of life] but especially for you, beloved, since you understand the science of the spoken Word, to utter the call for the binding of this and that fallen one. [These fallen ones] are ready to be picked off, beloved ones! And the angels [of the LORD] are ready to do your bidding. Won't you take this conference, then, [as an opportunity to take your stand] in defense of the work of my Son Jesus Christ, which is the work of Him that sent him?<sup>11</sup>

Yes, beloved, do that work for the binding of that Antichrist and see how the world will change because you have walked in this world, you have worked in this world, you have placed the imprint of the soles of your feet and the soul of your temple in the very planet itself.

And I tell you, one day it shall be said: "Blessed are these feet and the imprints they have left that we may walk in them - [the footprints of] the saints of God who saw the oncoming Darkness and reversed it by the power of the judgment of God to defeat the judgment of the fallen angels."

Now I, Saint Joseph, give you your very first assignment and it is this: As you lay your head to rest this night, make the call to be taken to the Royal Teton Retreat at the Grand Teton. You have done the work magnificently, and the multiplication of your Ashram rituals as you come together in such numbers is a beauty to behold as the whole planet glistens with an antahkarana that you are establishing and strengthening every hour and day of your presence here, multiplied by the chalice of Elohim<sup>12</sup> in the Heart [of the Inner Retreat] and multiplied by the Western Shamballa and the heart of Lord Gautama Buddha, blessed be his name.

Therefore, from the heart of the Royal Teton Retreat you shall be escorted, then, to Yugoslavia, and you shall be accompanied by many legions of angels of the Seven Archangels and of the mighty God Surya. And you shall place your bodies in the midst of the people and you shall call at inner levels for the binding of the serpents and the fallen ones who are creating this slaughter.

Remember, beloved ones, after the flood of Noah the decree went forth that human government must be established for the defense of [human] life. When the nations and the governments of the earth cease to use their powers to defend life anywhere and everywhere upon this planet, I say the reason for being of both the nations and their governments has come to an end.

Now you have seen the great powers, and what have they done to stop this slaughter? Who has

---

<sup>11</sup>John 9:4.

<sup>12</sup>The chalice of Elohim. See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 48, p. 552 n. 2.

interceded?

All have turned their backs with silly sanctions and mealy-mouthed words and no action. And again and again and again the slaughter in the nation continues night and day until even you are sick of seeing it on the television.

Well, beloved, there are Lightbearers everywhere and there are Lightbearers in Yugoslavia. If this slaughter is allowed to continue, I tell you, it shall open such a depth of the bowels of hell (as it already has and which [opening] you must call for the cosmic reinforcements to seal) that this action [of the slaughter of the people] will then spread. It will be repeated in your own cities, even as you have seen the upheaval in Los Angeles. Beloved ones, these two situations are related.

Where the slaughter of the good and the evil, where the slaughter of people of any kind is allowed to continue and to go unchecked, there is a rending of the veils of the entire planet and an opening of the pits and of the astral plane. Therefore, beloved, this is a most urgent matter.

Let us seal the place where Evil dwells [in Yugoslavia and elsewhere]. Let us make the call to Astrea for the binding of the evil ones on the astral plane and in physical embodiment. And let us pray for the saving of the souls of Light.

Blessed hearts, war has been on this planet as long as there have not been Christed ones, such as yourselves and such as you are becoming, to stand up against that sinister force. War must end! Call therefore to Lord Krishna, to Karttikeya, to all the mighty ones of God who lead those armies of heaven, including the God Surya, that war may end upon this planet - and the warring within the members of the people and the warring in their souls.

Yes, beloved, you live in an age when you can triumph and triumph ultimately. And remember that you did not turn your back on Saint Germain and Portia, on Jesus Christ or Mary, his Mother, but you decided to confront that force directly, come what may, and to trust God to be your mighty shield, your buckler, your defense and your armour.

I AM Saint Joseph. And though I come as the Hierarch of Aquarius, I am not done with Pisces! For I am determined to see a victory out of it all and, through you and this Messenger, the publishing abroad of the true teachings of Jesus Christ. For they are the foundation of Aquarius and Aquarius cannot rise without the self-knowledge of every man, woman and child upon this planet of his own Holy Christ Self and of the Son of God and of the I AM Presence and of the violet flame!

See to it, then, ye warriors of the Spirit and of the earth! See to it, ye saints of God in the flesh! Now make your life count as it has never counted before in all past ages and graduate with glory in your ascension in the Light!

Leave, then, your children to move on in your footsteps. Do not spare the rod. I did not spare the rod with my son Jesus and therefore he grew up the disciplined one. Whether you think you have an avatar or not, recognize that the four lower bodies must be disciplined and the soul itself.

Yes, beloved, I AM Saint Joseph and I shall not relinquish my role either in the Catholic Church or anywhere where I am called. And where you call to my beloved wife, Mary, I AM there. Therefore when you sing the Sanctissima songs, know that I am a part of the answer and the resounding flame from the heart of the Blessed, the most blessed Cosmic Virgin, who embodied to give birth to your Saviour and my Saviour, your Lord and my Lord.

[43-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Saint Joseph was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, June 27, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to the dictation, the Messenger delivered the first half of her lecture "Roots of Christian Mysticism" and led the congregation in giving Ashram rituals 4 and 5 - Sacred Ritual for Soul Purification and

Sacred Ritual for Transport and Holy Work. Some of the teaching in Saint Joseph's dictation builds on concepts covered in the Messenger's June 26 lecture, "Keys from Judaism - the Kabbalah and the Temple of Man." For a fuller understanding of the dictation, it is important that you hear this lecture. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Joseph's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

# Chapter 27

## Beloved Lord Lanto - July 5, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 27 - Beloved Lord Lanto - July 5, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

III

Turn the World Around!

A Replica of the Great Causal Body

Welcome to my Heart! I come from the mountain of the LORD and I come to you as your tutor, beloved hearts. I will tutor your souls this night that you might receive Alpha and Omega having the maximum light focused in the crown chakra.

Therefore, the legions of the Second Ray and all who are the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas are beginning to stream to this very Heart [of the Inner Retreat], cleansed now [and being cleansed] by the rain [for the clearing] of some ancient records that must be removed. And a little at a time they are being removed, beloved, year upon year, as the light you invoke does penetrate and as elemental life do cooperate.

It is the consideration of the Council of the Royal Teton and the Darjeeling Council that it is necessary for you to prepare more adequately to receive the Light<sup>0</sup> of Alpha and Omega and of Helios and Vesta. Therefore, we request that you concentrate on the decrees of the Second Ray and weave them in a braid with the violet flame, supporting this matrix with your judgment calls and pillars of blue flame from the heart of Hercules and Astrea, Archangel Michael and Surya.

Blessed ones, this preparation shall allow you to take and hold more Light - Light for the illumination of a world! For a new day has dawned and that new day, beloved, is the coming of age of many souls of Light, who will reach the point of the crown chakra as you raise up the sacred fire yourselves and hold that focus for the opening of the crown.

Jophiel and Christine contribute mightily to the dispensation of illumination. And I think, beloved ones, that you do not give them enough attention even in the singing of the hymn to Jophiel and Christine. For they do come and they do tarry, beloved, and they will saturate you in yellow fire! They will do much more if you will reconsider and reread their dictations. You will discover that they have mentioned the clearing of the planet of many conditions of ignorance and all manner of burden upon the people, but they must have your dedication to their activity.

We have therefore [had your Messenger] place on the cassette of the Archangel Michael songs<sup>1</sup> our

---

<sup>0</sup>Christ consciousness and God consciousness

<sup>1</sup>Hail Light Victorious! A Salute to Archangel Michael, Captain of the LORD's Host, 17 songs performed by the



songs to the beings of the yellow ray. Let them ring in your hearts and in your head-sets so that you may have streams and ribbons of yellow fire coming down, imparting hope to the nations, hope to your own beating heart!

We of the Council of the Royal Teton are aware of the opening of mighty vortices of Light from the Central Sun and the opening of hearts and minds. Yet how the brains of the people of this planet need a scrubbing! How the sacred fire of the Mother must be focused and employed by you for this distillation, for this cleansing, beloved!

The yellow flame is a purifying fire. We desire to see the Christ Mind congruent with the lower mind, yet vessels must be emptied. And not only must there be a fasting from food but there must be a fasting from the entertainment of the world and the continual bombardment of the mind by the rhythms that are not rhythms at all but are arhythmic.

So, beloved, [in order that we may] use the minds of the people [constructively], we call upon you and all elemental life, and especially the body elementals of the people, to engage in that decree work whereby many may come into a true illumination of their own consciousness, their own being, their own lifestream, their own tie to God.

How can the people perceive the kingdom of God within them if that kingdom is so cluttered with the debris of the centuries?

Beloved ones, you may know this and you may have heard this before but I speak in the context of a world in transition, and unless the minds of the Lightbearers and of the children be quickened, where shall we find the planetary home?

You can see through the schemes of the politicians and those who represent you in the offices of government. This nation is in a crisis of confidence and many do not even dare to run for office again, so convinced are they that their constituents will not elect them.

Truly it is the hour of the raising up of the Feminine Ray. And may the woman who does come forth to represent the people be blessed, and let the man who does come forth be blessed. And let them both raise up the Light of the Feminine Ray, for only thereby will the true God-solution to the world's problems be found, beloved, and be known.

We come for the education of the heart as well as the mind. We come with gladness that so many students desire to study at Summit University and have answered the call of Kuan Yin to come to learn how to teach the children. Surely it is an hour when wisdom is exploding everywhere and the hunger for the knowledge of God is everywhere. And where shall they go for that water which they may drink which will give to them everlasting Life?<sup>2</sup>

Tell them! Tell them, I say to you! Tell them of the Christ that lives in the heart. Tell them of the soul that must rise. Tell them of the kingdom of God and of the world in transition and of the hour and the day when the mountains shall shake and the trembling of the earth shall come and there shall be the melting of the elements with a mighty fervent heat<sup>3</sup> and the alchemy of a world shall come about.

Let that alchemy and that quaking and shaking begin where you are! Let it begin, therefore, for the settling and the leveling and the leavening of consciousness. Let there be the repolarization of every lifestream upon this planet to the Great Central Sun Magnet! Come forth, O legions of Light!

Now behold with your inner eye how rings upon rings of angels of the yellow flame do congregate.

---

Church Universal and Triumphant Choir conducted by Elizabeth Clare Prophet. 55 min., stereo recording, available on CD D92045 and on audiocassette A92045; words to the music included in accompanying booklet. Send for your copy today and sing your devotions to the Lord - never alone but always all one with the devotees who make a joyful sound unto the Lord at the Royal Teton Ranch!

<sup>2</sup>John 4:6-14.

<sup>3</sup>II Pet. 3:10, 12.

And so the legions of Holy Justinius, Captain of Seraphic Bands, do come with their rings upon rings of white fire. And therefore we are building in this place, beloved ones, a replica of the Great Causal Body and we begin with the white fire core of the seraphim of God, who establish their fount of Light in the Great Central Sun. And the legions of the yellow ray come.

And therefore the first two spheres of the Causal Body are being established over this place and these two spheres, beloved, relate to certain evolutions, certain key lifestreams, who must make their ascension through the victory of those spheres and those worlds and those preparations that they long ago received in those quadrants of the Great Causal Body of God in the Great Central Sun.

Therefore, as we lay down this replica of the Great Central Sun Magnet during this conference, you will find that there will be an awakening within your soul of your experiences in the heart of the Great Central Sun with your twin flame in the Beginning. And therefore you will remember why you have come, what you were sent to do, what was the point of your origin and destiny. See, then, how, nestled in the white fire core of Alpha and Omega, you were born sons and daughters of God, mated to go forth to bring the full complement of the Father-Mother to the evolutions whom you would reach.

It is time to go back to that point of origin, to begin the whole round all over again and to retrace it, almost as with a computer of the Mind of God - to go through light-years of the descent of the soul finally to these octaves, to trace your footsteps and then to engage in the reverse and to return, [step by karmic step,] all the way back to that point of origin.

Thus, in going to the center, in coming out from the center and going unto it again, you are weaving the mighty cosmic daisy and you are seeing the increase and the adding unto your Being, unto the I AM THAT I AM, of these mighty rings of Light. They are vast, beloved! The rings of Light incorporate the entire cosmos, and yet you can relate to that individualized Causal Body as a mighty sphere above you.

Is not this the wondrous activity of our God, beloved?

Is it not the action whereby the living Christ does reach out to save that which is lost?

Thus, out of the fiery purity of your original blueprint, go forth into the golden yellow sphere and reactivate the Mind of God within you and allow the fat upon the brain to be removed and dissolved until the brain itself glistens like crystal and is able to coalesce the white fire of God of your Holy Christ Self.

What a worthy goal! What a joyous goal to empty the pockets of the cells of every organ of the body and every atom of those organs. What a joy, beloved, to find yourself being restored to the Adam Kadmon, yes, beloved ones, to the original matrix of perfect man and perfect womb-man.

To return to that point, beloved, will allow you to bring forth again original root races and lifestreams who also go back to that etheric blueprint and have been denied it and therefore have not entered into embodiment. I speak also of the seventh root race.

Now then, for the turning around of worlds, let the physical bodies be prepared, let the desire bodies be prepared, let the etheric body be prepared, let the mental body be prepared!

Beloved souls of Light, hear my call in this hour! Hear my awakening, even as I take hold of the giant sheet that does traverse a cosmos. And I shake it, beloved! And the waves go forth, the waves of illumination, the waves of white-fire purity, preceded, then, by legions of the violet flame and of the blue lightning and of the Ruby Ray, who are clearing the cosmos for the descent of the sons and daughters of God.

There are so very many who desire to descend to this level for the rescue mission of the Christs and the Bodhisattvas. They are in place, beloved. Now we come to see that you are in place and that you understand how to seek the refinement of the Spirit.

I AM Lanto, Chohan of the Second Ray. I come on behalf of the Royal Teton Council and I come on behalf of Alpha and Omega. I plead with you: Let not this nation go down in ignorance for a failure to educate the children in the true things of the Spirit and to set the geometry of the material universe in right programs of education so that [the children we send forth] might be vessels for a greater science, a greater sound of music and discoveries and dispensations that may be channeled through them because, beloved, you have laid the foundation and given them the proper teaching as well as the education of the heart.

Let there be the turning around, beloved! For you know there does come a time in the downward [spiral of] degeneration, whether of a body or an organ, when it simply fulfills itself in the death spiral. There is a time to turn a world around and there is a time when it is no longer possible.

I say, you have come to the point on this day and date wherein it is possible to turn the world around! And yet I say to you: Insert a mighty momentum of fervent prayer into the earth in this place to start that spiral, to make yourselves congruent with Elohim! For unless you do, beloved, there may not come another opportunity.

How long, how long can Elohim, therefore, hold back the avalanche of the descent of civilizations worldwide?

You are seeing it everywhere. Do not become ho-hum about what you see, for what you see is truly the most dangerous aspect of a world in transition. And instead of [seeing a world] going up, [you are seeing] a world going into [the spirals of] self-disintegration. Look all around you and see the bodies and minds that are disintegrating.

Know whereof I speak! And know that it is the angels of the Second Ray that must come in your name and by your call for the mighty quickening of the people! For their ears, their minds, their hearts, their eyes have waxed dull and they no longer see cause related to effect and effect related to cause.

I cry out for enlightenment and for the enlightened ones to decree for that enlightenment unto all who can potentially carry it, namely, the Christ-bearers, the children of the Light and all who will come into our camp and determine once and for all to be servants of God.

I have made a plea to you, beloved, perhaps not as great as I would have liked to. But I must speak, as I speak from my heart, and I must tell you that to burden you anymore or to burden the councils of the Brotherhood anymore would perpetuate my delivery too long.

Therefore, I cast out a flame of hope! I cast out cloven tongues of yellow fire! And they sit upon you, one and all, on the crown chakra as though it were the day of Pentecost, and yet it is not. It is the day of the coming of the Lords of the Second Ray. It is the day of the coming of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas. It is the day of the coming, beloved ones, of a commitment and a promise that must be on both sides.

I ask you to give attention to the yellow ray and see what you can do to awaken America!

I AM Lanto, always very near to you in the quietness of Wisdom's flame.

This dictation by Lord Lanto was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, June 28, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Preceding the dictation, the Messenger delivered the second half of her lecture "Roots of Christian Mysticism." [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lord Lanto's direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 27.1 I AM the Witness - July 5, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 27 - I AM the Witness - July 5, 1992

I AM the Witness

“Jesus Loved the Little Children Most!”

My Dear Guru Master:

You have such a tender heart concerning children that I know this story will warm your heart. It happened only because of your devotion to your calling and your faithfulness to the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

I now work as a volunteer in a hospital that treats children with cancer. My duty is to read to, rock, play with or hold the children - whatever seems needed at the time.

One little girl, Heather Elizabeth, was very dear to my heart. She was three years old, and I spent much extra time with her. She came from a Catholic home so knew a bit about Jesus and Mother Mary.

I would rock her and, as she lay on a contour pillow on my lap, I would tell her about Jesus and how he loved the little children and especially her. She never tired of hearing of Jesus and would ask over and over again for the story about the disciples telling the mothers not to bring the children to bother him. When I would get to the part where Jesus said, “Suffer the little children to come unto me and forbid them not,” she would finish the story every time in her own words, saying: “Jesus loved the little children most!” I did my best to make Jesus real to her.

Sometimes she would cry when I started to leave, and I would promise her that a special angel would come and be with her. I assured her angels were all around even if we couldn't see them. Then I would say a simple prayer for the angels to watch over her and I could go.

We talked about God, Jesus, Mother Mary and the angels many times. One day I told her about Lady Master Nada, who especially loved children. I showed her Lady Master Nada's picture and, oh, how she did love her! I carefully explained that she could talk to Lady Master Nada or Jesus or Mother Mary anytime she wanted to - that they loved to have children talk to them.

She learned that she must call to the one she wanted by name. She understood. She was so trusting, and it was so sweet to hear her call the angels herself when it was time for me to leave her.

Last Wednesday she had a painful night, and when I saw her in the morning she looked so tired. I asked her if she called Lady Master Nada to come and help her and she said, “Yes, Lady Nada put her cool hands on my head and made me feel better and I went to sleep.”

I believe that with all my heart. I had taught her what the word “cool” meant, so she knew when something cool touched her.

She had sky blue eyes. I have no idea what color hair she would have had. She had none. Such a precious little one! She would have been four on Valentine's Day.

They called me this morning to tell me that Heather Elizabeth had left in her sleep to be with the angels sometime in the early evening. I am sure Lady Master Nada welcomed her.

If it had not been for your teachings, I would never have known about Lady Master Nada or the Masters or believed too much in angels. I will thank you in my heart forever.

You have given up your dreams this entire lifetime in service to others and had to battle your way much of the time, but it may make you feel happy to know that one little girl with sky blue eyes benefited greatly from your efforts.

Life is like the highway we drive our cars on - there are lines to guide us, boundaries to drive

safely within. The lines and boundaries are like your teachings. We have guided boundaries so we don't wander off the Path.

Someone must draw those lines and lay those boundaries or what a mess it would be. God chose you and, with the revelations from the Masters, what a great artist you are! Not one line is crooked, not one boundary off center.

My heart is full today as again I realize what my life would be without you in it.

Great love to you as a prophet and as a person,

To Become the Bride of Christ

Beloved Mother,

So amazed and thrilled was I this evening to feel the nearness of the presence of Jesus that I found myself wanting to write to you right away so that I could share with your readers this almost inexpressible blessing.

It took place during our First Friday service for Keepers of the Flame. During the service, we gave the prayers from the booklet "Devotions to the Sacred Heart of Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." I meditated on the heart of Jesus as I participated in the recitations and, having recently become inspired by the writings of Saint Thérèse of Lisieux, I found myself contemplating what it means to prepare oneself to become the bride of Christ.

Knowing as little as I do of the life of Saint Thérèse and of her lifelong quest to be received by her Divine Spouse, I nonetheless was aware that this sacred calling was not an everyday occurrence. I reflected on my own lack of readiness for this bonding to Christ - my lack of surrender and sacrifice, my insufficiency of love - and yet I was at the same time aware of an even greater longing in my heart to be so received by him.

Was it really possible to become united with Jesus as Thérèse had? Or was this an experience reserved solely for the saints of old?

I recited together with the congregation: "I take you, then, O Sacred Heart, to be the sole object of my love, the protector of my life, the pledge of my salvation, the remedy of my frailty and inconstancy, the repairer of all the defects of my life, and my secure refuge in the hour of death." I then reconfirmed in my heart that through the Sacred Heart of Jesus I could transcend all outer limitations, all sin and the sense of sin and be received by him in the alchemical marriage - if I but first gave myself to him.

This was my first step. Jesus stands ready to receive us, but we must do our part and move closer to him. It seems such a simple concept, but then why does he seem so distant from so many? I determined with greater zeal to give my heart to Jesus and was instantaneously and profoundly comforted by an inner knowing that because I had done so, he would receive me.

The comfort and soul satisfaction of this simple realization alone would have been my sufficient reward during this evening service, and yet Jesus had not finished revealing to me the grace of his Presence. As I took Holy Communion and returned to my seat, I was immediately bathed in an indescribable essence, which I can only define as the Light and Love of Jesus. From head to toe I tingled. I felt purified and holy. I felt washed clean by his Body and Blood. For the first time I experienced transubstantiation, something I had only previously understood intellectually.

Never before had I felt such a nearness of Jesus' Presence in the sacrament. I wondered for a moment why I felt it so tangibly this night. The answer was impressed upon my heart: "Draw nigh unto me and I will draw nigh unto you." I realized that because I had minutes before made my determination to move closer to Jesus' Sacred Heart, Jesus in turn was able to step closer to me. I had expressed my willingness to receive him.

I looked at those around me in the Communion line and wondered, "Are they, too, experiencing

this Light and the Presence of Jesus as they receive Holy Communion? Are their hearts willing to receive him tonight?"

It was hard to say. I decided that such an experience of the Presence of Jesus must be personal and individual to each one, for each in his own way and in his own measure draws nigh to Christ. I can only witness to the sacred experience when our blessed Saviour drew nigh unto me because I had opened my heart to him and bade him enter. It seems such a simple thing.

Thank you for setting the example,

Divine Love Heals the Anger of Separation from Our Source

It's been a year of psychology - psychology of self - and I'd like to share an initiation I had in the context of hope.

I was put in contact with a Keeper of the Flame whom I needed to work with. There was a problem! Every time I got around this person I became irritated and wanted to argue. My thoughts were not of a kindly nature - and I indulged! I found people who agreed with me about this person and one thing led to another. Yes, I was talking behind this person's back in a fashion that could not be deemed Christlike.

Unfortunately, I carried on like this for about two weeks, but then a sudden awakening of my consciousness made me realize my mistake. My Holy Christ Self or an Ascended Master or angel must have enlightened me. I was truly horrified at my behavior and wondered how I could ever have behaved so viciously. I knew instantly that I had to make amends but that it would not be easy for me.

I called this person on the telephone and simply apologized for any behavior on my part that was not Christlike. (I realized this person had some of the same traits as my father, with whom I had not resolved my relationship.)

Even though I felt somewhat better, I felt things were still not resolved between us. I prayed and prayed for the God-solution. Within a few days, this person came to my house and out of the blue apologized to me!

At that very moment, a wave of love descended upon me, so encompassing that it instantly dissolved all my negative feelings towards this person. I emphatically knew that from that moment on, no matter what this person did or said, I would forever love the Christ within and never again be upset or disturbed by the human consciousness. This grace of God was so powerful and moving that I just sat there, unable to speak.

As God is my witness, I have not to this day been agitated in any way by this person's behavior. I truly consider us friends on the Path.

I cannot express enough gratitude to Mother and the Masters for the Teachings and the Path. For with this knowledge, though I may stumble and fall, I can pick myself up and run through the obstacle courses of life. The Teachings of the Ascended Masters inspire you to deal with your karma - rather than run away from it.

I have learned that the fear of facing our trials cannot compare with the Love God blesses us with when we face and conquer them.

God loves us, each and every one - but how much more can be given to us when we but give to him!

In loving gratitude,



# Chapter 28

## Beloved Mighty Victory with Justina - July 12, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 28 - Beloved Mighty Victory with Justina - July 12, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

IV

Break the Spell of Non-Victory!

A Moment when All Could Be Won and All Could Be Lost

Ho, legions of the Great Central Sun!

Ho, legions of the Great Central Sun!

I AM Victory! And I AM here to break the spell of non-Victory in the lives of the Lightbearers of earth!

[47-second standing ovation]

Ho, I AM come! And I am here to put down these fallen ones who have determined to pervert the very life-force, the lifeblood and the beings of the servants of God.

I AM here, beloved ones, for the spirals of Victory descend!

I respond to Alpha and Omega. I respond to all the legions of the Second Ray. I am responding to and representing the mighty Bodhisattvas who dwell on the inner planes of the etheric octave and desire to take embodiment. I come to you brimming with a joy that we can meet together the expectations and even the demands of Lord Lanto and all who serve with him, who read as we do the handwriting on the wall.

Therefore, beloved sons and daughters, be drenched in the flame of Victory! Be drenched in the flame of Justina! And know that we are one and that we add the momentum of our twin flames to those cloven tongues of golden fire that descend upon your crown chakras now. And they are meeting a certain amount of density and therefore we feed them our fire as the Light does penetrate through the etheric sheath, through the mental, through the desire, through the physical.

O beloved ones, help us with right diet. Help us with pure thought. Help us with meditation. Help us with doing your pranayama. Yes, beloved, we will remake you in the image and likeness of God if you will cooperate. Therefore, will you cooperate?

[“Yes!” (22-second standing ovation)]



I speak quickly and with a mighty fire, that I might inject in you the sense of acceleration. You have been on other worlds and systems of worlds and in higher octaves where you would think more easily and more quickly, your motions would be more direct and mercurial and you would accomplish so much more of the penetration of the Mind of God and the drawing forth even of the engineering and the design and the architecture of the golden cities of Light in the etheric octave.

Yes, you have lived in those levels, you have known a greater communication and now, I say, the forces of anti-Victory, the forces of non-Victory have heaped upon you a momentum and a burden and a weight, beloved ones. And you must listen to me! You must know that it must be challenged by you and you alone!

And the fire of you is the fire of God in you, for you are God-Victory in manifestation! And I see you as manifestations of ourselves, of Victory and Justina, in the God Flame of Victory. And I see you in your mighty golden robes and golden winged sandals of Victory. And you are that Victory and I affirm it now!

And therefore I say: Take the fire of Victory in your souls! Take the fire of God-Victory that is the God-Victory of your own Mighty I AM Presence and jump out of those snakeskins, jump out of that density and go forward enjoying the vastness of the universe. For your own mind can tap it because you have chosen to develop your heart and meditate in your heart, and therefore the rings of fire grow - and therefore the Bodhisattvas may come to you, they may touch you, they may quicken you!

Beloved ones, come into balance. Come into balance, I say! And cherish nothing in this world more than your own individual equilibrium - your equilibrium in your own Tree of Life, in your own Mighty I AM Presence.

Let us say that everything that detracts from that equilibrium south, north, east, west, beloved ones, does detract from your mighty Victory. And I say, a mighty Victory you must have! And you should not make it [merely] by the skin of your teeth in the hour when your name is called at roll call at Luxor. Yes, beloved, [you] should [graduate] with flying colors and the highest honors! You should be ready for your ascension tomorrow, if necessary, or the next tomorrow or the next year or the next five. Yes, beloved, be ready now, and then walk the earth as that example that others may see and follow.

This is an hour of cycles turning. Whether we can turn them around depends on the response of every Lightbearer on this planet to my message given this day! And therefore I ask you to communicate [your response] through prayer, through decree, through [the dissemination of] information, through giving to individuals the Pearl of Wisdom that shall be printed of my dictation and [telling them] of the work and of the calls of the legions of the Second Ray.

It is a moment, beloved, when all could be won and all could be lost. Do not discount your Godhood! One individual who is God, and knows it, is the pillar of fire, the rod in the earth that shall be the focus of the Great Central Sun Magnet. And many coming together in this place, even once a year, beloved, does produce that concentration of fire whereby we may penetrate and probe in the earth and place our probes, allowing the Light you invoke to penetrate more deeply and more deeply.

Therefore I say, prepare for coming here again next year, starting the day that the conference has concluded. Make your plans, determine to have the funds and the means and decree for the absolute God-Victory of souls.

Now I will tell you what we did with these earthquakes this day. We have taken the opportunity of your holding the balance for the earth in this place to allow these earthquakes to happen (as they would have inevitably happened) but with the least amount of loss of life and damage because you have kept the Flame, because you have tarried these days, because you determined to go and you did go to the Royal Teton Retreat last night.

And therefore you did journey with legions of Light and you did perform a mighty spiritual work over Yugoslavia.<sup>1</sup> And it did come to pass that you established a coordinate in that nation and other coordinates upon the planet with other servants of God whereby these earthquakes might be for a mitigation [of world karma], a balancing [of planetary forces] and a release of pent-up [misqualified] energies in the earth.

Therefore, understand how much we can do when we have a body of Lightbearers who can remain at the same place for a period of ten days or even more, but for any amount of time we are grateful - even if you determine to do a twenty-four-hour marathon in your Study Groups and Teaching Centers, where you can hold the flame of harmony and make of that flame one of God-illumination with the violet flame and all the calls that you give.

I will tell you, beloved, the [volcanic] release in Alaska has the same [portents]. And some of you who are "old-timers" have seen earthquakes of this dimension (yet not of this magnitude) happen from time to time during conferences and it has always been because the student body has been able to hold the balance for a release. And without that holding of the balance, there could have been far greater calamity and destruction to life.

You know that earth changes are in the planetary plan, but how and where they shall manifest and what degree of burden or loss of life shall be upon the people surely rests upon the individual decision that shall be made each and every day by the servants of God on earth.

I say, become fiery electrodes! Love the wisdom teachings, pursue the path of the mystics, be together in the Light and therefore convey a spiritual teaching and a spiritual consciousness. Read the books and the foundations of these mystical paths of the world's religions and thereby understand all people. And when you give your Ashram rituals, beloved, you will be able to contact in a deeper way so many souls of Light because now you will understand their path. And when you understand their path you understand their vibration.

(Therefore, be comfortable by being seated.)

Beloved ones, in order for me to speak to you I must have a dispensation from the Lords of Karma, from the Four and Twenty Elders and beyond that the Solar Logoi. Therefore, I deem it a great privilege to be with you in this hour.

It has been weighed time and again preceding conferences and it has been decided that I should not speak. For the power of Victory is great and the power of Victory can unleash such tremendous enthusiasm and fire of purpose that when it does descend on the unenlightened evolutions of a planet it can stir up the urge to go out and do those things that are not the will of God.

Therefore we have created a trusted chalice, as you are that chalice and as you have placed your trust in God and made yourselves available to Lord Krishna and the hosts of the LORD. I desire, then, to continue to release this night the Power, the Wisdom, the Love of Victory! And to do so I need your cooperation in harmony. I need it, beloved, because if the Light I release is so easily misqualified by those who are among the most advanced in the outer world today, then, you see, I will make that karma and I will again be limited in coming.

Consider, then, all those areas of your life in which you desire to be victorious. You would do well after this session or in the morning to write down each point of your personal lifestream and activities where you desire victory. You can chart it on a map, beloved, a map of your life, and you

---

<sup>1</sup>Spiritual work over Yugoslavia. In his dictation given June 27, 1992, Saint Joseph asked that we make the call that night to be taken to the Royal Teton Retreat and from there angels would escort us to Yugoslavia (see vol. 35 no. 26, pp. 373-74). Prior to the dictation, the Messenger and congregation had given Ashram rituals 4 and 5 - Sacred Ritual for Soul Purification and Sacred Ritual for Transport and Holy Work. These two rituals assist the soul in performing world service while out of the body during the hours of rest. The rituals are published in Ashram Notes by El Morya, pp. 37-42, 46-59, and Ashram Rituals, 64-page booklet, pp. 33-52. They are also available on two audiocassettes, total time: 2 hr., A90028.

can put those golden ribbons at that place where you are determined to have your victory - victory over self and every condition, victory in this Church, victory in the dissemination of the Teachings, victory in the nations, victory in the governments, victory in education, victory in every area of life!

Beloved ones, look all around you in this hour, and what do you see? You see defeat, beloved hearts. Everywhere people are being defeated by their own ignorance, by their own absence of the fiery coil of the Divine Mother, of the sacred fire rising up within them. They are being defeated on every hand - in the economy and in business and in life. There is a world depression that is not as apparent as it might be. For if the world could know the state of world depression that is upon the people, perhaps they would determine to do something about it.

Well, I will tell you, your violet flame marathons in this conference, sprinkled with the intensity of the yellow fire, will awaken and quicken some. They will awake as from a deep slumber and they will begin the quest and they will search.

And when they search, who will they find?

They will find you as myself and Justina, and we will be there with you and we will be there to bring home the Victory!

Let America awake! Let Americans awake! And let the fire of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood go forth from your hearts.

I, Victory, with my beloved consort, greet you in this hour! And we are transferring to you increment by increment that which you can spiritually assimilate of Victory. Therefore continue your calls and affirmations to me this night and see what we will do together!

There are other events in the planet in store during this conference. We desire to see a mighty action for the right, for the feeding of the hungry and the liberation of souls and the exposure of the dark forces that are yet intent upon global warfare. These must be bound on the astral plane, and those in embodiment [must be bound] as well, by legions of Victory, legions of Jophiel and Christine!

We come in anticipation of Alpha and Omega. Now, precious hearts of Light, so rise to that mighty occasion.

This dictation by Mighty Victory with Justina was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, June 28, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mighty Victory's direction for clarity in the written word.]

#### Earthquakes and Volcanic Eruptions

June 28, 1992 (Associated Press and Reuters):

Two powerful earthquakes rocked southern California today, killing one child and injuring dozens of people. The first quake occurred at 4:58 a.m. (PDT) and registered 7.4 on the Richter scale. The epicenter was about 6 miles north of Yucca Valley and about 80 miles east of Los Angeles. The quake was felt as far away as Denver. It was the third most powerful earthquake in the United States in this century. There were more than 20 aftershocks in the two and a half hours after the earthquake, including one that measured 6.0 on the Richter scale.

The second quake occurred at 8:07 a.m. and lasted about 45 seconds. It was centered near Big Bear Lake in the San Bernardino Mountains, about 20 miles west of the first quake. Its magnitude was about 7.0 on the Richter scale. According to Kate Hutton, a seismologist at the California Institute of Technology in Pasadena, scientists were considering whether the two might portend an even larger shock on the San Andreas Fault itself.

The first earthquake was 25 miles from the San Andreas Fault and the second 5 to 10 miles away from it. The most serious damage appeared to be concentrated in desert communities east of Los

Angeles near the earthquake epicenter.

The quakes were described as “gentle giants” by local radio stations because they did not cause major damage in heavily populated cities like Los Angeles, Las Vegas and Palm Springs.

Yesterday, June 27, Mount Spurr Volcano, which is 80 miles west of Anchorage, Alaska, erupted for the first time in 39 years. The eruption was large enough to throw steam and ash 5 miles into the atmosphere. So far, scientists haven’t made a correlation between the two events.

#### Updates

July 5. The Yucca Valley region was jolted by an aftershock of magnitude 5.5. No injuries or damage were reported. The quake was felt in Los Angeles and as far away as Las Vegas.

July 11. A 5.1-magnitude earthquake occurred 12 miles northeast of Mojave, California, causing slight damage and minor injuries to one person. It was felt 90 miles to the south in downtown Los Angeles.

July 15. The Yucca Valley June 28 quake was upgraded in magnitude from 7.4 to 7.5 on the Richter scale by the National Earthquake Information Center, tying it with the May 17 quake in the Philippines for the strongest earthquake of the year. The Big Bear June 28 quake was downgraded from 7.0 to 6.6.

July 20. A score of minor earthquakes shook the Lake-Fishing Bridge area of Yellowstone National Park. No damage or injuries were reported. The largest quake, centered about 1.5 miles northwest of Fishing Bridge, measured 4.4 on the Richter scale.

#### Huge Quake Risk in the Pacific Northwest

Recent scientific studies indicate that giant earthquakes, more powerful than any to strike North America in this century, have reshaped the Pacific Northwest in the past - and are likely to do so again. The last major earthquake struck the region about 300 years ago. The massive temblors have occurred at intervals from 90 to 560 years.

Geologists Samuel H. Clarke, Jr., and Gary A. Carver reported in the January 10, 1992 issue of Science that over the past 1,700 years at least three powerful earthquakes have shoved the ground 15 to 20 feet upward in places and suddenly slumped it in others. The giant quakes have been caused by the movement of the earth’s plates along the coast from Vancouver, British Columbia, to Mendocino, California. Two smaller plates are inching under the North American plate in a process called subduction. The entire region is known as the Cascadia subduction zone.

Until recently, scientists believed that the Juan de Fuca plate was grinding smoothly under the vast North American plate. The evidence now shows that the plates are locked. When this happens, the strain builds until a massive earthquake suddenly relieves the pressure. According to Dr. Carver, these quakes, often lasting many minutes, “can be so monstrous that they deform the earth over tens of thousands of square miles.” Such subduction processes, which can produce deadly volcanic eruptions as well as earthquakes, are also occurring off the coasts of Alaska, Japan and South America.

Geologists James C. Savage and Michael Lisowski reported on their study of land deformation in Washington’s Olympic Peninsula in the April 5, 1991 issue of Science. Their findings showed that the mountains along the Olympic Peninsula are moving closer together at the rate of one-eighth inch per year and that the coastal land is also inching up - two clear signs that major earthquake stresses are building in the region.

The scientists noted that these stresses could generate a temblor of magnitude 9.5, causing coastal areas to slump 6 feet in minutes and creating giant waves along the fault line. A quake of this magnitude, expected to last about three minutes, would collapse most of the buildings in a city such as Portland, Oregon. The majority of structures in the region are not built to withstand a major earthquake.

Dr. Thomas Heaton, a seismologist at the U.S. Geological Survey, says that an earthquake measuring 9.5 or above would be generated if the fault breaks as a unit. If it breaks in segments, it could generate three or four magnitude-8 earthquakes within years or decades of each other, only partially relieving the stress. Such quakes could be thousands of times more damaging than the one that struck San Francisco in 1989.

Although Clarke and Carver do not project when the next massive quake might occur, they note in their report that “great subduction-related earthquakes have occurred in this region in the recent past and presumably will recur in the future.” (See Sandra Blakeslee, “Geologists See Huge Quake Risk in the Northwest,” *New York Times*, 5 April 1991, National edition; and David Perlman, “New Evidence of Huge Quakes in Humboldt Area, Northwest,” *San Francisco Chronicle*, 10 January 1992.)

#### Ascended Master Prophecies

Alaska. In a dictation given Holy Thursday, March 26, 1964, God Harmony released a “mighty tide of cosmic energy” over the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. He explained that had the energy been released upon the landed areas, cataclysmic action would have ensued. God Harmony charged the angelic hosts to distribute the release over the continents. The Alaskan earthquake occurred the following day during the dictation of God Tabor. El Morya later explained that “certain karmic conditions having to do with aspects of human greed recorded on the Aleutian Islands and the Alaskan mainland during the eras of the gold rush had to be expiated.”

Nicaragua. On November 19, 1972, Helios pronounced: “I will bring a great earthquake to pass upon this world. . . . Behold, the wickedness of mankind today is as the wickedness of Sodom and Gomorrah. And behold, I shall shake the pillars of the earth! And surely, saith the LORD, an earthquake shall come and no man shall be able to stop it or to stay it!” On December 23, 1972, 70 percent of the city of Managua, Nicaragua, was destroyed by earthquakes. An estimated 10,000 people were killed, 10,000 to 15,000 injured and at least 200,000 left homeless.

Guatemala, Arizona, Mexico. On February 1, 1976, following a dictation by Sanat Kumara in which he released an increment of fire, the Messenger spoke of the accompanying potential for cataclysm. She said: “According to the ability of Keepers of the Flame to keep the flame, so will the disturbance in the elemental kingdom and in the four lower bodies be held at a minimum.” Three days later, there was an earthquake in Guatemala and another in Arizona. Two more earthquakes struck Guatemala on February 6, bringing the death toll there to more than 22,000. Another earthquake occurred off the coast of Mexico on February 9.

Mount St. Helens. On April 6, 1980, Virgo and Pelleur, hierarchs of the gnomes, delivered a warning of planetary upheaval and implored Keepers of the Flame to increase and intensify their invocations to the violet flame to transmute the burdens on elemental life. On May 18, Mount St. Helens erupted with a force approximately 500 times that of the atomic bomb dropped on Hiroshima. Saint Germain told us on June 1, 1980, that the amount of violet flame invoked had not been sufficient to stay the hand of this catastrophe.

San Francisco. On October 17, 1989, at 5:04 p.m., 17 days after Cuzco stated that it is “the hour of earth changes,” an earthquake measuring 7.1 on the Richter scale struck the San Francisco Bay area. Sixty-five people were killed, over 3,000 injured and at least 44,000 sought refuge in shelters. On October 18 and 19, 1989, a series of earthquakes jolted northeastern China west of Beijing. Twenty-nine people were killed and an estimated 60,000 left homeless.

# Chapter 29

## Beloved Holy Justinius - July 19, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 29 - Beloved Holy Justinius - July 19, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

V

See What You Can Do!

For the Acceleration of Earth without the Destruction of Earth

Ho, Legions of seraphim from the Great Central Sun! March, then, to the Heart of the Inner Retreat! March, then, and establish now with legions of the Second Ray that platform for the coming of our beloved Alpha and Omega!

So the legions come, beloved, and I salute you in their name. I salute you in the name of the God Flame in your hearts! Visualize now the seraphim who form the concentric rings round the Central Sun making their way to this place to assist you in holding the balance in the earth for the coming of Alpha and Omega. [21-second standing ovation]

These seraphim are your very best friends and probably the friends you ignore the most. I shall remind you, therefore, that they are of the order of Serapis, that they attend your ascension and that they have attended [the degrees of] your ascension in every embodiment since you have left the Great Central Sun.

When they place their mighty wings [upon you], these four-winged creatures therefore superimpose themselves upon your bodies. And with one command from you, made by the authority of the Christ in your heart, you can watch how the seraphim bring you into alignment - [how they] bring all the functions of all of the levels of your being into alignment. Miracles, seeming miracles, take place in the very auras of the seraphim of God!

Do not neglect, fathers and mothers, health-care practitioners, physicians, healers, do not neglect the call to the seraphim of God when you are dealing with even the slightest out-of-alignment state. For the seraphim are the greatest physicians of all. They are the greatest healers, ranking with the highest legions of Raphael and Mother Mary.

And therefore, because they have in their auras the mighty power of the Central Sun and the white fire core of being and do always carry the vibration of your Father-Mother God (who have given you life and divine plan and matrix and their attention to every detail of your life), [the seraphim] can restore [you] by the energies of the Great Central Sun. And there is no greater restorative power than that of the Great Central Sun as it is transmitted and stepped down by and through the seraphim of God.

I say, one and all, reread the Dossier on the Ascension.<sup>1</sup> And now enter into the highest conception of the point of the Beginning beyond the Beginning, the point of Ein Sof. This you can achieve through the mind of the seraphim as in no other way.

Why, to look upon you and your neglect of the seraphim, one would almost think that you really want to be sick and have your ailments! For if you really did want to get rid of them, beloved ones, would you not call upon [the seraphim], I say? ["Yes!"]

Well, then, as they say on this planet, examine your psychology and determine why you want to enter into a codependency between yourself and your ailments!

Beloved ones, it is time to have done with those ailments. It is time for the resurrection. It is time for the ascension flame! Now be drenched in these fires as they are tempered to your present condition and know that some of you have truly not prepared for our coming, but you may do so even in these few days [by way of] preparing yourselves to contain more Light.

It is a wondrous occasion when the Solar Logoi will authorize so many legions of seraphim to come to earth. Now, beloved ones, consider this, for you are wise ones. Consider that since with the coming of Alpha and Omega so many hosts of Light come in attendance, there shall ultimately be in this conference an extraordinary gathering of the hosts of the LORD for those dictations.

Therefore say to yourself: "With so many in such proximity, why should we not request some labors from our beloved El Morya? Why should we not go to work, when we have such reinforcement of one another, to go after that force of Antichrist in the world?" And see and prove here, now, if the LORD God himself and if we will not defeat that force through you, and how mighty numbers and even the number of the 666<sup>2</sup> will go down!

See what you can do, beloved! And be impressed with the fact that your journeying in the inner octaves and your presence here has already, even in the third day of this conference, allowed earth changes to take place without further calamity.

Blessed ones, it is a delicate matter for elemental life and the attending angels, who must tend a planet in transition, a planet which must be saved, a planet which must be healed, a planet which must be purged all at once - this is a delicate operation. And some of you know that this is directed from the retreat of Cuzco and by the mighty power of Surya as he maintains his focus in the God Star, Sirius.

Therefore, I assure you that thousands upon thousands of Ascended Masters who are experts in the sciences of geology at all levels of the earth are working now at a very intense level. And they request your support. And they are Ascended Masters, beloved! You simply do not realize the conditions of the earth and the horrendous weight of untransmuted karma that weighs down the earth and elemental life, not to mention the pollutions and the toxins [that weigh down] the bodies of the people themselves.

This earth has been raped, as you know, [by extraterrestrials]. It has been abused. And yet you have found a pristine place, fairly untouched, to consecrate the work of the Great White Brotherhood. And that place, as you know, has been dedicated long, long time for its connection to the Grand Teton.

So, beloved, when I tell you that Ascended Masters and Archangels and Elohim are working very hard to produce the acceleration of earth without the destruction of earth, I know whereof I speak! And you can think of the individual on the operating table whose life hangs in the balance. And if such and such a procedure is tried, perhaps the patient will not recover and therefore the decision [must be made] by physicians and surgeons: "Shall we try it or not?"

Blessed hearts, earth is a sick planet and many divine physicians are attending. We bid you join

---

<sup>1</sup>Serapis Bey, Dossier on the Ascension.

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 13:18.

us. Join the seraphim of God! Join the legions of the Fifth Ray! And make this experience in the very mountains of the LORD one that counts for all evolutions of the planet!

I AM Justinius, Captain of Seraphic Bands! And I announce to you the day and the hour when the opportunity shall be open to you to take your ascension if you prepare for it from this moment on. Yes, beloved, it is only an opportunity if you exercise it. It is only an open door if you will walk through it and if you will have the courage to take every step that is necessary to make it. Then you will know how it feels to walk the earth as an Ascended Master moving among those who are the Lightbearers, quickening them! You will know what it is to place your Electronic Presence everywhere over the Lightbearers.

Therefore, take care that you leave in embodiment many fine souls and well-trained ones so that the continuity of the spiritual life of the true mystics of all ages may survive on planet earth and that thereby the earth herself may survive!

Into your hands I give you the planet, beloved ones. It belongs to you. This is your day and your hour. See what you can do to bring her Home, with her evolutions cut free!

I AM your servant, Justinius. [31-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Holy Justinius was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, June 28, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Holy Justinius' direction for clarity in the written word.]





# Chapter 30

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 26, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 30 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 26, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

VI

Become Shiva!

Tonight we are going to do whatever it takes to get you to become Shiva! And since nobody was even moved to leap up in the presence of Shiva while we were singing to him,<sup>0</sup> we've got a little work to do. I'm going to give you some background on Shiva now so we can get on with the bhajans until you become “jumping Shivas.”

Shiva is very personal to me, a very personal friend, a very personal being who defies being circumscribed by any concept of him. Yet he is always there.

Shiva means “auspicious” or “kindly.” He is indeed both. He is known as the Destroyer, and we welcome the Destroyer because we want everything that is not like God where we are to be transmuted by the all-consuming sacred fire. As the Third Person of the Hindu Trinity, he destroys the universe at the end of each world age so that it can be created all over again.

The Hindu Trinity is defined in the Hindu scriptures, the Puranas, as consisting of Brahma (the Creator), Vishnu (the Preserver) and Shiva (the Destroyer and Regenerator). All three are manifestations of Brahman.

Brahman is God in the Beginning - God in the Beginning with the Word. And by the Word did Brahman create and without the Word was nothing made that was made.<sup>1</sup> Do not confuse Brahma with Brahman. Brahma is Father; Vishnu, Son; Shiva, Holy Spirit - the Trinity who serve under Brahman and the Word.

As I mentioned in my lecture “The Inner Path of Hinduism,” devotion to the Trinity is not widespread among the Hindu people, but I teach that the Hindu Trinity is parallel to the Christian Trinity. Shiva represents the stripping action of the Holy Spirit, whose love consumes the forces of ignorance and anti-Love. Shiva is not only the destroyer of the universe: he is the destroyer of evil, hatred, disease, worldliness, evildoers and demons. And, as Anjani Srivastava writes, Shiva is also “a nourisher who bestows long life.”<sup>2</sup> But he will not give that nourishment until he has cleansed the vessel.

---

<sup>0</sup>The Messenger and congregation sang the bhajan “Siva Sambhu” (number 654) prior to this lecture.

<sup>1</sup>John 1:1-3.

<sup>2</sup>Anjani Kr. Srivastava, “Lord Shiva - the Master of Life and Death,” in R.S. Nathan, comp., *Symbolism in Hinduism* (Bombay: Central Chinmaya Mission Trust, 1989), p. 180.

When you call to Shiva, you must be prepared for a purging by the holy fire of Love. And if you desire to receive that purging, when it comes you will be filled with such Light and God-Power as to not know where to turn to direct your service to life.

Shiva is known as Shambhu (benign), Shankara (beneficent), and Pashupati, which means “lord of cattle.” Actually, it means the lord of souls in the sense of the shepherd who tends the sheep. He is also known as Mahadeva (great god).

Shiva is associated with death. He dances on battlefields and cremation grounds, and what he is doing is extracting the light that was once held in the cells of the body. He is withdrawing it and sending it back to the Godhead, back to the Great Central Sun.

He is first and foremost the destroyer of the human ego. He destroys the ties that bind us to human existence. You may think you do not want him to destroy those bonds and yet, I tell you, when he does you will find that you have a much stronger binding to God. You will have bonds that come from God and the whole universe that bind you to the soul and the heart of all people in the world, that bind you more tightly to loved ones, to children, to those in your immediate family. When the selfish, self-centered human bonds are not there, the God bonds become much stronger.

We are in a period of transition where we fear to let go of what is really not worth hanging on to, because we don't understand the unknown. The unknown is what is real. What we have today is unreality. Reality is more rich, more intense in color, in vibration, in thought, in feeling.

Everything you experience today that is ephemeral will pass away. Nothing lasts in the human condition. You can experience the same things at a higher level and they will never pass away. Love never passes away. Wisdom doesn't pass away. Caring doesn't pass away. The true love of soul to soul becomes immortalized through Shiva - it becomes immortalized through Vishnu and through Brahma.

Hindu scholar Margaret Stutley writes that Shiva “is also the death of Death, the bestower of immortality on his devotees.”<sup>3</sup> If you are not willing to have your mortality destroyed, then Shiva cannot give to you your immortality.

There is somewhat of an attachment to that human skeleton and that human body. Even the highest yogis have had moments of great burden and sorrow in leaving their body in their final samadhi, when the soul passes on and does not return. This is called the mahasamadhi.<sup>4</sup>

Stutley says Shiva is “the embodiment of yogic power that destroys the bonds binding the individual spirit to the world and so gives liberation.”<sup>5</sup> What I have been telling you in this conference is that you can have God and the whole universe and yet not lose the levels of human experience that

---

<sup>3</sup>Margaret Stutley, *Hinduism: The Eternal Law* (1985; reprint, Wellingborough, Northamptonshire: Aquarian Press, Crucible, 1989), p. 107.

<sup>4</sup>You and your body elemental: emotional attachment to the body. Almost everyone (with the exception of those who suffer severe psychological detachment from self and body) forms an emotional attachment to the body. After all, this is the body we have worn and worked through, the body that has provided the temple for our soul and the means by which we experience pleasure and pain on this plane, balance our karma and do good deeds. So we say, “Blest be the tie that binds us to earth when we need to be earthbound to fulfill our reason for being and blest be the liberating power of Shiva! when it's time ‘to shuffle off this mortal coil.’” Emotions connected with our attachment to the body are natural, and you should be aware that your body elemental has a consciousness and its consciousness permeates the physical body. But you are the master of your body elemental. As you give him positive input instead of those complaining negatives, you will be much happier, more healthy and more holy - and so will your body elemental. And, of course, body elementals cannot do the best job, even though they would like to, when you don't give them the best food and exercise, spiritual teaching and practices. Don't mistake your body elemental's fears for your own. Your body elemental is also attached to the body, because that's his job. He takes care of the body. No more body, no more job! So he's wondering where he's going and what he's going to do when you lay that body aside in your final embodiment. You have to comfort your body elemental as you would a little child and promise him that you are taking him with you to the next octave because he has been a very faithful servant. Tell him he can still be your aide-de-camp after you've ascended and he'll have plenty of assignments.

<sup>5</sup>Stutley, *Hinduism*, p. 107.

are necessary to your evolution and to your working through your psychology. It's not as if suddenly you were to embrace God as a totality and as your total being, and as a result you wouldn't know yourself and no one else would know you.

I can tell you, the people who count will know you. The people who don't count and shouldn't be your companions in the first place will somehow not be around anymore. You have to expect to make new friends and to make the Ascended Masters, the angelic hosts and the Archangels your friends. And when you do, you'll meet millions of people upon earth who also move in those circles.

After all, there are some things that are worth making a transition for. There are some things that are worth going up the steps for and leaving behind some of the old landmarks. If you really love your friends and companions, even though they may have led you astray here and there, and you really feel for their souls, the only way you can ever help them is to go up a couple of stairs. Then you can step down and reach out that powerful arm you will have acquired through your devotion to Archangel Michael and pull them up and transfer to them the Light you have gained.

And that doesn't come overnight. You can't be a student and a teacher all at once. You need to be working on that path until you come into a true strength where you can help those whom you never could help when you were on an equal footing with them at a lower level of consciousness.

Shiva often appears as a yogi with snow-white face and matted hair, dressed in a tiger skin. He is the friend of yogis who helps them to attain their goal of God-realization.

You are yogis whether or not you practice any kind of physical yoga. You need to remember that. You may be a bhakti yogi, you may be a jnana yogi, a karma yogi or a raja yogi.

So we are all yogis because we are taking upon us the yoke of Jesus Christ, which is Light and which is easy. "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy and my burden is Light."<sup>6</sup> We are yogis under the Ascended Masters. We are yogis as we perfect the science of the spoken Word.

So Shiva, dressed up as a yogi, is a true friend of all yogis. We see him in this role in the Vedic myth of the winning of the waters. In the myth, the Vedic god Indra slays the serpentine monster Vritra, thereby releasing the waters to flow to the sea. As I mentioned in my lecture on Hinduism, this myth is symbolic of the practice of yoga. Indra represents the Self and the waters represent the light released from the chakras to flow upward to the crown.

In one version of the story, Indra cannot succeed without Shiva. Shiva lends him the strength he needs to conquer Vritra. This tells us that it is Shiva who will give us the strength we need to overcome the serpent of the not-self so that we can attain enlightenment.

Shiva is also known as the distributor of the seven holy rivers. This means that he is the one who distributes the light to our chakras and will help us control the light in our chakras and balance the light at each of the levels.

You will notice that I have a statue of the wonderful dancing Shiva in front of me on the altar. I have carried this Shiva with me all over the world in my Stumps and wherever I speak. Shiva stands between me and the dweller-on-the-threshold of anyone in the audience or anyone in the world or any force on the astral plane that would attack the delivery of the Word from the altar.

If you would like to have a Shiva of this size and presence and strength, please let us know and we'll see if we can get one for you. I think it's one of the most important statues of our Church and Shiva works through it for you in an absolutely fantastic way.

Shiva's consort, or Shakti, appears in three primary forms. Shakti means "power." It is the Feminine Principle of the Godhead, the Divine Mother who went forth out of the Divine Whole.

---

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 11:28-30.

Shiva's main Shaktis are Parvati, daughter of the god Himalaya, a benevolent goddess and devoted wife; Durga, "the unfathomable one," known as the destroyer of demons; and Kali, "the power of time." Kali is a symbol of destruction, who appears with black skin wearing a necklace of skulls. Yet she bestows blessings upon those who seek knowledge of God and is revered by her devotees as the Divine Mother. As you know, she was the chosen deity of Ramakrishna.

Lord Shiva lives on the summit of the sacred Mount Kailasa in Tibet. He is pictured there both as a solitary ascetic and with his Shakti, Parvati. John Snelling, in his book *The Sacred Mountain*, recounts how Parvati contributed to the origin of Shiva's third eye:

Legend describes [Parvati] playfully covering her Lord's eyes as he sat in meditation on a peak of Himalaya. Instantly all light and life were extinguished in the universe until, out of compassion for all beings, the god opened his third eye, which blazed like a new sun. So intense was its blazing that it scorched the mountains and forests of [the Himalayas] to oblivion. Only when he saw that the daughter of the mountain was properly contrite did he relent and restore her father [who is the mountain] to his former estate.<sup>7</sup>

This legend shows Shiva as the Destroyer. The opening of his third eye represents the opening of the eye of knowledge that destroys ignorance. Swami Karapatri explains: "The frontal eye, the eye of fire, is the eye of higher perception. It looks mainly inward. When directed outward, it burns all that appears before it. It is from a glance of this third eye that . . . the gods and all created beings are destroyed at each of the periodical destructions of the universe."<sup>8</sup>

Shiva is also known as the Lord of the Dance, Nataraja. His dance destroys the fetters that bind the soul. He dances triumphantly on the demon who personifies ignorance and illusion.

As scholar Veronica Ions writes, "When dancing, Shiva represents cosmic truth."<sup>9</sup> In his upper right hand, Shiva holds a drum, which represents the sound from which the universe was created. His upper left hand holds a tongue of flame. His left foot is raised, telling us that we can raise ourselves and attain salvation.

Ananda Coomaraswamy writes, "[The] deepest significance [of Shiva's dance] is felt when it is realized that it takes place within the heart and the self. Everywhere is God: that Everywhere is the heart."<sup>10</sup>

Shiva is the great Guru who comes to save us from ignorance, from forgetfulness and our human ego. His kindly love is a fierce love that strips us of all that separates us from oneness with him. Shaivites repeat the mantra Om Namah Shivaya - "I bow down to thee, Lord Shiva" - in order to attain union with Shiva. Let's give it together now:

Om Namah Shivaya (given 69 times, clapping)

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

We're going to give some other Shiva mantras so I would like you to visualize Shiva all around you. See his Electronic Presence larger than life, larger than you, and you inside of him. (This is if you desire, if you have the will to do so.) And as you give the mantra, bow to Shiva before you.

You can follow the exercise linearly by seeing him first before you as you give your adoration to him through the bhajan. Then, as he comes toward you, feel the union of the Divine One with your soul - the Divine Lover of your soul with your soul. And finally, see Shiva superimposed over you and you inside of him.

---

<sup>7</sup>John Snelling, *The Sacred Mountain*, rev. and enl. ed. (London: East-West Publications, 1990), p. 11.

<sup>8</sup>Swami Karapatri, "Sri Siva tattva," *Siddhanta*, II, 1941-42, 116, quoted in Alain Danielou, *The Gods of India: Hindu Polytheism* (New York: Inner Traditions International, 1985), p. 214.

<sup>9</sup>Veronica Ions, *Indian Mythology* (London: Paul Hamlyn, 1967), p. 44.

<sup>10</sup>Ananda K. Coomaraswamy, *The Dance of Shiva*, rev. ed. (New York: Farrar, Straus and Company, Noonday Press, 1957), p. 72.

Now, I would like you to give these bhajans in great devotion to the Holy Spirit - if you feel comfortable doing so. If you don't feel comfortable with Shiva, that is your right. But if you do and you do the meditation, I ask you to notice when you spontaneously feel that presence of Shiva around you to such an extent that you can no longer remain in your seat but must literally stand up. Then notice when you can no longer stand up without jumping in the air by the very power and force of the Shakti of Shiva, of the sacred fire of his being. And just let yourself do it!

So all who wish to participate in this may do so.<sup>11</sup>

Messenger's Invocation:

O infinite Light sealed in our hearts, we adore by thy Holy Spirit, Shiva! By the infinite Light of God, so manifest thy rings upon rings of Light in this place. Shiva! ["Shiva!"]

O mighty one of God, come forth! Dispeller of Darkness, destroyer of Death and Hell, descend, descend to the depths of planet earth. Come now! Multiply your Presence a billion times. Stand in the aura. Dance in the aura! Sit in the heart of every lifestream upon earth. Shiva! ["Shiva!"]

O living Light, penetrate now! Penetrate now, Mahadeva. Penetrate now! Let us be drawn up in the fire of the Ruby Ray, in the planes of the Dhyani Buddhas and the planes of the Bodhisattvas and the planes of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray.

Lord Gautama, Sanat Kumara, Seven Holy Kumaras, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ, all hosts of the LORD's Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, invoke now Shiva! ["Shiva!"]

O living Light, draw the line now. Draw the line now! Draw the line now! As thou didst assist Indra, so release and free now our geothermal waters! Release and free now our geothermal waters!

[Congregation affirms with the Messenger:]

Release and free now our geothermal waters!

Shiva! ["Shiva!"]

Come forth, O Divine Mother! Come forth, Parvati. Come forth, Durga. Come forth, Great Kali. O thou Divine Mother, secure the earth unto the very core of the earth. Secure the Grand Teton and the Royal Teton Ranch. Secure the earth for the Lightbearers all!

I call unto the Lord Shiva in this hour for the binding of Death and Hell. All hosts of Shiva, all manifestations of Shiva, mighty Electronic Presence of Shiva, be everywhere in the earth this night, in every bush and flower, in every heart of every deer, every elk, all that roam these lands. O God in all levels of creation, let there be now, we pray, the liberating power of Shiva! ["Shiva!"]

I call forth the Light. I call forth the living presence, Brahman. Brahman, Brahman, Brahman, come forth! Release through thy Word the glory of creation, the victory of the Great White Brotherhood in the earth, the victory of all Ascended Masters and their chelas. Blaze the power of the Godhead now, O Lord!

Come forth, Brahma, Vishnu, Shiva! Come forth, Vak, Divine Mother! We greet thee in our hearts, in our temples. Within, without, thou art Shiva! ["Shiva!"]<sup>12</sup>

"Become Shiva!" was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet prior to the dictation of Lord Shiva on Tuesday, June 30, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. It has been edited for publication.

---

<sup>11</sup>At this juncture, the Messenger and congregation sang the bhajans "He Siva Sakara" (number 655) and "Manasa Bhajore" (number 656), followed by the mantra Tat Tvam Asi.

<sup>12</sup>Following the invocation and in preparation for the dictation of Lord Shiva, the Messenger and congregation sang the bhajan "Hara Mahadeva" (number 653).

## 30.1 I AM the Witness - July 26, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 30 - I AM the Witness - July 26, 1992

I AM the Witness

A Terrible Accident Proves God's Deliverance

Dearest Mother,

I would like to witness to the tremendous intercessory powers of the Archangels.

On a Wednesday night not too long ago a group of teenagers, whose schedules were packed with high school activities, found time to come together. Their purpose this night was to listen to my friend Mary Ellen speak about her religion. Mary Ellen is a Keeper of the Flame and a member of Church Universal and Triumphant. The teens found her message new and interesting.

Mary Ellen taught them about Archangel Michael and his "Traveling Protection" decree. She also told them that in an emergency they could simply call out: "Archangel Michael, help me, help me, help me!" - and Archangel Michael would instantly intervene.

Little did anyone realize the importance and the preciseness of this gem of wisdom given that night.

The following Saturday night, four of the teenagers got into a car. Before they left the curb, they asked God to protect them and the car they were in. Within hours they were in a terrible accident. An 18-wheel truck, fully loaded with someone's household goods, hit them broadside. The thrust of the impact was so great that the truck stalled out, rolled up over the car and dragged the car under its wheels for 500 feet before stopping.

The scene outside the car: the truck wheel was on top of the car. On the side of the impact, the car was reduced to approximately 30 inches from top to bottom. The smell of gas permeated the air. People gathered. The truck driver and others tried in vain to start the truck.

I happened to pass by the accident, not knowing who was in the car. I thought to myself, "It will be a miracle and the grace of God if anyone survives that impact."

The condition of the four teenagers inside the car: three of the occupants had relatively light injuries. They sustained cuts, bruises, a slight head injury and one broken bone. The fourth passenger, Kelly, was pinned in the crushed metal from the bottom of her feet to mid-chest. One wheel of the truck was directly above her lower body and she was not able to breathe. She knew time was short and that she would probably not survive the accident.

As her best friend crawled out of what remained of the back window, she turned around and realized that Kelly was not able to breathe. She called out to her, "Kelly, call to Archangel Michael! Decree! Do something!"

People were frantically trying to start the truck. They knew there was not much time left. (Four minutes' grace, then insufficient oxygen would cause brain damage and death.) Nothing worked. The truck would not turn over ... Time moved on!

Kelly heard the words of her friend, "Call to Archangel Michael!" With all the strength she had left, in the silence of her heart she called out for help. Instantly the truck lifted. She had time to twist the upper part of her little body free. She was able to breathe!

Then the weight of the truck descended again. Kelly received a crushed pelvis, her leg was snapped in half and she had internal injuries. Although she was in extreme pain, none of this mattered - she was alive!

It took another hour for her to be cut free from the wreckage. During this time she was at peace

knowing that a mighty Archangel had come to her rescue. Through the grace of God, Archangel Michael heard her silent call and came as he had promised.

Those who witnessed this event could not explain what happened. They only knew that a miracle had taken place and that a life had been spared.

There is a happy ending to the story. Through the grace of God and after three surgeries, Kelly's body has been repaired. She is a senior in college and will be a teacher - a teacher who knows and is willing to share the story of an Archangel.

I witness to you, as the mother of Kelly, that Archangel Michael is always at our side. He simply awaits our call, for he may not intercede unless asked.

God bless you, beloved Mother, for your service in delivering the teaching whereby we are no longer in ignorance of the Law.

Always Victory!





# Chapter 31

## Beloved Lord Shiva - August 2, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 31 - Beloved Lord Shiva - August 2, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

VII

Only Make the Call, “Shiva!”

Our Call:

For the Judgment of the Diabolical Consciousness of Abortion

Our Goal:

A Cleansing in the Earth without Major Cataclysm

Ho! Shiva is come - come to you, each one!

I AM come. I AM here. I intensify the fire: Shiva!

I intensify it first and foremost in your heart. Open your heart now to receive the infinite God that I AM, that you are, that we are. For I, Shiva, desire to enter.

Open your heart! I knock at the door.

Will you receive me, my loves? [“Yes!”]

Thus, I come. I come as the great regulator of life and the flow of life - oh, the mighty flow of life in your being! I come to cleanse and purify your heart from the physical level to the very heart of the Inner Atman unto the Inner God - not that the Atman requires purification but that your perception of the Atman requires purification.

O my beloved ones, won't you be this night my Parvati, my Durga, my Kali and be seated as brides, one and all?

With great anticipation mighty yogis of the East have seen me fly to this place and they are joyous as they hear with the inner ear the devotions to Shiva.

Shiva I AM. Shiva you are. Will you not be now the negative polarity of my being forever and forever and forever so that we may purge the earth of Death and Hell so that earth may go through her purgation and the souls of the earth and the dead, and the deader than dead, might be consumed by the power of Divine Love?

Lo, I AM that Shiva! Lo, I AM intensifying that fire! Now I send forth my Light through all the arteries and the veins and the capillaries. I send my Light now!

Take a mighty inbreath with me. Now over the mighty breath that you inbreath, which is my own breath, I am sending Light and reinvigoration and eternal youth and regeneration.

Lo, I AM THAT I AM. Lo, I AM THAT I AM! And I may be seated in your physical body! I may be seated in your desire body! I may be seated in your mental body! I may be seated in your etheric body! Now then, if you will invite me, I will do so promptly.

[Congregation gives forth fiats and clapping Shivas for 39 seconds.]

I enter for a solemn purpose, beloved. I enter because I desire to give myself this night to the mighty warriors of Light, whom you are, to the blessed devotees, to the blessed mothers and sisters and daughters and knights and heroes all over the world. I desire to give you a boost! I desire to give you that much of myself which the law of your being allows.

Each day the law of your being is read to you by your Holy Christ Self. The law changes almost like the readings on the stock market, beloved, for there is the coming and the going and the rising and the falling as you make negative karma, as you balance the negative by the positive and as you continue and continue and continue.

Now then, beloved ones, I am desiring to give you more Light for prolonged incarnation. I can give this to you, beloved, today but the one sure way for you to sustain it and maintain it is to recite [or sing] one of these bhajans to me daily.

In the power of the sound you have generated and will generate again and again, may you have a recording of this assembly in this place in the Heart, in this place that is purged physically and at inner levels by the mighty rain of Alpha, by the mighty rain of Omega. (The clearing of the earth is one of the points on the agenda of this conference for the Darjeeling Council and for others of our bands.)

So, beloved, if you will take the recording of the sound that is echoed in this tabernacle of the congregation, resounding amongst the hills and the mountains, you will know that I will surely jump inside of you again each day for the giving of one, a single one, of these bhajans.

I look to your longevity, for I look for pillars of fire in the earth! I look for those who shall walk with the walking stick of Shiva, who will walk with my flame and in the honor of God and who will be a focus of that white fire, dispersing Death and Hell where'er they walk. Yes, beloved ones, I look for Western Shaivites who will follow me, who will be myself that I might be their self - and that is the key! If you will allow me to be yourself for moments of the day, I will repolarize you.

Take care, then, that you observe the rules of the Great White Brotherhood, that you let not the sun go down upon your wrath,<sup>1</sup> that you resolve all things by the fire of Shiva, by the fire of the violet flame, by the blessed heart of the great avatar Saint Germain.

Yes, beloved ones, we rejoice that the Western yogis and yoginis are pursuing the path of the violet flame. It is an action ray which, when coupled with the ruby fire that I bear and the white light, will bring immense change in the earth!

Now, change needs to come quickly, yet not so quickly as to be a scorching fire that destroys in the process of the change. The violet flame will bring it about gently.

It is worth all lifetimes and many lifetimes to stay at the Heart of the Inner Retreat, to stay near the Royal Teton Ranch where you can have some livelihood for yourselves and your families. [It is worth it] just to be able to come together in such numbers at least one day a week that is set aside for this mighty action of the sacred fire's invocation. It will not take much more for the hierarchies of the Himalayas and the Great White Brotherhood to do much for the earth.

I can tell you, in these days deep changes are taking place gently by transmutation. Oh, thank you for the violet flame you have invoked this day! All elemental life blesses you, honors you and

---

<sup>1</sup>Eph. 4:26.

bows before the Light of God within you.

You need these servants of God and man in nature, beloved ones. And when they see your auras blazing and your dedication in their behalf, there is a ripple of mighty hope going forth through the mountains, the forests, the hills of all the hemispheres!

And they desire to see this entire body [of students] transported here and there over the earth! So we shall accommodate them, shall we not? [“Yes!”] Therefore we shall go this night.

You have made your certain connection with the Great White Brotherhood. Make the call and seal yourself in that Sacred Ritual for Transport and Holy Work.<sup>2</sup> So do it, beloved, without the necessity of going through again all of the words; but accept and affirm in your inner being before you retire that you shall therefore journey with Shiva.

You will journey to the places in the earth where earth is violated, elemental life is violated, the resources are violated and the toxins and the poisons are violating the bodies of all people but most especially those of the Lightbearers.

Let there be a cleansing in the earth without major cataclysm! This is our goal. To this we call you!

Saint Germain has called you in the past and many of you have responded, giving day after day your calls to the violet flame. I ask you to consider again, as the cycles are turning in this decade, [how you will] multiply the mantras of the violet flame by the Ruby Ray, and the Ruby Ray by the power of the mantras to Shiva, to Lord Krishna, and see what you can do to clear the minds, clear the opposition, clear those conditions that you hear about [in the media].

Beloved ones, I ask you to be seated as my brides. If you will remain seated and be still in the posture of your preference, you will find that I am able now to build along the spinal altar a certain conductor of light and a certain [action of the] healing of your central nervous system and brain. This is essential, beloved ones. You are hearts to be cherished and I indeed cherish you!

Blessed ones, there are many actions being taken in the earth, none more diabolical in this moment than the decree by the justices of the Supreme Court of the United States of America, five in number, who have agreed to uphold Roe v. Wade and the right, which is now called a “constitutional” right of woman, to abort her own Life becoming Life, her own child in the womb, her own God in the making, for that is God that is being aborted!

It is the abortion of the Atman! It is the abortion of a mission! And therefore it becomes, in some respect, the abortion of an age each time an individual is denied entrance into this world!

Can you believe, beloved ones, as I have seen with my own eye, that abortion actually being shown on television last night? Blessed ones, how can there be such low, low levels of descending into the Darkness and dragging woman and her child to that level?

O beloved ones, these members of this Court are examples of those who followed the way of Din in the betrayal of the LORD God’s judgment and therefore took upon themselves the right to judge [life], the right to condemn life, the right to criticize [life], the right to purge and destroy [life].

Yes, beloved ones, they shall come to naught. The living Christ Jesus under Sanat Kumara has given to you the individual judgment calls and the judgment call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold.

These individuals who have upheld a law that should never have been made a law, these individuals who have neglected the Holy Child now find upon their own heads the ultimate burden of karma for every child who is aborted hence, following their decision.

---

<sup>2</sup>The congregation gave the Sacred Ritual for Transport and Holy Work (Ashram Ritual 5) on the night of June 27.

Beloved ones, this is an hour of great, great Darkness in the land, for we had hoped that there would be one individual who could be moved. Well, I AM Shiva and I tell you, I went to each one of them at inner levels and I attempted to move them. And they did defy and reject me and they would not be moved from their position to guarantee the right to kill the child who is God in the womb. For shame! for shame! for shame upon this civilization!

Therefore, I say, what shall we do?

We shall call the judgment upon those who know what they do! And these five know what they do. And all those who have led woman astray, those who know what they do and pronounce their judgment [upon the unborn] and provide the [milieu for] abortion and the abortion tools and the abortion clinics and the abortion doctors - all those who know what they do, they shall receive unmitigated judgment from my heart!

For I AM the destroyer of Death and they are Death incarnate, and they are seeking to lead the children of the Light into their death camp and to take them from embodiment.

Oh, shame! oh, shame! oh, shame! beloved, that that very abortion you saw on television was the abortion of a mighty Lightbearer!

I enlist those who fear me not, who know that there are few resources directly available to them through which the [spiritual] fire can be directed. Blessed ones, remember the scorching power of my third eye, remember the whirling of my being and my aura as I dance in the heart of the sun - and my own aura of [the sun-]manifestation.

Therefore, you see that an Ascended Master, an Archangel, a God or Goddess may go to those in embodiment and attempt to move them, attempt to convince them, even show them the akashic records of where they will end up by the folly of their decision. But, beloved ones, we do not interfere with free will. This is the law of all those who are beyond this level of embodiment.

You have free will in the earth. These justices represent you. Therefore, you can call to God and through your call, through your presence and through your life the judgment may descend upon them for their actions, for their deeds and even for their rejection of Shiva! Understand, therefore, what lies in your hand.

All you needed to understand was the mighty power of the Ein Sof and of the sefirot and then you could see the mighty Tree of Life superimposed upon you as the Mighty I AM Presence. You could see the powers of God waiting to be invoked - waiting, waiting!

When you say, "How long, O Lord, how long, O Lord, wilt thou allow such suffering in the earth and the murder of the child?" the LORD God says back to you, "How long, O ye sons and daughters, how long, O ye brides of Shiva, will you wait to make the call and call for the judgment and the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of the entire consciousness, the diabolical consciousness of abortion that comes directly out of the pit of Death and Hell?"

How can you stand it any longer when you have the tools, the sponsorship and you must only say the word to see the turning of the cycles and the turning of the Darkness and the dark ones until they shall no longer be able to inhabit the earth?

For the vibration of earth shall accelerate through your call! And as it accelerates, beloved ones, therefore it will spin off those who are not of the Light, who will refuse to rise in vibration. And they must go to another place that they created long ago.

And these very ones who complain, these "environmentalists" who complain about the pollutions of the earth, they will go to the very place that they themselves have polluted in the past and they will truly have to deal with an environment that they themselves did destroy!

And I speak not only of the physical environment, I speak of the astral plane and the mental belt. And the mental belt is highly polluted. So is the etheric octave!

And therefore, beloved ones, when you increase in Light, when you, the sons and daughters of God, understand that the earth is the LORD's and you are the LORD's and you are his caretakers here below, you are going to go forth to keep the [flame for] planet earth.

And when you keep the Light in your body and you keep the Light in the temple, then you will dominate [the Darkness and the dark ones by the Light]: you, [the Lightbearers,] will be the dominant power, as the fallen ones are now the dominant power.

Therefore, we are able to help the individual, but how can we help the multitudes, beloved ones, when they are beset by and do embody the mass consciousness that is perpetrated upon them by the Nephilim gods and the fallen ones?

But I say to you, you have the power in your Mighty I AM Presence! You have the power in God and not in your human self, not in your carnal mind, not in the dweller-on-the-threshold but in God and God alone, who lives in you, to call for the binding of the destroyers in the earth - not the destroyer who is Shiva: [rather call to] Shiva, who will destroy the destroyers! For I AM Shiva!

["Shiva!" (22-second standing ovation)]

Only make the call, "Shiva!" Only make the call, "Shiva!"

Only make the call, "Shiva!" Only make the call, "Shiva!"

[Congregation gives Shiva's fiat, clapping:]

Only make the call, "Shiva!" Only make the call, "Shiva!"

Only make the call, "Shiva!" Only make the call, "Shiva!"

Only make the call, "Shiva!" Only make the call, "Shiva!"

Only make the call, "Shiva!" Only make the call, "Shiva!"

Only make the call, "Shiva!" Only make the call, "Shiva!"

Only make the call, "Shiva!" Only make the call, "Shiva!"

Only make the call, "Shiva!" Only make the call, "Shiva!"

I have given you this mantra. I have burned it into the cells of your being and into your very bones lest you forget to only make the call, "Shiva!" [Congregation joins Shiva, clapping:]

to only make the call, "Shiva!" to only make the call, "Shiva!"

to only make the call, "Shiva!" to only make the call, "Shiva!"

to only make the call, "Shiva!" to only make the call, "Shiva!"

Beloved ones, I have stood and stood through a certain adept, who shall not be unveiled to you this night. I have stood through and around and in a certain adept and I have pierced my eye through the eye of that adept in physical embodiment and I have shown that one that a certain individual in a certain place, a total stranger standing there, was an immediate manifestation in physical embodiment of [an alien from a] UFO. And that individual was there and was identified. And I did put through the eye of the adept the power of my own eye, and that individual quickly moved from that place and, out of the sight of the adept, was bound and was removed.

Blessed ones, I say to you: Work for your adeptship! Work for it and cherish it. Cherish it as though your adeptship were the very necessity [for you] to be the presence in the earth that must be there for the denying of abortion, for the sparing of those souls who must enter. Think of it as working for your knighthood or your ladyhood.

Yes, beloved ones, think of the necessity to rise to the degrees of self-mastery because in that self-mastery I can work through you and know that you - as I knew with that one - will not in any level or degree misqualify the Light or the manifestation of my presence, for you, like that one, will

have proven yourself [trustworthy] many, many times.

I will take no chances. I will not make karma for your indiscretions, for your misuses of the Light. Therefore, see who I will work through, who has the inner peace and the balance of the four lower bodies, who has followed the Messenger in using the diet of the Eastern adepts as a means to that God-control of all the physical levels of the body and then the emotions and then the mind and then the memory.

Beloved ones, the discipline is total, but look at what is before you! If suddenly this place were removed and all of a sudden you were in a large arena and in that arena were men of war, men of largeness, and they were slaughtering thousands and thousands of babies, you would leap to the center, you would bind them, you would rescue those whom you could rescue.

The situation of abortion is out of sight, out of mind. You are heroes and heroines every day of your lives as you serve, but do not blind yourselves to these events taking place daily - the murder of the child. Do not close your ears to the screams of the child, for they are heard across the planet. And these screams coming from every state and nation are reverberating such a sound, such a sound, beloved ones!

What Lightbearers could possibly be attracted to embody here when the very sounds of the earth rise up, whether as the agony of the child aborted or as the anger of the fallen ones as they go through the horrors of untimely death by all of the plagues coming upon the race?

Yes, there is great pain in the earth, but there is no pain so great to my heart, to your heart or to the heart of the Divine Mother as that pain of a soul that is dying, the soul that is being lost, the soul that is fading away, whether from weakness or from the anger and rebellion against God that in turn has also become a passivity.

The death of the soul, beloved, even far exceeds the pain of the abortion of a child. For a child may come again and be born again if parents can be found but when there is the death of the soul, the potential to realize God is permanently removed from that particular individuality in God that had opportunity to make that individuality permanent.

I think you agree with me that the infamy of planet earth has reached a high watermark. ["Yes."] And I think you know in the depth of your souls and in the marrow of your bones that things cannot get much worse without some reaction from the Great Tao, from the Great Ein Sof, from the Great God, the unmanifest God who chooses to manifest himself through us.

Yes, beloved, it is an hour of such opportunity for the binding of the forces of Antichrist. I solemnly speak to you. May you not forget my word and my message. May you fulfill all things necessary, and I say necessary, in your life. But may you not heap, and stack upon heap, obligations and activities that are actually not necessary to your livelihood, to your divine plan, to your good karma of caring for those in your care and for doing to others as you know God would have you do unto them, whoever is at the door.

There are things you must do in life, but won't you all admit once and for all there are many things you do that are not a necessity at all, whether to your health, to your ongoing edification or even to the opening of the flower of love of the heart.

I ask you, please, please make a list of those things that you can put aside and say, "I have done these things long enough, for many lifetimes. I can set them aside. For God in every child on planet earth is crying out to me and I cannot deafen my ears to those cries. I must help the little children. For once I was a little child, too, and I was helpless. And I took the hand of my mother and I took the hand of my father and others in whose care I was, and I went where they took me. I had no power of my own to do this or that. And I waited the long years till I came to that point of maturity when I could say, 'I am an adult. I am free at last! I am my own person. I shall do what I must do.'"

Blessed ones, being a child in the earth of whatever age is truly an unenviable position today, for child abuse is on the rise [and there are] the toxic chemicals in the body, in the water, in the food, in the substances they partake of, in the toys they play with.

What is fed to the [child] mind through the television is nothing but Death and Hell itself! I place my image over the television - between it and children - but, beloved ones, they and their parents have free will and I can only screen out so much.

Remember, you were once a child and helpless. And remember, when you are in your final days you may also be helpless. But today you have the strength and the vigor of life for all that you would acquire by following the right formulas for existence on earth. You have my offer of my presence.

I believe that deep down in your heart there is not one of you who is present at this conference who cannot say, because you are true chelas of the Light, that you are not satisfied with your present condition of spirituality and that you are here because you are compelled by your inner soul and your Inner Atman to rise another level and then another level and then another level!

You have reached a certain plateau in certain areas and you have finally said, "I cannot rest here! I am not breathing enough of the breath of eternal Life! I am not imbibing enough of the Light of the Eternal God and I am not doing enough for my people. I will find out how! I will do something and I will see change in my life, that I might give a better self to my Lord Brahman."

Blessed ones, in the flame, I AM Shiva. Shiva, yes. ["Shiva!"] Shiva, yes. ["Shiva!"] Shiva, yes! ["Shiva, yes!"]

I AM that flame. I AM that Shiva where you are. I want you to feel this with a great God-Reality. I AM here now as the slayer of illusion! And for this very moment I take the mighty sword and I slay illusion all around you! And I ask you to take the remainder of this class to see just [how much more] you can see for the illusions that I will now take. [Shiva does his sword work through the Messenger.]

As you might say, "You could cut it with a sword!" The illusions are as thick as the densest cheese you would find. Can you imagine living with such illusions? Yet you do, beloved ones. But the sacred fire raised up and the violet flame will clear them.

My beloved brides, I take you to my chamber, the chamber of my heart, this night. We shall go and minister to elemental life from the gathering place of the Royal Teton Retreat, where millions of other Lightbearers who are receiving this instruction at inner levels will be happy to join you. Our final stop will be, once again, Yugoslavia.<sup>3</sup>

You have made profound progress at deep inner levels. Let us keep it up, [journeying to Yugoslavia] for thirty-three days, beginning from the moment of our going forth and then our return.

In the name of the Divine Mother, in whose body I serve, Above and below, I AM Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!

And who are you? ["Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! ..."]

[Congregation gives forth clapping Shivas for 45 seconds.]

This dictation by Lord Shiva was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Tuesday, June 30, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The Messenger delivered her lecture "The Inner Path of Hinduism" on June 29. Prior to the dictation, she presented a profile on Lord Shiva, "Become Shiva!" (see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 35, no. 30), and led the congregation in singing bhajans to Shiva. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lord Shiva's direction for clarity in the

---

<sup>3</sup>See vol. 35 no. 26, pp. 373-74; no. 28, p. 398 n. 1.



written word.]

## 31.1 I AM the Witness - August 2, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 31 - I AM the Witness - August 2, 1992

I AM the Witness

Pray for Visualizations!

Dear Mother,

It is with great joy that I write this letter to you. I am fairly new to the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, having traveled over many paths to find them. Your being resonates with such clarity and truth that I am sure you are real!

I want to tell you about an experience I had several months ago while doing the violet flame decrees. I had been doing the decrees for a few months and reading the dictations and Teachings of the Masters. I was beginning to build a strong momentum but was at times frustrated because I felt I didn't have the proper visualizations. So I began to pray that I be shown visualizations that would be helpful. What I received was beyond all expectations!

One day I was about thirty minutes or so into my decrees and was giving decree 70.11:

I AM the Violet Flame  
In action in me now  
I AM the Violet Flame  
To Light alone I bow  
I AM the Violet Flame  
In mighty Cosmic Power  
I AM the Light of God  
Shining every hour  
I AM the Violet Flame  
Blazing like a sun  
I AM God's sacred power  
Freeing every one

As I closed my eyes, I realized I was seeing something besides the blank screen of my inner eyelids. Something was moving, and it was as real as anything I had ever seen with my eyes open.

I continued giving the decree as a feeling of peace and love swept through my being and was anchored. After a few minutes, I realized that what I was witnessing was the violet flame! The flame moved slowly and gently and lovingly. I also heard the most beautiful music. (Is there a "third ear"?) It was not an image that I could control - it moved gently and freely in a beautiful and deep shade of violet. Truly, it was the most beautiful spiritual experience that I have had while fully conscious.

After a few minutes, I noticed a white light in the flame that would intensify and become brighter. Surrounded in violet, it would then move behind the flame. I stopped the decrees and just "watched" for several minutes. After a few more minutes, I opened my eyes. When I closed them again the flame was gone.

Since that day, I have seen the violet flame many times, though I have noticed it requires a strong decree momentum. The more I call forth the violet flame, the easier it is to see and watch this flame as it transmutes karma. What a wonderful gift Saint Germain has given to us all!

Thank you, Mother, for all you have done for me and your service to the chelas of the will of God. I look forward to seeing you at the October Class.

In Light, I AM,

The Tangible Tube of Light

Dear Mother and Lanello,

I witness with joy to the reality of the tube of light and to the power of visualization.

The day before Thanksgiving 1986, I went to a grocery store to pick up some last-minute items for the holiday dinner. The parking lot and store were jammed full of shoppers. I felt the urge to spiritually protect myself before joining the crowd.

I wasn't yet studying the Teachings, but a friend of mine had taught me a short call for the tube of light and told me to visualize it as I called it forth. I sat in my car and invoked the tube of light, concentrating on a mental picture of myself sealed in an impenetrable cylinder of light with a radius of about six feet. I continued until I could feel the light surrounding me.

Holding the visualization of the tube of light, I walked into the store. A three-or four-year-old boy was running straight toward me, or rather, toward the automatic sliding doors just behind me. He gazed at the floor a few feet in front of him as he ran, joyously unaware that we were on a collision course. Then he halted sharply about six or seven feet away from me, as if to avoid crashing into something. After an odd glance at me, he ran around me in a perfect semicircle about six feet from where I stood. He was running around my tube of light! Once he had cleared it, he continued on his original course toward the doors.

What a wonderful demonstration! By God's grace, what we call forth is as real as we allow it to be.

Thank you, Mother and Lanello, for your unwavering service to the Light and to the Light in each of God's children. Thank you for your loving service in bringing forth the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and their precise decrees.

All glory to God!



# Chapter 32

## Beloved Omega - August 9, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 32 - Beloved Omega - August 9, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

VIII

Do Not Doubt God!

Love God and Love One Another

Go Daily to the Secret Chamber of the Heart

Become a Chela of the Messenger

Our Most Beloved Sons and Daughters:

We come surrounded by legions of angels whose acquaintance you have met in ages past. Be at home, then, for we place over this place, so consecrated by your hearts and the heart of Lord Gautama Buddha, even the replica of our Home, your Home in the Great Central Sun. So long, so long - as time is reckoned and as cycles of coming and going are reckoned - has been your absence from our Home.

Now you have said the Om. You have sounded it from within. Now experience it in this moment that will be for you, we trust, a springboard to a new thrust for your Victory and for the ultimate Victory of the Lightbearers of the earth. Therefore, be at rest.

Our gratitude to servants of the Light, helpers, angels, elementals, all who have come to prepare this place. In a single year you have made it once again our cradle - the cradle where we do give birth to souls of Light annually.

Oh, it is a coming together! Oh, it is a sun center, this very place! And thus, beloved, a planetary and a personal purging is ongoing. Welcome, then, the rain, for it is a special rain of our beloved Alpha.

I, then, Omega, greet you, and I greet you in the love of such tender understanding of your innermost thoughts and needs and desires and questionings and doubts.

It is not easy to be in this octave, beloved. But I would remind you that the divine spark within, which is called by a number of names by the various ones who have experienced the divine spark, even the Atman itself, truly does have a name and that name is Alpha/Omega. We are the Divine Presence in your heart. Brahman is the Divine Presence. The Universal Christ is that Presence.

Therefore, as we can understand even the dilemma of living in this octave, so will you not understand that there is also the very present possibility for you to live in that holy aura, truly that

universe of Light that is the secret chamber of the heart?

This place of our Home of Alpha and Omega with which we surround you in this hour is available to you, each one, as you will retire to the secret chamber of your heart each day.

Beloved, just as all of Death and Hell move against your going in consciousness to the Great Central Sun, so do not underestimate the opposition to your soul each and every day of your life - that opposition which would deny the soul her entering in, as the great ritual of the conclusion of the day, entering in to the secret chamber of the heart.

This you do in the name of your Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, in the name of Archangel Michael. For you do understand that there are boulders and mountains of karma that stand between you, as the soul seated in the seat-of-the-soul chakra, and that secret chamber that is the replica of our Home and of all universes within and without.

Therefore, under the old dispensation, you could not have lawfully risen to such a holy place without having balanced that karma, but in this day and hour the Archangel Michael does place his Presence over you. And therefore, in the presence of that God-free, wondrous manifestation of I AM THAT I AM, your soul may rise to that level (as she has not done in many centuries) and be tutored, beloved ones.

Is this not the mighty grace of the Lord, who weeps for you, who loves you, who desires you not to be absent but with him, with him in the very heart of Brahman?

Therefore, grace and mercy abound - and the grace of the Word, the Shekinah, beloved ones, the mighty power of Mother Flame and of Shakti of God. By that grace and mercy, then, you are able to come to the secret place of your God and to do so regularly and daily. To so do will strike in you a new tenderness, a tenderness so rare, whereby you can hardly find a harsh feeling or a harsh word thereafter - so wondrous, so loving [is the Presence and] so much love do you find in that [secret] place [where the threefold flame does burn].

Let the rituals of the heart not take hours, beloved. There is no time and space in this. There is being the caretaker of your thoughts and feelings, the body, the heart and the mind, so that by a thought at the end of the day you can give the fiat to Archangel Michael, you can call to us as Father-Mother and you can mount the spiral staircase [from the seat-of-the-soul chakra to the secret chamber of the heart] and be one.

And then when day breaks and you must go and pick up your karma again after you have journeyed through the night to the etheric octaves, you return through that point of the secret chamber of the heart to your lawful place in the seat-of-the-soul chakra and you work the works of God. And you have such love that you pour into each work! And you retain the memory of the exercises of the guarding of the throat chakra, of the silence of the bliss of God that you can maintain no matter what is the requirement of the hour.

You, then, compress the fire of being and concentrate it, using it not for many, many idle words but saving it for the peace-commanding presence, raising it up to the point of the third eye, whereby you may see and know and make, without error, your decisions and take your steps and live in the cycles of the hours as though you were living, and indeed you are, in the spheres of the Great Causal Body of your I AM Presence.

I AM your Divine Mother, beloved ones, and I desire to make you comfortable in the earth. (Yes, I know there are many who attempt to take from you that comfort.) Comfort comes first from the twin flames of the Holy Spirit, Alpha and Omega. It comes also as these flames may manifest the basic necessities of life and that which does establish the circle of hearth and home and family and community of brothers and sisters who are keeping the Flame with seraphim at the altar of God day and night.

Yes, beloved, I understand the burdens that are upon you and I understand, all too well, those

who place them upon you.

Receive from my heart, O Mother of the Flame, in this hour the empowerment to call on behalf of the sons and daughters of God for the binding of the oppressor and the oppression. Receive it now, O Mother, and exercise it in behalf of thine own, whom thou doest love so profoundly!

O beloved hearts, in your Holy Christ Flame is the intensity of Light which can be multiplied by you to accomplish so much more than you accomplish for your nonbelief. Yes, beloved, it is a matter of believing.

Those who believe in God and in the God-identification of one and another and another in embodiment, beloved, may therefore have that tie [of God-identification] established through that One to the Great Central Sun and know many miracles. Those of nonbelief can receive nothing - I say nothing - whether from Alpha and Omega or from our Messenger.

Therefore, go after with the vengeance of Kali the very momentum of nonbelief, unbelief, doubt, self-doubt and doubt of God which torments you and causes you to doubt anyone and everyone whom you may meet!

Blessed hearts, self-doubt is self-denial and it is the denial of God. It is a most dangerous state of consciousness. You must wage war against it! For unless you remove it, how shall we enter in and how shall you enter in?

You see, doubt breaks the cord of Light you build with your decrees. Each cutting doubt is a cutting of the rope you have built and raised unto the sky as a yogi with yogic powers.

Yes, beloved, do not doubt the Law! Do not doubt God! Recognize God in yourself and do not doubt his Spirit in you as the Atman. This is the most precious advice I could give you for a lifetime and many lifetimes.

When you are sure of the self that is God within you (and there is absolutely no reason why you should not be, because God is faithful unto you even when you have been faithless), when you are absolutely faithful to that God and trust that God, beloved, there is therefore established a tie that cannot be broken, neither by yourself nor by Death and Hell - except you yourself by free will should once again entertain doubt and break it.

This, then, is the portion that you must give to God. If you will but give faith and trust and build upon it wisdom and illumination, wisdom and understanding, and build upon it a true and profound knowledge of the will of God, then you will find through your study not one or five or ten but many, many reasons why you ought to have faith and not doubt.

O beloved, if the Lord Jesus Christ when he journeyed into the cities "did not many mighty works there for their unbelief,"<sup>1</sup> do you think the father and the mother of Jesus Christ or the son, the daughter of God in the earth who is the bearer of the mantle may do any more?

I tell you no! And therefore, we witness to the work of the Messenger unto those who believe and have faith and see beyond the veil the shining of the God Presence that is able to reach out to them and raise them. Thus, they are raised. Thus, they are healed.

We see [that that work cannot manifest] in those who have inner conflict, inner compromise, who violate the laws of Alpha and Omega, do not confess, atone, receive penance, do not determine to work upright in the face of their God or even, God forbid, have in their conversations the criticism of the Messenger or our servants.

Beloved ones, what we offer you today is a very direct and living contact to us through the Messenger and through the mantle of Guru that is upon her solidly and sealed. Thus, know it. Understand it. The Path and the relationship are open to you as long as you will maintain the single foundational quality, which is love.

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 13:58.

Love contains all others! Love balances all others! Love consumes all others! In the center of God's love and your love for him, you may approach such a close nestling to the heart of myself, your Divine Mother.

I will tell you that the Messenger will never pursue you, beloved. You yourselves must make the request to be a known and counted and sponsored direct chela of the Messenger and, through the Messenger, to be [a chela of] the heart of El Morya and the entire hierarchy of Light unto our hearts.

Yes, beloved, let the ties become tighter! Let them not become bondage but let them become a mighty soul liberation unto all who are a part of the great antahkarana of Life!

I, Omega, bring you the greetings of untold billions of points of Light and angels and sons and daughters - points of Light, who after all are simply the One.

Their love be upon you this day and forever. May you receive it this day and forever because you vow to yourself and your God Self never to leave off loving God and loving God in one another.

How can you go wrong with this formula?

I myself do not know.

This dictation by beloved Omega was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wednesday, July 1, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Before the dictation, the Messenger led the congregation in the Sacred Ritual for Oneness (Ashram Ritual 6), devotional songs to the Father-Mother God in the Great Central Sun, and the sounding of the Om.

## **32.1 I AM the Witness - August 9, 1992**

Vol. 35 No. 32 - I AM the Witness - August 9, 1992

I AM the Witness

The Burning Flame of the Son of God in My Heart

I, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Messenger for the Great White Brotherhood, do witness to the chelas and the world to the presence in my heart of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. I witness to his Sacred Heart, one with my heart. I witness to his all-consuming love and mercy and grace upon my soul and the souls of all true Lightbearers, all true chelas of the will of God.

I witness to the sacred fire he has placed in my heart. It is a burning fire that kindles my soul, my chakras, all of my house. This fire I often feel as a physical fire. And whenever I give concentrated devotion, decrees and meditation to Jesus' Heart within my heart and my heart in his, the burning fire increases until it becomes such an all-consuming passion, and compassion, that I must leave off from this ecstasy lest I be transported from the realm of daily practicalities.

In this Pearl, our beloved Omega speaks to us of our Home in the Great Central Sun. Our Divine Mother and Alpha have placed a replica of it on the etheric plane over the Heart of the Inner Retreat and it is available to us as we go to the secret chamber of the heart each day.

This is a permanent focus. Before you retire at night you can ask to be taken to the etheric Retreat of the Divine Mother at the Royal Teton Ranch and the Western Shamballa at the Heart of the Inner Retreat. And while you are there, you can be "at Home away from home" in the forcefield of our Home in the Great Central Sun that Alpha and Omega have established over the entire area of the conference site.

Please note that beloved Omega tells us on page 422 that "there is also the very present possibility for you to live in that holy aura, truly that universe of Light that is the secret chamber of the heart."

Now please reread page 422 of this Pearl.

In sealing my witness to you of the burning flame of the Son of God in my heart, I quote from *How to Know God: The Yoga Aphorisms of Patanjali*:<sup>2</sup>

36. Concentration may also be attained by fixing the mind upon the Inner Light, which is beyond sorrow.

The ancient yogis believed that there was an actual center of spiritual consciousness, called “the lotus of the heart,” situated between the abdomen and the thorax, which could be revealed in deep meditation. They claimed that it had the form of a lotus and that it shone with an inner light. It was said to be “beyond sorrow,” since those who saw it were filled with an extraordinary sense of peace and joy.

From the very earliest times, the masters of yoga emphasized the importance of meditating upon this lotus. “The supreme heaven shines in the lotus of the heart,” says the *Kaivalya Upanishad*. “Those who struggle and aspire may enter there. Retire into solitude. Seat yourself on a clean spot in an erect posture, with the head and neck in a straight line. Control all sense-organs. Bow down in devotion to your teacher. Then enter the lotus of the heart and meditate there on the presence of Brahman - the pure, the infinite, the blissful.”

And in the *Chandogya Upanishad* we read:

Within the city of Brahman, which is the body, there is the heart, and within the heart there is a little house. This house has the shape of a lotus, and within it dwells that which is to be sought after, inquired about, and realized.

What, then, is that which dwells within this little house, this lotus of the heart? What is it that must be sought after, inquired about, and realized?

Even so large as the universe outside is the universe within the lotus of the heart. Within it are heaven and earth, the sun, the moon, the lightning and all the stars. Whatever is in the macrocosm is in this microcosm also.

All things that exist, all beings and all desires, are in the city of Brahman; what, then, becomes of them when old age approaches and the body dissolves in death?

Though old age comes to the body, the lotus of the heart does not grow old. It does not die with the death of the body. The lotus of the heart, where Brahman resides in all his glory - that, and not the body, is the true city of Brahman. Brahman, dwelling therein, is untouched by any deed, ageless, deathless, free from grief, free from hunger and from thirst. His desires are right desires, and his desires are fulfilled.

And in the *Mundaka Upanishad*: “Within the lotus of the heart he dwells, where the nerves meet like the spokes of a wheel. Meditate upon him as OM, and you may easily cross the ocean of darkness. In the effulgent lotus of the heart dwells Brahman, passionless and indivisible. He is pure. He is the light of all lights. The knowers of Brahman attain him.”

This method of meditation is helpful, because it localizes our image of the spiritual consciousness toward which we are struggling. If the body is thought of as a busy and noisy city, then we can imagine that, in the middle of this city, there is a little shrine, and that, within this shrine, the Atman, our real nature, is present. No matter what is going on in the streets outside, we can always enter that shrine and worship. It is always open.

37. Or by meditating on the heart of an illumined soul, that is free from passion.

---

<sup>2</sup>*How to Know God: The Yoga Aphorisms of Patanjali*, translated with a new commentary by Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood (New York: New American Library, Mentor Books, 1969), pp. 49-51. Reprinted from a hardcover edition published by Vedanta Press (1953).

*How to Know God*, Summit University Press, Dept. 434, Box 5000, Livingston, MT 59047-5000.



Let your mind dwell on some holy personality - a Buddha, a Christ, a Ramakrishna. Then concentrate upon his heart. Try to imagine how it must feel to be a great saint; pure and untroubled by sense-objects, a knower of Brahman. Try to feel that the saint's heart has become your heart, within your own body. Here, again, the localization of the image will be found very helpful. Both Hindus and Christians practice this form of meditation - concentrating not only upon the heart but also, sometimes, upon the hands and the feet and the whole form [of a personality of the Godhead, i.e., an Ascended Master, or a saint].

# Chapter 33

## Beloved Alpha - August 16, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 33 - Beloved Alpha - August 16, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

IX

The Fourth Woe

“I Will Become the Example!”

Hail, O Alpha’s Sons and Daughters!

I AM come. I AM Alpha here and in you. And I deliver unto you this day my Love, my Love, my Love! [43-second standing ovation]

Again the heathen rage and the people imagine a vain thing. But I, the Lord, do hold them in derision. Therefore, let us laugh today, let us laugh tomorrow and let us laugh again!<sup>1</sup>

I Bring You an Elixir of the Waters of Everlasting Life

For though they seek to take from you the geothermal waters of the Divine Mother in the earth, I tell you, they shall never take from you the waters of everlasting Life, which I bring this day and which my angelic hosts now offer you as the cup of cold water in Christ’s name, and more - as the elixir that you might quaff and know that I am urging on the points of light and cells in your body to move toward the ascension in the Light! [27-second standing ovation]

Now stand very still and receive the beloved seraph who loves you, who knows you, who attended your birth in the Great Central Sun. Can you imagine [that there is] such a seraph who has known you since first you opened your eyes and saw the Beloved and saw your God?

So that one, that precious one, now hands to you each one this cup of the elixir. Drink, then, beloved ones. It is sparkling and ready. [22-second pause] Every Lightbearer in embodiment upon earth who has raised himself or herself to a certain level, with or without this Teaching, shall also be served this drink during the hours of rest. Now then, beloved, be seated for the assimilation of the elixir and my word.

The Keeper of the Scrolls Stands before You:

Know Your Weaknesses and Your Strengths

There are some things that are to be endured in the earth and there are some things that cannot be tolerated, nor by God nor by his sons and daughters. Therefore I am grateful that you are in the

---

<sup>1</sup>Pss. 2:1-4; 59:8.

earth in this hour. I have placed you here, beloved, but that which I could never do is to force your free will or your hand to become devotees and disciples of Alpha and Omega in this life.

You were surely God-taught. You were surely received before our altars in the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood. You were shown the possibilities and the karmas and the pitfalls and your weaknesses and your strengths and the actions of past lives that did take you apart from the way, the straight and narrow way, and how you would confront them again [and that] you would be tested, you would be initiated.

Now then, the angel of the Keeper of the Scrolls<sup>2</sup> stands before you. And in a moment and in a flash you can already review this life and see how you came upon or, I should say, how there came upon you fallen angels, cunning. And they have purveyed their drugs and all manner of illusory experiences, drawing you into the byways of the misuse of the light of your seven chakras.

That which they most desired to pervert in you, beloved, was and is the chakra of the Divine Mother. For it is the fount of life on earth and the fount of eternal Life that rises from the base-of-the-spine chakra to the crown and is activated and crystallized and sealed by the descending Light of your I AM Presence.

Because, therefore, you call to your Mighty I AM Presence daily and hourly, and some of you even awaken realizing you have been making the call in your dreams - beloved ones, because of this, we have not stressed to you Kundalini yoga. For you are accomplishing the goal by the merging of the Light of the descending action of your Mighty I AM Presence and the rising action of the Omega flame within you. And by the force of the descent of the Alpha flame in you, the Alpha flame does magnetize and draw up the Omega. And therefore, you find that there is a regulating and there is a balancing, there is a strengthening of the chakras.

And if you follow the diet of the Messenger, [which is the diet] of the Eastern adepts [adapted to your needs and life-style], beloved ones, you will know the strengthening of the corresponding organs and you will know that I, Alpha, with Omega, will place more and more of our flame in each part of the body and especially those parts that have the greatest strength.

Therefore know your strengths always, beloved. They are a chalice for our coming. And I speak not only of physical strengths but character strengths - the strengths of the mind, the will and the heart. And also know your weaknesses and determine what is your greatest weakness, beloved. Then go after it and remember that it will also be related to the weakest of your organs.

Thus, you must bring up the whole manifestation of the four lower bodies. This we seek. Each one must become his own pyramid of Life. Each one must raise up that coil of the ascension flame depicted in the book of Djwal Kul.<sup>3</sup>

#### Learning from Experience, Karma and the World

Yes, beloved, come now and understand where you have faced the fallen ones and where they outdid you because your teachers were not in embodiment and at your side from your earliest birth and

---

<sup>2</sup>The Keeper of the Scrolls is the custodian of the archives containing each man's book of life. He is the head of the band of angels known as the angels of record, or recording angels. Each soul evolving in time and space is assigned a recording angel, who records every action, word, deed, thought and feeling. At the end of each day, the recording angel submits the record of that day to the Keeper of the Scrolls. It is the responsibility of the Keeper of the Scrolls to provide the Ascended Masters and the Lords of Karma with the life record of any or all incarnations of any individual about whom they may inquire. On October 13, 1972, Mother Mary told us that we could apply to the Keeper of the Scrolls to see the records that would assist us in overcoming the human consciousness and attaining our victory. Mother Mary said: "The Keeper of the Scrolls . . . will draw forth from the Book of Life in your behalf, if you will call to him and to the Lords of Karma, those pages that require seeing and examination if you are to make the proper calls."

<sup>3</sup>Coil of the ascension flame. See Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 68, 100, plates 20, 23, 24 (also published in Kuthumi and Djwal Kul, *The Human Aura*, pocket book, pp. 140, 180, plates following pp. 140, 182).

from your childhood. And then again, when you have had teachers, you have chosen to ignore them at a certain stage of your life and you would learn your lessons by experimentation and experience.

Beloved ones, it is understandable that there are some things that must be learned by experience. Otherwise, we should all be placed in a box. We should place you in a box and open it up when you are twenty-one years old!

Well, beloved, that experiment of Skinner never did work, never would work, but the fallen ones attempted it as one more means to drive the children of the Light crazy. Yes, beloved ones.

Therefore, I tell you, you have chosen the world to be your guru. And I ask you: How many here this day are through with having the world as your guru? ["I am!"]

Well, it is a wise choice, beloved ones, for you have seen the world long enough and in long embodiments. But even in this one a certain amount of pain has been necessary to wean you from the temporary pleasures of the world. And, of course, you have had to be weaned from placing your trust in other individuals, who would suddenly abandon you, taking with them the members of your family, your children, your belongings, and never be seen again! And you in dismay have said, "How can this be?"

Well, it is because you have trusted in the flesh and you have not first trusted in God. Had you trusted in God, beloved ones, things might have turned out better. And that is the lesson you should have learned.

There are some karmas that you must balance personally and that cannot be balanced in any other way. If you come upon such a karma, go for it, drive into it. Use your mighty sword! Be diligent, give it your all! If necessary, lay down your life and take it again. Give all of your strength each day. Be restrengthened in the night and go for it again and again until you hear the mighty holy angel of God: "Blessed one, you have accomplished this karma. It is fulfilled. It is concluded. You may now step [out of this situation] and move on with your life, if it is your choice."

#### Learning from a Guru-Chela Relationship with the Messenger

So, beloved, we recruit you where you are and we say, if you truly desire to receive the training of the Gurus of Maitreya's Mystery School, we shall give it to you as never before. You must understand that neither the Masters nor the Messenger shall interfere with your life one iota unless you request it, unless you implore us and determine that you would like the direct contact and the direct disciplining and the direct love whereby you can be quickly delivered of certain elements of your lifestream that perhaps you are not even aware of yourself.

Therefore, beloved, if you will address your letters in writing in the physical octave to me and to my beloved Omega and to the Messenger, stating what level of chelaship you would desire wherever you might live on earth, or whether you enter this Community as a chela, so, then, we shall begin our course. Whether at inner levels or on the outer simply depends on how much the Messenger is able to give on a one-to-one basis.

You can understand this, beloved, for there are thousands upon thousands upon earth who are yearning for this relationship. And we, Alpha and Omega, bring you the message this day that in consideration of the Messenger and of yourselves, we shall place ourselves in position through the Messenger that she might tend to the many, not necessarily physically, personally, but by a mighty action of the heart and the mind and by a certain [soul] tutoring [at inner levels]. For, beloved ones, there are certain elements [of karma/psychology] in everyone that must be dealt with. And therefore, you can do this as tens of thousands [of chelas] and come up another step. Thus, there are gradations and grades for all.

Beloved ones, you may have wondered why the Messenger has not spoken to you directly about many things. It is because you have not made that commitment in physical writing that you desire that Guru-chela relationship. Therefore, I can tell you, when you desire to have this, the Messenger

will not spare the rod or the love to bring you to that very centeredness in the heart of your own God Presence.

One thing I will tell you: the Messenger has no desire whatsoever to possess you but to bring your soul to us. Therefore, you may accept my word and place your trust in me that you can rely on your Messenger to assist you all the way Home! [39-second standing ovation]

Please be seated.

Matters of Global Consequence

Beloved ones, I address you now on matters of global concern, matters that must be dealt with by the hierarchy of Light and by yourselves. Your success in dealing with these matters does depend on the Guru-chela relationship that you keep. And, of course, you know that the beloved El Morya, the beloved Lanello are the ones closest to you in this octave through the Messenger.

Therefore, I speak of my coming on the occasion when I pronounced the three woes - Woe! Woe! Woe! - and I told you, beloved, that these are the woes of karma and that these woes that descended are the woes of the violation of the Light of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. And I did state to you, beloved, that one day, one day (and that day known only to me) I would release the fourth woe.<sup>4</sup>

And the fourth woe, beloved, is the woe of the descent of the karma of the misuse of the Light of the Divine Mother and her seed. The hour has come, therefore, for those violators of the body of woman and of her children to receive their judgment.

Blessed hearts, all have had opportunity abundant to come to the defense of woman, to come to the defense of soul - soul who is the feminine principle and the potential to realize the fullness of God. Yes, this opportunity of ministering unto the souls of male and female and child, of son and daughter of God and every level of evolution upon the planet has been given. And I say, beloved, of all things in the earth, that which is most neglected by all is the individual soul.

Then there is the persecution of the child, the abuse of the very Christ in the body of the child and therefore the defilement, or attempted defilement, of that Christ being formed and descending into that temple.

I speak, then, of this portent of the fourth woe, but I would first speak to you now of certain things in the earth that have changed.

You have seen the receding of World Communism. Blessed ones, the trees of World Communism have been topped. But the trunk of the tree and the root of the tree has not changed, has not lost its vitality. Therefore beware, for your representatives in the West desire to believe all lies of the Liar and even to accept all murderings of the Murderer.

Be it known, then, that though the outer colorations may change, the beast of World Communism is far from dead in the earth. It is a mentality. It is a vibration and a state of consciousness that has been long on the earth, far antedating its present manifestation in this century. Thus, though Lenin unfurled it and though Stalin intensified it, yet there are those, many in embodiment today, who at heart still maintain that focus of World Communism.

There has been major change in the earth. Do not think that it has not been by the action of the invocation of the Light, for it has! And since my prior coming, you have accomplished many labors by long hours of giving of decrees here and in your Teaching Centers and, therefore, much has been cleared in the earth of the fallen ones.

Yet, on the other hand, those in positions of power who enjoy that power, who know that their day is through have not in any way responded to the Light nor to the Seven Archangels nor to the

---

<sup>4</sup>See "A Proclamation" by Alpha, delivered during Gautama Buddha's May 13, 1987 Wesak address, in 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 24, pp. 242-43.

message proclaimed to them by the Seven Archangels of the consequences of their deeds.

Neither the president of the United States nor the Congress has seen fit to put in place the necessary defense of this nation. And therefore, beloved, there is a vulnerability that continues, and it continues for the breaking down of defense itself and the continuing trust [on the part of the people] of those who are not yet Christ-identified and far from it.

Trust No Man: Trust the God in Each One

The byword of the brothers and sisters in white, beloved, is "Trust no man, trust no woman." Therefore, whom do you trust?

You trust the divine spark and the God within each one. And to that God [you bow] and with that God you make contact, beloved. When you come upon individuals who have long ago snuffed out the divine spark, who have long ago squandered the Light, who have denied the soul potential to be and therefore draw their energies from the masses of the people whom they control, what is there to trust in them?

I speak of the leadership of East and West and of every nation! And I speak of those in the leadership at all echelons and compartments of society. There is no nation that has a corner on these Nephilim gods, beloved ones.

And you see in this hour the great mistrust of the Congress of the United States by the people. Well, beloved ones, when the new recruits come in, as they will be elected, I remind you: Trust no man, trust no woman, but trust in God and invoke that God!

And if you want to see real God-action through your representatives in every nation upon earth, then I say, do not fail to exercise the decree for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold. For that carnal mind, that not-self, must be bound that the Great Tao may act through them, that the sefirot may act through them, that the I AM THAT I AM may act through them, that the Lord Christ, the Lord Krishna and the Inner Buddha might act through them!

There is no assurance of the Light acting through anyone who is not a devotee or through anyone who is. It is not guaranteed unless either that one who knows of the decree [gives the decree] or others give that decree for him or her. The binding of the not-self provides the greatest freedom of choice to the soul, to the heart and to the very goodwill of many servants of God in government.

One day they promise this and the next day they take it away, and that is because of the influence of the lower levels of being. Therefore, this call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold accomplished by yourself on yourself and loved ones and all Lightbearers of the earth is the single greatest, most effective call you can make for world change and for the putting of the brake on the downward course of civilization. Therefore, I tell it to you.

And I say to you, you must know who your representatives are on every issue. You must know who will be making decisions for you and when. It then becomes your spiritual responsibility in this octave, in our name and in the name of the Seven Archangels, to call for the binding of all forces of Darkness that would interfere with [your representatives in their] bringing about the manifestation of the will of God.

It is not that you wish to interfere with their free will, beloved. It is that you desire to liberate their mind and heart and soul to receive the will of God and to act upon it.

Let not your prayers, then, be prayers of malintent, of manipulation - not that they are, for you are dispassionate and objective in your calls - but understand that where the individual [representative of the people] is, [through ignorance,] not free to affirm the rightness of the law of God and man and how it is to be interpreted, that individual is [subject to] making karma.

You as angels in embodiment, and many of you are, and you as sons and daughters of God must stand in the defense of life and attempt to uphold those individuals who could be making good

karma, who have a good soul and a good fire within them yet do not have the sure and certain understanding of what they must do, nor the vision nor the inner knowledge. Therefore, knowledge above all, as you have been told, is the key to the saving of a planet.

#### Become the Example: You Can Make the Difference

Now therefore, beloved ones, it is indeed a time of great transition. It is a time when, more than ever, people cannot find leaders. They have no confidence in those whom they see. They take the one that is the least evil, not finding one who is God-good.

I understand this, beloved hearts, and I tell you, if you cannot find that person whom you seek, then you must become that person yourself! Is not that what the whole world is telling you in this hour? [So you must say to yourself:]

“There are no examples. Therefore I will not look here or there. I will become the example by the grace of God and in true humility of Alpha. I will become the example!”

Blessed ones, there are not sufficient role models. Become them! I urge you to consider that calling and to remember, though you think no one sees your good deeds or your bad, when you are a soul tied to the Great White Brotherhood your soul is seen by every other individual on planet earth and everyone on planet earth does take his step and his stride from your step and stride.

All the earth watches the devotees of Light. So do the forces of Death and Hell. You are indeed seen, beloved! And where you are a Light that lightens your home and your town, people know it, even though they may not know you or see you. They sense your presence and know that in your town there is a soul putting on her Christhood. And therefore, they sleep easier at night because you are there.

I say, beloved, and I implore you as your Father: Do not let the people down. Do not let the people of earth down and do not let us, your parents, down. For you can make the difference! Yes, beloved, you can make the difference but you must do it! It is not enough that I tell you you can. You must do it!

And doing it somehow becomes a fuzzy proposition and you allow the forces to stop the physical actions, to stop the conclusion of projects that have come forth as a gift from my mind to your own. And you see the project, [and perhaps you start it,] but you do not bring it to completion; and therefore it is aborted, it is stillborn.

Blessed hearts, if it is a right idea, then see it through and give your decrees and, come what may, do not give up! The key here is to determine that it is a right idea. And this you must do by your meditation and decrees to the Great Divine Director, to Cyclopa, to El Morya, to the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

#### The Release of the Fourth Woe: the Judgment of the Persecutors of the Divine Mother and Her Seed

Angels of God, take your positions now at all points in the earth! Cosmic reinforcements, rings of seraphim, legions who have come, you have surveyed the earth. You have received unto your bodies of light the photographs, the recordings on film and sound tape of all that is taking place where you stand. We, therefore, have for our archives in the sun of Helios and Vesta and in the Great Central Sun recordings of all that is taking place on planet earth at all levels.

This is a necessary reading taken by us when we are, as you would say, physically present in the earth. We take our readings also from the higher spheres. But this is a specific reading, beloved, where we shall be able to view, as you would view in your motion picture theaters, the sound, the aura, the intent, the mind and the record of all that has been recorded.

Blessed ones, understand that when such a thorough review of a planetary home and system is taken, cycles are indeed turning, and in this hour we are seeking what is the greatest mitigation that







# Chapter 34

## Beloved Mother Mary - August 23, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 34 - Beloved Mother Mary - August 23, 1992

“Be Careful!”

Hold Fast to Me

A Perpetual Rosary to the Immaculate Heart of Mary

Balance All Things

Mother Mary’s Ascension Day Address 1992

Sons and Daughters, Hear Me Well!

I come in an hour when devotion to my Immaculate Heart ought to be a perpetual prayer vigil in this Community. If but one heart, [heart after heart,] should continue the rosaries unbroken, then you will know the strengthening of the cord - the cord of life from the Heart of Mother Omega through my own Heart to the hearts of those on earth whose flames flicker, whose flames have gone out.

There are many changes happening behind the scenes. There are many things hidden. The political situation in this nation is a cause of great grief to my Heart, as it is to the members of the Darjeeling Council. Pray, then, and invoke the Spirit of the Cosmic Christ and the Holy Christ Self of the sons and daughters of God to be in the positions of leadership in this nation. The gravity of the hour is not clear [to you] through the sources of communication that you have.

Beloved ones, who is equipped to lead the nation to new levels of righteousness? Who will understand the world equation and the forces of Darkness that are not spent and those that come from the levels of Death and Hell to torment the Lightbearers?

Today you entered the sign of the Mother, Virgo.<sup>1</sup> Know, then, that in this earth sign you must defend yourselves by the sword of Archangel Michael from the attacks upon the body of the Mother - your body, the bodies of children and of all Lightbearers.

Know well, precious hearts, that I am in this court, as my Electronic Presence is over my statue, and that you have recourse to me. This recourse will increase as you make the mantra of the Hail Mary one that sings in your heart and as you pray, “My Lord Jesus Christ, have mercy upon my soul!” O the mantras of perpetual prayer! These are what establish and reinforce the ties of your heart to the intimacy of the secret chamber of my Heart.

I come, then, with a sword and with the strength of a mighty rope to tie you ever more tightly to my Heart. Beloved, you must sustain [this rope]. And therefore you must be willing to look at the

---

<sup>1</sup>The sun entered the sign of Virgo at 3:10 p.m. MDT.

corners of darkness and to bring that to the light which must be examined and considered, perhaps reconsidered, and either passed into the flame for transmutation or be fired with permanency.

Look at “this” and look at “that” within yourself and do not tarry to decide “Yes” or “No.” Keep it or do not keep it, but do not allow misqualified substance of the gray areas or extremes of darkness to idle there wherein you do not let go yet you do not transmute it, or you do not let go and you do not hang on to it[ - you simply refuse to deal with it].

It is a time to clean house, yes, to clean your house and the House of Representatives and the political bodies of the nations. It is a time to demand justice, and it is a time for a stripping and exposing of those who would represent what? Truth? Justice? God? Perhaps by some feeble attempt and with lip service, but they represent their own agenda and the agenda of the powers-that-be who have sent them to seek the highest offices in the land.

I ask for this perpetual novena to my Immaculate Heart to be unbroken at least through the November elections in this nation. For, beloved, it is surely, surely an hour of the coming of the Great Darkness as pertains to those who shall lead, make policy, enact laws and legislation.

Yes, beloved, what shall be done with a people of Light of this planet who have allowed themselves to be put down and to be under those who have not Light? Has not this been the challenge of all ages that we all have had to meet as we have been on the road of life?

Indeed, it has. And the challenge unto you is as great as it has ever been in all ages. For where there is the appearance of freedom, there there is the greatest bondage.

Individuals do not understand that they are in bondage to their own states of consciousness, their own limitations, their own ambitions, their own desires. And, alas, even Keepers of the Flame are not tidy to divide the Real from the Unreal and to stay on their tippy-toes in order to be certain that they do not harbor darkness.

Blessed ones, let the smugness depart. Let those who have entered states of spiritual pride or self-idolatry strip these from themselves and be stripped while they are yet here at the altar of God.

I am come to tell you that I bring and encapsulate in my Immaculate Heart in this hour all that has been said by the ascended hosts at the recent conference in the Heart. I energize it. I multiply it by the strength of the Cosmic Virgin, who I AM. I multiply it, beloved, to strengthen you, your bodies and your souls.

Prepare for the morrow and transmute your yesterdays lest they besmirch your tomorrows with those footprints of a past karma that will trip your soul and even shorten your life span if you are not careful. I say to you, Be careful! This is the sign of this dictation that I bring to you. Be careful, beloved, of that which lurks beneath the surface of world events and of your own consciousness. Establish a profound peace in God. Be not moved whatever is the next turn of events in your life. Hold fast to me.

I am a Mother of the seas and of the land and of the air. I am a Mother in the fire and the heart of the nucleus of the atom. I stand guard for the defense of freedom and I give my very Heart to forestall those certain conditions of karma that could descend.

They have been mitigated; and where they have not been mitigated, they have been simply held back. This has been because there are still those in the earth who decree, there are still those who invoke the violet flame, who listen with sincerity and rapt attention to our dictations and attempt with all in their power to implement them, to realize them and to increase the spheres of Light through the Ashram rituals.

Do not be asleep, beloved. Do not be asleep, but rather make hay while the sun shines. For you see how quickly the summer can retreat and the darkness may come and that darkness in which, it

is said, “no man can work.”<sup>2</sup> There is a darkness of the soul and the dark night of the soul. There is a darkness of karma and then there is a world darkness.

It is well that you light a candle and see that it is the increase of light in your threefold flame or the capturing again of that flame by such determined devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and such an intense tie established to my Heart. If you would remember this - that the candle must be tended in this octave and that our Twin Hearts<sup>3</sup> do stand for your victory - you would have far less problems, far less vacillation: this way, that way, which way shall I go?

Being centered in our Hearts, as we have offered [you] this [refuge] for many a century, beloved, even before the Christian dispensation, will find you in a position of wholeness, equanimity of mind, peace in the midst of turmoil or war or sudden changes. I say, Be not moved by anything that comes suddenly upon your house but instead be prime movers who continue to move and hold steady, yes, hold steady the flame of God, the flame of the ark of the covenant.

When all else fails, beloved, it is the fire of the heart that will see you through. Therefore increase it while there is peace in the world, while you have a nation where you are not besieged either by famine or by war or the brutalities that you are seeing in Sarajevo. Blessed ones, these conditions in the earth are only a foreshadowing of the prophecies I have given, the prophecies my Son gave two thousand years ago and continuing through the Messengers.

[Speaking to Summit University students in attendance at the summer session:] Yes, beloved, it is good you have come this summer for a great preparation. Take every morsel and make it your own as you assimilate the Word and day by day realize more of your Christhood. Have compassion on the poor in spirit. Have compassion on the sick. Above all, have divine pity upon those who have no desire whatsoever for God or to be rekindled in his name - yes, beloved, divine pity upon those who have turned their backs on the Son of God and the Great Central Sun and continue to walk away from the center of Being.

These are hours of testing. These are hours when the fallen ones have attempted to turn your heads this way and that way to lure you here and there. I say, of all things that you could pray for [for yourselves], I would have you pray for that great divine gift of the discernment of spirits,<sup>4</sup> of the discernment of your own heart and mind and what is influencing you that does not come from God.

The discrimination of the Christ Flame requires that you invoke the shield of Christ, the shield that is held unto you by your Holy Christ Self, who, one and all among you, is dressed this night as a knight of the flame. Even the Holy Christ Self of those of feminine incarnation is in the armour of the whiteness of those who join the Faithful and True.<sup>5</sup>

Some of you, then, who are the feminine incarnation appear as prototypes of Joan of Arc, as your gaze is upon God and upon the Son of God and your ear is inclined to Archangel Michael; and that mighty sword Excalibur, wielded by you as sons and daughters of the Spirit, does yet protect a space and a time for souls who must be born and must move on.

The hours pass, then, and the days pass. Do not fail to endow them as cups of opportunity, to do things well, to keep the mind at its point of yangness, to keep the mind, as you say, as a steel trap, alert, and the listening ear attuned to the Mind of God so that when your Holy Christ Self speaks, you hear, when your soul speaks, you hear - because in the recesses of your being you have

---

<sup>2</sup>John 9:4.

<sup>3</sup>Twin Hearts. The Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary are sometimes referred to as the Twin Hearts. Some Catholics use this term specifically in connection with parallel devotions to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary given on First Fridays and First Saturdays of the month. The tradition of veneration to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary has come down to us through many saints of the Church, including Saint Bernard of Clairvaux, Saint Gertrude the Great, Saint Mechtilde, Saint John Eudes, Saint Margaret Mary - and through the messages of Mary to the children of Fátima.

<sup>4</sup>I Cor. 12:10.

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 19:11-16.

established a sanctuary where you meet God daily and you become wise men and women of the Spirit and warriors joining with the legions of Sirius.

These are days and hours when I increase my appearances. Remember, then, you are under the dispensation of bearing your own karma, as my Son has given it to you to bear<sup>6</sup> that you might have the better resurrection and the great God-mastery and access to the portals of Luxor and the ascension flame.

Remember that I do not weep in this place, for it is the one place on earth where I can still know happiness.<sup>7</sup> And my happiness is in the flame that you keep. It is in your diligence as you tend to the chores of being the keepers of a planet and a people, even as you apprentice under the Mother of the Flame and Lanello.

So you must do the chores, beloved! And in this hour when all depends upon you, I say, do not let that candle grow dim. Do not leave off from your calling in this court. For you have saved many a day for another opportunity of serving and living and rejoicing in the progress [of your] souls. You have saved many a day by your decree sessions.

Therefore, where I weep, I weep for many reasons. I weep for ignorance. I weep for hardness of heart. I weep for the decadence of some priests and other religious. Yes, beloved, I weep for conditions within and without the Church, for I bear the Immaculate Heart for all religions and for all peoples. I weep for the souls that will be lost. I weep for those who do not even have the enlightenment or the love to give the rosary in the understanding of the mighty grid of light that is formed [around them and the planet] by [the giving of the rosary - and that is reinforced each time they give it].

I say, if you are looking for a place to take a vacation, then why not go to one of the places of my appearances, where so many thousands come? Why not, then, go bearing my cassettes of the songs that you sing that will tie them to this altar and this particular statue of myself? Why not go, then, with the rosaries of the New Age that they might understand these and feel the tie to the heart of the Two Witnesses?

Be not troubled, beloved ones, for the passage concerning the Two Witnesses that has been recited in the rosary.<sup>8</sup> Understand that the Witnesses have passed through these trials, and yet one is taken and one is left. Therefore, by sponsorship of the Great White Brotherhood, by perseverance and

---

<sup>6</sup>Jesus' request that we take back the karma he has borne for us. In his Christmas Day Address, December 25, 1989, Jesus Christ said: "You are my own, and any number of you are the one for whom I have gone after, leaving the ninety and nine. . . . I have brought you through many lifetimes to this moment when you could see and know and understand. . . . I have also paid the price. For in order that your spiritual senses might be quickened I, Jesus, have taken upon myself some of the stripes of your karma. Now I say to you, beloved, you are securely here. You have made the contact. You have tied yourself to my Sacred Heart. . . . If you will take back that [karma] which I have borne [for you these two thousand years], for which I have paid the price, and balance it yourself and thereby grow in the stature of your Christhood, freely asking Hercules' assistance, when needed, then, you see, I may leave you as the ninety and nine and I may now go after [those] other [ones], even as many as a thousand other souls who need [me to] bear their burden. . . . So you see, beloved, in the process of [doing] this so little a thing that I ask you, [for you also have the violet flame,] you are also becoming world saviours; for in a sense you are allowing me to bear another's karma. Thus you yourself do bear it, do you see?" (See 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 65, pp. 814-15.)

<sup>7</sup>The one place where Mother Mary still knows happiness. In her December 29, 1991 dictation, given at The Rapture of Divine Love at the Royal Teton Ranch, Mother Mary told us: "When I come to this place, beloved, it is the place of my rest and repose from going out and appearing to the many, who understand my visage as the tears flow and even the blood. They understand through that image not only the sorrow of the Mother but that the body of the Mother in the earth is desecrated and is also martyred, even as the child within her body is aborted. So, my beloved, I know surcease from pain, for how can I do aught else but rejoice at such a company of devotees - you who ceaselessly pray about all of the conditions that Saint Germain and the Darjeeling Council have called to your attention. Know, then, beloved, that this altar is for me, as well as for you, a haven, [a holy place for] a coming apart, a surcease from the burdens and the sorrows of the world." (See no. 4, p. 32, this volume.)

<sup>8</sup>The Fifth Healing Mystery, "The Two Witnesses" (Rev. 11:3-13), in the Healing Mysteries (the Fifth Ray), given prior to the dictation.

determination, all of these things have already come to pass and we move on to the era of the Woman clothed with the Sun,<sup>9</sup> of my appearing and of the representatives of myself appearing.

Be representatives of my Immaculate Heart, beloved. Call, then, for the Electronic Presence of Mother Omega and of myself and rejoice in the coming of the era of your defense of the children of God and of the Divine Manchild aborning within you.

As you take your inner child and rear that inner child and bring that inner child to the point of union with your Holy Christ Self, lo, beloved, that inner child becomes the Divine Manchild! And what is the Divine Manchild? It is one who has the Holy Spirit in his mother's womb. You, then, are in the womb of Omega, in a sense of the word, putting on the fullness of that inner child until the soul rises so gently and is evermore one with the Holy Christ Self.

Thus, beloved, it is perfectly in order for you to bring those [song and rosary] tapes to areas of pilgrimages around the world and to sell them, necessarily, to cover your expenses. It is perfectly in order to see where you can give [them away], where you can place them [in religious stores], where you can sell them so that there is a net of light of antahkarana<sup>10</sup> of my Heart through your hearts. For your hearts are converging with your Christ Self and tying in to many devotees upon earth whose profound devotion to my Heart has caused them to accelerate on the Path. I desire to see you also attain that acceleration. Measure for measure as you give, I give of myself [to you and to millions whom I can reach through your heart when you regularly give the rosary].

Let there then be the turning to my Heart in this hour. For I would have you know, beloved ones, that although the Roman Church has chosen to designate my ascension as the "assumption"<sup>11</sup> into heaven, I announce to you in this hour that I did indeed make the "physical" ascension.<sup>12</sup>

Know this to be true and therefore follow in the wake of my garment. Nestle your little footprints in my own and walk closely behind me that you might be carried up in the garments of my ascension flame and you might also aspire to this event in your life - not that it is an absolute necessity, but by your call to the resurrection flame and your balancing of the yin and yang forces in your four lower bodies, this may indeed come to you.

Do not seek it out of pride. Do not seek it for any other reason except to fulfill the Law of Love. There is a path to the physical ascension, as Enoch has told you, as Rex and Nada and Bob and Pearl have explained.<sup>13</sup> So it is true that some have taken that ascension and therefore marked a mighty cross of white fire in the earth that others might achieve the same.

I AM, then, [and I come to you in this hour] in the fullness of my mantle [as I bore it in] the hour of my ascension, in the moment when there was a release from my Causal Body unto all those who

---

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 12.

<sup>10</sup>antahkarana [Sanskrit, "internal sense organ"]: the web of life; the net of light spanning Spirit and Matter connecting and sensitizing the whole of creation within itself and to the heart of God.

<sup>11</sup>The Assumption. Belief in the assumption of Mary has been a centuries-long tradition in the Catholic Church. The word is derived from the Latin *assumere* 'to take up'. In 1950, Pope Pius XII officially defined the doctrine of the Assumption in his apostolic constitution *Munificentissimus Deus*. He wrote: "The Immaculate Mother of God, the ever-Virgin Mary, having completed the course of her earthly life, was assumed body and soul into heavenly glory." The Practical Catholic Encyclopedia (Pegis, 1956) states: "The body of the Blessed Virgin Mary, who was free from original sin and so was not subject to death in the same way that creatures are, was taken into Heaven and united to her soul." The Church teaches that because of her purity, Mary did not have to wait until the Second Coming of Christ for her bodily resurrection. They believe her physical body was glorified and perfected into an immortal spiritual body in the same manner that all the faithful will experience it in the resurrection at the end of time. The reason for the difference in terminology between Jesus' "ascension" and Mary's "assumption" is that Catholics believe Jesus was a divine being and Mary merely human. Jesus thus ascended into heaven "by his own power" whereas Mary was "taken" into heaven. Hence, they see Mary's assumption as a "hopeful doctrine" because what has been promised to all faithful Christians has already been realized by one.

<sup>12</sup>The physical ascension. [3]

<sup>13</sup>Rex with Pearl, Bob and Nada, October 2, 1989, "The Physical Ascension," in *Keepers of the Flame Lesson 31*, pp. 70-74.

had the same tie to me as Elisha had to Elijah. [Therefore,] if you see me when I am taken up, you shall have that which you ask - a double portion of my Spirit.<sup>14</sup>

Let your celebration of the rosaries, then, in coming days and weeks and months be for the protection of this nation under God and your [respective] nations. All know that should America go down, beloved, [the nations will ask:] "Where shall any other nation appear?" Therefore, wherever you come from, from wherever you hail, beloved, remember that America must not be allowed to fail or to go down.

And fail she will and go down she will if the majority of the people have their way with abortion on demand. This, then, remains the Achilles' heel of America today.

See, then, that you pray with all of your heart and your might that those who have this in their hearts and those who would make it a universal law and availability for all womankind on the planet are barred from positions of leadership. [For these] should be occupied by those who come bearing some portion of the mantle of their Holy Christ Self, some portion of the mantle of my Son.

In the hours and weeks ahead, then, I want you to remember that I am at your side, assisting you in resolving all things and doing so as quickly as you are able - [that is,] as quickly as you are able to surrender and enter in to the largess of heart of that burning fire of the flame of Jesus, as quickly as you are able to pass your fingers over the notes (and especially the wrong notes) of your own psychology and play the right notes and then to seal that chord of harmony in your being, to seal it, protect it and not allow it again to be violated anywhere, anytime by any person.

Hold fast what thou hast received!<sup>15</sup> Keep your eyes open. Keep your heart in the secret love star of Venus, where many of you have come from. Preserve the Teaching, first by assimilating it and [then by] radiating it to an entire world.

I speak to those who come from the Southern Hemisphere. I speak to those of Central and South America. You have a mighty work before you and many souls to contact. Keep steady at the point of your humility. Be self-emptied and filled with the presence of Jesus and of myself, overshadowed by the Two Witnesses, your Messengers. Do not shortchange yourself regarding decrees; for when you decree for yourself, you decree for all to whom you are tied karmically and in the dharma of the seventh root race. Hasten, then, the spread of the Teachings but always keep the vigil of my Heart.

I speak to you who come from all over the world. As long as you make your devotions to my Immaculate Heart and to the Sacred Heart of Jesus the primary action of your day and the very first priority, you will always know strength. You will have warning from our angels of times of trouble descending, you will be kept out of harm's way, and you will be graced by the blessedness of the Holy Spirit to prosper and multiply this Church Universal and Triumphant.

Become the white stone in that Church. Be foundations. Let balance be remembered. For though you may not accomplish so many physical things, you shall begin to pluck the antahkarana you build each day by the rosaries and by the Ashram rituals. And when you pluck [its strings] and your heart itself is as a fine-tuned stringed instrument, you will know that your prayers have reached millions because of the momentum of the daily use of the rosary.

Strengthen your heart by letting it be tied in to that universal antahkarana of Light and also strengthen [the antahkarana]. This contact with souls of Light through devotions transcends karmic ties. It allows you to balance karma with almost, and I say almost, anyone by universal service and by universally contacting every Lightbearer each day who does become a part of that antahkarana because he or she does give some devotion to God.

---

<sup>14</sup>"And it came to pass . . . that Elijah said unto Elisha, 'Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee.' And Elisha said, 'I pray thee, let a double portion of thy Spirit be upon me.' And he said, 'Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.'" (See II Kings 2:1, 9-15.)

<sup>15</sup>Rev. 2:25; 3:3; 3:11.

I rejoice in the little children. I rejoice in the child of your own heart, whom I cradle in this moment to heal the hurts, to transmute the records, to remind you that I have always cradled you. There were some experiences that were necessary, even some burdens grievous to be borne that seemed so unjust at the time.

You are clean but not wholly clean, pure but not wholly pure.<sup>16</sup> And in yesteryears you have had to bear adversities, injuries, insults and abuses. Accept these whether they are of karma or of a soul testing or of your very own soul's volunteering to bear these burdens in the body and these persecutions that some of you have borne as little children.

I want you to feel better about yourself and who you are, knowing that some of that which you did bear you did so voluntarily in Christ's name for your love of him, your love of me and your desire to bear some weight of planetary burden.

Yes, beloved, some of you were Christ children. Some of you had such a Light and such a deep understanding in your hearts. Now that you are adults, do not lose that sense of yourself as the Christ Child. Put back together again the innocence of your early beginnings and the great wisdom that presaged your own coming. For you yourself had the wisdom to know that which you would be and you were told what you would bear, which would thereby enable you to enter the Path and move on and help others.

Let these rings in your tree of life grow! Let them now begin to grow symmetrically as rings of fire and as by the Heart of Kuan Yin, the Heart of Jesus, you know grace and mercy, you know these abounding, and you can finally let go of that sense of injustice because you yourself have been the embodiment of Divine Justice, as well as of human injustice - and you have wanted, you have willed, you have determined and accepted this life as the time when you would balance all things.

The desire for balance in some of you is an all-consuming desire. You want to balance your debts, balance your four lower bodies, your threefold flame, your chakras, your relationships. The sign of the great scales, beloved, is something to look upon and visualize, for how easily they are tipped! And this, of course, is the coming trap when you enter the sign of Libra.

Balance, then, the mind and the heart, the feeling body and the mental body. Learn not to be moved but to rejoice: to stand guard, to defend the little ones and to recognize that the prayer that you leave unspoken may mean a heart that is broken. A comfort that is not said might be forfeited, for the dead move on and they no longer hear what might have been said.

Therefore take each day's opportunity to comfort life and use the power of the word to increase the joy to the world, the joy that comes because you are an obedient disciple of my Son and because you do not fear that Master-disciple relationship as it is offered to you.

Come Home, my sons and daughters! Come gather round me, my children, for I would heal your wounds. And they would indeed be healed but you do not let go at some level of your being.

Now then, keep always the sense of co-measurement of world events and which way they are moving even as you watch the weather. Do not allow yourself to not be aware of the shadings of turns or the sudden plummeting of the stock market or of nations or of politicians who no longer represent what they used to represent.

Keep your co-measurement with an eye on yourself and your soul, with a true self-knowledge of what it takes to place one foot after the other as you climb the highest mountain.

You climb the mountain: You climb the mountain of karma. You climb the mountain that leads to the abode of Lord Himalaya. You climb the mountain of success. Seeing that it takes you nowhere, you come back down that mountain and begin to go up, up and up the mount of Maitreya. Each step gained is a level of initiation corresponding to the level in the etheric octave that you might

---

<sup>16</sup> "Jesus saith to [Simon Peter], 'He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.'" (See John 13:2-20.)



enter at the conclusion of your victorious battle over Darkness in this life.

I AM the Queen of Angels and in that office I may accord you a special grace or dispensation. I ask you to think about this for seven days and then come to a conclusion as to what special grace you might ask of me. Seven days hence I shall return. I shall return for such a grace and the giving of it and such a dispensation and the giving of it.

Thus, as you pursue the rosaries, I ask you for the first fourteen days to give the long rosary on one day and the Surrender Rosary on the next - every other day the Surrender Rosary, every other day the long rosary. And thereby when you come to knock on the door of my Heart for a grace, you shall ask for a grace, I trust, that shall enable you to become who you are, to fulfill your mission and to serve others.

May you appeal to me, beloved, for you are the strong workers in the vineyard of my Father and, as the Son has said, "Truly, the fields are white to the harvest but the laborers are few."<sup>17</sup> May you go forth, then. May you harvest souls and bring them home to my Heart.

If you will enlist yourself [in the ranks of] my legions, my army of Light, I promise you blessings and graces not only in the hereafter but every day of your life. I shall come as the Divine Mother leading great armies of heaven, which you may join as you serve the Divine Mother in this calling even as Joan of Arc responded, even as you yourselves as the knights of old did go forth to slay dragons and demons, to rescue children and mothers.

Oh yes, beloved, there is much to be done! Tighten up, then, the concentration of the good servants of this Community and of its [outer] rings that span the planet. Tighten your service, your chelaship. Yes, tighten your belt. Yes, finish all things, bring all things to fruition. For the hour and the time of the change in planetary cycles is coming.

I seal you, then, in my Immaculate Heart. May you accept this sealing and confirm it by affirming it each day.

Bless you, my children. Bless you, my strong sons and daughters. You are myself in the earth. Yes, you are myself. And the recitation of the Hail Mary reestablishes that reality of my Electronic Presence over you every day and hour of your life.

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the August 22, 1992 Saturday evening service held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, in celebration of Mother Mary's Ascension Day (August 15) and the feast of the Queenship of Mary (August 22). In a candlelight vigil begun prior to the dictation, the Messenger and congregation gave Mother Mary's Scriptural Rosary for the New Age: The Healing Mysteries (the Fifth Ray). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mother Mary's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## **34.1 I AM the Witness - August 23, 1992**

Vol. 35 No. 34 - I AM the Witness - August 23, 1992

I AM the Witness

The Blessed Mother Wanted Me to Go to Summit University

Beloved Mother,

---

<sup>17</sup>John 4:35; Matt. 9:37; Luke 10:2.

I wanted to share with you a story of Mother Mary's intercession in my life that I have always treasured as very precious.

After I attended my first Summit Lighthouse conference in November 1975, I began to feel strongly that God was calling me to Summit University. I was 21 years old and in college at the time but felt that it was important that I attend Winter Quarter - only a month away. I knew that, financially, the only way I could do this would be to borrow the necessary funds. So I decided to appeal to my father, who was then a staunch Catholic and very devoted to the Blessed Mother.

I met him for lunch at work one day and shared with him my heart's desire to go to Summit University. He expressed his apprehension and uncertainty about my plans and about lending me the money but said he would pray about it. He feared that Summit University would only be a detour from my studies and what God wanted me to do with my life.

That evening after dinner, he told my mother that he was going out to take a walk and give the rosary. He said he would pray to the Blessed Mother that he might somehow know God's will in this situation. I went to my room and fell asleep and was awakened by a telephone ringing.

Soon after, my mother ran in and excitedly told me that an old friend had just called, offering "out of the blue" to buy a small piece of property that my father had been trying to sell for quite some time. The friend had asked if it was still for sale and offered the exact amount of money I had asked to borrow from my father!

My mother's eyes sparkled as she told me of the phone call. She took my hands and said that although she did not understand it, there could be no doubt that the Blessed Mother wanted me to go to Summit University. When my father returned from his walk, she told him what had happened and that surely the Blessed Mary had heard his prayers and sent this special sign and blessing. My father was so moved that he decided to give me the entire amount of money needed, without any obligation to pay it back! He said he would have to learn to place his trust in God and surrender me unto his care.

Since that time my father has fallen away from the Catholic Church and from devotion to Mary. But recently I sent him the Sanctissima album for his birthday and he wrote me back saying how beautiful it was and how much he enjoyed it and that he plays it in the car wherever he goes! I pray that beloved Mary will draw him back to her heart.

I am ever grateful for your and Mother Mary's sweet presence in my life - and for the special miracle that brought me to Summit University and then to Staff.

With love,



# Chapter 35

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - August 30, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 35 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - August 30, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

X

The Light of Persia -

Mystical Experiences with Zarathustra

In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence

I bow to the Light of the Ascended Master Zarathustra.

The teachings of one man have influenced Judaism, Christianity, Islam, Taoism, Mahayana Buddhism, Christian and Jewish Gnosticism, Pythagoras, Plato, the Essenes and all of us who are gathered here. Yet very little is known about him.

His name was Zarathustra, he was the founder of Zoroastrianism, and he started a revolution of Light against Darkness that is ongoing today. And we are a part of that revolution!

Mary Boyce, Emeritus Professor of Iranian Studies at the University of London, points out: “Zoroastrianism is the oldest of the revealed world-religions, and it has probably had more influence on mankind, directly and indirectly, than any other single faith.”<sup>1</sup>

Who was Zarathustra?

According to R. C. Zaehner, former Spalding Professor of Eastern Religions and Ethics at Oxford University, Zarathustra was “one of the greatest religious geniuses of all time. . . . [He] was a prophet, or at least conceived himself to be such; he spoke to his God face to face. . . . [Yet] about the Prophet himself we know almost nothing that is authentic.”<sup>2</sup>

Zarathustra lived in a nonliterate society, whose people did not keep records. His teachings were passed down by oral tradition, and much of what was later written down about his life and teachings has been lost or destroyed.

What scholars have been able to piece together about him comes from three sources - the study of

---

<sup>1</sup>Mary Boyce, *Zoroastrians, Their Religious Beliefs and Practices* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1979), p. 1.

<sup>2</sup>R. C. Zaehner, “Zoroastrianism,” in *The Concise Encyclopaedia of Living Faiths*, ed. R. C. Zaehner (1959; reprint, Boston: Beacon Press, 1967), pp. 222, 209.

the historical milieu prior to and during the time Zarathustra is believed to have lived, tradition, and seventeen sacred hymns called Gathas. Scholars concur that Zarathustra composed these hymns. The Gathas are recorded in the Avesta, the sacred scriptures of Zoroastrianism.

It is not clear where or when Zarathustra was born. It is believed he was born in what is now east central Iran, but that is not certain. Zarathustra's date of birth is even more difficult to establish. Scholars place it sometime between 1700 b.c. and 600 b.c. The consensus is that he lived around 1000 b.c. or earlier.

The Gathas are the key to determining Zarathustra's approximate year of birth. They are linguistically similar to the Rigveda, one of the sacred texts of the Hindus. According to Boyce:

The language of the Gathas is archaic, and close to that of the Rigveda (whose composition has been assigned to about 1700 b.c. onwards); and the picture of the world to be gained from [the Gathas] is correspondingly ancient, that of a Stone Age society. ...It is only possible therefore to hazard a reasoned conjecture that [Zarathustra] lived some time between 1700 and 1500 b.c.<sup>3</sup>

Other scholars working with the same evidence place his birth between 1400 and 1200 b.c.

The Gathas say that Zarathustra was of the Spitama family, a family of knights. One school of thought says the name Zarathustra means "owner of old camels." Well, if that is the real meaning, Zarathustra, we are your camels!

Dr. H. Michael Simmons of the Center for Zoroastrian Research says this meaning comes from Zarath, meaning "old," and Ushtra, meaning "camel." But the Greek name for Zarathustra is Zoroaster, which Simmons says means "Golden Star," or "Golden Light."<sup>4</sup> So, happily we are saved!

Zarathustra, will you have us as your golden stars?

Let's look at Zarathustra's life before he received his calling. In the Gathas, Zarathustra referred to himself as a priest. There were different categories of priests. The specific group Zarathustra belonged to wrote elaborate religious poetry.<sup>5</sup>

Zarathustra also referred to himself as a manthran. Can anybody guess what that is? A manthran is one who is able to formulate mantras. You just about got that, didn't you?

Zarathustra was also an initiate. According to Boyce, "He ...describes himself [in the Gathas] as a 'vaedemna' or 'one who knows,' an initiate possessed of divinely inspired wisdom."<sup>6</sup> But first and foremost, Zarathustra was a prophet, and he is a prophet and he lives today among us as an Ascended Master.

The Gathas depict him as talking to God. They say, "He is 'the Prophet who raises his voice in veneration, the friend of Truth,' God's friend, a 'true enemy to the followers of the Lie and a powerful support to the followers of the Truth.'"<sup>7</sup>

Zarathustra was an outspoken enemy of the followers of the Lie. I like that kind of a guy, don't you? [7-second applause] All of us count ourselves, I think, as true enemies of liars, but how many of us often go up to them and tell them about it? That's what's special about Zarathustra.

Tradition holds that at the age of twenty Zarathustra left his father, mother and wife to wander in search of Truth. Ten years later he had the first of many visions. See how long God tries your soul. So keep on allowing him to try you.

Boyce writes: "According to tradition Zoroaster was thirty, the time of ripe wisdom, when revelation finally came to him. This great happening is alluded to in one of the Gathas and is tersely

---

<sup>3</sup>Boyce, *Zoroastrians*, p. 18.

<sup>4</sup>Telephone interviews with H. Michael Simmons, Center for Zoroastrian Research, 28 June 1992, 17 August 1992.

<sup>5</sup>Mircea Eliade, ed., *The Encyclopedia of Religion* (New York: Macmillan Publishing Co., 1987), 15:557.

<sup>6</sup>Boyce, *Zoroastrians*, p. 19.

<sup>7</sup>Gathas: Yasnas 50.6, 46.2, 43.8, quoted in Zaehner, "Zoroastrianism," p. 210.

described in a Pahlavi [Middle Persian] work. Here it is said that Zoroaster, being at a gathering [called] to celebrate a spring festival, went at dawn to a river to fetch water.”<sup>8</sup>

Now, at dawn tomorrow be sure you’re at the Mol Heron Creek! Wait till you hear what happened to Zarathustra:

He waded in to draw [the water] from midstream; and when he returned to the bank . . . he had a vision. He saw on the bank a shining Being, who revealed himself as Vohu Manah ‘Good [Mind]’; and this Being led Zoroaster into the presence of Ahura Mazda and five other radiant figures, before whom ‘he did not see his own shadow upon the earth, owing to their great light’. And it was then, from this great heptad [or group of seven beings], that he received his revelation.<sup>9</sup>

We can conjecture that the seven beings of this great heptad were none other than the Seven Holy Kumaras.

Ahura Mazda means “Wise Lord.” Zarathustra recognized Ahura Mazda as the one true God, the creator of the universe. The significance of this cannot be overstated. Zarathustra may have been the first monotheist in recorded history. Zaehner points out, “The great achievement of the Iranian Prophet [was] that he eliminated all the ancient gods of the Iranian pantheon, leaving only Ahura Mazda, the ‘Wise Lord’, as the One True God.”<sup>10</sup>

Some scholars assert that Zarathustra was not a strict monotheist but a henotheist, that is, one who worships one God but does not deny the existence of others. This is a technical distinction. As David Bradley, author of *A Guide to the World’s Religions*, notes, “[Zarathustra] was a practicing monotheist in the same way that Moses was.”<sup>11</sup> Bradley thinks that Moses knew of the existence of lesser gods but insisted on the necessity of siding with the true God against all other gods.<sup>12</sup>

Shortly after his first vision, Zarathustra became a spokesman for Ahura Mazda and began to proclaim his message. According to Simmons, Zarathustra instituted a religious reform that was more far-reaching and more radical than Martin Luther’s challenge of the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>13</sup>

Zarathustra’s reform had a number of facets. His main objective was to stamp out Evil. He began to condemn the religious doctrines of his countrymen.

The old religion, as best we can tell, had two classes of deities - the ahuras, or “lords,” and the daevas, or “demons.” According to Zaehner:

It is . . . the daevas specifically whom Zoroaster attacks, not the ahuras whom he prefers to ignore. . . . In all probability he considered them to be God’s creatures and as fighters on his side. In any case he concentrated the full weight of his attack on the daevas and their worshippers who practised a gory sacrificial ritual and were the enemies of the settled pastoral community to which the Prophet himself belonged.<sup>14</sup>

At first Zarathustra had little success in spreading his message. Zaehner observes, “It is obvious from the Gathas that Zoroaster met with very stiff opposition from the civil and ecclesiastical authorities when once he had proclaimed his mission.”<sup>15</sup> He was persecuted by the priests and followers of the daevas. According to tradition, they tried to kill him a number of times.

It took ten years for Zarathustra to make his first convert, his cousin. (That’s what you get for attacking everybody else’s gods!) He was then divinely led to the court of King Vishtaspa and Queen Hutaosa.

---

<sup>8</sup>Boyce, *Zoroastrians*, p. 19.

<sup>9</sup>Ibid.

<sup>10</sup>Zaehner, “Zoroastrianism,” p. 210.

<sup>11</sup>David G. Bradley, *A Guide to the World’s Religions* (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1963), p. 40.

<sup>12</sup>Ibid.

<sup>13</sup>Simmons, telephone interview, 28 June 1992.

<sup>14</sup>Zaehner, “Zoroastrianism,” p. 210.

<sup>15</sup>R. C. Zaehner, *The Dawn and Twilight of Zoroastrianism* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1961), p. 35.

Vishtaspa was an honest, simple monarch but was surrounded by the Karpans, a group of self-seeking, manipulative priests. They convened a council to challenge the revelations of the new prophet and successfully conspired to have him thrown in jail. As the story goes, Zarathustra won his freedom by miraculously curing the king's favorite black horse.

Vishtaspa granted him permission to teach the new faith to his consort, Queen Hutaosa. The beautiful Hutaosa became one of Zarathustra's greatest supporters and assisted him in converting Vishtaspa.

After two long years, the monarch was finally converted. But Vishtaspa required one final sign before he would totally embrace the faith. He asked to be shown what role he would play in the heaven-world.

In response, Ahura Mazda sent three Archangels to the court of Vishtaspa and Hutaosa. They appeared as effulgent knights in full armour, riding on horseback. According to one text, they arrived in such glory that "their radiance in that lofty residence seemed . . . a heaven of complete light, owing to their great power and triumph; . . . when he thus looked upon [them], the exalted king Vishtaspa trembled, all his courtiers trembled, all his chieftains were confused."<sup>16</sup>

Radiating a blinding light and the sound of thunder, they announced that they had come on behalf of Ahura Mazda in order that the king might receive the fullness of the message of Zarathustra. They promised Vishtaspa a life span of 150 years and that he and Hutaosa would have an immortal son. The Archangels warned, however, that if Vishtaspa should decide not to take up the religion, his end would not be far away. The king embraced the faith and the entire court followed suit. The scriptures record that the Archangels then took up their abode with Vishtaspa.

In a dictation given January 1, 1981, the Ascended Master Zarathustra spoke of King Vishtaspa and Queen Hutaosa, and this is what he said:

I AM come to deliver the sacred fire of the Sun behind the sun to raise you up and to establish in you the original teaching of Ahura Mazda, Sanat Kumara, delivered long ago in the land of ancient Persia unto me and unto the king and queen who received the conversion of Archangels and of the sacred fire and of holy angels by the descent of Light. Thus, by their lifestreams' acceptance of my prophecy, there came to pass the multiplication of the bread of Life from the heart of Sanat Kumara, whose messenger I was, whose messenger I remain. . . .

The teaching of the hosts of the Lord and the coming of the great avatar of Light, the teaching of betrayal and the consequent warfare of his hosts against the evil ones, was understood and propagated. The law of karma, the law of reincarnation, and even the vision of the last days when Evil and the Evil One would be vanquished - all of this went forth by the conversion of the king and the queen and the reaching out of the faith to all of the subjects of the land.

Thus, the tests were given by the Archangels through my office unto these two chosen ones. Thereby passing the tests, they became blessed as secondary emissaries of Sanat Kumara. And therefore, I the prophet and they holding the balance in the earth manifested a trinity of Light and the figure-eight flow.

Realize the necessary ingredients for the propagation of the faith throughout the earth.

The Archangels send their Messenger with a gift of prophecy that is the Word of Sanat Kumara to every culture and in every age. Thus, the prophet comes forth with the vision, with the anointing and with the sacred fire. But unless the prophet find the fertile field of hearts aflame and receptive, the authority of the Word does not pass unto the people.<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup>Dinkart 7.4.75-76, quoted in Bernard H. Springett, *Zoroaster, the Great Teacher* (London: William Rider and Son, 1923), p. 25.

<sup>17</sup>Zarathustra, January 1, 1981, in *Where the Eagles Gather, Book I* (1981 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24) (Livingston, Mont.: Summit University Press, 1982), pp. 143-44.

Thus, we hear that Ahura Mazda is none other than Sanat Kumara.

Let's take a closer look at Zarathustra's teaching. Zarathustra recognized Ahura Mazda, the Wise Lord, as the creator of all, but he did not see him as a solitary figure. In Zoroastrianism, Ahura Mazda is the father of Spenta Mainyu, the Holy Spirit. Spenta means "holy" or "bountiful." Mainyu means "spirit" or "mentality." The Holy Spirit is one with, yet distinct from, Ahura Mazda. Ahura Mazda expresses his will through Spenta Mainyu.

Boyce explains: "For Zarathushtra God was Ahura Mazda, who . . . had created the world and all that is good in it through his Holy Spirit, Spenta Mainyu, who is both his active agent and yet one with him, indivisible and yet distinct."<sup>18</sup> Simply put, the Spirit is always the Spirit of the Lord. When we speak of the Holy Spirit, it is the Spirit of God.

Ahura Mazda is also the father of the Amesha Spentas, or six "Holy" or "Bountiful Immortals." Boyce says that the term spenta is one of the most important in Zarathustra's theology. To him, it meant "possessing power." When used in connection with the beneficent deities, it meant "possessing power to aid" and hence "furthering, supporting, benefiting."<sup>19</sup>

Zarathustra taught that Ahura Mazda created the world in seven stages. He did so with the help of the six great Holy Immortals and his Holy Spirit. The term Amesha Spenta can refer to any one of the divinities created by Ahura Mazda but refers especially to the six who helped create the world.<sup>20</sup> According to Boyce:

These divinities formed a heptad with Ahura Mazda himself. . . . Ahura Mazda is said either to be their 'father', or to have 'mingled' himself with them, and in one . . . text his creation of them is compared with the lighting of torches from a torch.

The six great Beings then in their turn, Zoroaster taught, evoked other beneficent divinities, who are in fact the beneficent gods of the pagan Iranian pantheon. . . . All these divine beings, who are . . . either directly or indirectly the emanations of Ahura Mazda, strive under him, according to their various appointed tasks, to further good and to defeat evil.<sup>21</sup>

The six Holy or Bountiful Immortals also represent attributes of Ahura Mazda. The Holy Immortals are as follows:

Vohu Manah, whose name means "Good Mind," "Good Thought" or "Good Purpose." According to Boyce, "For every individual, as for the prophet himself," Vohu Manah is "the Immortal who leads the way to all the rest." Asha Vahishta, whose name means "Best Righteousness," "Truth" or "Order," is the closest confederate of Vohu Manah.<sup>22</sup>

Spenta Armaiti, "Right-mindedness" or "Holy Devotion," Boyce says, embodies the dedication to what is good and just. Khshathra Vairya, "Desirable Dominion," represents the power that each person should exert for righteousness as well as the power and the kingdom of God.<sup>23</sup>

The final two are a pair. They are Haurvatat, whose name means "Wholeness" or "Health," and Ameretat, whose name means "Long Life" or "Immortality." Boyce says these two enhance earthly existence and confer eternal well-being and life, which may be obtained by the righteous in the presence of Ahura Mazda.<sup>24</sup>

"The doctrine of the Heptad," she says, "is at the heart of Zoroastrian theology. Together with [the concept of Good and Evil] it provides the basis for Zoroastrian spirituality and ethics, and

---

<sup>18</sup>Mary Boyce, ed. and trans., *Textual Sources for the Study of Zoroastrianism* (1984; reprint, Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1990), p. 12.

<sup>19</sup>Boyce, *Zoroastrians*, p. 22.

<sup>20</sup>Ibid.

<sup>21</sup>Ibid., p. 21.

<sup>22</sup>Ibid., p. 22; Boyce, *Textual Sources*, p. 13.

<sup>23</sup>Boyce, *Zoroastrians*, p. 22.

<sup>24</sup>Ibid.



shapes the characteristic Zoroastrian attitude of responsible stewardship for this world.”<sup>25</sup> In later tradition, the six Holy Immortals were considered to be Archangels.

When it came to Good and Evil, Zarathustra tended to see things in terms of black and white. According to Zaehner, “The Prophet knew no spirit of compromise.”<sup>26</sup>

There is no prophet who ever knows any spirit of compromise. I will tell you why. The prophet of God embodies the Mighty I AM Presence. He is not the mediator. He is the one who embodies God as Law and Lawgiver. And so he walks the earth with a great intensity of fire, seeking to separate people from their relativities that suck them into the maya and glamour of the illusionary existence.

So this was true of the prophets of Israel. They had such an intensity of oneness with the Mighty I AM Presence and they delivered that intensity. That “stuff” of the Mighty I AM Presence is the stuff that prophets are made of.

Zaehner says: “On the one hand stood Asha - Truth and Righteousness - [and] on the other the Druj - the Lie, Wickedness, and Disorder. This was not a matter on which compromise was possible [as far as Zarathustra was concerned] . . . The Prophet [forbade] his followers to have any contact with the ‘followers of the Lie’.”<sup>27</sup>

The origin of the conflict between Truth and the Lie is described in the Gathas. It is presented as a myth about two Spirits, called twins, who must make a choice between Good and Evil at the beginning of time. One of the two is the Holy Spirit, the son of Ahura Mazda. The other is the Evil Mind or the Evil Spirit, Angra Mainyu.

Zarathustra introduced the myth with the following words, which underscore the all-important concept of free will and that every man must choose the Truth or the Lie: “Hear with your ears, behold with mind all clear the two choices between which you must decide, each man [deciding] for his own self, [each man] knowing how it will appear to us at the [time of] great crisis.”<sup>28</sup> Then he proceeded to recount the myth:

In the beginning those two Spirits who are the well-endowed twins were known as the one good and the other evil, in thought, word, and deed. Between them the wise chose rightly, not so the fools. And when these Spirits met they established in the beginning life and death that in the end the followers of the Lie should meet with the worst existence, but the followers of Truth with the Best Mind.

Of these two Spirits he who was of the Lie chose to do the worst things; but the Most Holy Spirit, clothed in rugged heaven, [chose] Truth as did [all] who sought with zeal to do the pleasure of the Wise Lord by [doing] good works.

Clothed in rugged heaven, he came! Isn’t that an apt description of the character of the Holy Spirit as he appears to us?

Between the two the daevas [the demons] did not choose rightly; for, as they deliberated, delusion overcame them so that they chose the most Evil Mind. Then did they, with one accord, rush headlong unto Fury that they might thereby extinguish the existence of mortal men.<sup>29</sup>

The Holy Spirit and the Evil Spirit are, as Zaehner puts it, “irreconcilably opposed to each other.”<sup>30</sup> Zarathustra said, “I will speak out concerning the two Spirits of whom, at the beginning of existence, the Holier thus spoke to him who is Evil: ‘Neither our thoughts, nor our teachings, nor our

---

<sup>25</sup>Boyce, *Textual Sources*, p. 14.

<sup>26</sup>Zaehner, *Dawn*, p. 36.

<sup>27</sup>Ibid.

<sup>28</sup>Gatha: Yasna 30, quoted in Zaehner, *Dawn*, p. 42.

<sup>29</sup>Ibid.

<sup>30</sup>Zaehner, *Dawn*, pp. 42-43.

wills, nor our choices, nor our words, nor our deeds, nor our consciences, nor yet our souls agree.”<sup>31</sup>

Zaehner notes that this state of conflict affected every sphere of activity human or divine. In the social sphere, the conflict took place between the pastoral communities of peaceful cattle breeders, who were “followers of Truth or Righteousness,” and the bands of predatory nomads, who raided the cattle breeders. Zarathustra called these predatory nomads the “followers of the Lie.”<sup>32</sup>

On the religious plane, the conflict took place between Zarathustra and his followers and those who were followers of the traditional Iranian religion and worshiped the daevas. The adherents of this ancient religion said it was founded by Yima, the child of the Sun. Zarathustra attacked Yima and the ritual of animal sacrifice he had introduced.<sup>33</sup>

He also condemned the rite associated with drinking haoma, the fermented juice of a plant that caused “filthy drunkenness.”<sup>34</sup> Scholars are not sure what haoma was, but they conclude from the description of the effects it had on those who drank it that it probably contained a hallucinogen. Zaehner writes: “For Zoroaster the whole cult with its bloody sacrifice and ritual drunkenness is anathema - a rite offered to false gods and therefore a ‘lie’.”<sup>35</sup>

Zarathustra said “the followers of the Lie” destroyed life and strove to “sever the followers of Truth from the Good Mind.”<sup>36</sup> The followers of the Lie knew who Zarathustra was, recognized the danger he represented and did everything they could to destroy him. To this end, they continued to sacrifice bulls and participate in the haoma rite.

According to Zaehner, “There would seem to be little doubt that an actual state of war existed between the two parties, Zoroaster and his patron Vishtaspa standing on the one side and the so-called followers of the Lie, many of whom he mentions by name, on the other.”<sup>37</sup>

Finally, the battle went on right within man. John Noss, author of *Man’s Religions*, observes that “it was perhaps Zoroaster’s cardinal moral principle, that each man’s soul is the seat of a war between good and evil.”<sup>38</sup>

One of the principal weapons used to attack demons and evil men was the prayer written by Zarathustra, the Ahuna Vairya. This short prayer is the most sacred of Zoroastrian prayers. I will read it to you:

As the Master, so is the Judge to be chosen in accord with Truth. Establish the power of acts arising from a life lived with good purpose, for Mazda and for the lord whom they made pastor for the poor.<sup>39</sup>

The lord in the last line of this prayer is thought to be Zarathustra himself. The prayer is ancient. It is written in the style of the Rigveda. According to Simmons, this prayer is a mantra. Simmons says that Zoroastrians believe that “pronouncing words in Zoroastrian ritual has an effect on the external world.” They believe that if a particular mantra is pronounced correctly, it will affect outer circumstances.<sup>40</sup>

A mantra is always effective when properly recited, whether it is given in the form of our decrees or as Hindu mantras or other legitimate mantras handed down to us from the heirs of Sanat Kumara. All true living Gurus on this planet have descended from Sanat Kumara. He is the Great Guru and

---

<sup>31</sup>Gatha: Yasna 45.2, quoted in Zaehner, *Dawn*, p. 43.

<sup>32</sup>Zaehner, “Zoroastrianism,” pp. 211, 210.

<sup>33</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 211.

<sup>34</sup>Gatha: Yasna 48.10, quoted in Zaehner, “Zoroastrianism,” p. 211.

<sup>35</sup>Zaehner, “Zoroastrianism,” p. 211.

<sup>36</sup>Gatha: Yasna 32.11, quoted in Zaehner, “Zoroastrianism,” p. 211.

<sup>37</sup>Zaehner, *Dawn*, p. 36.

<sup>38</sup>John B. Noss, *Man’s Religions*, 5th ed. (New York: Macmillan Publishing Co., 1974), p. 443.

<sup>39</sup>Ahuna Vairya, in Boyce, *Textual Sources*, p. 56.

<sup>40</sup>Simmons, telephone interview, 28 June 1992.

the one who sponsors the earth and the Great White Brotherhood in the earth. He is the one who has released the mantras through them. Descending from his lineage are the Buddhas, the Bodhisattvas, Jesus Christ, and so forth - all of the great Lights that have come down.

When we give their mantras and give them correctly, the entire four lower bodies of the earth and her people are affected. And that means that we ourselves must be a chalice for the mantra and hold the balance for the mantra as it penetrates the sheaths of the earth.

Zaehner sums up:

For Zoroaster there is only one God, Creator of heaven and earth and of all things. In his relations with the world God acts through his main “faculties” which are sometimes spoken of as being engendered by him - his Holy Spirit, [his] Righteousness, [his] Good Mind, and Right-mindedness. Further he is master of the Kingdom, Wholeness, and Immortality, which also form aspects of himself.

Righteousness or Truth is the objective standard of right behaviour which God chooses. . . . Wickedness or disorder . . . is the objective standard of all that strives against God, the standard which the Evil Spirit chooses at the beginning of existence. Evil imitates the good creation: and so we find the Evil Spirit operating against the Holy Spirit, the Evil Mind against the Good Mind, the Lie or wickedness against Truth or Righteousness, and Pride against Right-mindedness.

Evil derives from the wrong choice of a free being who must in some sense derive from God, but for whose wickedness God cannot be held responsible. Angra Mainyu or Ahriman, [names for] the Devil, is not yet co-eternal with God as he was to become in the later system: he is the Adversary of the Holy Spirit only, not of God himself.<sup>41</sup>

But in the end, according to Zoroastrian doctrine, Good will triumph over Evil.

These concepts about the birth of Evil very closely parallel the concept of the birth of Evil that we studied in the Kabbalah. It would be well for you to compare the two when you are able to study both of these lectures or do your own research on the subject.

Another important point we have here is that Evil imitates the Good. In order to win good souls to its cause, it must appear to be good.

This is where we find that disciples on the Path under the Ascended Masters are most often fooled. They look at people and, without the discernment of the Holy Spirit, they think that because people are parroting good they must be good. They go through the footsteps and the motions of good, they are outwardly personable, they appear to be good human beings. But when you study the parrots, you will see that at subtle levels they often do have evil motives and so they put a patina of good over an evil core. That is why the scriptures say that we must “try the spirits” to see whether they be of God.<sup>42</sup> And, “By their fruits ye shall know them.”<sup>43</sup>

Remember, Evil has nothing original of its own. It’s a copycat. Everything it does and everything it has it has to first copy from God and then slightly distort - introducing an inharmonious chord, a sour note, a kind of a downward spiral that is interesting, enticing, enjoyable, pleasurable, et cetera, but very subtly it takes you down by degrees.

The force works on souls not for a day or a decade but for centuries. Century upon century upon century the Lightbearer, the potential Lightbearer, the potential Christ, will be worked on by evil forces presenting themselves as good.

How many evil people have you ever met who said to you, “Hi! I’m evil and I want you to know it”? Even a black magician will not reveal himself to you until he has, as Mark Prophet always used to say, “chewed you up and spat you out.”

---

<sup>41</sup>Zaehner, “Zoroastrianism,” p. 213.

<sup>42</sup>I John 4:1.

<sup>43</sup>Matt. 7:15-20; 12:33; Luke 6:43, 44.

So beware. Beware and test the spirits and don't make hasty judgments or hasty alliances - or hasty decisions to part with your money. This is one of the biggest problems we see. People part with their money because within themselves they have a desire to multiply that money, to invest it, to gain by it. And so they will trust almost anyone who comes along and will, without even examining or thinking or scrutinizing, enter into some business deal that is ludicrous on the surface.

So please understand that people are not willfully evil unless they are tied to Absolute Evil. But they may have taken on themselves, through many lifetimes, the ways of the Evil One. They may have compromised Truth, compromised their speech, compromised their actions, all the while actually believing that they are very good people. And deep down inside, they probably are very good people, but at the moment they are in a position to influence you on the downward spiral.

So, this is about the old story of the rabbi who sits his son on the wall and tells his son to jump off the wall. And he says, "I'll catch you." So his son jumps off the high wall, but the rabbi doesn't catch him and he falls and hurts himself. So he says, "Dad, why didn't you catch me?" And his dad says, "Because I don't want you to ever trust anybody."

Trust God and wait and see. Pray about things and sleep on them and be careful where you commit your life and your energy.

Now here are a few final concepts from Zarathustra's teaching. His concept of morality can be summed up with the words "good thoughts, good words, good deeds."<sup>44</sup> This is the threefold ethic of Zoroastrianism. Boyce writes:

All Zoroastrians, men and women alike, wear [a] cord as a girdle, passed three times round the waist and knotted at back and front. Initiation took place at the age of fifteen; and thereafter, every day for the rest of his life, the believer must himself untie and retie the cord repeatedly when praying. The symbolism of the girdle (called in Persian the 'kusti') was elaborated down the centuries; but it is likely that from the beginning the three coils were intended to symbolize the threefold ethic of Zoroastrianism, and so to concentrate the wearer's thoughts on the practice of his faith.

Further, the kusti is tied over an inner shirt of pure white, the 'sudra,' which has a little purse sewn into the throat; and this is to remind the believer that he should be continually filling its emptiness with the merit of good thoughts, words and deeds, and so be laying up treasure for himself in heaven.<sup>45</sup>

Fire, of course, also plays a central role in Zarathustra's religion. Fire was a symbol of Ahura Mazda. It was also a symbol of Truth because of its power to destroy darkness.<sup>46</sup> Bernard Springett writes in his book *Zoroaster, the Great Teacher*:

Fire, the great object of reverence of Zoroaster's disciples, . . . has ever been looked upon as a symbol of Spirit, and of Deity, representing the ever-living and ever-active light - essence of the Supreme Being. The perpetual preservation of fire is the first of the five things consecrated by Zoroaster. . . . The perpetual preservation of fire typifies the essential truth that every man should in like manner make it his constant object to preserve the divine principle in himself which it symbolises.<sup>47</sup>

According to tradition, when Zarathustra was seventy-seven he was assassinated by a priest of the old Iranian religion. Springett writes that "fabulous accounts of Zoroaster's death are given by the Greek and Latin patristic writers, who assert that he perished by lightning, or a flame from heaven."<sup>48</sup>

Much of what happened after Zarathustra's death is shrouded in mystery. Scholars say that his

---

<sup>44</sup>Zaehner, "Zoroastrianism," p. 221.

<sup>45</sup>Boyce, *Zoroastrians*, pp. 31-32.

<sup>46</sup>Zaehner, *Dawn*, pp. 47-48.

<sup>47</sup>Springett, *Zoroaster*, p. 60.

<sup>48</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 32.

successors reintroduced the old gods that he had dethroned back into his system. They also condoned the haoma ritual. (Today Zoroastrians use a nonhallucinogenic substance in this ritual.)

By the time the Medes came to power in the seventh century b.c., Zoroastrianism was a major force in Persia. But when Alexander the Great conquered Persia in 331 b.c., he killed the priests and burned down the royal palace, destroying whatever may have been recorded of Zoroastrian tradition.

As Boyce describes it, "The Zoroastrians sustained irreparable loss through the death of so many of their priests. In those days, when all religious works were handed down orally, the priests were the living books of the faith, and with mass slaughters many ancient works (the tradition holds) were lost, or only haltingly preserved."<sup>49</sup>

About a.d. 225, Zoroastrianism reemerged in Persia and was the state religion until around 651, when the Moslems conquered Persia. Although Zoroastrianism was officially tolerated, the Arab conquerors encouraged conversion to Islam through societal pressures, economic incentives or force. Many Zoroastrians converted or went into exile. Loyal Zoroastrians who remained in Persia were taxed for the privilege of practicing their faith. In later centuries, persecution of Zoroastrians escalated. As of 1976, there were only 129,000 Zoroastrians in the world.<sup>50</sup>

According to Zaehner:

Zoroastrianism has practically vanished from the world today, but much of what the Iranian Prophet taught lives on in no less than three great religions - Judaism, Christianity and Islam. It seems fairly certain that the main teachings of Zoroaster were known to the Jews in the Babylonian captivity, and so it was that in those vital but obscure centuries that preceded the coming of Jesus Christ Judaism had absorbed into its bloodstream more of the Iranian Prophet's teaching than it could well admit.

It seems probable that it was from him and from his immediate followers that the Jews derived the idea of the immortality of the soul, of the resurrection of the body, of a Devil who works not as a servant of God but as his Adversary, and perhaps too of an eschatological Saviour who was to appear at the end of time. All these ideas, in one form or another, have passed into both Christianity and Islam.<sup>51</sup>

Some modern-day Zoroastrians say that Zarathustra taught a path of mystical union with God. Dr. Farhang Mehr, a founder of the World Zoroastrian Organization, says that the Zoroastrian mystic seeks union with God but retains his identity. In his book *The Zoroastrian Tradition*, he writes: "In uniting with God, man does not vanish as a drop in the ocean."<sup>52</sup>

Mehr says that Zarathustra was "the greatest mystic" and that the path of mysticism is rooted in the Gathas. According to Mehr, the path of mysticism in Zoroastrianism is called the path of Asha, or the path of Truth or Righteousness.<sup>53</sup>

Mehr delineates six stages in this path, which he correlates to the attributes of the six Holy Immortals. In the first stage the mystic strengthens the good mind and discards the evil mind. In the second stage he embodies righteousness. In the third he acquires divine courage and power. This enables him to selflessly serve his fellowman.

In the fourth stage the mystic acquires universal love. This allows him to replace self-love with a universal love - God's love for all. In the fifth stage he achieves perfection, which is synonymous with self-realization. And in the sixth and final stage, he achieves immortality, communion (or union)

---

<sup>49</sup>Boyce, *Zoroastrians*, p. 79.

<sup>50</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 226.

<sup>51</sup>Zaehner, "Zoroastrianism," p. 222.

<sup>52</sup>Farhang Mehr, *The Zoroastrian Tradition: An Introduction to the Ancient Wisdom of Zarathustra* (Rockport, Mass.: Element, 1991), p. 93.

<sup>53</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 94, 93, 70; telephone interview with Farhang Mehr, 1 July 1992.

with God.<sup>54</sup>

Now let us take another look at Ahura Mazda. We have seen that Ahura Mazda is none other than Sanat Kumara, the Ancient of Days spoken of in the Book of Daniel. Sanat Kumara is the hierarch of Venus and Great Guru of the seed of Christ. The name Sanat Kumara comes from the Sanskrit, meaning “always a youth.”

Aeons ago all Light had gone out in the evolutions of earth. So great was their departure from cosmic law that the Cosmic Council decreed the dissolution of the planet. Sanat Kumara volunteered to come to earth to keep the threefold flame of Life on behalf of her people. The Solar Lords granted him a dispensation to do so. One hundred and forty-four thousand souls from Venus volunteered to come with him to support his mission. They vowed to keep the Flame with him until the children of God would once again serve their Mighty I AM Presence.

Many of you were among that 144,000, also spoken of in the Book of Revelation.<sup>55</sup> You volunteered to come here with Sanat Kumara, and you knew that you would remain until the people you were responsible for had the teaching of the Mighty I AM Presence and once again had found the way back to God.

That day is dawning in this age, and thereby we know that finally we do have an opportunity to take our leave of planet earth, if we so choose, in the ritual of the ascension. And so the twentieth century has been a wondrous century, and it is a wondrous century of opportunity that is coming upon us as the fulfillment of the ancient teachings is made known publicly in the marts of the world.

So, Sanat Kumara established his retreat called Shamballa on an island in the Gobi Sea, now the Gobi Desert. Four hundred, who formed the avant-garde, preceded Sanat Kumara to earth and built this most beautiful palace of Light and retreat on that spot.

The first to respond to his flame was Gautama Buddha, followed by Lord Maitreya and Jesus Christ. Sanat Kumara held the position of Lord of the World until his disciple Gautama Buddha reached sufficient attainment to hold that office. On January 1, 1956, Gautama Buddha was crowned Lord of the World. Sanat Kumara retained the title Regent Lord of the World and returned to Venus and to his twin flame, the Lady Master Venus.

What we learn from the records and the history of Zarathustra is nothing compared to what we learn when we stand in his aura. Being in the presence of Zarathustra is like being in the presence of the physical sun itself. The mastery that he has of spiritual fire and physical fire is, if not the highest, among the highest of any adept ascended from this planet.

If you want to keep the flame of Zarathustra, you must visualize him keeping the flame, the divine spark, in your own heart. He is the greatest “fire-tender” of them all, if you will.

And when you call to him, remember that when you are engaged in the battle of Light and Darkness and you give our call for the binding of the forces of Antichrist, there is no greater devourer of the dark forces than Zarathustra himself. And he does it with his ten thousand flames. And to think of him having had this zeal for thousands upon thousands of years (and, who knows, perhaps as far back as Atlantis and Lemuria) as he came again in the dawn of history to Persia to bring the knowledge of the religion of fire - it is truly awesome.

This is why Zoroastrianism and Mighty Zarathustra are placed on the Eighth Ray chakra, the secret chamber of the heart. It is the Eighth Ray chakra and the eight-petaled chakra. In order to enter there, you must first be able to stand in the twelve-petaled heart chakra. The threefold flame burns on the altar of the secret chamber of the heart. Your high priest, who is your Holy Christ Self, retires to that secret chamber to keep that flame. Zarathustra and other Ascended Masters can and do visit you there and they tutor your soul.

---

<sup>54</sup>Mehr, *Zoroastrian Tradition*, pp. 94-96.

<sup>55</sup>Rev. 7:4; 14:1-5.

Since we are Keepers of the Flame, we are fire-tenders. We are surely initiates of Zarathustra if we desire to be and, more than that, initiates of the priesthood of Melchizedek.

It is very important that we are acquainted with this religious tradition of Persia and that we have and feel in our hearts this tremendous zeal of this Zarathustra, who is alive and more alive than ever today! Just remember, Ascended Masters are never static. They increase and add rings upon rings to their Tree of Life. And in Zarathustra's case, he is most certainly adding rings upon rings of fire to his aura and Causal Body.

I will say, if you dare, call him to stand where you are tonight and feel what it feels like to have that substance melted that is hard as rock, as rock can be - substance that has been in your subconscious and your unconscious for aeons. That is the experience we anticipate as we prepare now for the dictation of the Mighty Zarathustra. Thank you. [21-second standing ovation]

Messenger's Invocation before the Lecture:

Light descending from Ahura Mazda, penetrate all elements of being. Let Light be reflected in Light.

O Thou Fiery One, Mighty Zarathustra, we welcome you to the chamber of our heart! O Thou Great Master of the Eighth Ray chakra, burn brightly tonight! Burn brightly thy flame on the altar of our hearts.

O Holy One of God, thou who hast shown us the way of the sacred fire consuming all Evil, evil ones and the energy veil, mighty pioneer in the separating of Light from Darkness, enter this company of souls who love you, who adore the sacred fire that you are. Take us, then, tier upon tier, to the planes of heaven. Part the way by sacred fire!

We gladly submit to thy flame, O Blessed One, whilst thou dost hold for us the mighty balance for all substance not of the Light, all sticky substance of the human consciousness.

Blaze, O fire! Blaze, O fire! Blaze, O fire of Zarathustra!

In the name Ahura Mazda, in the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, Amen.

"The Light of Persia - Mystical Experiences with Zarathustra" was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet prior to the dictation of beloved Zarathustra on Wednesday, July 1, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. It has been edited for publication.

# Chapter 36

## Beloved Zarathustra - September 6, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 36 - Beloved Zarathustra - September 6, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XI

Thou Purging Fire!

Do Not Quench the Flame

Lo! Lo! Lo! Let the full fire of your Mighty I AM Presence descend. Descend now! O come forth, thou purging fire! After the purging rain, so let there be the purging fire and the purging wind for the purging of the mind and the soul and the heart!

Wherefore did you come to the mount of Zarathustra if you did not reckon to receive the fire?

Therefore, welcome my fire, beloved, and thereby open your heart to me. For I come to perform a service unto your soul and unto your spirit, Atman, yet imprisoned in your temple.

I smile, beloved, for no one welcomes me.

[36-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Zarathustra! Hail, Zarathustra! Hail, Zarathustra!

Hail, Zarathustra! Hail, Zarathustra! Hail, Zarathustra!

Hail, Zarathustra! Hail, Zarathustra! Hail, Zarathustra!

Hail, Zarathustra! Hail, Zarathustra! Hail, Zarathustra!

Hail, Zarathustra! Hail, Zarathustra! . . .

Ho! Ho! Ho! Now, beloved, by your welcome I gain necessary entree to your heart. And truly I come from the heart of Helios and Vesta that I might give you fire for fire. And even if you have so little or none, yet I shall deliver the fire. Thus, be still in your seats now.

I ask you to meditate upon the chakras and to know that the all-consuming fire of God is just that: it is all-consuming. It is like the mighty sculptor. It does chisel away only that portion that was never real in the first place.

Oh, how I love the fire! Be fearless before the fire, beloved ones. Oh, be fearless! For in the day and in the night the gentle caressing of the flame of God and the rainbow rays - this is a great protection, this is a point for acceleration, this is Life's all-transfiguring, all-resurrecting flame. The flame is Life! Extinguish the flame: no God, no manifestation.



Fire is central to the worship of all peoples of all time, for it is, after all, the gift of Ahura Mazda. Yes, beloved, it was the gift of Sanat Kumara when all the fires of all the hearts of all the people who had so degenerated on planet earth were self-extinguished.

Therefore, hollowed-out man we found when we came from his home star. Hollowed-out man we found, hollowed-out woman, hollowed-out child. It was a day and an hour when, as you know, the Cosmic Council had decided to cancel [opportunity for earth's evolutions], to extinguish the planet itself as a failed experiment. But who [of the Council] could turn down the beloved Sanat Kumara, who did come offering his flame, offering to kindle the hearts of earth one by one?

Therefore none [of his devotees from Venus, his home star,] would allow him to go alone. Many did volunteer [to go with him]<sup>1</sup> and many of those volunteers [who reincarnated in this era] do gather [today] on the mountain here in this place.

You have been pursuing the fire and the fiery ones for aeons upon aeons. Now you know so much about the flame. You know the workings of the violet flame. You know the Dhyani Buddhas and that they do deliver the flames of the five secret rays. Yes, beloved, the flame, its coloration, its vibration, the level that it is native to - all these things you have become sensitized to and you are becoming more sensitive to daily.

You understand the harmonies of the flames, the rays of the flames, their acceleration and how they bless the body and the body cells, and this (which you know at inner levels and somewhat on the outer far more than many upon earth) does make you candidates to come to my retreat, to come to that place prepared that is a mighty retreat that is a replica of the secret chamber of the heart, your very own heart.<sup>2</sup>

I look forward to welcoming you there, beloved ones, yet I have not released the whereabouts of this retreat, nor shall I. For when you make attunement with your own heart, beloved ones, and when you are in that heart as the devotee of the God within your heart, then so know and so understand: you shall not be able to avoid reaching that retreat of mine that is the [replica of the] secret chamber of the heart. Thus, I will tell you one thing. It is deep within the mountains. But which mountains, beloved, you will have to discover for yourselves.

Now I come for the preparation of your beings to be, oh, so sensitized to the Maha Chohan, to the Holy Spirit, to many who are unknown to you who are in the higher octaves as Buddhas and Bodhisattvas. They have not come, beloved, because you have not yet mastered even the threefold flame of your heart and the uses of the sacred fire. For that fire can work much good but it can also be misused for ill.

Therefore, you may enter the path of initiation with me, and that path will involve your willingness and ability to be trusted with the flame and entrusted with it. So, beloved, it is the greatest element of all. And without it, no other elements would have integration, for the fire is the nucleus of all life in all octaves and the very center of a cosmos.

Thus, I am speaking to you as you are being gently warmed by the angels of fire who come with me and by the fiery salamanders. And therefore, though it may be cool, you may begin to feel a warmth that is comfortable. But by and by it will not be comfortable, beloved ones, for I bring you a heat that you can stand and withstand, whereby you can be purged within the pores and cells and molecules of being.

This, then, is an offering that can be given. For listen to the silence! Listen to the love! Listen to your heartbeats one - one with the Central Sun, one in desiring to love and be loved and once and for all to end the separation between yourselves and God.

---

<sup>1</sup>For the story of Sanat Kumara and the devotees from Venus who accompanied him to earth, see 1979 PoW, vol. 22 no. 14, Book I, pp. 82-86.

<sup>2</sup>Lord Maitreya has also told us that he has such a place. Any number of Ascended Masters maintain a room in their retreats that is a focus of the secret chamber of the heart.

Oh, such a holy place! Oh, such a cradle, as we call it, for the coming together of souls who can “rub souls” with one another and therefore polish one another’s auras and also know the meaning of the oneness of God in so many manifestations.

I AM THAT I AM. I AM in the heart of the flame. Ho! I AM Zarathustra and I choose to come gently in this moment, gently intensifying. Thus, I am causing the fiery salamanders to intensify the pressure: first of the light, then of the warmth, then of the fire itself.

Thus, beloved, I give what Alpha and Omega have called me to give. For they have prepared you, even as the preceding ones have prepared your auras, to assimilate absolutely the most fire that can possibly be given and received. Thus, for the moment be still and contemplate the rainbow flames all about you. [20-second pause]

Your body elemental is enjoying a fire bath. The body elementals love the fire bath of the multicolored flames. They delight in this! They are scientists beyond your ken, beloved. They know the science of the body, they know what the flames heal and how to apply them. They not only enjoy the bath but are busy directing specific rays of the flames into specific needs of the body. They produce a well-beingness and a relaxation. They produce the harmony of the spheres.

And now the flame forms the cosmic egg around you, an ovoid of Light. You can sustain the pattern of the flames, beloved, and magnetize them to yourself at will by using the mantra I have given you to the Mighty Threefold Flame of Life. This mantra, beloved, will call my Electronic Presence around you. It is not short, because through your giving of the mantra, whilst you are giving it, I am realigning your chakras, assisting you to balance the threefold flame at all costs and to bring God-control to every aspect of your life.

Thus, some mantras work well as a line or two of affirmation. But when I wish to activate in you the spirals of the rainbow rays of God, then I must have this mantra. And while you give it, beloved, I can sustain the Presence. Thus, if it become a perpetual mantra in your heart, see where the increase of fire will bring you - closer to all of my chelas at inner levels and on the outer, closer indeed to the members of the priesthood of beloved Melchizedek. Thus, the mighty threefold flame of Life is the gift of God so pure!

Into the flame now comes your own beloved seraphim, the same, the very one who was with you in the hour of your birth in the Great Central Sun. Beloved ones, this seraphim has an attachment to you and to your twin flame and desires to bring you together. This seraphim has an attachment to bringing your body and mind and soul into the health of God, the health enjoyed by seraphim.

I would suggest you woo your seraphim and woo him to your side that he may not return to the Central Sun except according to the regular rotations and cyclings and recyclings of the seraphim from the Great Central Sun to the outer rings they form in the outermost universes [and back again].

So, beloved, seraphim are personally devoted, as they should be, to whomever God appoints them. Inasmuch as the seraphim, as you have been told, are great healers, they use these rainbow rays now for that healing purpose.

I AM in the white fire core of the flame. I AM in the pulsation of resurrection’s flame. I AM in the action of the point of your Holy Christ Self.

In this moment of our meditation, beloved, I AM one with your Holy Christ Self. Now look upon your Holy Christ Self and see the smiling face of Zarathustra. In this moment I am not in my fiercest mode but when you see me turn upon the forces of Antichrist, then you may tremble by the fury of the elements and the wind and the vortex of the fire, beloved. But remember, in all of this it is directed. It is directed, beloved ones, and under the God-control of myself and legions of Light.

Therefore, while you are in this hour of assimilation of the flame, I shall perform the service now of dealing with those forces of Antichrist.

Bind the Forces of Antichrist in the Earth!

Ho! Mighty legions of the Light, descend!

Ho! Mighty legions of the Light, descend!

Ho! Mighty legions of the Light, descend!

Take up your positions in the quadrants of the earth now. By the mighty sword of the Divine Mother, therefore bind the forces of Antichrist in the earth and in the sea, in the earth, in the earth, in the earth, in the air, in the mental plane, in the etheric octave!

Blaze the full power of the Great Central Sun!

Mighty legions arrayed and circles of seraphim of God, legions of the mighty fire beings of the Ruby Ray and all of the secret-ray Dhyanis Buddhas, come forth now for the binding of the forces of Antichrist in the earth!

Let all of heaven now unleash that full-gathered momentum of Elohim! ELOHIM ELOHIM ELOHIM

Let the full power of God descend for the displacing in the earth, for the consuming in the earth, for the binding in the earth, for the judgment in the earth of those who are the force of Antichrist, known or unknown, embodied or disembodied!

Let it descend now, O God! Let the fire descend as you have accorded it, as you have decreed it, as you have sent it and sent me into this very midst!

Therefore, let the fire descend! And let the all-consuming fire deal with that consciousness and that manifestation whose time is up. And therefore, let it be bound, let it be dissolved and let it be taken now into the very heart of the Central Sun for that action of the sacred fire which is meet!

Now the rain of fire-snow descends. ("Fire-snow," a misnomer, but fire-snow it is.) Descend, O fire-snow! Goddess of Purity, Goddess of Light, Queen of Light, all hosts of the Fourth Ray, Astrea and Purity and all legions of Zarathustra, go forth, then!

They are bound by the hosts of the Lord and the hosts of the Lord shall continue the binding!

And therefore, I seal the action of the binding in the name Ahura Mazda! And I seal your temples in the flame that will not be quenched by God, will not be quenched by the Lord Christ or the Lord Buddha, will not be quenched, beloved, by your Holy Christ Self. The only one who can quench the flame is you.

See thou do it not! See thou do it not! See thou do it not!

Salutations from all legions of Zarathustra!

[37-second standing ovation]

This dictation by beloved Zarathustra was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wednesday, July 1, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "The Light of Persia - Mystical Experiences with Zarathustra" (see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 35, no. 35). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Zarathustra's direction for clarity in the written word.]

O Mighty Threefold Flame of Life

by Zarathustra

O Mighty Threefold Flame of Life,  
Thou gift of God so pure,

Take my thoughts and energy  
And make them all secure.

Under bond of Brotherhood  
And understanding fair,  
Send thee forth unto my soul  
The gift of holy prayer.

Communication's strands of love,  
How they woo by heaven's law  
A tender blessing for the good,  
Releasing holy awe

That draws me near the throne of grace  
To now behold thy sacred face  
And without fear dispense aright  
The passions of pure God-delight  
Which set me free from all that's been  
The sinful nature of all men.

Christ, raise me to self-mastery,  
The living passion of the free.  
Determination, now arise  
And lift me ever to the skies!

I AM, I AM, I AM  
Enfolding life and being all  
With the God-command  
"Amen!" that shatters human pall.

I AM, I AM, I AM  
The free - no bondage holds me back;  
I AM the fullness of Love's law  
Supplying every lack,  
And consecration in full measure  
Is my will and God's own pleasure.

Saint Germain and Jesus dear,  
Hold my hand with Morya's here  
And let the love of Mary then  
Be the wings to raise all men.

Until they all unite in Love  
To serve that purpose from above  
That comes to earth at any hour  
Responding to the call of Power;  
Send thy shining Wisdom then  
That is God's love  
Expanded for all men.

I thank thee and I accept this done right now with full power. I AM this done right now with full

power. This is the full manifestation of the Law of Love that raises me to my eternal Victory, now and forever!

Taken from Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I. See also Heart, Head and Hand Decrees booklet.

Copyright 1966, 1992 Church Universal and Triumphant, Inc.

## 36.1 I AM the Witness - September 6, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 36 - I AM the Witness - September 6, 1992

I AM the Witness

The Power of Shiva's Third Eye

Dear Devotees of Light,

I'd like to share something with you regarding the dictation Shiva gave at the FREEDOM 1992 conference. I first began to invoke the name of Shiva back in 1984 after attending Level I at Summit University. I have learned from experience how incredibly powerful the single word Shiva is. And I just have to tell you about a dream I had before this summer class that parallels what Shiva told us in his dictation.

In my dream I was in a room that was all white with no furniture. This room was connected to many other white rooms. I was in an intense battle with an individual whom I will call "the evil one." He was good-looking (a Nephilim type), tall and blonde, and had a sinister grin and malicious laugh.

I thought he might be a "UFO guy" or a black magician. In any case, he was trying to destroy me. The only way I could keep him from destroying me was to keep my attention (i.e., my third eye) on him. My attention became the barrier that protected me from his power. However, he kept dematerializing and then reappearing quickly behind me so that I would have to turn instantly to keep my eye on him.

He kept repeating this sequence over and over again, always dematerializing and then reappearing somewhere else to catch me off guard. I was beginning to weary and knew I had to do something before I lost the battle. It was then that I thought of Shiva and I invoked his presence right when the evil one was reappearing again, this time in an adjacent room.

I shouted "Shiva!" and the most amazing thing happened! Shiva appeared before me instantly just as the evil one was reappearing. The look on the evil one's face turned from glee to overwhelming fear as he recognized Shiva. He tried desperately to get away but Shiva was too quick and released a golden emerald ray out of his third eye. He directed it at the third-eye area of the evil one, who was instantly annihilated.

Then Shiva disappeared and I was left standing in the white room simply awed by the experience. I woke up and praised the name of Shiva, who had once again delivered me!

I cannot fail to witness to the power of a single word: Shiva! It is absolutely awesome what one word can do. Praise God, praise the name of Shiva!

Gratefully, I remain

A Poem to Archangel Michael

Beloved Mother and All Keepers of the Flame,

I would like to share with you a poem I wrote regarding the angelic sponsorship of the police.

I wrote it in October of 1990 and, by God's grace, was fortunate to have had it printed in the January 1991 issue of a police publication that goes out to all the law-enforcement personnel of the Los Angeles area.

Interestingly, as cycles of opportunity would have it, the very police officers who were exposed on the now-famous videotape of the Rodney King beating (Los Angeles, March 1991) had had an opportunity to read my (or Archangel Michael's) words just two or three months earlier. The Rodney King incident sparked such an outcry across the nation regarding police brutality that things will never be the same. I feel it has precipitated a certain judgment upon all law enforcement, and praise God for it!

One nearly shudders at the thought that it is possible for violent, bully types to dress up in uniform, hiding behind a badge, and commit crimes under color of law. I can see now that Archangel Michael and the cosmic councils must have decided that they were going to have no more of it!

What I want to say to my brothers and sisters on the Path who have not yet tested that "still small voice within" that prompts them to do, say or write something is: Do it! If you feel you have a particular attunement with an Ascended Master or Archangel who may have a message for the people of earth, I encourage you to write it down and do something with it. Remember, you are God's instrument where you are, and when you feel that inspiration that you know comes from on high, write it down right away and follow up on it.

Don't listen to the carnal mind that says, "Oh, I'll remember this. How could I ever forget it? I'll write it down later when I get home and I'm at my desk." Many a poet and songwriter can relate stories of the lyrics or poetic phrases that just slipped away and disappeared back into the ethers because they were not captured with pen and paper at the exact time of inspiration. And any good student of the science of Mother Mary's Cosmic Clock knows that the particular moment is the moment because it is the moment!

Be diligent and always have close at hand wherever you are a pad of paper and two pens - one to back up the other one that will always seem to run out on you right in the middle of your greatest inspiration!

So, if, by God's grace, I have been fortunate enough to inscribe the poetic thoughts of our dearly beloved Archangel Michael, I'd like to share them with my brothers and sisters on the Path who may then in turn share them with more of our brothers and sisters "in blue." These know at the "reality level" of their soul that Archangel Michael is their true sponsor, that he knows who they are and that he loves them and stands beside them (and around and over them) as they work.

Imagine how much additional protection the police would have if they actually began praying to Archangel Michael!

Thank you, Mother, for being the example as you stand immovable at your intersection of Light in the mandala of the Great White Brotherhood, standing and still standing with your message of Truth, regardless of how popular or unpopular that message may be. May we all learn by your example.

And praise God for the "I AM the Witness" section of the Pearls of Wisdom, for I am grateful to be able to stand as a witness to the reality of the presence of Archangel Michael in the earth.

With all my love, Mother, to you and your family and staff, I remain your friend and chela, in service to our beloved El Morya.

Here is the poem:

Your Sponsor in Blue  
You ride with your sponsor, an angel of blue,  
With knowledge or not of his presence with you;

It's more than symbolic, that shield that you wear,  
That covers your heart, protecting you there.

The children can see him accompanying you;  
They wave and they smile - it's the reason they do!  
Perhaps they can see the blue sword from the sun  
That's standing behind your badge and your gun.  
The mission is sure: "To Protect and to Serve";  
No room in the ranks for those lacking in nerve,  
Who would compromise truth and would further the cause  
Of dishonoring the ranks and eroding the laws.

Your power, remember, is only on loan;  
'Tis a most fearful master and not yours to own.  
The people've entrusted it, angels have, too,  
From the ranks of the many to only the few.

Have you noticed that mantle descend upon you  
As you glance in the mirror for one final view  
Before hitting the streets, as you straighten your tie?  
Your sponsor is looking you straight in the eye!

This angel, remember, is always on call,  
Should ever you need him, should ever you fall.  
Decked out in khaki or your shade of blue,  
He's instantly there in service to you.

On duty or off, you are never alone,  
If enforcing the law is the interest you've shown  
That has led you through training, now sealed by an oath;  
The things that you do now reflect on you both.  
Through service you may now return to this one  
Your payment, of sorts, for all that he's done.  
Defending the faithful and noble's his game;  
And for those who would know, Archangel Michael's his name!

(Copyright 1990 Saint Adrian & Co., P.O. Box 824, Glendale, CA 91209. All rights reserved.  
Printed in the U.S.A.)

Is Your Electric Blanket Sapping Your Strength?

Dear Mother,

I used an electric blanket for a few months about twenty years ago. During the time I used the blanket, I felt agitated. I stopped using it because I was convinced - although I didn't have any proof except my feelings - that it was not healthy. Since then I've met several others who have had similar experiences with electric blankets.

In December 1991 I read Dr. Bruckheim's "Family Doctor" column in the Billings Gazette. A reader had written in with concerns about electric blankets. Dr. Bruckheim's discussion on the possible health risks associated with their use showed me that my suspicions were well founded. I think it's important to spread the word about the potential hazards of electric-blanket use. Fortunately, in this case, avoidance is a simple matter.

I am enclosing Dr. Bruckheim's column in the hope that you will share it with others.

Are Electric Blankets Safe? by Dr. Allen Bruckheim

Recently my sister came to spend a few days with us to enjoy the holidays. While giving her a tour of our new home, she noticed the cord from our electric blanket on our bed. She rattled off a list of horrors that left me gasping and shaking. I'd like to know what the dangers are. I don't think she meant I could be electrocuted. What was she talking about?

It wasn't electrocution she feared, but the effects of the electrical current that runs through the wires of the blanket to generate the heat. It's a controversial topic, but I can afford you a bit of insight and a suggestion or two.

When common house current, which is a 60-hertz, alternating current (AC) flows through a wire it generates an electromagnetic field. This is true of power lines, video display terminals and some household appliances as well as electric blankets. This type of field is called an "extremely low frequency" (or ELF) electromagnetic field.

Ongoing research investigating the possible negative effects of such ELF fields has been conducted since 1979. That's when some studies suggested that the higher-than-expected frequency of cancer and birth defects was linked to the presence of these fields. The Environmental Protection Agency issued a preliminary statement of its findings last year, and called ELF fields "a possible but not proven cause of cancer in humans." The EPA's final report is expected to be released shortly.

However, the Food and Drug Administration, basing its actions on the preliminary EPA report, recommended that the electromagnetic fields produced by electric blankets be reduced. Since that time, the manufacturers of these blankets have made blankets with the electromagnetic fields reduced by as much as 95 percent. These are the type of blankets available today in most stores. Some of these newer blankets are even labeled as being newly engineered.

Even though many electrical appliances generate similar fields, the danger with an electric blanket results from its many hours (about eight hours on average) of contact with the body during a night's sleep as well as the close proximity of contact with the user.

ELF fields are strongest next to the electrical source of the field. So the closer you are to the current the greater the exposure will be. Since blankets lie directly on the sleeping user, the exposure is high. Thus the U.S. Office of Technology Assessment has recommended "prudent avoidance" in the use of such blankets.

Let me underscore that the type of research used to develop these recommendations was based upon epidemiological studies rather than laboratory experiments. They represent a statistical analysis that attempts to link a cause with an effect and can be mere coincidence. Still there's probably enough evidence to validate the concern.

You still can gain some advantage from your blanket, should you choose to continue to use it. Turn the blanket on before you retire. Get the bed warm and comfortable; however, turn the blanket off before sliding into bed. You can achieve all of the benefits with none of the possible risks.

Pregnant women and children are best advised to forgo the use of such blankets completely.

I disagree with certain of Dr. Bruckheim's conclusions. Let's say you forget to turn off the blanket that you intended to use just to warm your bed on that cold winter night. Then again, if it's not OK for pregnant women and children, it may not be OK for anyone. I was neither pregnant nor a child when I felt the bombardment of my body during the period of time I used an electric blanket.

Finally, until our scientists can tell us precisely what the association is between the use of electric blankets and the higher incidence of cancer and birth defects, how can we know for certain that an electric field alone - which may still be produced unless the blanket is unplugged - is not of itself harmful to our health?



For anyone interested in reading in more detail about the potential risks associated with extremely low frequency electromagnetic fields, one highly readable brochure I've found on the subject is "Electric and Magnetic Fields from 60 Hertz Electric Power: What do we know about possible health risks?" written by Professor M. Granger Morgan. It is available for \$3.50 from the Department of Engineering and Public Policy, Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh, PA 15213. Another good article, "Are Electric Blankets Safe?" was published in the November 1989 issue of Consumer Reports and is available in the reference section of most public libraries.

Sincerely,

My Heart Is the Heart of Christ

While I was a part-time staff member at Camelot in California I had an experience that unfortunately has never been repeated but has been an important inspiration to me. I was an usher at the time and was asked to sit in the Chapel of the Holy Grail while Mother was giving baptisms. Jesus was present and I could feel his and Mother's love for each child as they came forward. My heart was also filled with love as I looked at the children's innocence and purity and watched Mother baptize them.

The line was very long and after some time something happened to my heart chakra that I had never felt before. It is hard to describe but it felt like my heart was continuously leaping for joy or leaping with love. My heart felt like it was overflowing, and it was a very blissful and beautiful feeling. In the past my heart had often burned with love but this was quite different. The feeling continued for several hours after the baptisms and then slowly faded away.

I have been profoundly grateful ever since because I believe that we can continually be in such a state of bliss if we diligently follow the path given to us by the Ascended Masters. But it would have been hard for me to imagine what such bliss is like if I had not had this experience.

Sincerely,

# Chapter 37

## A Spokesman for the Delegation of the Priesthood of Melchizedek in Attendance - September 13, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 37 - A Spokesman for the Delegation of the Priesthood of Melchizedek in Attendance - September 13, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XII

The Great Mystery of the Violet Flame

Give a Cup of Cool Violet Flame in Christ's Name

Go Set the World on Fire with Violet Flame!

Salutations to all sons and daughters of God present and not present and to all children of the Light! I bring these salutations, as I represent the delegation of the order of the priesthood of Melchizedek.

I am chosen as a nameless one to speak to you that you might know that as aspiring candidates to this priesthood you have begun well and run well. Therefore, finish your course and do not weary. For the requirement for studying under the Master Melchizedek is your mastery of some level of the fire [element], and you are given this opportunity each time you invoke the violet flame.

Let us speak of the mastery of this flame since you are familiar with it and it does not strike a certain fear, as the physical flames of earth's fire [sometimes] do. Therefore, beloved, be seated in the violet flame, for soon the day will be upon you, on July 3, wherein you will have the great joy of communing for twenty-four hours in the mighty aura of Omri-Tas, Ruler of the Violet Planet.<sup>0</sup>

[Each month] we look forward to and anticipate his coming with great joy. And we prepare all the days of the month unto the third [of the next month] that we might bring a greater concentration [of violet flame] and also be initiated by Omri-Tas. For with the blessing he extends to you and all Keepers of the Flame, he does also stop by at Zadkiel's retreat to offer us some portion of that mighty flame which we have earned in the previous cycle. Therefore, what is true for us is true for you, beloved. Look forward to this opportunity as nothing else.

Visualization of the violet flame begins your concentration and results in your God-mastery. Visualize the fire in the heart, then, and let the violet flame burn in the heart, surround the heart.

---

<sup>0</sup>See “Omri-Tas' Violet Flame Day,” vol. 35 no. 8, p. 84 n. 1.

And when you know your mantras by heart, as many of you do, then sit in deep meditation and let the violet flame increase in size, beginning within and then encompassing the physical heart and the heart chakra. [Let the action of the violet flame] remain intense by your visualization and by the intensity of your call. Then let it expand slowly so that the intensity is such that you cannot see through the flame; for it has become a dense manifestation of the [violet] ray of light [as it has] descended from the sun and then sprung up as a flame at your point of invocation.

Your point of invocation is your throat chakra. [It can also be defined as the plane of your soul's incarnation.] Therefore I say, invoke the flame through the throat chakra and add to [your invocation] the instrument of the heart chakra, thereby pouring love to the flame and drawing love from the flame. Use the third eye to invoke the violet flame by intense visualization, drawing the flame into the third eye and giving to the flame the momentum of the sacred fire of that chakra. So use each of the chakras to meditate upon the flame, to focus the flame and then to give [devotion] unto the flame even as you receive [the devotion of the flame].

The more creative you are in the use of the violet flame, the more you understand that the violet flame is a ritual, has a consciousness of ritual and looks forward to the hours of the day that you have consecrated to invoking a mantra of the violet flame - or, should I say, invoking the violet flame through a mantra?

Well, the mantra is the flame and the flame is God and so is the mantra! The question is: Are you all three? Are you the flame, the mantra and the manifestation of God?

This is the attainment you look forward to as you visualize the violet flame rising up from beneath your feet, rising and pulsating and purifying every level of your being. Then when the concentration is complete in the physical body and you see and feel it, let it slowly extend [out from you] as an aura having the magnetism of the violet flame and let it increase and intensify.

And so, beloved, as you go through the world, [remember to] put on your tube of light to protect your momentum of the violet flame. But also be ready when you see the eyes of a Lightbearer and the child in need and the soul who looks to God for help. Do not fear to be the instrument to transfer a cup of cool violet flame in Christ's name.

To have a reservoir of the violet flame means that when you invoke the violet flame, you are using the action of the mighty sea of violet flame in the heart of the earth, you are using the mighty action of Saint Germain's Maltese cross<sup>1</sup> and you are establishing that pillar of fire where you are [ - multiplied by your own reservoir].

After all, it is the seventh age and the seventh dispensation, beloved ones. It is that age and hour when you can all become priests and priestesses under the Order of Lord Zadkiel, under Melchizedek, under Saint Germain, [under Zarathustra and even Oromasis and Diana]. It is that moment in an entire [twelve-tiered] cycle when you have come all the way around the Cosmic Clock of the ages back to the place of the Aquarius sign - the sign of the liberation of the soul through the violet flame.

In no other past age since the last [age of Aquarius], twelve cycles ago, has there been such an opportunity for world transmutation, soul transmutation, the balancing of karma and [your soul's] restoration through the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ to your own inner Christ-potential. So, beloved, the opportunity is vast. It is increased by the dispensation of Omri-Tas, who has brought to you an [unprecedented dispensation (given the present level of earth's evolutions) to reduce your karmic cycles] by light-years.

Therefore know what a boon all students in the retreats of the Ascended Masters on the etheric octave who are not in embodiment consider this one day a month to be to them! Why, all the retreats of the entire planet are simply pulsating with the joy of the violet flame!

---

<sup>1</sup>Omri-Tas' violet flame sea and Saint Germain's Maltese cross. See 1991 PoW, pp. vol. 34 no. 26, pp. 348-49, 355-56; no. 65, p. 742.

And we do keep that flame and we do conserve it and we preserve it in the urns upon our altars. And therefore, when world crisis breaks out or the planetary [hierarchs] and the Solar Logoi give the word that there must be earth changes, we have upon the altars of all of the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood on earth the wherewithal to apportion that violet flame that we have carefully invoked and garnered so that there might be a smooth transition [when the Great Law decrees] the balancing of that karma which is [weighing heavily] in the earth body [and being borne by] so many billions of souls who live thereon.

So you see, beloved, you can do the same! You can bank the fires of the violet flame in all of your chakras and in all of the levels of your being, as tier upon tier your chakras represent the seven planes of heaven. You can rise up those tiers, beloved ones! And you can rise up the sefirot unto the point of the I AM THAT I AM, and one day you may go beyond the I AM THAT I AM to the point of the Ein Sof. So understand the meaning of the cycles of the degrees [as you walk the Path a true initiate of the Great White Brotherhood].

Now understand, beloved, the great mystery of the violet flame. The violet flame is an action that can be stepped [up or down] and tuned to any level of the seven [chakras]. Therefore the violet flame that you keep in the heart will have a different frequency than the violet flame that you keep in the solar-plexus chakra, and so on. And as you are stepping up the grades of the violet flame [from the base-of-the-spine chakra] to the crown chakra, there is an acceleration of the violet flame affecting all of those levels in the earth body. So when you begin at the base chakra [and proceed], rising to the crown, you are experiencing God in the seven levels of heaven right in your very own being!

Therefore I say to you, value the chakras in your body. Value them well, beloved, for they are chalices. And in the day and the hour when sudden calamity or terminal disease or plague of any kind comes upon your house or upon your body, you will have vials filled with violet flame as a precious medicine, as a precious unguent that you may use spiritually and physically.

Understand therefore, beloved, that he who does not collect his pots from all of his town and townspeople and bring them into one place on the third of the month and fill them with the violet flame surely does not anticipate that the day may come when there will be no violet flame rain anymore. And therefore, [in that day] the pots will be dry if you do not fill them now and they will be full if you do fill them now!

So, beloved ones, this is not hoarding. For the violet flame is infinite - infinite out of your own Causal Body of Light, infinite from the Violet Planet and from Omri-Tas. But I can tell you, we, the brothers and the sisters who study under our beloved priest Melchizedek, who was indeed king of Jerusalem and priest of the Most High God,<sup>2</sup> know the value of garnering the violet flame. And we are asking you to do the same, beloved, in your octave.

For where there are pockets of concentration of the violet flame and you in your joy and love for beloved Saint Germain and Portia and all they have ever done for you do keep that violet flame, well, you see, you are as points igniting a whole world with the violet flame. You are practically as a tinderbox! And someone may come along and invoke a single violet flame and catch the whole momentum that you carry. And therefore the violet flame will be contagious! And it will leap from heart to heart, from continent to continent, from village to village!

Do you understand, beloved? Our goal is to see planet earth become, as she should be, a Violet Planet herself! And thus, Omri-Tas and all of the mighty beings of the Violet Planet are rooting for you. And that is why Alpha has come with the fourth woe. For that woe does descend for the binding of the forces of Antichrist who defile the Divine Mother in her children and in her sons and daughters.<sup>3</sup>

This judgment must come, for we cannot have the fallen ones misusing the violet flame. For every

---

<sup>2</sup>Gen. 14:18; Heb. 7:1-3.

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 12:17.

flame can be abused by black magicians on the left-handed path, and they take it not to liberate but to imprison. Thus, know this, beloved ones. And therefore, the time may come when there is a limit to the violet flame that the earth can be given [unless and] until these fallen ones are bound.

Happy are ye who understand the concept of the mighty labors of the Elohim of God so that you can make light work and fast work of the binding of those forces of Evil who would abuse the very gifts of Saint Germain that he has [so lovingly] given [to his own; for the forces of Evil] are already abusing them, as they have abused science and technology in all manner of manifestations from the last days of Atlantis. [And, as you know, these] manifestations of the abuses of science were actually one of the major causes of the sinking of Atlantis.

Beloved ones, have I expanded your horizons a bit? ["Yes!"]

Happy are ye when ye have illumination! You may think I have brought to you the violet flame but I have brought to you the violet flame of illumination's flame!

Now hear this. There is the violet flame of the blue ray. There is the violet flame of the yellow ray. There is the violet flame of the pink ray. There is the violet flame of the white ray. There is the violet flame of the green ray. There is the violet flame of the purple and gold ray flecked with ruby. And there is the violet flame of the Seventh Ray of the violet flame!

Now therefore, beloved, see how the violet flame can clarify in the mind, the heart, the body and the being all of the understanding, all of the knowledge, all of the perception, all of the senses, all of the functions of the chakras. [This can happen] when they are cleansed and revived and purified by the elixir of the violet flame. Why, you see every color more brilliantly! You see the crystal and the white fire core of each ray more brilliantly!

So the violet flame has an aspect on each of the seven rays. And as [you invoke it and allow] it to complement the seven rays, beloved ones, you will learn more about those rays than you have ever learned by just concentrating upon those rays alone.

The violet flame is surely the universal aura of the planet in this hour, for many angels and elementals and Keepers of the Flame have invoked it. I say, continue to invoke it! For the greatest miracles of all will come to you through this flame and through this flame combined with others.

We have emphasized illumination, beloved, because, of course, without illumination there is simply utter darkness and the dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit, where there is no candle.

I bring to you - and all of the priesthood of Melchizedek who are here with me this night bring to you - candles, candles of the violet flame. The wax, or substance like it, is of the violet flame color and the flame is the violet flame color.

Now take your candle, beloved ones. Hold it before you! Be at peace! Be a Keeper of the Flame! And go set the world on fire with violet flame!

I bow to the violet flame within you and I bid you adieu.

[39-second standing ovation]

This dictation by a Spokesman for the Delegation of the Priesthood of Melchizedek in Attendance was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wednesday, July 1, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the direction of Melchizedek's Spokesman for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 37.1 I AM the Witness - September 13, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 37 - I AM the Witness - September 13, 1992

I AM the Witness

For a Safe and Swift Delivery

Call upon the Messengers

Dear Mother,

I am writing to thank you and to witness to the intercession of you and Lanello in the recent birth of my son.

My wife and I had chosen to have a home birth with a certified nurse midwife in attendance. After having a normal pregnancy, my wife's labor began and continued many hours with little progress being made. At this point, the advice of our midwife was to check into the hospital for consultation and monitoring. She called the ranch and left a message with your secretary that because of the difficult labor we would be transferring to the hospital.

We had been at the hospital for an hour and still no progress (due to what was later diagnosed as a dysfunctional labor pattern that prevented dilation from occurring). The doctor said he would wait another hour for any change in the labor. The papers authorizing a cesarean section had been prepared by the hospital staff and signed by myself.

The doctor and the nurses left the room and my wife and I were alone. All along I had been making calls and praying to the Masters for intercession during the labor and delivery and I was now pondering what call would be the most needed at this critical time. I suddenly remembered one that I had overlooked. The thought flashed into my mind: "Call to Lanello and Mother for intercession!" I remembered the teaching that because of your mantles as Messengers, you are the ones who can intercede most quickly in the physical octave.

Then I recalled Lanello's 1992 Ascension Day Address. He said that he could do so much more for us if we would only call to him. I remembered his words:

Don't forget to call to me, for Lanello is my name. Don't forget my little ones, all of the children in this Community and beyond and those who are coming and those who must be on this path. There are so many that I hold in my arms. Don't forget to teach them to call to me and to tell them that Lanello is my name.

I remembered how loving and soft his voice was. It seemed he wanted so much to be a more intimate part of our lives. I made a very heartfelt call to him and to you, Mother, to please intercede swiftly on behalf of my wife and the delivery of the baby.

The nurses came back in and suggested that I get something to eat since I hadn't eaten in a long time. I left for about twenty minutes and was in the hospital lobby speaking with my parents when the midwife came running in to tell me that suddenly total dilation had occurred and the labor was now proceeding quickly. I hurried to be with my wife and in another five minutes you telephoned the delivery room to offer her encouragement and to make calls and prayers over the phone for her and the baby.

Our son was born about one-half hour later to the great joy of everyone in the room. I just knew that Lanello's intercession was the prime reason for the swift birth. This was confirmed a couple of weeks later when you spoke with my wife. You told her that right before you telephoned the hospital Lanello had told you to "Call now!"

In the past week as I was contemplating the miracle of my son's birth, I felt compelled to reread a dictation from beloved Rose of Light, published in the 1989 Pearls of Wisdom. In this Pearl, Rose

of Light states:

Therefore know that the office and mantle of Mother of the World is one that is offered gladly by your Messenger as a means of intercession in all manner of burden and tribulation. Whereas you can well understand that the Messenger in embodiment may not have hours and minutes in the day to [personally] answer in this octave all of the calls that are sent to her (although she does answer many), you can be absolutely certain that at inner levels the simple call to the Christ Self [and] the I AM Presence of the Messenger and to Lanello ascended will bring you immediate intercession.

Rose of Light goes on to say:

Do not hesitate, therefore. For when you have one in physical embodiment [such as the Messenger to intercede in your behalf], sometimes you can make the connection to our octaves much more swiftly than when you call to us directly; [for she has the direct contact whereas, due to planetary effluvia or your emotions of the moment, often you do not.] Such is the meaning of Hierarchy. And you yourselves are a part of this Hierarchy and may also be instruments, through your own path of Christhood, to transmit to those in need a quantity of Light from above.

Our family is so very grateful to you and Lanello for being the spiritual “midwives” in the safe delivery of our beautiful son. God bless and thank you for your service to life.

In deepest gratitude,

# Chapter 38

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 20, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 38 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 20, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XIII

The Worship of the Goddess -

The Path of the Divine Mother

The Corona of the Brilliant Sarasvati and the Bountiful Lakshmi

And now some notes on the Divine Mother:

The Divine Mother in her manifestation as Sarasvati is the Shakti of Brahma. Brahma is known as the Creator in the Hindu Trinity. The Ascended Masters teach us that Brahma is parallel to God the Father in the Western Trinity. He is the Divine Lawgiver, the source of all knowledge. Together, Brahma and Sarasvati are the embodiment of cosmic force.

Sarasvati is known as the Goddess of the Word. She is identified with Vac, the Word. She represents eloquence and articulates the wisdom of the Law. She is the Mother/Teacher to those of us who love the Law, revealed by Brahma. And she is the power of volition, the will and motivation to be the Law in action. Sarasvati represents the union of power and intelligence from which organized creation arises.

In the book *Symbolism in Hinduism*, A. Parthasarathy notes that the name Sarasvati literally means “the one who gives the essence of our own Self.” Sarasvati is sometimes represented with four hands, sitting on a lotus. She holds the sacred scriptures in one hand and a lotus in another. With the remaining two hands, she plays the Indian lute (veena).<sup>1</sup>

Parthasarathy writes: “The Goddess, therefore, represents the ideal guru. . . . ‘Sitting on the lotus’ symbolises that the teacher is well established in the subjective experience of the Truth. ‘Holding the Scriptures in her hand’ indicates that she upholds that the knowledge of the Scriptures alone can take us to the Truth.” Parthasarathy says that Sarasvati’s playing of the lute suggests “that a truly qualified teacher tunes up the mind and intellect of the seeker and draws out of him the music and melody of life.”<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>A. Parthasarathy, “Consorts of the Three Gods,” in R. S. Nathan, comp., *Symbolism in Hinduism* (Bombay: Central Chinmaya Mission Trust, 1989), p. 157.

<sup>2</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 157-58.



According to scholar David Frawley, in an esoteric sense Sarasvati “represents the stream of wisdom, the free flow of the knowledge of consciousness.”<sup>3</sup> She is called the Flowing One, the source of creation by the Word.

Sarasvati also represents purity and wears white. David Kinsley, Professor of Religious Studies at McMaster University in Ontario, Canada, explains:

The predominant themes in Sarasvati’s appearance are purity and transcendence. She is almost always said to be pure white like snow, the moon, or the kunda flower. . . . Her garments are said to be fiery in their purity. . . .

Sarasvati’s transcendent nature . . . is also suggested in her vehicle, the swan. The swan is a symbol of spiritual transcendence and perfection in Hinduism. . . . Sarasvati, astride her swan, suggests a dimension of human existence that rises above the physical, natural world. Her realm is one of beauty, perfection, and grace; it is a realm created by artistic inspiration, philosophic insight, and accumulated knowledge, which have enabled human beings to so refine their natural world that they have been able to transcend its limitations. Sarasvati astride her swan beckons human beings to continued cultural creation and civilized perfection. . . . She not only underlies the world and is its creator but is the [very] means to transcend the world.<sup>4</sup>

Sarasvati is associated with speech, poetry, music and culture and is known as the Goddess of Learning and the patroness of the arts and music. She is revered by both Hindus and Buddhists. To Buddhists she is the consort of Manjushri, the Bodhisattva of Wisdom.

Buddhists appeal to Manjushri for intelligence, wisdom, mastery of the Teaching, the power of exposition, eloquence and memory. He works with Lord Maitreya. The two are sometimes depicted in a triad with Gautama Buddha in which Manjushri represents the wisdom aspect and Maitreya the compassion aspect of Buddhist teaching.

I am holding before you a very precious statue of Manjushri that I keep on the altar. You can feel his powerfully comforting presence as he places a focus of his light body over his likeness. In his right hand he wields a flaming sword of wisdom to vanquish all ignorance. His sword has been called a “sword of quick detachment” and the “symbol of enlightened will.” Like Sarasvati, Manjushri brings the gift of illumination.

In the earliest Hindu texts, the Vedas, Sarasvati is a river goddess. The Vedas say that Sarasvati was the greatest river in India. For years the Sarasvati was believed to have been a myth, but an archaeological survey in 1985 found an ancient riverbed that matched the description of the Sarasvati. It was a great river, four to six miles wide for much of its length. It flowed westward from the Himalayas into the sea. Frawley believes that the Sarasvati was the main site of habitation at the time the Vedas were composed thousands of years ago.<sup>5</sup>

Frawley says that the Sarasvati, “like the later Ganges, symbolizes the Sushumna, the river of spiritual knowledge, the current that flows [through the spinal canal] through the seven chakras of the subtle body. She is not only the Milky Way or river of Heaven, inwardly she is the river of true consciousness that flows into this world.”<sup>6</sup>

The Rigveda calls Sarasvati “the best mother, the best river, [and] the best Goddess.” It also says, “Sarasvati like a great ocean appears with her ray, she rules all inspirations.”<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup>David Frawley, *From the River of Heaven: Hindu and Vedic Knowledge for the Modern Age* (Sandy, Utah: Morson Publishing, 1990), p. 126.

<sup>4</sup>David Kinsley, *Hindu Goddesses: Visions of the Divine Feminine in the Hindu Religious Tradition* (Berkeley, Calif.: University of California Press, 1986), pp. 62, 141.

<sup>5</sup>David Frawley, *Gods, Sages and Kings: Vedic Secrets of Ancient Civilization* (Salt Lake City, Utah: Passage Press, 1991), pp. 72-76, 354-57 nn. d-g.

<sup>6</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 219.

<sup>7</sup>Rigveda 2.41.16, 1.3.12, quoted in Frawley, *Gods, Sages and Kings*, pp. 70, 71.

Her sacred “seed syllable,” or bija, is Aim. A bija mantra encapsules the essence of a Cosmic Being, of a principle or a chakra. Sarasvati’s mantra is Om Aim Sarasvatye Namaha.

The Divine Mother in her manifestation as Lakshmi is the Shakti of Vishnu. Lakshmi is known as the Goddess of Fortune and Beauty. In earlier texts she is known as Sri, which means “splendor,” “beauty,” “prosperity,” “wealth.” Vishnu holds the office of Preserver in the Hindu Trinity. The Preserver is parallel to the principle of the Son in the Western Trinity. As the Son, Vishnu embodies Cosmic Christ wisdom. He is also the mediator, or bridge, between the human consciousness and Brahman, Absolute Reality.

According to the teachings of Hinduism, Vishnu was incarnated nine times, most notably as Rama and Krishna. Lakshmi took human form to serve as his consort in each of his incarnations. Lakshmi’s incarnations included: Sita, the faithful wife of Rama; the cow girl Radha, beloved of Krishna; and Rukmini, the princess whom Krishna later married.

As the Preserver, Vishnu preserves divine design conceived in Wisdom’s flame. He restores the universe by Wisdom’s all-healing Light. Lakshmi shares his role as Preserver. Her wisdom is revealed in blessings of prosperity and the precipitation of the abundant life. She bears the cornucopia of good fortune by “eye magic,” the eye magic of the All-Seeing Eye of her Beloved. She embodies divine compassion and intercedes on our behalf before her consort. She is the mediator of the Mediator!

Lakshmi is described as being “as radiant as gold” and “illustrious like the moon.” She is said to “shine like the sun” and “to be lustrous like fire.”<sup>8</sup> She teaches multiplicity and beauty and is called “She of the Hundred Thousands.” Whatever matrix is in her hand, whatever you hold in your heart, Lakshmi can multiply by the millions, for one idea can be reproduced infinitely. Lakshmi also teaches us mastery of karmic cycles on the Cosmic Clock.

At the beginning of the commercial year in India, Hindus give special prayers to Lakshmi to bring success in their endeavors. She is worshiped in every home on all important occasions.

But Lakshmi has a deeper, esoteric significance in that she is associated with immortality and the essence of life. In Hindu lore, she was created when the gods and demons churned a primordial ocean of milk. Their goal was to produce the elixir of immortality. Along with the elixir, they also produced the Goddess Lakshmi.

Lakshmi is seen as the one who personifies royal power and conveys it upon kings. She is often depicted with a lotus and an elephant. The lotus represents purity and spiritual power; the elephant, royal authority.

Kinsley says, “To be seated upon, or to be otherwise associated with, the lotus suggests that the being in question . . . has transcended the limitations of the finite world. . . . She is associated not only with royal authority but with spiritual authority as well, and she therefore combines royal and priestly powers.”<sup>9</sup>

Remember the phrase in the Book of Revelation “kings and priests unto God.”<sup>10</sup> The mantle and the office of that kingship and that priesthood unto God are the bestowal that God would make upon all Lightbearers of the world. Such are the crowns and scepters that are there to be bestowed. It is as though your mantle and your royal or priestly robes (or both) were hanging on a hanger in a retreat, waiting to drop upon you when you fulfill your reason for being.

So know, O my beloved children, that it is the Divine Mother who will carefully take your robes from the hanger and put them on your shoulders when you will have proven without a shadow of a doubt that you are a trusted servant of the Light - trustworthy to the end. This is the ceremony of

---

<sup>8</sup>Sri-sukta 1, 6, 13, 4, in Rigveda, cited by David Kinsley, *The Goddesses’ Mirror: Visions of the Divine from East and West* (Albany, N.Y.: State University of New York Press, 1989), p. 55.

<sup>9</sup>Kinsley, *The Goddesses’ Mirror*, pp. 56-57.

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 1:6; 5:10.

entitlement.

In ancient times Sri-Lakshmi was considered to be the source of the power of kings. Carl Olson writes: “The relationship of the goddess to the king is so intimate that she is described as residing in the sovereign. . . . Thus Sri is the source of the king’s power. And she is very concerned about the exercise of royal virtues like truth, generosity, austerity, strength, and [the] dharma.”<sup>11</sup> The Mahabharata states that when one ancient king fell from power, “he lost his royal sri.”<sup>12</sup>

Kinsley points out that several Hindu myths tell of “[the god] Indra’s losing, acquiring, or being restored to Sri-Lakshmi’s presence.” He says, “In these myths, it is clear that what is lost, acquired, or restored in the person of Sri is royal authority and power.”<sup>13</sup>

Please note that I said in my lecture on Hinduism that Indra represents the Self. So, in the process of realizing your Real Self, if you depart from the ‘royal’ virtues, you may temporarily lose the sponsorship of the Divine Mother until you value your embodiment of those virtues more than you value your freedom to embody either vices or a vacuum.

Lakshmi is the one who anoints us with the Christ Light, the Light of Vishnu. This is the Light that makes every son of God royal, every son of God a king or a priest unto God. The office of king, remember, defines “the one who holds the key to the incarnation of God” - k-i-n-g. The office of priest defines “the one who holds the power of the Ra and the Rai and who incarnates the energy of the sacred Tau and Tao” - p-r-i-e-s-t.<sup>14</sup>

Lakshmi is often shown with an elephant on either side showering her with water from their trunks. Kinsley tells us that these images are “probably meant to portray the act of royal consecration.”<sup>15</sup> And I would say “the consecration of the mind,” because it is out of the memory of God that we are able to properly rule ourselves and all who may be with us or under us. The elephant-god Ganesha has the infinite memory of the Mind of God. Without that memory we cannot really progress on the Path.

Kinsley writes that this concept of royal consecration by elephants resonates with the Vedic royal consecration ceremony, “in which the king was consecrated by having auspicious waters poured over him.”<sup>16</sup>

Has anyone seen any auspicious waters these days?<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup>Carl Olson, “Sri Lakshmi and Radha: The Obsequious Wife and the Lustful Lover,” in *The Book of the Goddess Past and Present: An Introduction to Her Religion*, Carl Olson, ed. (New York: Crossroad Publishing Company, 1983), p. 136.

<sup>12</sup>Mahabharata 9.18.14, cited by Olson, “Sri Lakshmi and Radha,” p. 136.

<sup>13</sup>Kinsley, *The Goddesses’ Mirror*, p. 58.

<sup>14</sup>Ra was the ancient Egyptian sun-god, the official god of the pharaohs. The Egyptian pharaohs were looked upon as both the son of Ra and Ra himself incarnate. In his March 5, 1967 Pearl of Wisdom, Lord Maitreya defined the power of Ra as “the power of the Son of God, the power of Light itself” (1967 PoW, vol. 25 no. 10, p. 2). In the days of Atlantis, Rai was a title used for the emperor or monarch. Tau is the twenty-second and final letter of the Hebrew alphabet (“t” or “th”); it signifies “cross.” In the film *A Mystical Journey through the Hebrew Alphabet*, Dr. Edward Hoffman explains: “[The letter Tau] symbolizes that our universe is marked by cycles in all things and the ultimate end of this human cycle in joyful, complete redemption. Tau begins the word Torah, an infinite realm, and also the word tikkun, our soul’s task or mission here on earth.” As noted in *The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*: “The written word was always regarded as sacred, particularly by the Jews. . . . Abraham knew the secrets of the wisdom of the alphabet. God tied the twenty-two letters to his tongue and revealed to him all the mysteries of the universe” (s.v. “Alphabet in Mysticism”). The word Tao, which literally means “Way,” is the animating principle of life that sustains all creation and is in all creation. According to the teachings of Taoism, it is the transcendental First Cause, the Absolute, the Ultimate Reality.

<sup>15</sup>Kinsley, *The Goddesses’ Mirror*, p. 57.

<sup>16</sup>Ibid.

<sup>17</sup>reference to the special cleansing, purifying rain in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the ten-day FREEDOM 1992 conference that brought transmutation of local and planetary records in preparation for the coming of Alpha and Omega.

The Hindus believe that these auspicious waters bestowed authority and vigor on the king. So claim your authority and vigor when the rain rains upon your tent! Nothing happens by accident or without certain purpose.

The king can be seen as representing the Christed one who has gained enlightenment. Author Adrian Snodgrass interprets the sprinkling of water as a spiritual initiation of the soul in which one is “washed free of mortality.”<sup>18</sup>

So, we see the Goddess Lakshmi as an embodiment of the Divine Mother. We see her in her role as consort of Vishnu, the Second Person of the Trinity, as very much a part of the ceremony of the marriage of your soul to your Holy Christ Self. When you are wed and bonded to that Christ Self, that is when you become royal in the godly sense of the word. Each one of us can receive this “royal” initiation when we have earned the grace of the bountiful Lakshmi. Lakshmi restores us to our original estate of oneness with God.

In one Tantric text, Lakshmi says of herself: “Like the fat that keeps a lamp burning I lubricate the senses of living beings with my own sap of consciousness.”<sup>19</sup> Lakshmi bestows upon us the nectar of God consciousness when we gain her favor. Vishnu is the Christ Light and Lakshmi is the bestower of that Light. The riches she brings are spiritual riches and admission to the kingdom of heaven.

Lakshmi’s seed syllable, or bija, is Srim. Her mantra is Om Srim Lakshmye Namaha.

Messenger’s Invocation before the Lecture:

O sweet flame of Divine Love burning in our hearts, expand now and glow! Let the glow of Divine Love in our bodies and in our souls, O God, which you have placed there provide a new emanation of the aura of the Lightbearers of the earth. Let this Light accelerate by all of the Causal Bodies of all of the beings of Light who are one with us in this hour in the Divine Mother.

O thou greatness of Divine Love that we share, let the full power of the Godhead through the mighty Shakti so multiply and multiply and multiply again, O God, for the victory of every soul of Light on planet earth. Encircle them now! Lakshmi, Durga, Sarasvati, Kali, Parvati, come forth!

O mighty ones of God, O Divine Mother in concentration in manifestation throughout all cosmos, be one with your chelas in this hour! Be one with us. Oh, magnify the Lord as Mother within us! And let us mother all life, succor all life, O God, that they might be free, free from fear and want and doubt, free to stand with thee in the heart of creation.

O beloved Father, because thou art, so we have our Mother with us, as Above, so below. We are grateful, O God! Our gratitude overflows beyond this cosmos unto thy throne. Receive us now, O God.

#### CHANT THE BIJA MANTRAS TO THE FEMININE DEITIES

1- SARASVATI: AIM

OM AIM SARASVATYE NAMAHA

2- LAKSHMI: SRIM

OM SRIM LAKSHMYE NAMAHA

3- KALI: KRIM

OM KRIM KALIKAYE NAMAHA

4- DURGA: DUM

OM DUM DURGAYE NAMAHA

---

<sup>18</sup>Adrian Snodgrass, *The Symbolism of the Stupa* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell Southeast Asia Program, 1985), p. 317.

<sup>19</sup>Lakshmi-tantra 50.110, quoted in Kinsley, *The Goddesses’ Mirror*, p. 66.

## 5- AIM HRIM KLIM CHAMUNDAYE VICHE

Elizabeth Clare Prophet delivered the profile “The Corona of the Brilliant Sarasvati and the Bountiful Lakshmi” on July 2, 1992, prior to the dictations of Sarasvati and Lakshmi. It was the concluding section of her lecture “The Worship of the Goddess - The Path of the Divine Mother” and has been edited for publication. The lecture and dictations were part of the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: “Joy in the Heart” held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana.

# Chapter 39

## The Beloved Goddess Sarasvati - September 27, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 39 - The Beloved Goddess Sarasvati - September 27, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XIV

We Do Work!

Illumination - the Only Cure for Earth

We Shall Press Through for a Worldwide Awakening

I am sent to you by my Lord Brahma, who has said:

O Sarasvati, now is the hour for the appearing of dazzling knowledge, the power of the might of purity multiplying illumination's flame.

Go forth, then! Go forth, then, with Lakshmi and multiply thy powers and the powers of the Divine Mother Durga and Kali.

And therefore penetrate the sheaths of the four lower bodies of the earth with knowledge, with Light, with brightness of the spiritual cosmos.

I AM Sarasvati. I come to you, beloved, for the only cure for the earth in this hour is illumination - illumination that comes from the light of the Word and the delivery of the Word by right speech preceded by right mindfulness.

O the Mind of God! O let it descend! Let it descend everywhere. Legions of the Divine Mother, legions of the Divine Mother, come forth! Come forth now and reveal to these inner eyes the shafts of golden yellow light, crystallized as glass, as crystal itself, penetrating the layers of density.

O my God, I plead for the removal from the eyes of the young and all people of that which is utterly a nonessential in this earth - and that is 95 percent of that which passes through the television sets everywhere upon the planet. This is the destroying not only of the third-eye development but of the development of the crown chakra.

I AM Sarasvati! I am ready to pursue with you the opening of the crown. I am ready to assist you in the raising of the Light of the Goddess Kundalini. But I must have [in you] a nucleus of golden-yellow white fire. I must have [in you] an intensity of desire for the knowledge of God and for the knowledge of what is truly transpiring in the earth and all of the trespasses that are made against the children of the Light.

O ye sons and daughters of Brahman, now hear me! Hear my call! I am very present in this Community, for I have an affinity with the work of the Messenger and the Messenger has an affinity with my work; and therefore, we do work! And you work also and you share in the veils of my garments that I extend.

So, yes, I wear the white, beloved, but I also wear all of the rays as I bring that fiery white core of knowledge into all manifestations in the outer and the inner traditions. This earth must have knowledge! Woman must have self-knowledge, man must have self-knowledge and the child must know the Inner Christ as the Holy Christ Self and the Inner Buddha as the I AM THAT I AM. This is the teaching, and so much more.

We rejoice, therefore, to offer the mantle of our office,"Sarasvati," to all who teach children. And if you would have the mantle, then I say, take an hour or two or three here and there to teach children something of your own expertise in this Community.

What is life without having a child for a true friend?

Go into our schools and give of your talent that your talent may not die. For it is the requirement of every disciple of the Divine Mother to pass on his talent to the next generation ere he take his leave from this octave.

So, beloved, before the day and the hour of your transitioning to other planes, remember to deposit in many hearts your skill, your creativity, your art, your science, the melody of your soul, the preciousness of your heart. And do not think for one moment that you do not have anything to teach! If you have nothing you have learned, beloved, then teach compassion, teach love, teach joy, teach gratitude, teach all children of all ages how to magnify the Lord in their hearts.

Thus, I come to you and I come in the great Spirit of God. I come in the hour, then, when I will contribute the great river of illumination to your endeavor. Unless illumination cleanse the earth, inundate the earth, take over the earth, beloved, where will the people go? How will they recognize the Truth?

Let them recognize it within you, I say!

Sarasvati is both Person and Principle. Sarasvati is in the heart of every one of you. Each one of the four principles, [the four seed syllables that the four Goddesses embody,] is a part of the threefold flame. For we are in the sphere of the white fire that is the source of the fount of the Trinity.

So you see, beloved, I AM an Ascended Lady Master. I AM a Goddess. I AM a Principle. I AM the Counterpart of Brahma. Therefore, where Father is, there AM I, the other side of Father.

Know, then, that as you meditate upon the Trinity in your heart and you say the names Father, Son and Holy Spirit - Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva - you are automatically saying and affirming our names: Sarasvati, Lakshmi, Durga. Yes, beloved, and then you have Kali and then you have Parvati.<sup>1</sup> And then you have the wondrous Presence of the Divine Mother all in one, as the mantra makes us one divine manifestation.<sup>2</sup>

The mantras that descend in Hinduism - and, I should say, the principle of the mantra as it has been applied by your beloved Saint Germain to you in this time - are the key and the means to the turning around of the age. [Therefore] I pour forth illumination and you invoke the violet flame to clear the way for its absorption by all people of earth.

I come to you, then, with the fierceness of self-knowledge. I expose to you your True Self in glory! I expose to you your unreal self and I say: Choose this day whom you will serve and be about your

---

<sup>1</sup>For more on Shiva's consorts - Durga, Kali and Parvati - see vol. 35 no. 30, pp. 402-3.

<sup>2</sup>This could be a reference to the fifth bija mantra to the feminine deities - Aim Hrim Klim Chamundaye Viche (see vol. 35 no. 38, p. 499). This mantra is known as the Navarna Mantra and, according to one translation, means "Praise be to Sarasvati, Lakshmi, Kali, to Durga: Shattering the knot of ignorance that binds my heart, release me!"

Father's business, your Father Brahma, the mighty one who sits on the twelve o'clock line of the north, who is represented by the Great Divine Director and all beings of Light who serve in that quadrant.

Yes, beloved, come to know us as we walk and talk with you, as God of gods and Lord of lords and Goddess of goddesses. Come to know us intimately and personally and you will find the great key to bhakti yoga and devotion to God, the key to jnana yoga and knowledge of God. You will find the key to raja yoga and royal integration with God. You will find the key to karma yoga and the path of your soul's resolution in God by the flame of transmutation.

I am with you because I am kindling a flame! I am speaking with you, and while I am speaking I am transferring a phenomenal manifestation of filigree of illumination's flame. And Lakshmi and I have, in fact, consorted together and we have determined that we shall press through by the fire of Kali, by the power of the deep blue of the cosmos, by the Ruby Ray, by the power of the purple and the violet flame - we shall press through in this hour such a desire for true illumination of a spiritual nature as to produce, if you will be our instruments, a worldwide awakening to the spiritual path of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

This illumination, beloved, can come through all of the mystical paths of the world's religions that are being revealed to you. But I tell you, orthodoxy in every world religion and a priest class who are not servants of the Light and not Sons of the Solitude do block the true revelation of the indwelling God. Therefore, expand the paths of mysticism. Renew them, intensify them, review them so that you may understand how it is that a soul [journeying] on one of these [mystical] paths will more clearly understand union with God [through her religion].

Helios and Vesta radiate tremendous light of the golden pink glow-ray for the intensification of knowledge. So the mighty ones have told you, so we reiterate it: Teach the Teachings, clear the levels of ignorance and the poisons of ignorance, and replace them by the binding power of wisdom that binds all that is unreal, for thereby you will come to the feet of your Inner God.

Pass on true knowledge. Do not hide it under a bushel! There is no time to waste. Pass on the Teaching to those who are interested and pass by those who are not. You are looking for those eyes! You are looking for those chelas! You are looking for those souls! Go and find them. And keep on going until you know you have found one, for, beloved, sometimes they are few and far between.

You have a lifetime, or the remainder of a lifetime, at your disposal. Therefore, consecrate your days and hours to the Lightbearers who are searching and waiting for the Truth. And call to me - call to me, beloved, for I will connect you to those who must be contacted by you in this life for your karma does dictate it.

For your karma is that from time to time you have denied the light and the wisdom of the Divine Mother; now you must balance that karma and I will help you! I will help you. Feel the strength of the Shakti of the power of God, beloved, and know of a certainty that I will not fail you in your mission. And I ask you not to fail me.

I AM Sarasvati. I will stay close to you and I will not leave you until you ask me to leave and dismiss me. But, beloved ones, do not neglect me. At least give my seed-syllable mantra daily that you might know the wavelength of my office and share in it:

Om Aim Sarasvatye Namaha

Lo, I give you what I AM and I guard what I AM in you.

I AM Sarasvati, profoundly concerned for the future of earth and her evolutions. Teach the children! Teach them by example. Teach them by love. Teach them by the will of God. Teach them by the power of his Presence.

Love them and I shall love them through you.



This dictation by the Goddess Sarasvati was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, July 2, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The dictations of Sarasvati and Lakshmi were the culminating events of an evening devoted to the Divine Mother. The Messenger began the evening by delivering the major portion of her lecture "The Worship of the Goddess - The Path of the Divine Mother." She gave the concluding section - "The Corona of the Brilliant Sarasvati and the Bountiful Lakshmi" - prior to the dictations. This profile of the two goddesses has been edited for print and is published in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 35, no. 38. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Sarasvati's direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 39.1 I AM the Witness - September 27, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 39 - I AM the Witness - September 27, 1992

I AM the Witness

El Morya Takes Students on a Field Trip to See God

Dear Mother,

I am writing to share a dream my daughter had on May 15, 1992. My daughter dreamed she was in Thomas More School on the etheric plane. I was the teacher, she and her friends were the students and El Morya was the principal. El Morya came wearing a gold turban and yellow robe, which was lined in a pink, blue and violet swirled fabric. He announced that the class was going on a field trip to see God. The students cheered and then climbed into a boat with their teacher and floated down a river.

Soon God met them and got into the boat too. He was wearing a gold turban and a ruby robe trimmed in gold. When he walked, rainbows seemed to swirl off behind him. As they traveled, God taught the children stories from the Bible. When my daughter was telling me about this dream, she said, "You know, Mom, God has the whole Bible memorized! You can ask him anything and he can tell you!"

The boat floated to a place where a beautiful waterfall fell into a deep blue pool. As the students gazed into the pool, they looked down upon the earth and saw all the little sheep. "But they weren't really sheep," my daughter explained. "They were the children that God said we had to teach!"

As the students looked into the pool, they also saw the present Thomas More School on earth. They knew that they had to expand it in heaven so it could then be on earth. So they busily began building the school, using clouds and crystals to form the marble buildings. The marble was pink and gold and would change color according to the ray of the day of the week. On Tuesday, the marble would be blue and gold; on Wednesday, green and gold; on Thursday, purple and gold, and so on.

When my daughter finished telling me of this dream, she said emphatically, with eyes shining, "Mom, I just know that if we decree enough we will have that etheric school here on earth!"

Love,

# Chapter 40

## The Beloved Goddess Lakshmi - October 4, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 40 - The Beloved Goddess Lakshmi - October 4, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XV

Let the Egos Fall!

Be in Awe of the Indwelling Presence of God

The Torch Must Be Passed to the Children

Lakshmi I AM. Lakshmi I AM! Oh yes, beloved, I come to mediate. I come representing Vishnu, Lord Krishna. I AM the representative of the ones who are the shining Sons of all of cosmos and the One who is the Son, Lord Vishnu, in so many manifestations.

Right within you now is Vishnu in the person of your Holy Christ Self. You are familiar with the term Christ Self. How does it feel to say, “My beloved Vishnu, descend into my temple now!”

Blessed ones, it feels good, does it not? [“Yes!”]

So understand that we go before our consorts. As you receive us, so you receive them. They enter because we have first entered. Thus, the Divine Mother is always the [one] closest to her children.

And so in this hour, let the egos fall! And let the fallen ones who have fallen by the ego fall! Let them fall under the line of Helios and Vesta and the great cosmic hierarchy of Aries. This is the hour of the judgment. So let them be judged!

So let there come the dawn of a new day of a people who have the inner strength because they have self-emptied themselves of that ego and the Divine is indwelling. No need to prance about and strut the ego when the whole of the Divine Ego lives within you!

It is such an awesome experience that it makes you be quiet and sense a hush all about you that God walks where you walk, that God is in your temple, that Vishnu is firmly centered on the throne in the secret chamber of your heart. Understand, beloved, that when you know that God is in you, when you know that you are that God-manifestation and that he who is one with God is God, you have no need to sing your praises or to make certain that someone is aware of your talents and abilities.

Beloved ones, be in awe of the indwelling Presence of God. Go often to the altar of the inner Light and thank your God and your Great Guru, Sanat Kumara, who has saved you for this hour.

Yes, I plead with you to also be the Saviouress and the consort of the Saviouress. I plead with you, beloved, for there will be no new day and no golden age if there is not a passing of the mighty torch of the ancient ones of thousands of years and tens of thousands of years and of past golden ages and histories of a planet unchronicled [in this era].

The torch must be passed and it is not being passed. Look at the true gap between generations - [the gap between] the knowledge that you have had and the knowledge that your children and children's children do not have, [the gap between] what you were taught and what they have not been taught. It is frightening to you and it is frightening to us.

You must close this gap. You must transfer to those generations coming after you what they have missed in the schools. You must turn off the television set, as Sarasvati has said. Throw it out the window! Get rid of it! And commune with the Child of your child - commune with the inner person! Otherwise you will find your children growing up as lonely ones, as ones who seek the company not of Lightbearers but of the role models they have seen on the television, yes, beloved, the antiheroes and -heroines.

Blessed hearts, there is no place for you to be except with the little children for a portion of your life. And extend that! Be not content just to be near those in the circle of your family. Extend your love! Open your home! Teach the children! Welcome them in! Feed them what their souls need and what their bodies need. Give them love, not a mechanical TV set and mechanical people and mechanical gods and scripts written for their minds and advertising for their [desire bodies].

Yes, you have heard it before, but you have not heard it from Lakshmi! And I tell you, beloved, this is an hour to make the difference, to turn the world around or to lose the children of the Light and all children of planet earth. I say this as a most urgent message of this Fourth of July conference here in the [dwelling] place of the beloved Gautama Buddha.

Yes, beloved, we are mothers and fathers all. Now let us not go back to the former level of neglect and of not tuning in to what is the need of the hour.

I AM Lakshmi. Remember me in the morning and remember me in the night. Remember me when you take your soul jour-neys, and invoke us, [Vishnu and me,] as you take your leave of your body at night to go and serve those individuals who need your care.

Yes, continue to set your mark on Yugoslavia, for the judgment must descend and the Lightbearers must be protected. But you can multiply this by transferring to the map of the world the concentration that you have placed there [in Yugoslavia]. And when you return to the Royal Teton Retreat after your night's work, you can transfer that entire momentum [of your inner work] to other areas of the earth and not dilute the concentration of [that work]. This is the multiplication of God's power. This is the multiplication and maximizing of your effort.

Call to us and we will teach you to multiply your Presence, your Electronic Presence. We will use our Presence as mediators to assist you that you might place yourselves in many places through your own Christ Self wedded to the Divine Mothers. Yes, beloved, you can increase your effectiveness and your work. And watch how the newspapers do reflect that which is going on at inner levels.

I, then, go with Sarasvati this night to the Retreat of the Divine Mother that is over the Royal Teton Ranch. Come, then, to that retreat and meet others who wait for you, for the representatives of the Divine Mother hold a reception for all of you this night. Bring your children and make the call for all Lightbearers of the world to gather.

For we must have our convention! We must have our meet-ing of the minds! We must determine at inner levels to take our assignments and meet in committee and go in full force with an organized plan into the towns and cities and the nations for the illumination of the children and for the giving to those children who have a spiritual light and a desire to know the Truth that cup of wisdom, that cup of knowledge, that cup of Christ consciousness, that cup of the Inner Buddha.

We are your friends. Come, take our hands - hands of all of us who represent the mighty ones. Come! Come! Come! We are the Shakti!

Will you be the Shakti with us? ["Yes!"]

Will you make it happen? ["Yes!"]

Yes, beloved, say yes! Lay the plan and the blueprint, and do it! And call for our strength, for you will need it and we will give it! [35-second standing ovation]

This dictation by the Goddess Lakshmi was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, July 2, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lakshmi's direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 40.1 I AM the Witness - October 4, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 40 - I AM the Witness - October 4, 1992

I AM the Witness

I Shall Not Be Moved by Earthquakes

I would like to witness to the power of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters in a moment of an emergency.

It happened in the city of Guayaquil, Ecuador, where my husband was working. I had an apartment in the same building where the main offices of the company were, and I had just come from seeing the craftsman who was remodeling my living-room furniture.

I had one hand on the closet door and the other on a hanger, ready to hang my dress in the closet, when the whole room started to move. I said, "Oh, my God! It is an earthquake!" I then took a big breath, centered myself in my heart in the white fire core of being, and visualized the tube of light covering the whole apartment.

The next thing I remember was the earthquake passing. The building was still trembling a little, but I went out of the apartment and into the corridor that led to the stairs where the main offices of the company were. I saw all the people that worked there gathered at the main entrance door, some crying and screaming. Big books and binders had fallen off the shelves and were scattered on the floor. The whole office was a mess. The rest of the buildings in that complex had all been damaged, as well as many others all over the city.

The people from the company were surprised that nothing had happened in my apartment. I had three shelves of parcels from all over the world and souvenirs and gifts of all sizes - but none were harmed. Nothing was damaged in my apartment.

Always a Keeper of the Flame,

My Dream of the Blue Room

Dearest Mother,

I have always wanted to tell you this story. Now I am grateful that I can share it with all through the "I AM the Witness" column in the Pearls of Wisdom.

I was about five or six years old when I first had a certain dream. It was a beautiful dream in which I was lost after a storm. Alone I wandered and came upon a single house. When I knocked on the door, a lady opened it. She was in her golden years with silvered hair. She was very gracious

and kind.

Welcoming me, the lady laid out a cloth covered with necklaces of precious gems - emeralds, sapphires, rubies and diamonds. She offered me my choice and invited me to come inside. I took an emerald one and went in.

As I explored the house, I found a room that had many seats in rows and a sloping aisle leading toward a platform. The room seemed larger inside than the house had looked outside. And, amazingly, the air was blue - not smokey, but clear, with every molecule softly shimmering in royal blue light.

Then I woke up.

I really enjoyed this dream and it came again a couple of times a year over the next few years. Sometimes there were minor variations in it, but the lady, the jewels and the room were always the same. I loved the necklace but what really intrigued me was the room.

Then the dream didn't come as often, but I found that I could ask to experience it again and I would. As I matured, however, I forgot all about it.

In the fall of 1976, I attended my second Summit Lighthouse conference. It was in Pasadena, the first there since the purchase of the campus. The auditorium was newly decorated and full-length blue curtains formed the backdrop for the altar and covered the walls.

As the lights dimmed and the meditation music swelled for the first dictation, I looked around and all I saw was blue. My heart began to beat faster and I took a quick breath. I looked again - even the air seemed blue!

...BLUE?! Tears welled up in my eyes. I perceived the room of my dreams!

I am so grateful to you, dear God, for giving me that dream so many times over so that I wouldn't pass up the precious gems of the Ascended Masters' Teachings when I found them!

And a special thanks to Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise, the first Mother of the Flame. In her recent dictation (1991 Pearls of Wisdom, p. 385), she said:

When I was in my final embodiment I had many hours to pray and I developed an intense white fire to direct into problems at a world level, those involving children and individuals for whom I would pray. That momentum came with many years of fierce, undivided attention for hours of [keeping my] morning vigil on behalf of the babies and youth.

I see so many among you for whom I did pray in this my final incarnation, and I would tell you that it is clear in the record that my prayers did make the difference in your entering the Path.

And it is true. You see, she was the lady in my dream.

Oh, let us also pray for the children and youth of the world that they may find the Teachings and come all the way Home!

All my love,

"Your Heart Is Fine"

Dear Mother,

The tender care and love that Mother Mary has for each one of us was recently so clearly demonstrated to me that I would like to share the experience with you.

During the month of May I increased my devotions to Mother Mary, as we were especially consecrating that month to her flame. In mid-June it was my turn for night-shift duty in my department. Each night after everyone else had gone, I would play the Sanctissima album. The songs of this "Musical Mass for World Peace" helped sustain a forcefield of Light in the office. Then came our July conference, Joy in the Heart.

One day during the conference I noticed that I did not feel right. I was short of breath, somewhat light-headed and felt pressure in my chest. I later learned that doctors interpret pressure as pain. I also found the following passage in the American Red Cross Community CPR Workbook:

The most significant signal of a heart attack is chest discomfort or pain. A victim may describe it as uncomfortable pressure, squeezing, a fullness or tightness, or as an aching, crushing, constricting, oppressive, or heavy feeling. The pain is described as being in the center of the chest behind the breastbone. The pain may spread to one or both shoulders or arms, or to the neck, jaw, or back. In addition to chest pain, there may be other signals, including sweating, nausea, shortness of breath.

After I consulted with our staff doctor, it was decided that I should have my heart checked out. So, I was taken to the hospital emergency room. Even though an electrocardiogram did not indicate a problem, the emergency-room doctor thought it best to keep me overnight and do some further testing the next morning.

There I was that night, lying in bed, hooked up to a heart monitor, possibly having had damage to my heart. Needless to say, I was not feeling very pleased especially since I had not quite reached the age of fifty. It was then that I remembered a dream I had had about a week before, which I had described to two other staff members.

In the dream I was sitting up in a bed similar to the hospital bed in which I was now lying. A woman, another staff member, had her arm around my shoulders and was comforting me. I knew that in the dream this woman represented the Mother Flame and Mother Mary. She told me, "Your heart is fine."

At the time, I thought the dream might have spiritual significance. Even so, I had made calls for the protection of my heart and the hearts of everyone around me.

As I lay in the hospital bed remembering the dream, I was again comforted. I knew that no matter what had occurred earlier that day, my heart was fine. I marveled that such comfort had been given even before it was needed. I am grateful to Mother Mary and Kuan Yin for such a blessing. They are truly so very close to each one of us.

After further tests the next morning, including a jog on a treadmill and a checkup two weeks later, there was no evidence that a heart attack had occurred. I decided that even though I had not had a heart attack, I would take the event as a warning and get my body in better shape. Exercise is now tops on my list and "rebounding" has become part of my daily routine.

Another interesting thing is that the day I had the symptoms was my fifteenth anniversary on staff. What a wonderful anniversary gift of comfort Mother Mary gave to me - ahead of time!

In gratitude for the presence of the Mother Flame, I send my love to you and all of our other Mothers above.



# Chapter 41

## Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 7, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 41 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 7, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XVI

You Must Rise!

Seek to Be Real!

Do Not Fail to Give the Mantra for the Mantra Is God

Thus, I come. Thus, I come in this hour, my Bodhisattvas with me. We descend! And we lower into congruency in this place - for these hours of the celebration of the Declaration of Independence of the original colonies - the Tushita heaven!<sup>1</sup>

[31-second standing ovation]

This, beloved, is an act of desire. For it is the desire of the Bodhisattvas, it is the desire of Lord Maitreya to descend into this octave when the earth shall have realized a golden age and sustained it for five hundred years.

We desire to see them take incarnation. You desire to see them walk among you. Therefore, the desire from Above and the desire from below has allowed this action to take place that you might understand that the entire earth is intended to be locked in to the etheric octave but, instead, the astral plane does blot it out.

Happy are ye, then, who have kept the flame in the Heart of our Inner Retreat, fully mindful and aware of the Western Shamballa<sup>2</sup> that surrounds you. Happy are ye who return to this place yearly as an annual precelebration to your own victory of your ascension in the Light.

---

<sup>1</sup>Tushita heaven is the abode of Lord Maitreya where he tutors his bodhisattvas. It is on the twelfth plane of the etheric octave. See 1984 PoW, vol. 27, Book I, Introduction I, hardbound, pp. 20, 57, 60-62, 64, and 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 1, p. 13.

<sup>2</sup>Western Shamballa. On April 18, 1981, Gautama Buddha announced “the arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat as the Western abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas and the Bodhisattvas-to-be who are the devotees of the Mother Light.” Shamballa is the ancient retreat of the Lord of the World. It was first established for Sanat Kumara when he came to earth from his home star Venus to keep the flame of Life for earth’s evolutions. Shamballa was originally a physical retreat built on an island in the Gobi Sea. It is now in the etheric plane over what has become the Gobi Desert. The Western Shamballa is an extension of the Shamballa of the East and is located in the etheric plane over the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch. It is the Lord of the World’s retreat in the West. The office of Lord of the World is currently held by Gautama Buddha. As Lord of the World, Gautama



This is the pilgrimage to the Western Shamballa. I remind you that your Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ took his ascension from the Eastern, and the original, Shamballa.<sup>3</sup> Thus, East and West the devotees mount the thirty-three-tiered spiral staircase that will ultimately bring them to the All-Seeing Eye of God, their own Mighty I AM Presence.

I AM Gautama Buddha, your Lord and the Lord of the World, and I am most grateful to be speaking to you on this day of days. Won't you, then, be seated midst the Bodhisattvas, who count you fellow bodhisattvas on the Path and desire to lend you the very magnetism of their auras that you might keep and strengthen and intensify that auric emanation of your own Holy Christ Self.

Therefore, let us understand and receive the meditation of the rings of the Causal Body, the mighty spheres of Light. O most beloved ones, if you should one day enter into the congruency of the great Dharmakaya, into the heart of hearts of the I AM THAT I AM, you will then be in the presence of and come to know those great and mighty spheres of the Causal Body of God.

Now then, by way of magnetizing below that which is Above, let us begin to realize and to visualize these rings. See them as flat rings that are horizontal. Then visualize them extending from your heart chakra, one upon the other, as you look at the Great Causal Body on the Chart of the Presence above me.

See these rings as extending, beloved. See them going out. See the fiery power of the white, the yellow, the pink, the violet, the purple, the green and the blue. See that mighty action, beloved ones, and know that each day as you fill in those rings by action, by prayer, by determination, by will, by all that you do to the glory of God, as Above, so below, you are becoming that auric emanation of your God and of myself.

Every Ascended Master lives in the Dharmakaya, in the Mighty I AM Presence. And we see to it that each and every day we are extending and expanding and strengthening and intensifying the Power, Wisdom and Love of the spheres of our Causal Body. I have extended my Causal Body to include planet earth and far beyond. And therefore I hold within my very Body, within my very Being and Consciousness and within the very bliss of my Being, all evolutions who are abiding in the earth and in other planes of the earth.

This is my assignment, beloved ones, and I concentrate upon it, for I AM the Lord of the World in the heart of every person, every son and daughter and every child. I AM in the heart of sentient life and I AM even in the heart of the evildoer. I remain there until the last trump of defiance against God is sounded by the one who then must go before the Court of the Sacred Fire and determine whether or not to bend the knee and if not to bend the knee, as that one has not for aeons, then to find that that God within is canceled out and all energy of God is [withdrawn], purified, transmuted and restored to the Great Central Sun.

Thus, up to the very moment of the extinguishing of the self by the Self, I, Gautama, am there to keep the flame. And if there be no flame, I substitute my aura and I extend a certain life, a certain consciousness whereby there is absolutely no possibility for anyone in this universe, especially those connected with the earth body, to not be able to understand the choice whether to be or not to be in God.

Thus, understand, beloved, that I AM in the earth. I AM in my Causal Body in the earth. And all of these evolutions play in the fields of my consciousness day by day. I AM in the center of the Great Tao. I AM in the center of Ein Sof, in the unmanifest as well as in the manifest.

Yet what do you see as response to this nurturing of my heart?

Well, beloved, you might say that [the response] is pathetic, but I am also always hopeful. I am

---

Buddha presides at both the Eastern and Western Shamballas. (See 1981 PoW, vol. 24 no. 20, Book I, pp. 226, 227, and 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 419-22.)

<sup>3</sup>Jesus' ascension from Shamballa. See 1984 PoW, vol. 27, Book I, Introduction I, hardbound, p. 11.

hopeful, beloved, because you have responded to my aura. I am hopeful because Sanat Kumara did come to earth, did call me, did raise me up for this service.

This I say to you, beloved: If I might have such as you as extensions of myself in physical embodiment, with brother and sister bodhisattvas accompanying you - you directly speaking to the people, you becoming on fire with the zeal of the Lord that you have not yet had, even though many of you are zealous - if I could have you speaking the Word into every corner [of the world] and into every point of Darkness, into every heart and eye, with the conviction that you are planting another seed of the Buddha that shall go and merge with the inner seed of the Buddha that is in everyone - if I can have this, beloved ones, there can be a stepping down, then, of my Causal Body and all that I AM through you, there can be a reaching of many more.

And you can make the call to me this day and every day to dispel the false theology, the false notions that people in every field of endeavor entertain; for they cannot receive the Truth when they hear it because they are indoctrinated.

Understand this principle, beloved ones. I must extend myself through you. For if I do not hold myself in the place where I AM THAT I AM, then should the world verily collapse. Thus, as I hold my position in these octaves and as we press in and among you this day, so I say to you, realize in the bliss and the meditation of this conference that you can be myself in form. You can invoke my Causal Body and my aura. You can approach everyone you meet, stranger or friend, in the vibration of Gautama Buddha.

And I say, bring the gentleness, the compassion, but bring the sudden thrust of Truth. For sometimes when Truth is least expected it makes its mark and drives deep into the psyche and remains there for many days and many miles until it can no longer be denied.

Do you know, beloved ones, that when you plant Truth in the heart and the being of an individual, at that moment it becomes a focus for more of the momentum of Truth to gather? It becomes as a lodestone. And therefore everywhere he goes, that one who has heard the Truth spoken by you does bump into that Truth in another form, in another manifestation, in odd places and from unusual people.

So it is, beloved, that a great truth is confirmed. It is confirmed by all elemental life and all of the stars and all of the great beings of Light. But most of all it is confirmed by the soul who is listening, who is listening to the Holy Christ Self.

I have looked at ways and means and up and down and I have walked the earth. I am a pilgrim who has walked the earth round about so many times. I am probably the one who has most walked the earth of any pilgrim you know! For I am always interested in people. I am always interested in souls. I am always interested in placing myself in the situations they are in and then providing them with exactly what is the antidote to that situation that is so difficult.

And as much as the Great Law will allow, I place my Electronic Presence over them with the solution to the problem. And some see it, beloved ones. They see it immediately. They jump with delight! They are joyous, for they have found the key - [they have found the way] out of a certain dilemma that was so difficult, a knotty problem where factions of people warring against one another would find no solution to their warring, to their situation. And lo and behold, the idea has struck! the idea has stuck!

Beloved ones, I am no respecter of persons.<sup>4</sup> It does not matter to me who gets the glory for the idea or whether it is one who is a sinner who catches that idea first. For I am one who believes in the God in everyone until that one "says die," as I have already said.

Therefore, beloved, try it also. When you meditate upon the world's problems, call to me for the solution. Then by your invocations and decrees, call to your Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ

---

<sup>4</sup>"No respecter of persons." Acts 10:34; Deut. 10:17; II Sam. 14:14; Rom. 2:11; Eph. 6:9; Col. 3:25; I Pet. 1:17.

Self to direct that very solution as a matrix, as a sphere of Light that contains the inner Logos for the absolute God-resolution [of a specific problem].

Send these spheres of God-solution! And let them be multiplied many times over. And let them descend as mighty spheres of Light over an area where there is corruption, where there is the slaughter of many, where there is starvation, where there is politicking and therefore the people cannot move on with the agenda of their Holy Christ Self.

Beloved ones, I review the planet this day, the planet [earth, which is] placed in my charge. I review all ascended ones, those in the etheric octaves. I review those in embodiment and those who would like to be but have been denied. If I were to tell you the greatest need of the hour, I would tell you that it is that each one become acquainted with his Real Self, that Holy Christ Self. If it were possible for all people to see the image on the Chart of the Divine Self, beloved ones, it would open the eyes of the soul for millions.

That wallet-size card on which the Chart is stamped and which has the description on the back<sup>5</sup> does reawaken souls to their original identity, to the God who is with them and in them. It is the most important single glyph of Light, a photograph of the [soul's] inner being; and its accuracy is such that it does recall the soul - the soul that is a million light-years away from her God-Reality - back to the point of the seat-of-the-soul chakra and to the desiring of resolution, to the worship of her God, to the invocation of the I AM THAT I AM.

There is no greater gift that you can give to anyone than the understanding of his own Mighty I AM Presence, his Holy Christ Self and his evolving soul, as depicted in the lower figure in the Chart surrounded by the violet flame.

The violet flame is the flame of the Seventh-Ray Buddhas and Bodhisattvas. And should I ask for hands today showing who are the Buddhas of the Seventh Ray and who are the Bodhisattvas of the Seventh Ray amongst those who have descended here in this place from the Tushita heaven, I tell you, one million hands would be raised in this moment. Think of it, beloved! [13-second applause]

Think of the immensity! Think of the immensity that is all, the all of the Spirit and the Matter Cosmos. Then think of these one million and think how their Causal Bodies, charged with the violet flame, should fill entirely the immensity.

Understand, then, how we at our level should have such a sense of frustration when our cups are full. We are filled with the light of the violet flame, ready to pour it into your chakras, into the chalices of your being for anything whatsoever you desire. We are like the genies. You rub the Buddha's belly and out pours the violet flame, beloved ones! [11-second applause]

Why, then, take the long way around the Buddha's belly? Why not invoke the full-gathered momentum of all the Causal Bodies of all the beings of the Seventh Ray and all other beings in heaven of the violet flame and ask for it to rain [violet flame] upon earth for absolute God-purification of this world, for the turning around of all those things which are yet the portents [of prophecy]?

O beloved, how do you turn a people around? How do you turn them around in the continent of Africa, in Asia, or wherever else in the world?

How do you turn around AIDS and promiscuity and all of the diseases that beset the people even while there are this day cures for those diseases that are not even being released?

I will tell you how you turn it around. You remind yourself at least once a day that it is the dark ones, those spiritually wicked in high places,<sup>6</sup> the fallen angels, the demons, the false hierarchies of the Twelfth Planet [who have infected an unsuspecting and a karmically vulnerable humanity with diseases that eat away at the heart and soul].

---

<sup>5</sup>Wallet-size Chart of Your Divine Self. Unlaminated and laminated.

<sup>6</sup>Eph. 6:12.

All children of God and all sons and daughters of God, with very few exceptions (those exceptions being those who have truly taken the left-handed path), I tell you, beloved, are of good heart, good will and good mind. And regardless of what they have been taught or how they have been indoctrinated in their systems of education or brainwashed in their areas of religious [or political persuasion], these individuals mean well. They would do the best if they could see the best, if they understood the entire equation of Light and Darkness and Good and Evil, which does continue on planet earth. I tell you, they would come to the same conclusions that you have come to, and this Church Universal and Triumphant would have millions upon millions of members worldwide.

Therefore, I appeal to you this day as Lord of the World to not let your head rest upon your pillow at night until you have called for the binding and the judgment of the dweller-on-the-threshold of the sinister force of planet earth and the sinister force of other systems attacking planet earth through the Twelfth Planet and through the sinister force manifest as the anti-Christ, the anti-Buddha, the anti-Father-Mother, the anti-Child, the anti-Holy Spirit.

Yes, beloved, bind Evil and the evil ramifications portrayed and blown up in the media and on the sound waves, and the people, at least a greater majority of the people, shall turn and serve their God! [28-second standing ovation]

Sweet ones of my heart, as I commune with you in great tenderness, so I feel the love that is a part of you, that is the real you that is of God. Sometimes this love has been bruised, sometimes even broken, as though your very heart should break in two. Beloved ones, I AM the heart of all the Buddhas. Take refuge in my heart.

What is it that causes the record to remain from this life and another, the record of pain?

Pain, beloved, is necessary for one and only one purpose. When that purpose is fulfilled, the pain is no more. The pain is not actually from the hurt experienced. The pain is really the pain of your separation from God, from me, from your Holy Christ Self, from your I AM Presence, from the flame that beats your heart. This is the pain. It is a pain that results from your seeking me elsewhere and not finding me and therefore being rebuffed, rejected, buffeted, bruised, put down.

Blessed ones, let go of this struggle, else all of your life shall be so engaged and you shall not arrive at the gate of bliss that you are seeking. My heart is the open door of bliss. Seek my heart early. Seek it late. Seek it in the day. Give the simple mantra Om Mani Padme Hum. This wondrous mantra, also known of Kuan Yin, celebrates your soul, your spirit, your Atman, as the jewel in the heart of the lotus, the chakra of the heart.

O blessed ones, unless you nourish the relationship to me and to all others serving with me and to your Presence, you will continue to experience the pain of isolation, of separation, of aloneness. These things are illusion! They are illusion, beloved ones. Beware illusion, or maya! For it has entrapped some of you for many embodiments.

Be willing to take your sword and cut through the mayic veil as though sundering some precious silk or garment of apparel. Keep on slashing the veils! Keep on slashing the veils! Slash through until you come to the very end of the mayic universe. And you shall behold the reality of your not-self and you shall faint in the presence of angels, who will catch you, when you see the unreality, the unreal self - and the unreal self, the dweller-on-the-threshold of the planet.

And when you are revived, you will also be shown your Great God Self. And you shall see that you are naked: You are not clothed. You are not rich. You are not accomplished. You are nothing but a soul, a soul that is the potential to make the choice to become the All or to forsake the All for all of these unrealities, all of these things.

Now, beloved, bliss is not very far from you. It is as close as your breath and my breath. My breath that I breathe unto you now is the breath of bliss, and the only true bliss is the bliss of the union of your soul in God. I AM the aura of that God Presence. So are the Bodhisattvas and

Buddhas with me the aura of that God Presence. Now drink in the bliss of your union.

You are changing, beloved. The earth is changing through this retreat. See how causes set in motion here shall become the beautiful, fruitful, flowering trees of life. See how you are bonded to the Bodhisattvas and, in knowing them as brother and sister at your side, how you too shall choose their path without any sense of loss, any sense that there is something here and something there and something over here that you must first go and do and go and experience - and then and then and then, as the road leads on to another and another, one day, some day you say, "I shall sit at the feet of the Buddha."

Well, I wish you had eternity, but you do not. You have this life. And insofar as the Law is concerned and insofar as you know, you do not have another. I say this because until you are granted another incarnation, you have no certitude whatsoever that you will have another opportunity.

The Law does count the opportunities given to each one. So many are turned down because they come so easy, as though your soul were approached by a suitor day after day and you tired of him and did not take seriously his offers and then one day the repetition of his coming would stop and all of a sudden you would say, "Where has my suitor gone?" And the suitor would be gone forever. So does God pursue the soul. So does the Guru pursue the soul.

Know this, O beloved ones: there comes a day, and it is an exact moment and it is calculated, when God and angels and Ascended Masters have pursued the soul for the last time. Now the soul must turn around and must chase after the Great Ones, who are dissolving into higher octaves. And in order to be with them, the soul must put on filigree veil upon veil upon veil to mount the higher octaves. And if she is not able, for she has not taken and applied the Teaching, then the gates close, the vision is gone, the higher octaves are sealed and she wanders the earth again, only God knows how many lifetimes.

Yes, beloved, it is my key announcement to you today. I want you to live every day of the rest of your life with the conviction that you have but one life. Of this life you are certain, for you are here and now in physical embodiment. You cannot be certain of any other.

I wish you to accept this bent of the mind, this cast of the mind, therefore eliminating all procrastination, beloved ones. For some of you who are young think you have many years ahead. Do not assume it! When it comes down to it, all that is guaranteed to you each day is that the sun rises on that day and at the end of that day the sun sets.

Thus, contemplate this mystery, beloved. It comes under the Law of the One. One universe of God is apportioned to you each day. It is a raindrop become a universe. What you do in that universe is stamped on your record permanently - permanently when it is good, permanently when it is not, until you erase that karmic record.

Understand the realities of human existence and realize that there is no such thing as a reality of human existence! Human existence is maya. It is illusion. And the only thing real about this existence is your daily contact with God and your expanding of the flame in the heart. Your Atman is real but you are not yet your Atman! Your soul is a living potential but only a potential!

Therefore, see how precarious is the way and know how firm is the manifestation of the Bodhisattvas in your midst right now, who are absolutely and totally one with the Cosmic Christ, the Universal Christ and their own Christhood, dazzling in their golden robes, dazzling in the white fire of their hearts! I say, look at them! See yourself in the mirror as one of them, see yourself now transformed into the great image of the blessed male and female followers of the Buddha.

Yes, beloved ones, seek to be real! Seek to be real! Seek to be real! I AM real! And I expect the extensions of myself, namely you, to have at least a portion of themselves that is absolutely real and is absolutely qualified with God-Reality every day of the rest of this life! [23-second standing ovation]

I speak sternly to you, beloved ones. I speak sternly because I am determined to wake you up! Therefore I say, Awake, O bhikkhus! Awake by the power of Helios and Vesta! Awake by the thunder that descends from Mount Horeb! Awake! awake! awake! you silly ones who waste your time in chatter when the mantra could be flowing from your lips.

If you desire to have and to hold this land as the Buddha-land, as the focus of the Pure Land, then I say to you, and I skip not one of you: You must rise! And you must rise to the level of the mantra, for there you will find all of the other devotees and disciples reciting the mantra. And when you are at the level of the mantra, beloved ones, then, then you will strengthen the antahkarana of your Ashram rituals. Then you will see how strong you are as a Body of God, one contacting the other by the sounding of the great mantras.

Therefore, let the mantras recited by the Messenger with others be published abroad. Let them be heard! Let them resound in the canyons of being! Let them be directed into the electronic belt! Let the mantra overtake you, I say, for the mantra is God. You are God! Therefore, let you, God and the mantra come together every day of your life!

I AM Gautama. I will watch you. You have had many instructions from many Masters, but I will not allow you to fail to give the mantra daily. Therefore heed me! For if I do not have obedience from every one of you and all who hear me, I will be back and I will tell you what is the karma of disobedience to the Lord of the World!

Gautama Buddha I AM. [26-second standing ovation]

CHANT THE MANTRAS

TO THE BUDDHAS

The Golden Mantra to Padma Sambhava

OM AH HUM VAJRA GURU PADMA SIDDHI HUM

OM AH HUM! Vajra Guru, who arose from a lotus (Padma Sambhava), please grant me the ordinary and supreme accomplishments, HUM! (A Vajra Guru is a being who has fully mastered the path of Vajrayana, a school of Buddhism prevalent in Tibet.)

To Gautama Buddha

1. TATYATA OM MUNI MUNI MAHA MUNI SHAKYAMUNIYE SVAHA

Hail to the sage, the great sage, the sage of the Shakya clan (Gautama Buddha)! or Honor to him, the Enlightened One!

2. OM AMARANI JIVANTIYE SVAHA

OM! May immortal life be vouchsafed! So be it!

3. GATE GATE PARAGATE PARASAMGATE BODHI SVAHA

Gone, gone, gone beyond, gone wholly beyond - Enlightenment, hail! or Awakening fulfilled!

To Vajrasattva

1. OM VAJRASATTVA HUM

(Vajrasattva is a Buddha whose name means “diamond being,” “the indestructible-minded one,” or “one whose essence is as lightning.” Hum is his bija, or “seed” syllable.)

To Maitreya

1. MAIM

(Maim is the bija, or “seed” syllable, of Maitreya.)

2. OM MAITREYA MAIM

3. NA-MO MAITREYA

Hail! (Homage to the sacred name of) Maitreya.

4. MAITRI MAITRI MAHA MAITRI SVAHA

Loving-kindness and great loving-kindness, please grant me that, Maitreya! or Maitreya, Maitreya, I will worship him!

5. OM AH MAITREYANATHAYA HUM PHAT SVAHA

OM! Hail to Maitreya, the Protector!

To Manjushri

1. OM WAGI SHORI MUM

OM! Lord of Speech, MUM! or Hail to the Lord of Speech! MUM!

2. OM AH RA PA TSA NA DHIH

OM! May I obtain the wisdom of the Five Dhyani Buddhas! (Dhih is the bija, or “seed” syllable, of Manjushri.)

To Kuan Yin

1. OM MANI PADME HUM

OM! Thou jewel in the lotus, HUM! or Hail to the jewel in the lotus!

2. OM MANI PADME HUM HRIH

OM! Thou jewel in the lotus, HUM! HRIH! or Hail to the jewel in the lotus! HRIH! (Hrih is the bija, or “seed” syllable, of Amitabha Buddha.)

To Tara

OM TARE TUTTARE TURE SVAHA

OM! Hail to Tara! or Hail to Thee, Thou liberator from samsara, the liberator from the eight fears, the liberator from disease!

N.B. Certain words - such as Om and Hum - are not translatable. They are considered sacred syllables and therefore the Sanskrit has been retained in the translation.

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 4, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: “Joy in the Heart” held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The Messenger delivered her lecture “The Buddhistic Essence” on July 3. In preparation for the dictation, the Messenger and congregation sang to Lord Gautama and meditated on the image of the Buddha superimposed upon scenes from the Inner Retreat. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Gautama Buddha’s direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

# Chapter 42

## Beloved Lord Maitreya - October 11, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 42 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - October 11, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XVII

To Restore the Christhood of America!

Return to the One God

The Question Is Not Can You but

Will You Turn the World Around?

I AM Maitreya. And I come to restore the Christhood of America! [33-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Maitreya! Hail, Maitreya! Hail, Maitreya!

Hail, Maitreya! Hail, Maitreya! Hail, Maitreya!

I AM Maitreya in the heart of the Goddess of Liberty, in the hearts of all Cosmic Beings, devotees, Lightbearers in all octaves.

I AM that Maitreya. I AM that Cosmic Christ. And I come first and foremost to restore you, the Lightbearers of America and the world, to that God-estate of your individual Sonship. Oh, hear me, beloved ones, and come with me to that place of your Christhood! [14-second standing ovation] Please be seated, beloved ones.

Now visualize the secret chamber of your heart, a beautiful altar set by your Holy Christ Self and high priest. It is a magnificent altar and it is erected according to the style and design and preference that comes forth out of your own Causal Body of Light. Should you see this altar with your outer eye or your inner eye, beloved ones, you would say, “This is just what I wanted!” And so, beloved, you did “want”<sup>0</sup> it until you saw it. Now you no longer lack it, for [you see that] it is indeed your very own altar, tended by your very own high priest.

Beloved ones, I say to you, rise to the standard of the Christ in you! (Remain seated but let your soul rise.) Rise to the level of the true person that you are, to the true dignity and honor that life has given to you. Oh, such a mighty bestowal!

---

<sup>0</sup>Want here is used in the sense of lack. Want [from Old Norse vanta, akin to Old English wan ‘deficient’]: to be needy or destitute; to have or feel need; to lack.



Walk, then, in the dignity of your Christ Self and use the mantra of Padma Sambhava. Use that mantra, beloved ones, and let it ring in your soul and your heart! This mantra is sufficient that you might be obedient to Lord Gautama each day.<sup>1</sup> Give it thirty-three times and celebrate your soul's ascent each day to the secret chamber of your heart, to the altar of being.

Life is empty when you do not do this. And yet when you do not do it, beloved, you do not even know just how empty your life is or how full it can be when and if you enter in to [the practice of] keeping your appointment with Maitreya, with Gautama Buddha, with the Bodhisattvas. Give it thirty-three times, beloved ones:

Om Ah Hum Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hum!

In the victory of the God Flame, become who you are and no longer walk the earth allowing yourself to be subdued by any human consciousness, any carnal mind, any individual who would have you, whether your soul or your body or your wealth or your wife or your children, et cetera. Beloved ones, judge, then, by the judgment of your Christhood: Why do individuals approach you? And if they approach for the reason that is the right reason, then give to them of the life and living waters of your Christhood.

Daily - I say, daily - merge with and celebrate your Holy Christ Self and your threefold flame. The songs to the Holy Christ Self are truly inner hymns of the heart. They are beautiful. Sing them! Give the mantras of the threefold flame, especially "Keep My Flame Blazing!"<sup>2</sup> Oh, if you only knew how often you are in danger of snuffing out that threefold flame, you would sing that mantra daily!

Beloved ones, if life is not permanent here, then nonpermanence and its nonpermanent state ought to give you pause and serious concern. And if you are in a wrong place in consciousness, you should understand why you have anxiety [or, if you don't, why you should]! Why, I would be anxious myself if I had not forged and won that link that is the tie to my Guru, if I had not made my peace with God, if I had not confessed my sins and written my letter of confession asking to receive a penance.

Beloved ones, it is necessary that you see yourselves aligned as anchors of God in the earth, the mighty anchor showing the cross of Christ, anchoring [the power of God. Because] that anchor, beloved ones, is the power of God in you whereby you walk right on the right path and you walk straight and you raise the Christ up in you.<sup>3</sup>

And all who desire that Christ, all who have the capacity to see that Christ will love you and will come unto you because you raise it up. And then again, beloved, because you raise it up, all who have enmity with Christ, all who hate that Christ will revile you: they will persecute you, they will do it again and again.

---

<sup>1</sup>Gautama Buddha assigned us "to give the mantra daily." See vol. 35 no. 41, pp. 523-25.

<sup>2</sup>Hymns, songs, mantras and decrees to the Holy Christ Self and threefold flame in the Church Universal and Triumphant Book of Hymns and Songs and Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness:

hymn 29 "Introit to the Holy Christ Self"

hymn 30 "Call to the Threefold Flame"

hymn 31 "Christ, Light My Way!"

hymn 32 "Light of the Threefold Flame"

hymn 33 "O Mighty Threefold Flame of Life"

song 34 "Balance the Threefold Flame in Me"

hymn 35 "Holy Christ Flame"

hymn 36 "Keep My Flame Blazing"

song 37 "Deep in My Heart"

devotion 0.06 "O Mighty Threefold Flame of Life"

affirmation 0.07A "I AM the Light of the Heart"

decree 20.03 "Balance the Threefold Flame in Me"

mantra 30.01 "Keep My Flame Blazing"

invocation 30.02 "Introit to the Holy Christ Self"

<sup>3</sup>See Gautama Buddha on "The Thoughtform of the Anchor," vol. 35 no. 20, pp. 249-72.

And I, Maitreya, say to you, So what! [10-second applause]

Be tough! Be tough students of Maitreya and understand that this will continue until that Christhood becomes as fearsome as vajra! vajra! vajra! vajra!<sup>4</sup>

So, beloved, when you become that Christ Presence, the majority of [your persecutors] will flee! And they will flee rather than persecute, for they have been forewarned by that mighty aura [of your Christ Presence] that extends and extends.

Beloved hearts, this type of pain is not to be avoided. This type of pain must be dealt with directly by the fire of the heart, by the love of God, by the violet flame and the violet flame Buddhas and Bodhisattvas.<sup>5</sup> After all, beloved, there is not anyone in this congregation this day who does not have personal karma.

Therefore, recognize that many come that you might accelerate the balancing of your karma. Do it now! I have a plan for every one of you. You have a destiny that I will help you fulfill. Let's get on with it! Let's see that acceleration!

If you cannot find any karma descending upon your head today, then give the violet flame and let the violet flame go out and meet tomorrow's karma and the next day's karma and the next year's karma and clear the way until the entire circumference of your universe is cleared of that karma and you are free to act purely as the bodhisattva.

And in the givingness of your heart and in the expansion of your heart and in the guarding of your heart for the little ones who need you, for the Lightbearers who will call to you, beloved ones, do not give away one erg of Maitreya's energy, of your Holy Christ Self's energy to those individuals who are a bottomless pit, who will swallow it up, who will drink and drink and drink from your fount until they are full and you are dry.

Now, what kind of a circumstance is this, I say?

It is not good.

So, you are given Light to increase your strength. You are given Light against the day when you do meet the Adversary personally, the embodied Antichrist. Therefore, let there be the concentrate of Light so that you are ready - ready to heal, ready to rebuke, ready to love, ready to be who you are when God says to you, "This day, my son, this day, my daughter, step forth on that dais on that stage and proclaim to the world the word of your own Christhood!"

O America, I, Maitreya, call to you today! I call to the souls of the good people, the God people. Rise to the level of the Sacred Heart of your Jesus Christ! Rise to the Immaculate Heart of your most beloved Mother Mary! Rise to the Immaculate Heart! Rise to the Immaculate Heart! Rise to her heart and love her, for she does contain in that heart the divine resolution for this nation and every nation under God.

And when I say I will restore America to her Christhood, I am speaking of America as the I AM Race and [I am speaking of] the I AM Race embodied in every nation, in every race, in every area of the planet.<sup>6</sup> I come to restore that Christhood in you who have let it go down. And some of you

---

<sup>4</sup>Vajra is a Sanskrit word rendered as thunderbolt or diamond; adamantine; that which is hard, impenetrable; that which destroys but is itself indestructible. It is also a scepterlike symbol of the thunderbolt, representing the adamantine nature of Truth. It is taught that the vajra cleaves through ignorance and symbolizes the indestructible nature of the Buddha's wisdom and the victory of knowledge over illusion.

<sup>5</sup>Bodhisattva (with a capital B) refers to an advanced disciple or initiate; bodhisattva (lower case b) refers to a disciple. The day that one decides to enter the Path - to stand, face and deal with his karma - he becomes a bodhisattva.

<sup>6</sup>The word America is composed of seven letters, which form the words I AM Race. The term "I AM Race" refers collectively to a group of souls from all nations who have one thing in common: they all have an I AM Presence and threefold flame.

have let it go down to the very ground and you have lost that Light.

I AM Maitreya. I come in the name Vishnu. I come in the name Krishna. I come in the name Maitreya, Maitreya, Maitreya. For I AM THAT I AM Maitreya! And I AM in the heart of all Buddhas. And therefore, all Buddhas rejoice as they take their positions around the earth, and there is such an antahkarana of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas this day circling the earth, beloved ones! You would see, therefore, if you could see, the spacecraft vanish, disappear in absolute fright. They have flown! Blessed ones, understand this: they do not come nigh the Buddhas.

You are the Buddha. The seed of Buddha is in you. Water it, raise it up, become it! Do not delay. Your greatest problem as students of the Ascended Masters is your procrastination of your Godhood, which is here and now a cosmic reality!

Now let me say: Watch yourself this day and tomorrow. See what your actions are and what they are not. Pattern them after the actions of the great avatar, after what you know very well Jesus would do, Krishna would do, Lord Gautama would do. Watch yourself and see how close, by the vibration of the love of your heart, you can come to your idea of what is that true Christ-manifestation of yourself.

First and foremost, be kind. Simply be kind. Be kind in word. Be kind in the generous giving of yourself. Be kind in your thought toward others and not critical. Be kind in your feelings. Be kind in your demeanor. And think of kind things and helpful things to do. You are in a positive spin when you make kindness, as the quality of the Buddhas, your first and foremost thrust whereby you encounter, meet and talk with people.

Let kindness, then, become compassion. Let compassion fulfill the law of the Bodhisattvas. And let compassion be unto the Lightbearers and let sympathy not descend in agreement with the dweller-on-the-threshold or the carnal mind of anyone. If the scheme is wrong, it is wrong. Say so and be done with it, and do not toy with a compromise of the Law. If something is right, and it is right, then stand for it. And be certain that you know which is which.

Beloved ones, the first point of restoration of the Christhood of America, [the place where] the I AM Race of the world [gather], I say, is the restoration of right music and right sound. Music and sound can carry the heart and the soul to the octaves of their source. Great music has come forth out of the higher octaves in all centuries. And very good music has come out of these planes that is the Ascended Master music that you use.

Beloved ones, it is not a question of denying rock music and rap. It is a question of displacing it - displacing it, I say! [17-second applause] [Listening to] rock music, rap and every other kind of dissonance out of hell, I tell you, is an addiction, a very deep addiction. And it becomes the addiction of the Kundalini that is driven downward instead of upward.

How do you liberate a soul from that addiction?

Well, beloved ones, I will tell you the same story [I have told you before] and I will tell it again and again: There is a false hierarchy that has purveyed this dissonance out of Death and Hell in the earth and purveyed it unto the children in their midst.<sup>7</sup> And that false hierarchy can be bound and taken by the call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold, by the call to the Dhyanis Buddhas and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, and by the Ruby Ray calls. Yes, beloved ones, the fallacy is to think that the situation is insurmountable.

---

I AM the Light of the Heart

<sup>7</sup>As recorded in *The Forgotten Books of Eden*, the children of Jared were lured down the Holy Mountain of God by the sensual music of the children of Cain. Jared was a descendant of Seth, the son born to Adam and Eve after Cain slew Abel. See "Prologue on the Sons of Jared" (taken from the Second Book of Adam and Eve), in Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: Fallen Angels and the Origins of Evil*, pp. 353-63. A reading from the Second Book of Adam and Eve on the sons of Jared is included on the 8-audiocassette album *Enoch*, A8295; also available separately on 90-min. audiocassette, B8295.

Return to the one God!

How many gods are in this room?

["One!"]

One God, absolutely omnipotent. And therefore, you see, that one God, as in the person of Elijah,<sup>8</sup> can swallow up all of the false gods, all of their attempts to deny the living God and the true God. One God is all. One God is powerful.

And the many voices that come out of the fount of your Holy Christ Self can now overflow [that fount] and go directly into the core of the seed of the wicked and their entire false hierarchy out of Death and Hell. And believe you me, the personages of Death and Hell, down to the very thirty-third level, are listening to me now and they are listening to this Messenger, and they are trembling in your presence because they know that you have the key to the undoing of their grip-hold on the youth of the world! [32-second standing ovation]

They are already taking counsel against you to create an antidote to the very power of God within you. Listen as I tell you what it is.

It is, beloved, simple forgetfulness - forgetfulness that God is in you, forgetfulness of the power of the Word, forgetfulness that you are one with the Messenger, who embraces you with all of her heart and soul and mind, and therefore you cannot be divided from God, forgetfulness that decrees work, forgetfulness that you are a part of a worldwide body that is called the Great White Brotherhood, that you are one, as you are a Keeper of the Flame and you keep that flame, with all Ascended Masters, Archangels, Cosmic Beings, Buddhas, Bodhisattvas, Elohim, elementals and the very tiniest angel, your own body elemental, and that you are one with each other through the heart chakra. You are one, beloved! [10-second applause]

This, then - this, then, is the plot: to allow you to believe the lie of separateness, aloneness, apartness. "The problem is so great, what can I do about it? I might as well not decree. The problem is too big for me."

Well, indeed, it is too big for the lesser self. But with God - with God all [Congregation joins Lord Maitreya:] things are possible! With God all things are possible! With God all things are possible!

Remember Igor, the unknown saint who kept the vigil with the blessed Mother of Jesus during the Bolshevik revolution.<sup>9</sup> Blessed ones, that single isolated saint keeping the flame and keeping the tie to the Blessed Mother did prevent untold millions [from perishing] who would have been engaged in bloodshed and would have [indeed] perished.

Think what you can do when the aura of God merges with your own because you are right with God, you are right with your soul and the Masters, you are right with the Messenger, you are right with Love and, through the mantra, through the decree, you are congruent with your Mighty I AM Presence.

No matter what it takes, no matter what you have to turn your back on, no matter what habit you have to give up, I say make it your business, every Keeper of the Flame, this year to see to it that you cut all ties to anything that is a tie to Death and Hell, including all of that sugar! [12-second applause]

Forgetfulness, separateness, aloneness, "the decrees don't work" - these thoughts are hammered on the brain and the soul. Worthlessness. "I should be normal. I should be doing other things that other people do. I should have a balanced life."

Well, I tell you, beloved, souls are dying every day, bodies are dying every day. And the Mother

---

<sup>8</sup>I Kings 18:17-40.

<sup>9</sup>Igor's vigil for Mother Russia. See 1988 PoW, Book I, vol. 31 no. 33, pp. 253, 254 n. 3; and 1972 PoW, vol. 15 no. 53, pp. 217-18.

of the World is praying daily for those souls on the astral plane. You are praying, the Messenger is praying. But, beloved hearts, many die because they entered the road of the downward spiral of this music of Death and Hell and therefore were pulled down into every kind of drug, every kind of addiction, including sexual addiction.

Beloved ones, consider the youth of the world: by the time they are twenty or twenty-two they are spent and look the age of forty. What is this world coming to?

I say it is coming to Death and Hell. And I say, God in you is the power to reverse this spiral. And when you get a hold on that dweller-on-the-threshold of this false music, you will begin turning around everything else.

Beloved ones, there is no exception here. You have come to Maitreya's Mystery School. You have come to the Heart of the Inner Retreat. I have given you an instruction. I pray you, do not make the karma of failing to call daily for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold and the entire false hierarchy of Death and Hell, of rock music, rap music and all of the rest, including the drug culture.

[10-second applause]

Now, beloved, consider the meaning of the scripture from the Lord Christ: "With man nothing is possible. With God all things are possible."<sup>10</sup>

You see, if you are not in the God-manifestation and in the God-vibration, you are not "with God." Things go wrong, they don't work. Schedules get off. You are here when you should be there and you encounter all kinds of opposition to what you are trying to do. The telephone is ringing off the hook. This one wants this, this one wants that. Yes, beloved, it is because you haven't taken time in the morning to be that God-manifestation. I speak to the recalcitrant ones who have denied their early morning calls for many years.

Blessed ones, with man nothing is possible. Let the son of God reject the human and become the God-man from the point of awakening to the point of falling asleep. Then all things will be possible to him.

Write out your map. List what you determine will happen in your life. Pour your energy into those specific pots. Nourish the LAST PG Vflame, repeat the call, see the blueprint, expect miracles and [by hard work] pull down the substance to make it happen!

You know the teachings on the precipitation of supply, of projects and of all that you need to make your ascension. Apply the teaching! We cannot apply it for you, but we can answer, through you, every call you make.

Thus, beloved ones, no more forgetfulness of self, of who you are and who the ones on the left-handed path are. Make no mistake. Try the spirits<sup>11</sup> of people in embodiment. Try the spirits that whisper in your ear to confuse you.

Yes, beloved ones, you are capable of turning around the world. The only question is: Will you do it? ["Yes!"] [21-second pause]

[Congregation joins Lord Maitreya in the sounding of the Om:]

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Yes, the judgment has descended. The fourth woe<sup>12</sup> is integrating with the people and the people are angry.<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup> "With God all things are possible." Matt. 19:26; Mark 10:27; Luke 18:27.

<sup>11</sup> I John 4:1.

<sup>12</sup> The fourth woe. See vol. 35 no. 33, pp. 437-38.

<sup>13</sup> Rev. 11:18.

Yes, clean out what is before the eyes of all people through the motion-picture and television industry! Clean it out with Hercules and Amazonia! Lend your arm of the power of God to put down these fallen ones who re-create fallen Atlantis, Sodom and Gomorrah, and even worse, and put it before the eyes of children and people. This is the pulling down of the Goddess Kundalini. It does cause depravity, insanity, perversion and the death of the soul.

By the same reasoning [of the Solar Logoi], by the same power one with God, be this body of Light! O beloved, prepare yourselves to be brides of Christ, to be communicants of Church Universal and Triumphant. It is a level of commitment that is not too hard for any of you, and yet that solid commitment enables you to have greater strength and the strength of a greater chalice - the chalice of the Bodhisattvas and the Buddhas, which you become a part of as you uphold the descending Light of the Church of heaven made manifest in the Church on earth.

Who and what is the Church?

You are the living Church, each one of you the temple of God. That is the only true Church on earth. When many souls of Light have [the consciousness of] the temple of the living God and determine to come together and make themselves white cubes in that temple, then the edifice begins to rise in the etheric octave, which it is doing. But for some of you, the white stone<sup>14</sup> is missing; for you think you will lose something rather than gain if you so declare that level.

That level of declaration, beloved ones, is not to a human church but it is saying: "I am a part of the Mystical Body of God of the living Christ and the living Buddha of planet earth. I desire to anchor that presence and that body and that Light tangibly and physically. [This is] a commitment I desire to make in this octave [as I declare myself to be a communicant of Church Universal and Triumphant]." See, then, how the true spiritual siddhis<sup>15</sup> come to you when you come into alignment more and more each day with your God.

Beloved ones, it is surely the hour and past the hour to concentrate certain services for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold and the false hierarchy of Death and Hell through abortion, abortionists and the abortion laws. Abortion is first-degree murder of God within the womb of the Mother. I ask you to rescue mothers and fathers and children from the big lie that abortion equals rights - constitutional rights. This, beloved, is the turning inside out of the entire intent of God from the Beginning.

As you have been told, beloved, so it is true that abortion is the critical factor in this nation and all nations, for it does create such a karma that wherever it is practiced it makes that nation vulnerable. May you quickly deliver the earth of this false notion and the diabolical lie that what is wrong is right - that it is right to kill the child in the womb. [It is not right:] it is murder, beloved. And so the karma for such action [is the karma of murder].

Let the enlightenment go forth! Let the illumination go forth! Let the victory flame go forth! Let us not see on the astral plane fields and fields and fields of white markers, marking the place where souls have been denied life. Let us see these records cleared! Let us see all souls who have ever been aborted in this century have [their day and] their opportunity to come into life, to know God, to fulfill their reason for being and deal with their karma.

I AM Maitreya. I seal you in my heart. I AM the warrior this day and I go forth with legions of Bodhisattvas, with Karttikeya.<sup>16</sup> I go forth for the rescue of all life and I say, beloved, help me! Help me and let us have this victory! We have to have it!

[29-second standing ovation]

---

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 2:17.

<sup>15</sup>Siddhis [Sanskrit, roughly translated as "perfect abilities"]: supernatural powers acquired through the practice of yoga. These include clairaudience, clairvoyance, the ability to read thoughts, knowledge of previous births, levitation, dominion over the elements, and the ability to make oneself invisible.

<sup>16</sup>In Hindu tradition, Karttikeya is the god of war and commander-in-chief of the army of the gods. [4]

---

This dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 4, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana.

---

## **Mantras for Healing the Economies of the Nations**

### **I AM the Light of the Heart**

I AM the Light of the Heart  
Shining in the darkness of being  
And changing all into the golden treasury  
Of the Mind of Christ.

I AM projecting my Love  
Out into the world  
To erase all errors  
And to break down all barriers.

I AM the power of infinite Love,  
Amplifying itself  
Until it is victorious,  
World without end! (9x)

Mantra to Helios and Vesta  
Helios and Vesta! Helios and Vesta! Helios and Vesta!  
Let the Light flow into my being!  
Let the Light expand in the center of my heart!  
Let the Light expand in the center of the earth  
And let the earth be transformed into the New Day! (9x)

### **I AM the Resurrection and the Life of My Finances**

1- \*I AM! I AM! I AM! the Resurrection and the Life of my finances! (3x) Now made manifest in my hands and use today! \*(33x)

2- \*I AM! I AM! I AM! the Resurrection and the Life of Church Universal and Triumphant finances and my own! (3x) Now made manifest in my hands and use today! \*(33x)

3- \*I AM! I AM! I AM! the Resurrection and the Life of the tax-exempt status of Church Universal and Triumphant! (3x) Now made manifest in my hands and use today! \*(33x)

4- \*I AM! I AM! I AM! the Resurrection and the Life of my finances and the U.S. economy! (3x) Now made manifest in my hands and use today! \*(33x)

I AM free from fear and doubt,  
Casting want and misery out,  
Knowing now all good Supply  
Ever comes from realms on high.  
I AM the hand of God's own Fortune  
Flooding forth the treasures of Light,  
Now receiving full Abundance  
To supply each need of Life. (9x)

## 42.1 I AM the Witness - October 11, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 42 - I AM the Witness - October 11, 1992

I AM the Witness

The Mercy of the Law

In October 1991 I had a gynecological exam, including extensive sonogram X rays of my pelvic area. The doctor told me that I had benign fibroids. Other than that, the results were entirely normal. In April of this year, I had another pelvic exam. The gynecologist told me that everything checked out normal but that she could feel something unusual on my ovaries. When I questioned her on this, she said that since I just had a pelvic X ray in October, she was at peace that there were no abnormalities in my reproductive organs.

I was just about to accept her statement when an inner voice said: "You need to go for another pelvic X ray." Accustomed to receiving the occasional strong and clear message from somewhere within me, I answered the doctor with firmness: "I should go for another sonogram to make sure it is nothing to worry about."

She looked at me, first surprised at my strong statement and then relieved. "I agree," she said, "I would feel better too." The first part of my miracle story is that I was given the grace to receive and hear this message.

The sonogram revealed that I had a growth on each ovary. One was 6 cm x 3 cm and the other one only a little smaller. The radiologist showed me the pictures and told me that he would fax the results to my doctor in the morning. He looked very serious and indicated that there was a possibility that the tumors were malignant.

By noon the next day, an associate of my doctor who was looking after her patients in her absence, phoned and scheduled me to see her the same day. She told me that I needed surgery immediately. Since we knew from my previous check-up that these tumors grew to this size in just a few months, it could be assumed that they were not benign.

The gynecologist explained that cancer of the ovaries is a very aggressive cancer and, unless it is detected in its earliest stages, the survival rate is slim. In stage one it can be overcome by a total hysterectomy. In the later stages it is fatal 80 to 90 percent of the time. She told me there was a 50 percent chance that I had cancer and that I might have to have a complete hysterectomy.

I felt an immediate rapport with this doctor. During the preoperative planning, she assured me that if I were her sister, she would not advise me differently. The operation was scheduled for one week hence. As I did not have the same confidence in my regular gynecologist, I felt that God had guided all these events so that they would unfold at the precise moment when everything would be in place, including the right surgeon.

Upon hearing of the gravity of my situation, my husband and I were very concerned. My first reaction was fear of having cancer and the possibility of death either from the disease or during surgery (which the doctor had pointed out was a possibility). I could actually sense the death entity around me.

I knew I had to talk to Mother and ask her for a call of intercession. When I phoned her and told her my problems, her compassion and love made me feel secure and safe. Mother proceeded to make powerful fiats on my behalf. Instantly, I felt my entire body chemistry changing. I knew that healing was happening in my reproductive organs right while she made the call.

Mother continued her call, commanding the tumors to stop growing that very instant. She prayed for hope to my ovaries, hope to the uterus, hope to my entire body. After I hung up the phone, I was in a state of total peace. I knew with a certainty that the tumors would not grow anymore and



that immense healing had taken place. I was filled with hope, love and gratitude.

A week later when I awoke in the recovery room, my doctor told me the good news that I did not have cancer. She had removed my right ovary, which had been destroyed by endometriosis, and a very large fibroid from my uterus. The left ovary had a normal ovulation-cycle cyst and no signs of a tumor could be detected.

My hospital stay lasted four days. Every time I woke up during the night, I saw the image of the monstrance from the altar at King Arthur's Court at the foot of my bed. It radiated brilliant light, covering my bed. I have a very strong belief in the power of the monstrance. As is recounted in the story of Saint Clare, the Saracens were driven back when she held up the monstrance. I knew that Mother had placed the monstrance at the foot of my bed as a protection and that she was with me all the time.

Later Mother told me that El Morya had stated that my situation was karmic and that if I had not been transmuting my karma at an accelerated pace, I would have passed from the screen of life. (I have been in the Teachings twelve years and on staff five years.)

It is now three months after my surgery and I feel healthier and stronger than I have in many years. I am witnessing to the power and authority of Mother to intercede on behalf of her chelas and her commitment to assist them to fulfill their divine plan. I am grateful to Mother and Lanello for numerous instances of personal intercession and healing and especially for teaching me how to balance karma through the gift of the violet flame and service to the Brotherhood.

I know that there is no better or more important friend on the Path than our most beloved Mother. My gratitude and love to her always.

P.S. I urge all women everywhere, regardless of age and health, to have regular medical pelvic exams every six months. As I can attest, sickness and karma can come upon one quickly and without warning.

# Chapter 43

## Beloved Elohim of Peace - October 14, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 43 - Beloved Elohim of Peace - October 14, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XVIII

The Crown Jewel of Peace

“Decide Now!”

To Be Divested of Records and Hurts

Peace, be still in the Elohim, God! [8-second applause]

I come to extract from you what you will give me of the warring in your members.<sup>1</sup> We place our Electronic Presence over the Mother, for the Mother has often desired to take you, and has taken you, individually into her arms to take from you the burdens and the sorrows and the pain and the confusion and the misunderstanding. Now we place our Electronic Presence over her that we might absorb it, that we might take from [her and from] you that which the Great Law will allow and that which you will release.

Decide if you will release your illnesses, your infirmities, your schisms, your bad habits, your momentums not of the Light. Decide now whether you will keep them as crutches, as maneuvers of manipulation. Decide whether you can let go and be God where you are.

The process [of being and becoming] may follow [if you will it so], beloved, but this initial encounter with Elohim Peace and Aloha will give you the thrust you have been waiting for to be divested of records and hurts. Therefore, sound the Om as you release to us your burdens:

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Come unto us, all ye who labor and are heavy laden. We give you rest.<sup>2</sup> We take your turmoil and terror and temerity. We come to give you resolution in the name of the Prince of Peace. Continue to release - release, release, release - as we speak.

Thus, beloved, the message is clear. Peace is not everywhere in the earth, and war is where it should not be. And war is where it should be stopped and is not stopped.

---

<sup>1</sup>Rom. 7:15-25.

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 11:28.

Of what avail, what use or purpose, the governments of the nations if not to preserve life and preserve the peace? Things have gone far out of line. Elohim can scarcely contact individuals upon earth, for they are so far out of line that they should suffer loss of identity should we approach. As Gautama has said, so it is true of us: we reach them through you when you are in alignment.

Many do not understand their out-of-alignment state. What a pity! Therefore, seek God. Seek God and know him as Peace. The best you can do is to be at peace, to be peaceful where you are, and to call to us, to give our mantra, to give the call for the Great Sun Disc to guard the solar plexus and to send forth rays of golden-pink and purple fire.

Withdraw the warring in your own members, give it to us and know the crown jewel of peace. When you have enlightenment, you are Peace. When you have it not, you do not see your nonpeaceful state.

I represent Elohim in the Heart this day. All are present, some whose names you have not. We are manifesting in the earth in all areas and concentrating here a Light that is intended to assist all evolutions to come to peace, to challenge war and its advocates and to defend the peace by whatever means necessary to prevent war.

War is the agenda of the fallen ones on this and other systems, and their agenda is for war on planet earth. Disarmament and the seeming disappearance of World Communism does not change that fact in any way.

The Buddhas are the warriors of peace. The Cosmic Christs are the warriors of peace. Therefore, the defense of life at all levels must be secured. When life in the womb is not defended, so the nations also disarm and they are not defended. It is karmic. It is blindness. It is so because of the depths to which many have descended in consciousness in the little value which they place on human life.

Human life is of ultimate value! For it is the lowest level to which anyone can descend and still have a soul and still become one with God. When you go below the human species, that option is not there. Therefore know, beloved, that many upon earth in human bodies have descended as far as they can go and still have opportunity. Opportunity will not come to the unpeaceful ones.

Thus, may you be champions, warriors of peace and understand that pacifism is a perversion of peace! Peace is the guardian action of the Sixth Ray. Peace takes care of life. Peace enters in and binds those who deny life, who deny the disciple, who deny the Guru, who deny their oneness with God. Peace enters in where those pretending to be chelas and are not chelas shall find themselves in outer darkness!<sup>3</sup>

It is high time you consider what it means to make a commitment to an Ascended Master Guru. You do not break such a commitment, beloved ones, for anyone. Therefore, see to it that you are in the right line and in the straight line with your God and your service. Opportunities do not come again to those who have had so many in so many lifetimes. Therefore, beloved, it is not words but Light, Empowerment and profound Love that we bring.

We seal this session in the power of the resurrection flame that you might drink it in as the rays of light of Helios and Vesta.

We are Elohim all, from the Great Central Sun through the vast cosmos. We salute the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the true chelas of the living Word, who keep their word no matter what the price.

I salute you on this day! May your joy in the cosmic flame of freedom be full and may you know whence came to you this gift of joy! [Messenger turns toward the portrait of Saint Germain above the altar and salutes Saint Germain during 13-second standing ovation:]

Hail, Saint Germain! [Congregation joins in:]

---

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 8:12; 22:13; 25:30.

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

The Messenger:

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, I seal you in the Light of God that never fails.

This dictation by the Elohim of Peace was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 4, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Elohim of Peace's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Great Sun Disc

This decree was released with the dictation by the Elohim of Peace given January 3, 1965. The Elohim of Peace expressed his desire that all connected with The Summit Lighthouse and with Saint Germain learn how to place the Great Sun Disc over the solar plexus. He said: "I would like you to learn how to magnify the power of that disc of Light so that you are not so vulnerable to the onslaughts of others. . . . When peace has gone, everything has gone and there is nothing left. And only when you come to a point where once again, through the power of interior equilibrium, you have found your balance does the power of peace begin to flow and do you start again to build those wondrous castles in the air – castles of hope – that may well materialize into the blessings you seek because you have kept the peace."

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, beloved Holy Christ Self and beloved Jesus the Christ: Blaze your dazzling Light of a thousand suns in, through and around my four lower bodies as a mighty guardian action of the Light of God that never fails to protect the peaceful outpicturing of God's plan through my every thought, word and deed.

Place your Great Sun Disc over my solar plexus as a mighty shield of armour that shall instantaneously deflect all discord whatsoever that may ever be directed against me or the Light for which I stand.

I call now in the name of my Mighty I AM Presence to the Elohim of Peace to release throughout my entire being and world the necessary action of the mighty flame of Cosmic Christ Peace that shall sustain in me the Christ consciousness at all times, so that I may never be found engaged in a release of misqualified energy to any part of life, whether it be fear, malice, mild dislike, mistrust, censure or disdain.

I call to beloved Saint Germain to seize all energy that I have ever released against my brethren and that has caused them any form of discomfort whatsoever. And in the name of my Mighty I AM Presence I command that that energy be removed from their worlds – cause, effect, record and memory – and transmuted by the violet flame into the purity and perfection that is the sacred-fire essence of God, that the earth and all elemental life might be cut free forever from human creation and given their eternal Victory in the Light!

I accept this done right now with full Power! I AM this done right now with full Power! I AM, I AM, I AM God-Life expressing Perfection all ways at all times. This which I call forth for myself I call forth for every man, woman and child on this planet!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

MANTRA: O disc of Light from heaven's height,  
Descend with all your perfection!

Make my aura bright with freedom's Light  
 And the Masters' love and protection! (9x)

Use the Disc of Light mantra to amplify the power and memory of this decree as you go about your daily activity. Remember – visualization of the Great Sun Disc over the solar plexus is your great defense! See it as a large round shield of heavy armour reflecting the dazzling, blinding Light of the Great Central Sun in all directions, sealing you in the protection of the Elohim Peace and Aloha and the Great Central Sun Magnet.

Copyright 1965, 1992 Church Universal and Triumphant, Inc.

**Fourteen-Day Cycles at the Universities of the Spirit**  
 as outlined by Gautama Buddha in his dictation of January 1, 1986  
 and by God Meru in his dictation of December 28, 1986

Chohan	Twentieth Cycle	Twenty-first Cycle	Twenty-second Cycle	Twenty-third Cycle	Twenty-fourth Cycle	Twenty-fifth Cycle	Twenty-sixth Cycle
El Morya Daujeeling, India	October 28, 1992- November 11, 1992	February 18, 1993- March 3, 1993	June 10, 1993- June 23, 1993	September 20, 1993- October 13, 1993	January 20, 1994- February 2, 1994	May 12, 1994- May 25, 1994	September 1, 1994- September 14, 1994
Saint Germain Royal Ronon Ratonon, Wyoming	November 12, 1992- November 25, 1992	March 4, 1993- March 17, 1993	June 24, 1993- July 7, 1993	October 14, 1993- October 27, 1993	February 9, 1994- February 16, 1994	May 26, 1994- June 8, 1994	September 15, 1994- September 28, 1994
Lord Lantao Royal Ronon Ratonon, Wyoming	November 26, 1992- December 9, 1992	March 18, 1993- March 31, 1993	July 8, 1993- July 21, 1993	October 28, 1993- November 10, 1993	February 17, 1994- March 2, 1994	June 9, 1994- June 22, 1994	September 29, 1994- October 12, 1994
Paul the Venetian Temple of the Sun New York	December 10, 1992- December 23, 1992	April 1, 1993- April 14, 1993	July 22, 1993- August 4, 1993	November 11, 1993- November 24, 1993	March 3, 1994- March 16, 1994	June 23, 1994- July 6, 1994	October 13, 1994- October 26, 1994
Niala Saudi Arabia	December 24, 1992- January 6, 1993	April 15, 1993- April 28, 1993	August 5, 1993- August 18, 1993	November 25, 1993- December 8, 1993	March 17, 1994- March 30, 1994	July 7, 1994- July 20, 1994	October 27, 1994- November 9, 1994
Serapia Bey Lanoo, Egypt	January 7, 1993- January 20, 1993	April 29, 1993- May 12, 1993	August 19, 1993- September 1, 1993	December 9, 1993- December 22, 1993	March 31, 1994- April 13, 1994	July 21, 1994- August 3, 1994	November 10, 1994- November 23, 1994
Hilarion Crete, Greece	January 21, 1993- February 3, 1993	May 13, 1993- May 25, 1993	September 9, 1993- September 15, 1993	December 23, 1993- January 5, 1994	April 14, 1994- April 27, 1994	August 4, 1994- August 17, 1994	November 24, 1994- December 7, 1994
The Maha Chohan Ceylon (Sri Lanka)	February 4, 1993- February 17, 1993	May 27, 1993- June 9, 1993	September 16, 1993- September 29, 1993	January 6, 1994- January 19, 1994	April 28, 1994- May 11, 1994	August 18, 1994- August 31, 1994	December 8, 1994- December 21, 1994

Note: The first cycle of attending the universities of the Spirit began January 1, 1987. The nine-year cycle concludes with two weeks at the Maha Chohan's retreat October 15-28, 1992.  
 Copyright © 1992 Church Universal and Triumphant, Inc. Box 8500, Livingston, NJ 08904-8500. ISBN 122-8500

## 43.1 I AM the Witness - October 14, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 43 - I AM the Witness - October 14, 1992

I AM the Witness

The Process of the Re-Creation of Self

Beloved Mother, Beloved Guru Ma,

In two 1989 dictations Mother Mary instructed us about the importance of working on our psychology. She asked us “to engage in the process of the re-creation of self.” When I heard these messages, I felt great joy. Concurrently my mind said, “Humbug! Just another one of those things that won’t work for me.” Why did I experience such a dichotomy when I was striving for wholeness and healing?

From my childhood - and most likely from previous embodiments - I struggled with a Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde type of syndrome. The happy part of me had a burning zest, enthusiasm and joy for life. The other part had deep dark feelings of insecurity, shame, aloneness and self-condemnation that I could not understand or shake. My outer consciousness questioned, “How can I know for sure what is the real me?” Somehow in an innermost recess of my being I knew the dark part was not the real me. I sought to know how I could be rid of this dark side.

I came into the Teachings of the Ascended Masters the month following Mark Prophet’s ascension in 1973, when I was 20 years old. The wonderful prayers, decrees, songs, devotional services, mantras, lectures and dictations helped me in myriad ways. The dark feelings were still there but not nearly so pronounced.

The Ascended Masters began in-depth teachings on the dweller-on-the-threshold in 1983. With the wealth of material given on this subject since then and the calls for the binding and casting out of the dweller-on-the-threshold, I maintained a certain balance and gained a better perspective on how to deal with these internal incongruities. However, it was not until after the recent few years of work

on my psychology that the dichotomy could be dissected and what was really going on pinpointed clearly.

What made this thing so difficult to conquer? Mother Mary in “The Re-Creation of Self” (1989 Pearls of Wisdom, no. 44) gives illumination on this:

A psychological problem cannot [normally] be resolved until the individual can take apart the components that make up that problem and in the process actually take apart [and put back together again] elements of the soul and the soul’s personality development in this life and sometimes in previous lifetimes. . . .

Your victory must be won! And this wrestling, as the spiritual work, must be accompanied by a true examination of the components of the psyche, hence the psychology. When you know yourself and know exactly why you have the behavior patterns that you have, I know that you will systematically go after them.

And in her dictation “Karma as the Causative Factor in the Chela’s Psychology” (1989 Pearls of Wisdom, no. 64), Mother Mary told us that if we tackle our psychology and make our peace with God, we will resolve inner conflicts. She said: “You will resolve tie-ups of energy, the locking up of power that you need in this day and age. You will resolve conflicts that you have not even contacted; [and many] of you would not even recognize [that they] have been sealed in the unconscious.”

Though Mother Mary and other Ascended Masters have given us much instruction to work on our psychology, this was a tough assignment for me. I had seen close members of my family superficially assisted by psychiatry and not be healed. In spite of my skepticism, I earnestly delved into the recommended books and publications, lectures (especially the Dweller on Two Planets series and lectures on positive attitudes) and various dictations on this subject.

I did not know what intense battles lay ahead or the tremendous reward that was to be gained from the victories won in these battles. Does anyone truly know the outcome until they go through it and are on the other side? I never would have imagined it beforehand.

In June 1990 I wrote you a letter about a conflict I had between my mind and my feelings toward someone. A few weeks later I received a response. You had kindly taken the matter to beloved El Morya, who gave me a message that “she is almost ready for me to bring her a husband.” This was an unexpected message, for I had not asked a question about marriage or a husband.

In contemplation of the message, I realized that my psychology had not allowed me to think I was worthy to have El Morya directly involved in the details of my life. This message brought me hope that I might one day be worthy for El Morya to personally come into my life. I became at peace that God’s will would unfold for me.

And so it did. I found myself more loving and kind because of the knowledge that El Morya was so close at hand and that I was worthy of his love. During a conversation we had in November, you told me I needed to work on my psychology and clear the blocks to moving forward on the Path and to bonding 100 percent to El Morya’s heart.

You told me, “You will have to work hard. You will sweat. You will grow weary from the intensity of the battle. . . . You can either blast through the wall [the blocks in consciousness] or scratch at it bit by bit.” You said I could seek professional counseling if I wished. I did seek professional help. This task of tackling an unknown part of myself was overwhelming.

I continued my studies. I went to counseling sessions. More and more study material came to the fore. Two most beneficial books (which were newly discovered by my counselor at the time I was in therapy in early 1991) were *Healing Your Aloneness* (by Erika J. Chopich and Margaret Paul) and *You Don’t Have to Suffer* (by Judy Tatelbaum). Both books assisted me immensely. Work with my Inner Child, who I discovered to be my very own soul, was key. The more positive reinforcement and love I gave to this part of myself, the more strong I grew and the more the dark side dissolved.

I acquired more and more compassion for others as I learned to have profound compassion for my own soul.

As I went through counseling for the next six months, healing took place at certain levels of my being. This healing came about because I had a firm foundation in the Teachings of the Ascended Masters to support me in the work on my psychology. I decreed, made fiery fiats, used the sword of Archangel Michael, and prayed fervently for heavenly aid.

I cried. I sweat. I grew weary. I went through many months of intense battle. The enemy within was unrelenting night and day. I was willing to take a leap in consciousness but I would not have gone to the places where the work on my psychology took me if it had not been for you, as my Guru, at my side helping me.

When I was going through hours of deep despair, you heard my prayers and responded. Once you comforted me with this message: "I will always be with you. I will never abandon you." In your outer awareness you did not know I was abandoned at infancy for days, weeks and months at a time when my mother was ill and my father was gone to take care of her. Yet, as my Guru, you knew the full record of my soul and the karma of past lives. You could pinpoint what I specifically needed. You have never abandoned me and I know you never will.

After many months of arduous work, I experienced a number of important breakthroughs. One key vision came during a counseling session. I saw how I had been entrapped by angels who looked "beautiful" in their outer appearance but whose hollowed out eyes showed how dark and ugly they were inside.

When I drew away from them, they jeered, "You will never be like us. We are beautiful and you are not." I knew they were fallen angels - angels who had once been filled with the Light of God. When they had chosen to go away from God, they lost that Light. Thank God I could finally see that I was not like them. I saw for the first time in a very long time what a beautiful good angel I really am - inside and outside. I even saw my most magnificent, iridescent mother-of-pearl wings!

With intense spiritual work and the use of Archangel Michael's sword, I started to clear away the tentacles of these fallen angels and other creatures of my own creation, whose insidious attitudes and habits I had accepted. I found a malicious hag, a wicked dragon, and many other nasty critters. You found a hippopotamus lurking around. Why a hippopotamus? I did some research and found out that hippos are big ugly animals with a heavy, thick skin. They weigh a ton or two, wallow in the mud and basically don't move. Hippos are very dense and dumb. That's exactly where I was at the time - stuck in the mud! This hippo didn't budge for many weeks until finally violet flame, Astreas and dweller calls with Archangel Michael's sword cleared him out.

In the midst of this work you told me of your own work on your psychology. Your story comforted me. Knowing you had to go through much groaning and travail gave me hope that by God's grace I could get through it too. You explained how everyone in embodiment has a psychology to work through and that it is idolatrous for people to think anyone, including you, does not have to conquer elements in his psychology.

The most stupendous blessings came from this intense work on my psychology. First and foremost, I became worthy of beloved El Morya's personal intercession in my life and learned to graciously accept the precious blessings he desired to bestow upon me.

A tangible gift El Morya gave me was the ability to be a suitable bride and wife and thereby to have a happy marriage. The man who came along and expressed his love for me was someone I had known for over 16 years. He was the same person I had written about previously because I could not resolve what my mind thought versus what my feelings felt about him.

Initially, I did not permit myself to become deeply involved with this man. After a few months of therapy and hard work, I was still a little uncertain about our relationship. I decided to give

the Sacred Ritual for Attunement with God's Holy Will in the Ashram Rituals regularly for a few weeks, seeking El Morya's intercession and a solution to my vacillation. When I was able to confirm the Real Me with greater regularity, I resolved that this man was the right person for me to marry. We sought permission from the altar because we wanted to be certain that our mutual choice to be married also met with El Morya's will.

Even after choosing to be married, I still had a little doubt. One night I prayed fervently to El Morya to know if it was truly his will that I marry this particular man. The next morning I woke with El Morya big as life before me. He had a great twinkle in his eye and a huge smile on his lips. I had never seen him so tangibly before. El Morya, the Master of concise and always meaningful speech, simply affirmed a resounding, "Yes!" And, as you know, the man who is now my husband is also a man of concise speech.

We were married July 1991 in a magnificent ceremony that was a testimony to the vital nature of the Guru-Chela bond, which brings the fruit of Love and gives that Love to others. Because of this Love, our marriage is one of love and grace. Many blessings have come to us. It would not have been this way if I had not gone through the process of healing and the re-creation of self.

I am continuing my study of psychology and work on self-improvement. The key element in my continued work comes from my tie to you, the Living Guru. Why are you, the Living Guru, so important in my life and in other people's lives?

The Living Guru is the only one who can precisely pinpoint a person's hidden unrealities, exposing the pitfalls strewn in the way from this and past embodiments and simultaneously giving love and support for that one to gain many victories in his or her spiritual striving toward individual Christhood and Buddhahood.

Enlightenment comes through many avenues - direct encounters with the Guru, experiences in the retreats while people are out of their body during sleep, and in lectures, dictations, Pearls of Wisdom and other printed publications. How often people have exclaimed, "Mother told me exactly what I needed to know!" or "That lecture (or dictation or Pearl) provided the answers to so many of my questions!" A true Guru can intercede in the most minute details of our lives.

For over 18 years I have served on staff and have witnessed countless people from all over the world who desired and received incredible help from you through the various mantles you wear. You extended your full self to assist each and every individual who humbly sought that assistance.

I have also seen those who were not helped because they were unwilling to engage in the process of the re-creation of self. Instead these ones wanted God or you or someone else to do it for them. They did not want to face the pain their own karma might bring them. They did not want the Divine Love that the Guru brings. They were blinded by their own psychology.

On July 1, 1992, our Father Alpha and Mother Omega gave us an unparalleled opportunity:

So, beloved, we recruit you where you are and we say, if you truly desire to receive the training of the Gurus of Maitreya's Mystery School, we shall give it to you as never before. You must understand that neither the Masters nor the Messenger shall interfere with your life one iota unless you request it, unless you implore us and determine that you would like the direct contact and the direct disciplining and the direct love whereby you can be quickly delivered of certain elements of your lifestream that perhaps you are not even aware of yourself.

Therefore, beloved, if you will address your letters in writing in the physical octave to me [Alpha] and to my beloved Omega and to the Messenger, stating what level of chelaship you would desire wherever you might live on earth, or whether you enter this Community as a chela, so, then, we shall begin our course. Whether at inner levels or on the outer simply depends on how much the Messenger is able to give on a one-to-one basis. (1992 Pearls of Wisdom, no. 33)

I hope everyone who desires to have this wonderful contact might know of it and seize the oppor-



tunity. I would not be who I am today had it not been for the direct tie to your heart as the Living Guru and, through you, to the hearts of the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings. What I see most in you as Guru is what I desire most to be - the Living Flame of Love to all life.

Always Victory from a most grateful  
bodhisattva on earth moving heavenward!

# Chapter 44

## Beloved Saint Germain - October 18, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 44 - Beloved Saint Germain - October 18, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XIX

For the Victory!

I Wield Archangel Michael's Sword to Cut You Free and Keep You Free

This Is the Ultimate Confrontation:

Fight to Win!

Hail, Keepers of the Flame! I AM come for the Victory, for there is nothing else to come for!

[22-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Now then, now then, hear Saint Germain, if you will, for I tell you, beloved ones, the earth has muddled around in non-victory for too long. Therefore, I AM here and I AM here to stay until each and every one of you this night is standing in a pillar of Victory's fire! And that pillar is golden and purple flame!

[11-second standing ovation]

Therefore, beloved, consider the hour and consider what is not being done. Everywhere you turn, you say and you hear those saying, “We must do something about our problems.” So they talk about those problems.

Where is the solution?

It is in the heart of every Keeper of the Flame on earth.

Therefore I say, hear me! There are many good hearts everywhere on earth who suffer dire catastrophe, whose children are lost in these situations of gang warfare all over America. Children are dying all over the world from famine, from abuse, from neglect.

The child must be elevated to the place of the Inner Light. And when the child is elevated, the

civilization shall be elevated. Elevate the Divine Feminine in you, and that Divine Feminine, beloved ones, shall be the means whereby we shall have that victory. There must not be stagnation any longer nor your acceptance of conditions as they are and getting worse.

Therefore I say, the only reason for you to come to the Heart of the Inner Retreat is for your personal victory, that you might add that victory to the mighty stream of God's victory, of Alpha's victory, of Omega's victory and bless their coming!

Blessed hearts, the only reason to get out of bed in the morning is for the Victory! There is no other reason to get out of bed! Hear me. You must have the victorious spirit. You must claim it from Mighty Victory. You must claim it from Justina and all of the hosts of heaven!

We are sick and tired of the non-victory consciousness! There is a victory available to you and you and you and every one of you. And you must have it! You must will to have it! You must desire to have it! You must shout your fiat and determine: "I will be God's will of victory in manifestation today, this hour and every day!"

Get up for the Victory! Go to bed for the Victory! Work for the Victory! Eat for the Victory! Be joyous and happy for the Victory. But always and always and always give the earth, give yourself, give all whom you meet that Victory spin! I say, do it and be glorious about it, be triumphant about it, be magnanimous about it, but be it! [30-second standing ovation]

So! So now you know why I have come in the hour of Victory. [It is] because I desire the full momentum of Lord Maitreya to be in this Inner Retreat that he might have his day and have his say. And I tell you, there is more fire and determination in the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, in this Messenger and in you than there is the spirit of defeat in the fallen ones.

Do you understand? He who has the greater sense of victory will win! And we are going to win! [16-second standing ovation]

We are not going to take no for an answer! We are going to beat the stubborn will within ourselves into submission. We are going to raise up the Light. We are going to command the vessel of the memory body itself to be the memory of the Mind of God wherein we shall restore [the consciousness of Victory] by God's memory projected on the earth as a giant hologram, a giant manifestation of [the records of victory of] ancient golden ages. We shall project this upon the earth, and the earth and the people in the earth will outpicture it by the call to Victory, by the call to the Holy Christ Self, by the mantra to Lord Shiva, by the power of the Universal Christ!

We are more determined than the enemy. Let us keep it that way every day and hour and not be discouraged.

I AM not discouraged! Are you? ["No!"]

For all the terrible things that come tumbling down in the world, beloved ones, we are not discouraged! We are encouraged because if things get any worse, we will see tens of thousands of people coming to the feet of their Mighty I AM Presence. For they shall become aroused because you are aroused! And you will invoke in their behalf the full power, the full momentum of my mantle, of my violet flame, of my purple fiery heart, of my beloved Portia and all the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, the very million of them of the Seventh Ray.

Yes, beloved ones, you will sit up! You will jump up! You will come alive! You will be Saint Germain in action and you will not wait out the nineties for the "terrible, terrible" calamities to fall. You will raise your hand to that avalanche and say: "You get back up that mountain! You will not come down on my planet!"

[17-second standing ovation]

Beloved ones, you are at the peak of contact with the highest levels of the etheric octave, as you have spent day upon day in this Inner Retreat. Therefore you have the joy of victory, the spirit of

victory and freedom. You have the Light and the fire in your being.

I tell you, this is how you were in those octaves before you took embodiment in this life. And I did address you with Portia and the Lords of Karma, and with your Holy Christ Self I laid out your life for you and I told you what would come upon you. And you descended then into the body prepared for you, you passed through the birth canal, you came into the density of the world. You did not have direct, living, visible contact with the angels and the Ascended Masters. And so you know the rest of the tale.

Well, beloved ones, going forth from the Inner Retreat this time will be like being born again into the denser world. This time I must have - for this is the last time I can have it - this time I must have your commitment that you will not lose the spark of freedom that I and all the rest have transmitted to you during this conference.

You must not lose it! You cannot lose it! You must not fail! You will not fail! For I am told by the cosmic hierarchy and the Lords of Karma that unless we do it this time and do it well, there will not be another opportunity such as we now have in this interval of cosmic space and cosmic silence to turn the whole Dark Cycle around.

You must wake up! So, I plead with you. Others have pleaded with you. Yet you must know that every moment you can spend before your altar and with your decrees you are buying time for Saint Germain. I want to be with you. I can be with you. I can place my Electronic Presence with you. If you but give that call to the living flame of cosmic freedom!

Why, who else is that flame?

I AM that flame, of course! And I come because I AM the mantra, I AM the flame, I AM Saint Germain and I would put my Electronic Presence over you. Please breathe the mantra of the violet flame so that we can accomplish this mighty victory!

[19-second standing ovation]

I will tell you how much time you have to turn the world around. Measured in cosmic time, beloved, it is seconds. Yes, beloved, it is seconds.

The recent earthquakes in California were an adjustment that could be made by your presence and decrees here, but they were also a warning.<sup>1</sup> These earth changes will come! And you standing here tonight are the ones who will determine whether they shall change the face of continents or the violet flame shall consume 10 or 20 or 40 or 60 percent of the brunt of the adjustment of the planet that must take place before this system, this planet can enter in to a golden age of Aquarius.

And I will tell you one thing: As far as we are concerned and the Seven Holy Kumaras and all of our bands who have come together and come together in this hour after so many thousands of years [are concerned], we will accept nothing else but a golden age of Aquarius! We will not accept a downward-spiraling age, building downward upon the downward spiral of the Piscean. We will have our golden age or we will not have an age at all!

[16-second standing ovation]

Thus, there is no time to lose. Let the message leap heart to heart around the world! Keep your vigil as you go forth at night with the legions of the mighty angels of the Lord. Keep your vigil, beloved ones, and recognize that the problems of children and gangs and gang warfares and the problems in South Central Los Angeles and elsewhere are related to the non-binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold, the human ego and the carnal mind [of the lifestreams so involved]. And the antidote [to the problems is your fervent giving of Jesus' call for the casting out of the dweller-on-the-threshold].

Mothers, fathers, sons, daughters, I call to you! If you could know how you can bind this force

---

<sup>1</sup>Earthquakes. See vol. 35 no. 28, pp. 392-94.

among the people and see your children, whom you believe in, and so many who began as wonderful souls turn around and face their God because you will give this call three or nine times a day, I tell you, you would do it! And I promise you that if you do not do it, it will be your greatest regret when you pass from the screen of life and graduate with less than cosmic honors.

For all of you should graduate earth's schoolroom with cosmic honors for the simple reason that there has never been such opportunity to deal with such degradation. There has never been such openness of the gift of the violet flame and the knowledge of the Mighty I AM Presence.

Now, I say, all hosts of heaven, pour down upon these and all who are the Lightbearers of the world the zeal of the Lord!

Let the zeal of the Lord come upon you! Let it be tempered by the Lord's wisdom, by his power and desiring for your victory and by your profound love for God in all people.

O beloved hearts, we have spoken for many decades! We have spoken again and again. What is the missing "something" that will now cause the world to catch on fire?

Well, first of all, beloved, you must become the sparks that fly and more than sparks - intense fires. You must become the igniters of a world of Lightbearers! And if you go down again into the density of the karma with which you were born and you do not sweep it away by the violet flame and by calls to me, well, what shall I do?

I think I shall weep. For if you do not [so become and so do], beloved ones, I predict and I prophesy that a decade from now we will say, "We have lost." So, beloved, I come to you with the greatest determination and I ask you to think upon me in so many past civilizations when you were my very own and when we did strive together against forces of Darkness who did destroy higher civilizations, far higher than the one you now enjoy.

Yes, beloved ones, those were the days when the people of Light in general did not have the [knowledge of the] Law and the empowerment that you have. You have this empowerment, beloved, in part because the Messenger does hold the balance for you [who are] in embodiment to have that power. And I work through the four lower bodies and the light body of the Messenger to contact all of you daily. Understand, beloved, that you are also keys as you make your bodies available for me to use as step-down transformers that make the Light more gentle and yet do not dilute its potency.

Beloved hearts of living flame, we have never had such an opportunity [as we do today] to defeat the fallen ones, who have determined to destroy a civilization, to sink continents, to use their weapons of war from other systems of worlds and their advanced technology to manipulate and twist and tear and destroy the minds, the psyches, the bodies of the people.

Beloved ones, you have what it takes in the Call. God gave to me the dispensation to give to this century the power of the Call in the name YOD HE VAU HE, I AM THAT I AM. Yes, God allowed me to open the vision to you of your Mighty I AM Presence.

Do not be dullards! I command you to rise up to the level of your own Christhood! I send forth the rays through my hands now that you will do it.

How can any of you refuse to decree?

I cannot understand it, but I hang my head for the foreknowledge I have of what you will say to yourselves when your time is through on this planet and you did not take advantage of that Opportunity who stands beside me in the person of beloved Portia in this hour.

Beloved ones, since 1939 in the hour of the birth of this Messenger, Portia has descended to these octaves; and prior to that time she was in the planes of nirvana.<sup>2</sup> This is why you have never had

---

<sup>2</sup>Portia stepping forth from the planes of nirvana. See the "Goddess of Justice's Discourse," April 9, 1939, in *The Voice of the I AM*, May 1939 (Los Angeles: Saint Germain Press), pp. 32-41. See also 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 56, p. 724 n. 5.

such an opportunity - it is because the Goddess of Opportunity has now made herself with me almost physical.

Therefore, rejoice that there is a Hierarchy in the earth and very close to the earth and that you are key in that Hierarchy. All of you - every single one of you - no matter who you thought you were when you came here, know today that you are sons and daughters, companions and friends of Saint Germain and Portia, for so we count you! [20-second standing ovation]

I wish you could have seen the determination of the Messenger and the fiats she made on the very first day of this conference. I would like to see every single one of you duplicate those fiats whereby you stand, face and conquer every part of your body, mind and soul, [bringing them into submission unto God,] and you take up that sword of Archangel Michael!

[Messenger takes the sword from the altar.]

This sword is your best friend. Beloved ones, it cuts through your own density. It delivers the action of Archangel Michael's sword of blue flame. I, Saint Germain, wield it now, for I am sending to you an intense action of blue fire to cut you free and keep you free so that when you make your way down the mountain to sea level you will not decelerate!

[Saint Germain wields the sword through the Messenger:]

Blaze the Light<sup>3</sup> of Archangel Michael!

Blaze the Light of Archangel Michael!

Blaze the Light of Archangel Michael!

Blaze the Light through!

Blaze the Light through!

Blaze the Light through!

Blaze the Light through!

I say, now open yourselves to me. Do not cross your arms, do not fold them in front of you, do not reject me. For I am sending to you what is altogether safe and healthy and that which will assist you in securing your absolute God-determination.

Bolts of blue lightning, pass through!

Bolts of blue lightning, pass through!

Bolts of blue lightning, pass through!

Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning! Bolts of blue lightning!

Take your sword. Cut around yourself each day.<sup>4</sup> Cut before and behind. See that you do it, for this world is literally a sewer. Wherefore you bathe each day, you shower each day - it is because of the stickiness of the astral plane.

Cut yourself free from the ties to the astral plane. Cut around yourself. Do not miss a day! Rouse yourselves! Release the power of Archangel Michael! See how quickly you are delivered of the

---

<sup>3</sup>Light capitalized here means the God consciousness of Archangel Michael as well as the full-gathered momentum of Light as energy and power that he may release in answer to the fiats of Saint Germain. Saint Germain makes the call for us because he knows that by cosmic law Archangel Michael can deliver far more "Light" through Saint Germain to us than we can access by our own calls.

<sup>4</sup>Saint Germain demonstrates through the Messenger how the chela can wield Archangel Michael's sword to cut himself free each day.

burdens of your karma and the projections of so many millions of demons. You ought to understand that it is insane not to invoke your tube of light every day and then to repeat it now and then.

Beloved ones, you will face now the absolute truth that you are Lightbearers. You are shafted in Light. You cannot be in the presence of an Ascended Master and not be so! The universe has seen your Light. And the inhabitants of the universe who are the dark ones - they have seen the Light, they have targeted you with their computers.

Be wise. Rise up and know that you are as the great freedom fighters of all ages and of all times who have won that flame in every civilization. Do not allow this one and its food to make you dense and soft and unable now to respond to the greatest calling you have ever had in any hour or day or year or century or continent.

Yes, beloved ones, this is it. This is the ultimate confrontation. And therefore I say to you, keep on keeping on, wield this mighty sword and know that I, Saint Germain, stand with you. And I stand for that great victory of your soul! [25-second standing ovation]

My message to you, then, is: Fight the good fight<sup>5</sup> and win. Fight to win, not to lose. Fight to win, beloved ones! And know what it means to go after the beast of self and other selves until it is ultimately and totally slain.

Life is more than meat. It is more than the flesh. It is more than business. It is more than money. Life in this day and time is life for the saving of a dying planet and a dying people, whose light is fast going out.

Blessed ones, I love you or I would not even address you. I love you because you are mine and because we are yours. [This is] something that we share that is so close. Now Portia and I embrace each one of you personally with our whole heart and being.

Pray that you might see and know your ancient and future fiery destiny. Pray that you shall understand that you are unique and that time, time is running out for your victory.

#### Set Your Mark on the Inner Retreat

I ask you to set your mark and set your goal on this Inner Retreat. Mark the sign of the cross in the earth and say to that place:

I shall return next year and I shall see that we double and triple the numbers of those who come.

For I will go out and find them!

I will decree for them!

I will cut them free!

I will show the Messenger's videos!

I will teach the people!

I will give everything I have and everything I know and everything I have learned from the Ascended Masters to another and to another, for I have no right to selfishly keep this knowledge to myself.

My life belongs to Saint Germain, to Portia, to Almighty God.

My life belongs to the people of earth.

Here I have made my karma; here I shall have my victory.

I shall not leave another embodiment where I have left a record of my karma, some ditch for some soul to fall into.

---

<sup>5</sup> "Fight the good fight." I Tim. 6:12; II Tim. 4:7.

I will press my feet into the earth.

I will move from nation to nation.

I will go where I am pulled by God.

I will speak the Word and speak the Truth into the very teeth of error!

I will now give all of my life to this cause.

And giving all of my life to the Spirit of God and being wise in taking care of my four lower bodies and being wise in using the dynamic decrees to deal with difficult situations and evil ones, being wise to know the tremendous power of the Word, I shall take my stand, I shall know when to be silent, when to speak, when to call upon the name of Saint Germain.

I will, I will, I will pursue to the ultimate.

I will give my all! And if it is only my victory I can win, then I will plant my V in the earth and others will come after me.

But I will never have to look back and say: "You were a coward. You were lazy. You failed your God and yourself and look at what the consequences were!"

Beloved ones, I speak to you thus because there is no other way to speak. Either have the full, fiery, heroic victory of your soul or do not look at me. For, beloved ones, you can do it! And if you do not, I shall hang my head with shame before the Lords of Karma.

I ask you, beloved, to lock my words in a locket around your heart and do not forget. For if you forget this night, beloved ones, we will lose. It is in your hands, and I am as near to you as your call to me.

I AM your Knight Commander, Saint Germain, and your Saint Joseph, ever at the side of the noble, the true, the God-victorious warriors!

[38-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

---

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 4, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. You will want to have your own videocassette of this fiery dictation by the Knight Commander. The Messenger recommends that you play it often, joining her and Saint Germain in swinging your very own Archangel Michael sword. Order your personal sword today. The sword is of a medieval (falchion) design with a wooden-and-brass handle, 13-inch stainless steel blade, and leatherette scabbard. The blade is hand-engraved with "Archangel Michael." It is not sharpened and should not be sharpened. It is a ceremonial sword for altar use only. Once you receive it, Archangel Michael will place the focus of his sword over yours. The video-and audiocassettes of Saint Germain's dictation are available. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.



## **The Living Flame of Cosmic Freedom by Oromasis, Prince of the Fire Element**

In the name of the beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self, beloved Prince Oromasis and Diana, Aries and Thor, Neptune and Luara, Virgo and Pelleur, beloved Omri-Tas, beloved Saint Germain and Portia, Mighty Arcturus and Victoria, beloved Archangel Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst, beloved Great Divine Director, beloved Mother Mary, Jesus and Magda, Lord Maitreya, beloved Gautama Buddha, Kuan Yin, Sanat Kumara, the Seven Holy Kumaras, and the Archangels and Elohim of God, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water and earth! I decree:

I AM the immortal Flame of Cosmic Freedom!

I demand that all of my energies in outer concentration submit to the great God Flame within my heart!

I demand that all outer conditions come within effective God- control!

I demand that all that is not of the Light be transmuted and changed and that I be the fullness of all that which I already AM!

For I AM the full perfection of God!

I AM the living Flame of Cosmic Freedom!

I AM the buoyant, dancing joy of God that passes through my entire four lower bodies and descends from the heart of my Presence to give me my Freedom now!

I AM the raising power of the Spirit of light and fire which lifts me to the victory of my ascension and is the full-gathered momentum of victory of the saints and ascended beings of all ages to ascend back to the very heart of God and the immortal consciousness thereof.

So help me, God!

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

Taken from a dictation by Oromasis, April 26, 1964, Washington, D.C.

Copyright 1965, 1992 Church Universal and Triumphant, Inc.

### **“I Cast Out the Dweller-on-the-Threshold!” by Jesus Christ**

In the name I AM THAT I AM Elohim

Saint Germain, Portia, Guru Ma, Lanello

Padma Sambhava, Kuan Yin and the Five Dhyani Buddhas

In the name I AM THAT I AM SANAT KUMARA

Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ

OM VAIROCHANA AKSHOBHYA RATNASAMBHAVA

AMITABHA AMOGHASIDDHI VAJRASATTVA OM

I CAST OUT THE DWELLER-ON-THE-THRESHOLD of (give personal prayers)

In the name of my beloved Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, Archangel Michael and the hosts of the Lord, in the name Jesus Christ, I challenge the personal and planetary dweller-on-the-threshold, and I say:

You have no power over me! You may not threaten or mar the face of my God within my soul. You may not taunt or tempt me with past or present or future, for I AM hid with Christ in God. I AM his bride. I AM accepted by the Lord.

You have no power to destroy me!

Therefore, be bound! by the Lord himself.

Your day is done! You may no longer inhabit this temple.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, be bound! you tempter of my soul. Be bound! you point of pride of the original fall of the fallen ones! You have no power, no reality, no worth. You occupy no time or space of my being.

You have no power in my temple. You may no longer steal the Light of my chakras. You may not steal the Light of my heart flame or my I AM Presence.

Be bound! then, O Serpent and his seed and all implants of the sin-ister force, for I AM THAT I AM!

I AM the Son of God this day, and I occupy this temple fully and wholly until the coming of the Lord, until the New Day, until all be fulfilled, and until this generation of the seed of Serpent pass away.

Burn through, O living Word of God!

By the power of Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva, in the name Brahman: I AM THAT I AM and I stand and I cast out the dweller.

Let him be bound by the power of the Lord's host! Let him be consigned to the flame of the sacred fire of Alpha and Omega, that that one may not go out to tempt the innocent and the babes in Christ.

Blaze the power of Elohim!

Elohim of God - Elohim of God - Elohim of God

Descend now in answer to my call. As the mandate of the Lord - as Above, so below - occupy now.

Bind the fallen self! Bind the synthetic self! Be out then!

Bind the fallen one! For there is no more remnant or residue in my life of any, or any part of that one.

Lo, I AM, in Jesus' name, the victor over Death and Hell! (2x)

Lo, I AM THAT I AM in me - in the name of Jesus Christ - is here and now the victor over Death and Hell! Lo! it is done.

Jesus Christ, March 13, 1983.

Copyright 1983, 1992 Church Universal and Triumphant, Inc.



# Chapter 45

## Beloved Saint Germain - October 21, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 45 - Beloved Saint Germain - October 21, 1992

For the Transmutation of a World  
I Have Secured a Grant!  
I Will Send My Messenger  
I Seal You with an Amethyst Heart  
Go Be the Pillar of Fire in Your Town!  
Hail, Keepers of the Flame!

I AM with you once again.

I AM here and I AM in your heart.

And my name is always Saint Germain! [38-second standing ovation]

I come for the merit of the many and the few who throughout the ages to this hour have rallied round the cause of freedom. With me again is the Goddess of Freedom and my beloved Portia. Therefore we find ourselves in good company in this cathedral that has been established in this place.<sup>1</sup>

Beloved ones, we come to see you and to see you off on your missions for the transmutation of a world. We come to deliver to you the alchemy of our hearts that we might lighten your load and teach you indeed the way of the eternal Tao.

So it is, beloved ones, that we are the Tao also and we shall act through you if in that simplicity of being you will find the waiting vessel, even [as you become] the waiting vestal virgin as your souls are perfected in the Light of the heart. O the Light of the heart!

I therefore seal you in this moment, O all who are of merit who have been a part of me for ages, with an amethyst heart. I place it over your heart chakra as a shield, aye, as a crystal and as a transformer, that the love that you give, and that you might give, might be multiplied even by this focus of my heart. [I place it over your heart chakra] that the love that you receive might also be multiplied for a more swift transmutation of every force of anti-Love within and without your being, of all records of past ages and of your rejection of God in the person of his Archangels and angels and angelic messengers.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Cathedral of illumination's flame. See Lord Lanto, August 23, 1992.

<sup>2</sup>Summit University clearance, sponsored by Gautama Buddha. [5]

Truly your Messengers come from the realms of angels and they are your angelic messengers. And so you have indeed returned full circle, you who have attended this course and all of [your brothers and sisters], those of the root races in the world, who also share in a burden of karma that can become the burden of Light and even the great leap from the place of yesteryear to the place of the future. Now, beloved, be seated with me in the Eternal Now.

Now is the moment of the proverbial hourglass. And the sands in the hourglass are continually moving: they are falling. Perhaps you ought to own a little hourglass and place it on your desk and turn it now and then so that you can be reminded that the sands of your mortality are indeed running out. And if you do not displace your mortality with your immortality, then, beloved ones, what will you do when there are no more sands and you are sans opportunity?

Yes, beloved, you will do what you have always done, perhaps. You will return to the scene of the wasted hours and moments and days. [You will make your amends and look to recapture the centuries. And with the best of intentions, you will - maybe.] And perhaps then, then you shall enter into the fiery coil of ascension's flame. But for some of you I say, beloved, the raw truth is that for you it is now or never - not that you have failed but that this is your hour of destiny.

And I am your sponsor with the Goddess of Freedom and beloved Portia, and therefore you are sponsored to deliver your message to the nations. You are sponsored to realize the Real Self and to present it to those near and far alike.

You are sponsored, beloved, to be in this moment in time and space, when millions of other souls in the earth need exactly what you have to offer from your Causal Bodies, from your hearts of devotion to freedom and from all that you have learned and studied [that is your] cumulative awareness of the Great White Brotherhood that you now have reawakened in this life, and yet you have known us for so very long.

I come to embrace you, each and every one of you. For I rejoice, as do Lanello and El Morya, for these weeks we have shared together. Beloved ones, there is something very special about the summer of 1992. This has been a "United Nations of the Spirit" that shall not be divided by all types of chicanery, which they have played at the UN - yes, a spiritual United Nations [SUN], beloved ones, with all of you bearing that point of the capstone that is yours to embed in the capstone that you are placing not only upon the civilization America that I have sponsored but also upon this Church Universal and Triumphant.

It is a very special hour in the cycles turning. Therefore seek and find the cycles of the astrology of the hour and the hours, for it is indeed a turning point. And I have told you I am not done with Pisces.<sup>3</sup>

Therefore, you can expect me to appear in various places when least expected. For I intend to send my Messenger in the year ahead, and I intend to send her where she must be myself in physical action and can therefore provide you with my Electronic Presence so that you may be in polarity with that Presence and work seeming wonders.

But there are no real wonders for the Wonderman of Europe but only the scientific principle of the alchemy of God - the all-chemistry of your own Causal Body that we may use to make all the difference.

Turning of worlds it is - turning of worlds! Yes, your worlds have been turned, blessed ones. Now it is your turn to go out and turn many worlds. Keep them spinning, beloved, as the Elohim<sup>4</sup> of God keep the planets in their courses. Think of the vastness of the cosmos and [the possibility] that your

---

<sup>3</sup>"I am not done with Pisces!" See vol. 35 no. 26, p. 374.

<sup>4</sup>Elohim is a Hebrew word meaning God, used 2,500 times in the Old Testament. It is a uni-plural noun that refers to the twin flames of the Godhead - the "Divine Us" who created male and female in their image and likeness. The Elohim embody the Light of the Father-Mother God, whom they personify on each of the seven rays. These seven sets of twin God-flames are the "seven Spirits of God" referred to in Revelation 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6.

own individual Causal Body may one day occupy more than the vastness of [a physical] cosmos but even that of the spiritual cosmos.

Know, then, beloved, that there is no turning back you who are the determined ones, you who have a heart! And therefore, true hearts have come together and you have come in the devotion to the five hearts and you have understood profoundly [the power of that devotion].<sup>5</sup> And therefore, there is a depth and a breadth to your understanding. Now let it increase! And let there not be a cessation from your giving of yourselves to God, for as you experience the refinement of the spirit, beloved, know that I can match that.

Yes, beloved, I am yet in the business of securing grants from the Karmic Board and the Cosmic Council, and I have secured a grant, beloved! Therefore, I am very, very happy this day!

[31-second standing ovation]

You have been told that grants do not come easy to the Ascended Masters in this hour. And therefore it is considered a great boon by all of the Darjeeling Council, who are looking over my shoulder now, wondering what I will do with this grant! [laughter]

Well, I can assure you, beloved ones, from our experience in recent and past history, that I shall not so liberally dispense the energies and the backing that come with this grant. But I want you to know that it is here and that it is here for those selected chelas who themselves select to walk the Path in an extraordinary devotion and who would seek, having had the disciplines of El Morya and desiring to continue in his disciplines, their own chelaship with me.

Yes, beloved ones, I desire to take certain of you on as my own chelas and this shall be, of course, by that merit. You understand, beloved, that the standards I hold must of necessity be high for the very reason, so implied, that in the past when I have not held to that level many have misused my Light and my coat and my cane.

Yes, beloved ones, they have misused me and I cannot allow it. For, you see, the hour comes down to certain opportunities, and when the door does close, I can tell you, it will swing shut and no one, ascended or unascended, will be able to open that door! Therefore, I desire to see this grant stay and be replenished by those who receive a portion, multiply it and multiply it again and multiply it by the power of the ten and return that just portion [i.e., the tithe] to me.

Therefore, we shall be the apprentices of the great Master Alchemist of them all - the Beloved, the One, the beautiful Lord Sanat Kumara. Yes, beloved, it is by the leave of Sanat Kumara that we stand here today, that there is a relative calm in the world and that there is the opportunity for profound resolution and the spreading abroad of the Teachings.

Do not allow an hour or a day to pass that you are not concentrated in that creativity and the creative tension of Divine Love whereby out of your heart of fire the fire may leap and contact those whom you know not yet who will be drawn to your center, your study group, your place where you teach the little children and the older children.

Yes, beloved, wherever you establish yourselves as servants of the people, I will bring certain ones to you. If there is not an established place, if [groups of] two or three or five or ten or more [of you] do not gather and organize yourselves to receive souls on a certain path [and teaching], depending on what it is you desire to do in your group, then how shall I bring them? How shall I deliver them? How shall I give them the contact, not only with the Teaching but with one who can represent the Teacher?

Beloved hearts, it is important that you go forward in the name of your Messengers, that you

---

<sup>5</sup>Devotion to the five hearts. In connection with the First Friday and First Saturday devotions to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary, Keepers of the Flame also give devotion to the Diamond Heart of El Morya, the purple fiery heart of Saint Germain and the magnanimous heart of Lanello. (See vol. 35 no. 19, pp. 244-45.)

go forward in the name of the Brotherhood in white. It is important that people understand that there is a great tumult in the heavens, that the saints robed in white, who are the ascended brethren and sisters, are surely moving close in their support of the Queen of Angels, the blessed Mary. It is important that people can identify themselves not only on [planet] earth but in the cosmic scheme of things. For thereby [they have] the sense of confidence, the sense of relief that there is a divine order and that they are a part of that order and can move up the rungs of the ladder of initiation as well as anyone else if they will also meet the requirements and understand the nature of initiation.

Blessed hearts, do not minimize the capacity of the heart and the soul of the Lightbearer to understand the deep things of God! And yet, beloved ones, do not give too much, lest it become [for the seeker] simply an intellectual absorbing of facts rather than a true inner self-knowledge.

I appeal to you, then, and I tell you that I will have my angels, robed in the miracle fire of the violet flame, who shall come to you, who shall teach you, who shall test you, who shall observe you and who shall report back to me whether [you are eligible to receive a grant] and, if so, the hour when the grant may be conferred, however small or great, to assist you.

Therefore, beloved ones, top on our agenda is the sending of the Messenger to you. For you have come to the mountain of God; now the Messenger would come to you. Thus, it is a moment of preparation. It is a moment when we anticipate that we might deliver a tremendous message to the world, city by city. Therefore I have come to you, beloved ones, and I ask your support for this divine plan and I ask your assistance also to the teams who must go forth in advance of the Messenger, even yourselves - [I ask] your support, then, of all that is required to make such a mission successful.

I say to you, beloved ones, will you help me?

[“Yes!” (28-second standing ovation)]

In the hours and days ahead, therefore keep the flame. Use your ingenuity and use our facilities and the materials we have prepared for you to present the Teachings. Above all, stay in tune with your heart. Retire to the secret chamber [of your heart] each evening and know, then, that as the sun sets where you are in the earth and there does descend the peace of eventide, the angels of Uriel and other bands make their evening journey around the earth and seal you in that resplendent light, even the golden pink glow-ray or the roseate [hues] or the lavenders or the lovely suffusing of that gold itself.

Beloved ones, look to the Sun!

Look to the Sun of your I AM Presence!

Look to the central sun of life!

I AM Saint Germain. I place my cape upon you, those of you who have passed your tests and are worthy of receiving it - thus, the sign of the cape itself, beloved, and that particular focus [of the star] that I place on the shoulder of each one.<sup>6</sup> May you know its meaning, then, and how, when you have passed through the halls of Summit University, you are counted [among the students] in the universities of the Spirit in the etheric retreats.

Yes, beloved, your sponsorship for acceleration through clearance by Lord Gautama Buddha is one of the greatest if not the greatest gift that is afforded you and the Lightbearers in the earth. It is worth all of the striving and all that it takes to arrive at Maitreya's Mystery School. 2EN

May you press on now. May you become supremely practical. May you go to those places where you have served so magnificently, and may you be there a pillar of fire by night and a cloud of witness [by day],<sup>7</sup> witnessing unto the Lord and the Teachings and the Messengers where'er you go.

I commend you, one and all who have striven to perform so mighty a work to achieve what you

---

<sup>6</sup>Cape and star placed upon Summit University students. See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 16, p. 234 n. 8.

<sup>7</sup>Pillar of fire and cloud of witness. Exod. 13:21, 22; 14:19-20, 24; Num. 14:14; Neh. 9:12, 19.

have achieved in your respective areas. Let all know that there is almost no limit to the capacity of the chela who knows the fire of the heart, who will pace himself and work directly with me; for I will be there, I will empower and I will give my own graces.

Within this twenty-four-hour period begun yesterday in this hour, you have begun to assimilate the graces that the blessed Mother Mary has chosen to give to you.<sup>8</sup> You have asked and she has molded the gift to your deepest need and to the equation of the hour of your lifestream. Forget not the inner resolution by the violet flame and by the joy of the heart. Forget not, beloved ones, the altar of God.

O Abraham, Abraham, Abraham, thou who didst go forth - thou who didst go forth building the altar of God! Where the altar of God is, there is the opening unto heaven, there is my sponsorship with my Son, Jesus, and all the sons and daughters of heaven and earth. Where you place the Chart,<sup>9</sup> where you place the image of our Electronic Presence, so, beloved, the pillar of fire descends and is strengthened by your devotion and regularity in service.

Angels tend your altars, you tend them also. O beloved hearts, tend the altars of the children and youth and of the infants of the entire world!

I am with you, Montessorians. I am with you, you who will carve out a new way of education. Let us break the barriers! Let us go marching out on the spokes of a giant wheel and reach them in every nation! Let us reach the hearts of the children.

Ask me. Call to me! Be steady, steady as the rock, beloved ones, steady as the rock, and you will see the increasing help that you will have from me.

Plan wisely. Build soundly. Be cautious. Respect all laws. Do not cut corners. Be frugal and be certain that you have a business plan before you begin.

This is no time for mistakes, mistakes costly to me and to you. This is the time to take advantage of the great pool of the Ascended Master Mind Alliance of all Ascended Masters and their chelas in embodiment! This is the time to know what you are doing and how you will do it before you put the shovel in the ground.

I therefore am very interested in your projects. I am very interested in your endeavors. And I am interested in connecting your hearts by a strong cable to the hearts [of those] who must come out, who must be the called-out ones,<sup>10</sup> who must have the knowledge of the I AM THAT I AM before the year 2002 rolls around.

Yes, beloved, they must be contacted! There is no alternative but to contact them and to do your outreach, for they are the very portion who should be here and who should be keeping their own altars where they are.

The earth will be secure, beloved ones, when the souls of Light who must be contacted are contacted. And if there be any insecurity in the relationship of the Great White Brotherhood ascended to those of you unascended, it is that those who should be in your ranks who are now

---

<sup>8</sup>The gift of a grace from Mother Mary. In a dictation given at the conclusion of the August 22, 1992 Saturday evening service, Mother Mary asked for a perpetual prayer vigil of the rosary. She promised to return in seven days to accord us a "special grace or dispensation." Mary said: "I ask you to think about this for seven days and then come to a conclusion as to what special grace you might ask of me." She requested that for fourteen days we alternate giving the long scriptural rosary on one day and the Surrender Rosary on the next. She said this would assist us to ask for a grace that would enable us "to become who we are, to fulfill our mission and to serve others." (See vol. 35 no. 34, pp. 439, 440, 448.) On August 29, at the Saint Germain Service, the congregation wrote letters to Mother Mary, stating the grace they would like to receive. Saint Germain tells us here that Mother Mary has molded the gift to our deepest need and to the equation of the hour of our lifestream.

<sup>9</sup>Send for the new five-panel portable altar with the Chart of Your Divine Self and portraits of Jesus Christ, Saint Germain, El Morya and Kuthumi. Full-color, laminated, heavy stock, 14-3/4" 28-5/8".

<sup>10</sup>The term "called-out ones" is from the Greek word ekklesia [from Greek ek 'out of'; kaleo 'to call']. Ekklesia means "church," or "the community of called-out ones."



in embodiment have got themselves mixed up with false teachers or into materialism or into their karma or whatever else they have got into that has led them astray, and therefore they are not a part of these bands.

Blessed ones, it behooves you to decree concerning those who call themselves the Cult Awareness Network. Their network is a network of Darkness and they, beloved ones, have determined that this Messenger and you and this organization shall be decimated. They have no heart, beloved. And therefore it is important that you receive the labor for [Divine Justice concerning] those who have embodied the force of [the inverted] Din in the misuse of God's judgment as a vicious attack against the children of God.

Let us overturn those who have perverted Divine Justice!

Therefore, my beloved Portia stands before you as the Divine Mother of Justice to whom you may call and who has legions upon legions of the Light of Cosmic Justice to deal with those in the earth who take the law into their own hands, turn inside out the law of God and render false judgment, false accusation, false condemnation against those who are the servants of God.

Yes, it is this problem that we must deal with!

And when these forces are bound and put down - and for that beloved Portia has earned her own dispensation, beloved - then you will see that there will be no stopping the Lightbearers, and the security of those of us in higher octaves and you here shall be sealed!

I promise you this and I come to secure your promise that you will receive the labors on this and you will act to perform them well. [26-second standing ovation]

Now you have seen what a joy can come forth when mighty hearts of Light determine to converge at the Royal Teton Ranch each summer for the [July] conference and eight weeks [of Summit University]. Beloved hearts, you have seen what you can do, moving heaven and earth [in your determination] to come here and be a pillar of fire in the mountain of God.

I give you my love, beloved hearts, for by your merit I have come! I say, go be the pillar of fire in your town and city and home and turn this old world around for Saint Germain!

[25-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain!

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, August 30, 1992, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. With this dictation, Saint Germain sealed Summit University Summer Session 1992. The eight-week course was sponsored by Lord Maitreya and the World Teachers, Jesus and Kuthumi, with the Divine Mother and her representatives the Ascended Lady Masters. Preceding the dictation, the Messenger concluded her lecture on the "Mysteries of the Tao." She delivered the first half of the lecture on Sunday, August 23, 1992, during the celebration of the thirty-fourth anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse. Lord Lanto followed with his dictation on sacrifice and dealing with one's psychology while fulfilling basic requirements on the Path. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## 45.1 I AM the Witness - October 21, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 45 - I AM the Witness - October 21, 1992

I AM the Witness

Saved Again by Archangel Michael!

Dear Mother,

I would like to witness to the loving protection of the angels and elementals.

Many times in my life when I was searching for that “missing something” I got myself into a lot of awkward and sometimes dangerous situations. The fact that I came through them all safely to find the Teachings is no doubt due to the protection and guidance of the angels and the joyous help of the elementals.

There are two special incidents I would like to share that happened after I found these Teachings. The first one happened when I was very new on the Path. Although there was a Teaching Center near where I lived, in Minneapolis, I didn't know about it yet. So, after work several nights a week I would drive fifty miles to my sister's house in Cottage Grove, where I would join her and her husband in giving decrees and listening to tape albums. To get there, I traveled on a busy three-lane highway in rush-hour traffic.

One evening, traffic was worse than usual, and a lot of semitrucks were mixed in the heavy, after-work rush. I was in the right-hand lane, preparing to exit after crossing the bridge over the river. Before me, behind me and to my left were three huge semis. Solid bumper-to-bumper traffic filled all three lanes. I was horrified to see another big truck coming up the entrance ramp to merge - right where I was, just before the bridge! Looking frantically around, I realized there was no place for me to go to make room for him and he couldn't stop either because of the stream of cars behind him. I knew I was seeing an accident unfold.

I took my hands off the steering wheel, covered my eyes and whispered a prayer to Archangel Michael and ... nothing happened. I opened my eyes again, took hold of the steering wheel and drove on, exiting the freeway, wondering where that other semi had gone. (I never did find out!) With heart overflowing with love and gratitude, I praised the Lord all the way to my sister's house.

The second incident took place several years later in California. I was a passenger in a van full of people going down Mulholland Highway to Camelot, the Church headquarters near Malibu. It was a sunny Saturday afternoon and there were a lot of cars on the road.

As our van went around a curve, two cars, side by side, were coming straight toward us. Someone was trying to pass at high speed while going around a curve. Total silence fell over us as we just stared at the oncoming cars, each of us knowing we were about to get in a real smash-up.

At that portion of the highway, hills rose up abruptly right at the road's edge. There was no shoulder to speak of. We could see no way to turn to avoid being hit. The passing car was less than a car-length away when my Holy Christ Self took over and I called out loudly and firmly: “Archangel Michael, Take Command!”

Instantly, the car swerved and passed us on the right - I could have touched it as it moved past my window. It was just whisked right around us! I have no doubt that Archangel Michael interceded. The other driver is probably still trying to figure out how he got out of that one!

I have one last little story about the helping hands of angels and elementals. When I was driving home with some fellow students after attending Summit University, my car developed a problem and began to seriously overheat. None of us had any money to spare and were going home “on a wing and a prayer” - literally.

Each time the needle started creeping up hotter and hotter, I would make fiery calls to the angels and elementals. I told them to hold the visualization and thoughtform of snow, of crystal clear, cold mountain streams and ice all around the whole engine. Then we would watch the needle immediately go right back down as the temperature dropped to normal. It was such a wonderful testimony to the power of the spoken Word and the intercession of heavenly helpers.

I am so very grateful that God brought me to the feet of the Masters early in my life. There is no other place on earth I would rather be than right here - a part of this Holy Community.

When tested or feeling the burden of energy, I recall the words of Peter when Jesus asked the twelve disciples: "Will ye also go away?" Peter said, "Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life" (John 6:67, 68).

I have found my home and my life in this Community.

With a heart full of loving gratitude,

# Chapter 46

## The Beloved Goddess of Freedom - October 25, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 46 - The Beloved Goddess of Freedom - October 25, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XX

Play to Win!

My Hour Has Come. Your Hour Has Come.

A Dispensation of the Solar Logoi for the Transmission of the  
Cosmic Christ Consciousness to You through Your Holy Christ Self

Hail, O Glorious Ones of the Light of Cosmic Freedom!

I AM the Goddess of Freedom! And I am so very happy to be here that I cannot even tell you how happy I am - but in a moment I shall tell you why! [19-second standing ovation]

Please be seated, beloved ones.

I remember the day when the Messenger discovered me in my statue that is above the nation's Capitol. And I remember her pondering on my heart and her recognition of myself as more than a mere statue but, indeed, as the cosmic embodiment of Cosmic Freedom to all systems of worlds. And I am grateful that the thoughtform of my Presence did indeed find its way to that Capitol dome.

Therefore, beloved ones, I have been under the order of the Solar Logoi in higher octaves beyond higher octaves - higher than you might realize. And only from time to time have I been allowed to truly roll up my sleeves and get involved with the sons and daughters of Freedom on planet earth.

Well, beloved hearts, not only am I called but I am commanded to descend to this level and this octave of earth, which is the level of the Heart of the Inner Retreat and its congruency with the Western Shamballa.

I have come, therefore, to lend all of my being, all of my Causal Body, all that I AM to Saint Germain and Portia, to the Goddess of Liberty, to all [who are] of the Seventh Ray and especially to you and you and you, whom I love so very much!

[28-second standing ovation]

I AM the Flame of Freedom that speaks and I ask you to sing that mantra to me in this very moment, for I desire to hear it and to hear your voices. For it is my voice too, for I AM now the

Flame of Freedom that can speak in this octave, and it is because, beloved, of the great efforts of the Lightbearers of the world. And those who have made that great effort and who have given the call have allowed this dispensation, which I tell you is rare, to take place.

Therefore, please let us sing “The Flame of Freedom Speaks.”

The Flame of Freedom Speaks

The Flame of Freedom speaks -

The Flame of Freedom within each heart.

The Flame of Freedom saith unto all:

Come apart now and be a separate and chosen people, elect unto God - men who have chosen their election well, who have determined to cast their lot in with the immortals.

These are they who have set their teeth with determination, who have said:

I will never give up

I will never turn back

I will never submit

I will bear the Flame of Freedom unto my Vict'ry

I will bear this flame in honor

I will sustain the glory of Life within my nation

I will sustain the glory of Life within my being

I will win my ascension

I will forsake all idols and

I will forsake the idol of my outer self

I will have the glory of my immaculate divinely

conceived Self manifesting within me

I AM Freedom and

I AM determined to be Freedom

I AM the Flame of Freedom and

I AM determined to bear it to all

I AM God's Freedom and He is indeed free

I AM freed by his Power and his Power is supreme

I AM fulfilling the purposes of God's kingdom

[10-second standing ovation]

I AM a Divine Mother of Freedom. I have lived in many ages. I have seen enslavement. I have seen tyranny. I have seen power in the hands of evil forces exclusively. You think that your rights are stepped on by this little this and this little that. Well, I tell you, beloved ones, Freedom is a new adventure on planet earth, relatively speaking, except for the past golden ages.

I have lived in an hour when I was under the fiercest of dark tyrants. And by the flame within my heart I determined with the deepest determination of my being that I would be free, that I would come out from under the yoke of these fallen angels. I knew who they were, I recognized them and they recognized me. Therefore, they enslaved me and dealt with me with such brutality as you cannot imagine. It was difficult to convince my fellow slave companions of the evil of these fallen ones or that we must band together to overthrow them.

These were dark, dark days on planet earth, when earth was in a Kali Yuga,<sup>1</sup> experiencing that darkness getting darker, just as you are [experiencing it today] in some places. But surely [it is]

---

<sup>1</sup>Kali Yuga: Sanskrit term in Hindu philosophy for the “age of darkness.” It is the last and worst of the four

getting lighter in your hearts and in the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

I tell you, one does not become the Goddess of Freedom without doing battle with every force of anti-Freedom at all levels of the Matter cosmos. Yes, beloved, the title "Goddess" signifies that I have met and defeated every tyrant who has ever dared to attack me! [12-second applause]

When I was a novice I lost some battles, but I mounted a fervent effort to see to it that I would not be vulnerable again in that point where I had been defeated. And thus, in each and every battle and duel with the forces of Darkness, I learned to know the chinks in my own armour. And each and every time, I said to myself this vow: "This is the last time you will be defeated on that point!" And I did say to the enemy: "You will not find an opening there again!"

I recommend this to you, beloved ones. Find those chinks! Find those weaknesses! Make them your greatest strengths. Do not disgrace the God who lives in you by being defeated twice by the same enemy, even the same one who comes in the many disguises of many different people.

Yes, beloved, be analysts of your mind, your consciousness, your heart. Shore up your being. Balance your heart flame. Balance the substances you take into your bodies. And do not be found in a weak moment, waking or sleeping, caught off guard (which means off or out of balance) and therefore allowing a fallen one to thrust home and to bind you and to hold you under his foot.

Yes, beloved, they fight to the end, their own end, and they know their end is coming. They are the ones who have nothing to lose. You are the ones who have everything to lose - your life, your soul, your attainment of all past ages and your ascension in the Light, your divine plan, your mission, why you are here on earth.

Yes, you have all these things to lose in an unguarded moment. Watch the hours! Watch the day! Watch your consciousness!

I AM a Mother. I need tools. I require all of your Freedom songs, [especially] your Freedom songs to Saint Germain and your patriotic songs. I need them on compact discs because I would have you play them again and again. For I would provide for Saint Germain and Portia the means, [the instrumentation,] whereby you do not lose the high vibration that is present right here, so much so that you can touch it physically.

You must not lose it!

And the songs of Freedom of all ages, such as Finlandia, do awaken the soul, do remind the soul [of her origin and destiny in the God of Freedom]. The soul comes out of her density and says, "This is why I am here! This is why I am born! I will charge this day and every day [with the flame of Freedom] and give my life to my Creator."

You will know the difference when you see the Goddess of Freedom in the land. You will see how Freedom will be misqualified when a greater Freedom is in the earth. Therefore I tell you, bind the fallen ones who misuse Freedom! This is the trust of the Solar Logoi in the Keepers of the Flame. This is the trust of the Lords of Karma: that you will make the call for the binding of those who misuse Freedom in every way.

You have seen mass destruction come to South Central Los Angeles. You have seen that Freedom flame perverted in a demonstration that ought to have been for the rights of the individual, for liberty and for a much higher standard on the part of law enforcement. Yes, beloved ones, you have

---

yugas, or world ages, comprising a cosmic cycle. It is characterized by strife, discord and moral deterioration. Most scholars agree that we are presently in a Kali Yuga that began in 3102 b.c. and that will have a duration of 432,000 years. Swami Sri Yukteswar, however, believes that this theory is based on an incorrect method of calculating the yugas. According to Sri Yukteswar, we are not presently in a Kali Yuga. In his book *The Holy Science*, he outlines an ancient method of calculation, based on astrological cycles, that makes the yugas much shorter. He says that scholars began miscalculating the yugas about 700 b.c. Sri Yukteswar sets the present age 292 years into the third yuga - the Dwapara Yuga, the age of rapid development in all departments of knowledge. See Swami Sri Yukteswar, *The Holy Science*, 7th ed. (Los Angeles: Self-Realization Fellowship, 1977), pp. x-xxi.

seen individuals crumble because they have not kept a standard.

But, beloved ones, what a shame that the people do not have the Teachings [of the Ascended Masters] and therefore all they know is to resort to destruction! Imagine that force tied together, focused together, invoking the violet flame, calling for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of the fallen ones and those who cause the little people to submit in an unwarranted manner to systems and conditions that do not allow their souls to blossom, their spirits to be infired with godly principles and their minds to be educated so that they are not the homeless, they are not on welfare and they are not at the bottom of society. [11-second applause]

Let us rerecord all of the violet flame decrees. Let us record them for the new students. Let us record them at an accelerated level. Beloved ones, the violet flame is the key! And when the elementals receive it and the people receive it, I tell you there is always some misqualification of Freedom. Therefore, you who know the science of the seven rays and of the chakras must not let go of Archangel Michael's sword, must not fail to call to Astrea daily for the binding of the forces who, [if you don't,] will simply have a heyday [as they misuse the violet flame that is released through your decrees] and make more karma for Saint Germain and Portia.

I speak to all Keepers of the Flame in the world: Let your keeping of the flame be the multiplying of your flame. Give the teaching, sponsor other souls and be willing to understand that forces assail them also. You must make your calls for their protection. You must make calls for the binding of their dweller-on-the-threshold and all forces surrounding them that would keep them from entering in to this mighty opportunity that is offered.

I do not come alone, beloved hearts. A Goddess never travels alone! I come with legions upon legions, millions of angels of Cosmic Freedom in the service of the Divine Mother of Freedom that I AM.

Therefore, earth has new guests who will become permanent residents so long as Keepers of the Flame continue to invoke the flame [of Freedom]. And if you tire of invoking it, [please] do not tire of singing its songs. They are devotional. They open your hearts. They are a cleansing of the desire [body] and the emotions. Singing the songs of Freedom to the beings of Freedom, beloved, is the best means to keep the desire body of the planet in check.

Summer is a time for unexpected happenings because of the energies of the emotional, or astral, quadrant.<sup>2</sup> Therefore anticipate that you will have your work cut out for you and know that you already have the pledge of all [ascended hosts] who have come to this conference, who will stand by you.

Do not give up! Do not say die! Push through in that department! Push through in that situation! Push through in that Congress! Push through in the elections! And see to it that at least you invoke the Presence of God over those who have made a mess of this country. See that you bind their dweller-on-the-threshold in the name of God and call for the Cosmic Christs to overshadow them.

Defend your rights, your property rights, your geothermal-well rights, your right to be the Buddha in this place, your right to worship, your right to have decent housing for your families, decent schoolhouses for your children, your right to know the abundant life. Beloved ones, assert it! Treasure map for it. Plan it, decree it, do it! You have the land, but you must put on it what you need.

Let the thousands and the ten thousands now show their faces in support of Saint Germain, the God of Freedom to the earth, and to Portia, the Goddess of Opportunity, and to all the mighty ones

---

<sup>2</sup>The four seasons correspond to the four quadrants of the Cosmic Clock. In winter we receive the initiations of the etheric quadrant; in spring, the initiations of the mental quadrant; in summer, the initiations of the emotional quadrant; and in autumn, the initiations of the physical quadrant. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Cosmic Clock: Psychology for the Aquarian Man and Woman," in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206; and *The ABC's of Your Psychology on the Cosmic Clock*, 8-audiocassette album, 12 lectures, 12 hr., A85056.

who stand and still stand. This is my decree! This is my battle cry! This is my plea to you! We must multiply the numbers.

Who will come forward with what it takes to put these teachings through satellite to all the stations in the world that broadcast the English language? Who will do that?

If that person or persons are not here, beloved ones, then let them be invoked! There is a pyramid of individuals who come from all over the world who should be here and must be here. I say, cut them free! Call to their souls! Meet them at the retreats at night. And, above all, do it simply. Put up your posters, invite people over [to your house] or rent a hall for a nominal fee (or get one free) and show those tapes and give that teaching from your heart. Learn to do it better by coming to Summit University. And know that the earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof, [the world and they that dwell therein].<sup>3</sup> And all the people of Light, they are the owners of the earth. Let us get on with it!

I AM the Goddess of Freedom. Now plan with me. Now put yourself on the line of a certain service - the one so important to all of us, the education of children. Soon these children will be adults. Now they are babes in your arms, and before ten or fifteen years have passed they will be the wise ones among you.

Let them be loved! Let them be entertained with joy! Let them study earnestly. Let them become who they are. Take care of the children - take care of them!

There are many in my bands who would come with you, beloved, who would be here now. Pray that they might enter [through the portals of birth], and when they do, know your own psychology and give them that which they need. Do not pass on to them the [karmic/psychological] flaws of generations preceding you.

They are Lightbearers, and when you come to the hour when you can fight no more in the physical octave, they will pick up your sword. They will look into [your eyes] with the most loving and shining eyes and say, "Mother, father, teacher, sponsor, we will carry on! We will fight the fight until we see Saint Germain's great golden age come."

O beloved ones, the years pass swiftly and the hours. And the fallen ones have also heard me. They would move quickly to "beat you to the punch," as they say, but you will not allow it! This I know.

I AM a Mother's heart. I AM a Mother's heart who has protected her young, and millions of her young across the planetary systems, from tyrants such as these who have journeyed far from other planetary homes to torment the children of God who [still] have the seed of God and the genes of Almighty God on planet earth. Thus, they come to steal your genes and they would, if they could, steal your threefold flame.

They cannot steal it, beloved ones, but they will taunt and tempt you and push and push you [to the end that] finally that deep-seated anger may rise up in you and they may cause you to lose that threefold flame. Therefore, do not allow yourself to be picked on by lesser devils or the greatest hierarchs among the Watchers. But remember, they will try every way to needle you or to take a needle and put you to sleep so that you will not rise to your victorious day and to the sun of Helios and Vesta.

I appeal now to the Holy Christ Self of each one here and all Lightbearers of the world: In the name of God, I call to the Holy Christ Self to descend now into the temple of every Lightbearer upon earth, those aborning in the womb, those waiting in the etheric octave to embody. I call for a special dispensation from the Cosmic Christ, from Lord Krishna that the soul, the four lower bodies, the mind and the heart of every Lightbearer might receive an infusion of that Cosmic Christ consciousness through you, beloved Holy Christ Self.

---

<sup>3</sup>Ps. 24:1; I Cor. 10:26, 28.



Therefore, now let that which can be assimilated even to the level of the physical body be transmitted. This is the dispensation of the Solar Logoi. This “blood transfusion” of the very Body and Blood of your Holy Christ Self is a means whereby you can retain the vibration, the Light,<sup>4</sup> the memory and the joy in the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

I AM the Goddess of Freedom. I have much to tell you. I shall tell you things, each one personally. I shall tell you in the retreats, I shall tell you as I walk at your side. I multiply myself, as many times as necessary, without dilution. For I AM the Goddess of Freedom. My hour has come. Your hour has come. We are teammates! Let us go forward and play to win! [36-second standing ovation]

This dictation by the Goddess of Freedom was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following the dictation by Saint Germain on Saturday, July 4, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: “Joy in the Heart” held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Goddess of Freedom’s direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 46.1 I AM the Witness - October 25, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 46 - I AM the Witness - October 25, 1992

I AM the Witness

The “Nice” Mommy: The Personality Underneath, the Reward, the Price

Dear Mother,

In June I decided that I would finally make a determined effort to face and overcome the momentums of anger I had allowed to mess up my life. Once I made that decision, I was led to two books that helped me greatly. The first was *The Inner Enemy: How to Fight Fair with Yourself* by Dr. George Bach and Laura Torbet (William Morrow and Company, 1983). The second was *Creative Aggression* by Dr. George R. Bach and Dr. Herb Goldberg (Doubleday and Company, 1974).

*The Inner Enemy* shows ways of learning about the different aspects of the individual dweller-on-the-threshold and keeping track of them. The authors’ theory is that we have to accommodate the dweller (they call it a “twerp”) and make deals with it; then we can live in peace with it. From reading this book, I learned that to get a handle on the dweller and eventually defeat it, I had to become aware of how it was influencing me - but I did not buy into the belief that the “twerp” could not be defeated.

*Creative Aggression* shows ways of dealing with anger, none of which particularly impressed me. What did impress me was Dr. Bach and Dr. Goldberg’s description of personality traits of different types of “nice” people. (M. Scott Peck would have called them “People of the Lie.”) One description in particular triggered a major breakthrough in my consciousness. The description follows (from pages 19-21):

The “Nice” Mommy

The “nice” mommy does everything for everybody in the family, and rarely asks for anything in return. She works herself “to the bone,” even when she’s feeling sick, which is fairly often. The house is kept immaculately clean and there is always a favorite goodie cooking on the stove or sitting in the refrigerator. The “nice” mommy worries a lot about everybody: whether they’ve eaten enough, are at home on time, or are dressed properly. She rarely buys clothing, because she doesn’t like to spend money on herself. She is a good listener, particularly to tales of woe and misfortune.

---

<sup>4</sup>the Christ consciousness

Every once in a while, more frequently as the children grow older, the “nice” mommy goes into vicious outbursts. She screams, threatens, calls people ungrateful, and makes everybody feel guilty. There’s no talking to her during these rages. But afterward she calms down and becomes “nice” again. As her children grow older, and the prospect of their leaving home arises, the “nice” mommy often acts as if she may be on the verge of a nervous breakdown.

**THE PERSONALITY UNDERNEATH** The “nice” mommy comes from a strict, moralistic background, where as a child she was told to be seen but not heard. When she became openly angry she was immediately punished for being disrespectful. She was brought up to believe that being a wife and mother were the most important things she could do, and that “good” women always loved their husbands and their children. She wasn’t allowed to develop a mind of her own, or to live independently. She married fairly young, and never really broke the ties with her parents. At marriage she was emotionally still a child.

Secretly, she envies her friends who broke away from family ties and experimented, sexually and with freer lifestyles. She feels deprived, and is inwardly very resentful of being a wife and mother. But she has a strong conscience, and would never fully admit this resentment to herself. To keep these feelings in control, and to prove to herself and to others what a good mother she really is, she works herself “to the bone.” Every once in a while, however, her resentment comes pouring through. She says she overprotects her children because she cares so much, but the underlying motive is more to control them, and prevent them from becoming too strong and free.

The “nice” mommy feels inadequate, because she was never allowed to develop her potentials. Therefore, she gets attention and importance through her illnesses, aches, and pains. She is unable to gain attention and importance directly, because she is afraid of being directly assertive and saying “I want.” Instead, like a child, she expects to be given to.

**THE REWARD** The “nice” mommy is told by everybody what a fine person she is, and this reassures her somewhat. She rules the house, and basically everyone is afraid of her, because she makes them feel constantly in debt to her. By always doing things for others, particularly her children, she makes them dependent and keeps them under control. Family problems can always be blamed on somebody else, because her motives are so “pure.” Her being so busy all the time is a permanent excuse for not having to be involved in outside social activities. These would frighten her, because she avoids situations where she is not in complete control.

**THE PRICE** The “nice” mommy is emotionally very destructive. She gives off confusing indirect messages of “I love you” and “I hate you.” Every time her children show signs of independence, she makes them feel selfish and guilty. After all, “nice” mommy is working so hard. How could anyone even think of abandoning her?

She is a powerful tyrant who skillfully utilizes indirect aggression. Her controlling tools are guilt, illness, and “morality.” Even daddy becomes merely a passive shadow who gives up, because there’s no way of winning against “nice” mommy.

The above description fits my paternal grandmother to a T. She had a major influence on me, as she lived in the same house with us for most of the first twenty years or so of my life.

When I read this description, I saw that the anger I had was also in my father and my brother and that it had been inculcated in us through my grandmother. I also saw the pattern of my anger and emotional tantrums diagramed on the Cosmic Clock. I recognized them as a perversion of the “yellow cross”: The fuel for the explosion is the misqualifications of the 2/8 (Pisces/Virgo) axis - fear, doubt, human questioning, frustration, anxiety and the sense of injustice. (My sun is in Pisces and my rising sign is Virgo.) The fuse is the perversion of the 11 o’clock line (Sagittarius) - the slow burn of resentment. The fuse is lit by the perversions of the 5 o’clock line (Gemini) - envy and jealousy. The detonation cap is in the center of the clock, manifesting as an attack on my sense of self-worth, which was undermined by my grandmother’s manipulations and my parents’ unwillingness to stand

up to her for me.

Since the end of June, I have been making calls on this configuration daily, and the results have been wondrous!

In Creative Aggression, Dr. Bach and Dr. Goldberg also describe how we repress aggressions when we are not allowed or are unable to express them. On page 50 they write:

When open aggressive expression or interpersonal encounters are suppressed, either for conscious reasons, such as the desire to be polite or “nice,” or for deeper motivations, such as the fear of angry interchanges, these feelings are not lost. Rather, they are driven underground, so to speak, and re-emerge transformed behind socially acceptable masks.

Suppression of the expression of angry feelings may begin a spiral of complicated communication entanglements. For example, a . . . four-year-old is prevented from expressing resentment, jealousy, and rage over the birth of a sibling. The parents keep informing the child of how lucky and happy he should feel to have a new brother or sister and how naughty it is to be jealous or selfish. To win the parents’ approval, these feelings are repressed.

When I read the last sentence, I had a vision of “little, wet nasties” floating around in my emotional body waiting to explode at a moment’s notice. I have been making daily calls for the binding and transmutation of all repressed aggressions. I have also been making calls that if it is not the right cycle for me to deal with any specific repressed aggressions that they be gathered together and sealed in a sphere of blue fire until the time appointed by God for me to deal with them.

At the end of July I took a weekend course called Life Training, sponsored by the Kairos Foundation. I learned a number of techniques to help me deal with my psychology. Basically, I learned to listen to what my carnal mind tells me when I am going through disturbing episodes in my life. (This applies to both present events and records of the past that are coming up for transmutation.) Once my carnal mind has vented itself, I can look objectively at what it has said and refute whatever needs to be refuted, which is usually 97 to 99 percent.

I have supplemented the techniques I learned in this course with decrees to the violet flame. This has enabled me to work through a number of events that have been a burden to me most of my life, including experiences in the womb.

You had recommended that I listen to the Steven Acuff tapes on the macrobiotic diet and adjust my diet so that my internal organs would be less burdened. Mr. Acuff mentioned that if a man wanted to lose a great deal of weight, he should refrain from animal protein and bread and flour products for three months. I have been doing this for a month and a half. I lost almost fifteen pounds the first month without even trying. I weigh myself once a month, so my next weigh-in will be at the end of this month.

Since I started making the calls on my psychology and changed my diet, a number of people have told me they have never seen me so “clear” and that my personality has lightened up greatly. I affirm that I do not remember ever being as happy and at peace as I have been these last few months.

I know there is more to deal with and that my battles are not over by a long shot, but I feel confident that with your love and support and the techniques I have learned - along with the violet flame - I will be victorious!

Gratefully, I AM

Preventive Prayer

A few days before the recent tragic plane crash in Amsterdam it crossed my mind that, despite the heavy air traffic over towns, it is a rare occurrence for planes to crash over populated areas.

After the crash, I mentioned to my husband that this thought had occurred to me. Immediately he said, “You should have made the call for the averting of such a situation.”

Knowing full well from the Teachings - and also from experience - that “the call compels the answer,” I know that indeed I should have made the call. Through the intervention of the Ascended Masters, the tragedy might have been averted or mitigated to some degree.

I write this to remind others to heed such thoughts that cross their minds, to treat them as possible warnings and to immediately make the call to the ascended hosts to take command.



# Chapter 47

## Beloved Lord Lanto - October 28, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 47 - Beloved Lord Lanto - October 28, 1992

Be a Beacon in the Night!

The Grand Mission

What Is Sacrifice?

At King Arthur's Court on the Occasion of the Celebration of the Thirty-Fourth Anniversary of the Founding of The Summit Lighthouse on August 7, 1958

A Mighty Cathedral of Light around This Place

Myriad angels of illumination's flame form with their bodies of light and the brightness of the golden [aura] of the sun a cathedral of light around this place. For though you have chosen to offer your devotions in a manger, so to speak, you have built by them, through these years of service and trial and persecution, a mighty cathedral over this place.

It is a cathedral of the Second Ray of illumination's flame whereby the power of the great minds of the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, the World Teachers and their disciples might anchor here that living presence and that place at inner levels which is a part of the Retreat of the Divine Mother, the cathedral itself. It is in place, beloved. I ask you to meditate and see this giant edifice as many hundreds of people come and go and the devotions ring and the angels sing, as you have heard these choirs sing.<sup>1</sup>

Yes, beloved, there are some things that cannot be stopped by anyone, namely the rewards that are due unto "these Prophets, these saints,"<sup>2</sup> these children of the Sun and sons and daughters.

Blessed ones, I AM Lanto and I come in the presence of the great T'ai Chi, in the sphere of the Father-Mother God. Therefore my voice is the voice of Alpha, the voice of Omega. Therefore you know me as androgynous being and you can feel how the Father embodies the tremendous love of the Mother and how the Mother embodies the great manifestation of the Lawgiver, who is Father.

The design of this cathedral is like that of some of the greatest cathedrals in Europe, yet it is even larger. Therefore, many souls of Light may begin coming here at inner levels, for we establish this cathedral not alone for the adornment of your soul and your heart and the secret chamber of your heart but also as a place of the gathering. For did you not outpicture in your brochure the paths that lead all home to the Heart of the Inner Retreat?

When they come to the wilderness retreat, beloved, they gather in the great tabernacle of the

---

<sup>1</sup>The meditation music prior to the dictation was "Sanctus" from the Hungarian Coronation Mass by Franz Liszt, recorded by the Hungarian Radio and Television Chorus and the Budapest Symphony Orchestra.

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 11:18.

congregation as of old. But when they come to the mighty Yellowstone, whose waters have a special energy from the heart of the earth, there they will find in the outer place the cathedral built.

Thus, none shall hold back the building of the City Foursquare and the adding unto it, in that place of the Divine Mother's retreat, all the buildings and the necessities of life. Therefore, beloved ones, you may call for the filling in and the precipitation of every part of the Inner Retreat that is on the etheric plane that it might be manifest on this land, the land that is a part of the Great White Brotherhood above and below.

Blessed ones, when we entertain guests from other systems of worlds, who come to visit earth for many reasons, we are well pleased to show our retreats in the etheric octave, but most of all we are pleased that you have consecrated a land that we may also call our own. Let this retreat of the Great White Brotherhood on earth remain physical until the signs are fulfilled, the ages are fulfilled and its reason for being is fulfilled.

Thus, the Seven Mighty Archangels dedicate this cathedral this night in honor of the Mother in the earth, the blessed Virgo, who embodies the consciousness of earth and all elemental life, the Mother who is Mary and Kuan Yin and Lady Master Venus and all of the Ascended Lady Masters who are mothering and nurturing the lost souls that are found in the earth.

I show you, then, at inner levels the blueprints that we have for the placing of the buildings, the homes, the study halls and all that you need for your expansion. May you meditate upon these and bring them into precipitation through novenas to Lord Cyclopea, Elohim of the Fifth Ray.

Now, beloved, you can bask in the sunlight of the rays of illumination's flame year round. And though the cold blasts of winter come and the icy rejection of the child in the womb, you may know the glow of the aura of many of your compatriots at inner levels.

There is a great sense of warmth and holiness that has continued throughout this day as your hearts with such great devotion have come to this altar. I thank you for receiving our Messenger still, for tarrying with the earth and taking [unto your hearts] out of the fire of the altar a new fervor and a zeal to kindle that flame wherever you yourselves erect an altar of God. So, beloved, let the single candle be the sign that where your altar is, there is a tiny flame that is taken out of the flame of the ark of the covenant [and placed there by angels who tend the ark].

Thus, Keepers of the Flame, keep the flame of the Mighty I AM Presence wherever you are upon earth and know that each two-foot by four-foot space, each little corner where the Chart and the pictures of Saint Germain and Jesus and of Kuthumi and El Morya hang and where the creche scene and the focuses are, so there shall be attending angels.

You have heard the request of the Blessed Mother for the continuing novena of the rosary.<sup>3</sup> This began within minutes of the conclusion of the dictation and has been continuing. You can feel the presence and the love, the all-pervading perfume of the blessed Mother of Christ as you now have a shield greater than you know and greater than many that you have raised up. The shield of the Divine Mother of all cosmos is easily manifest through the Archeia of the Fifth Ray.

Thus, beloved ones, though you may not have the numbers in your various groups to maintain this vigil perpetually, you may at least see to it that a rosary is given daily and perhaps the Child's Rosary, though the longer ones and the Surrender Rosary [and the Archangel Michael Rosary] have their special contribution else they would not have been written.

In the flame of the Royal Teton, then, we stand and we do celebrate the birth of The Summit Lighthouse. We do stand surrounding our chief, the Chief of the Darjeeling Council, for his great wisdom and his great sacrifice.

When the Messenger took the platform this day, so the ray of Light that did descend from the

---

<sup>3</sup>The Blessed Mother's request for a perpetual rosary. See vol. 35 no. 34, pp. 439, 440, 448; no. 45, p. 568 n. 8.

heart of El Morya was the ray of sacrifice. Therefore, I speak to you of sacrifice as a necessity in all endeavors of the Lord's building in the earth. It is simply the requirement that those who lay the foundations and continue the work must have a spirit of sacrifice, and this quality shines forth from among the four whom you follow on the Path of the Ruby Ray.<sup>4</sup> Thus, we speak of sacrifice in the midst of service, surrender and selflessness.

El Morya did sacrifice greatly to bring forth this activity. Only El Morya, beloved, would begin with such tiny beginnings of only three individuals who did come together. Blessed ones, it is truly amazing what the faith of the will of God and the Chohan of the First Ray can work. Therefore, alone did he stand and receive that grant. And thus, when you shall have had your finest victory, he shall stand [at your side], the one who also deserves the reward.

Now, beloved ones, it is an hour to consider what is sacrifice, and on this subject I would speak to you. Sacrifice is truly the flow of the living flame, the essence of the blood of the heart itself. It is truly giving a portion of your very self that you do not expect to have returned. Sacrifice is giving not only the rays of the sun but some portion of the sun itself. This is an endowment that the individual soul can make and thereby endow the endeavors of the Great White Brotherhood with his own body and his own blood as the living Christ.

True and whole sacrifice comes from those who are the Christed ones, for they sacrifice a portion of their Christhood, their Son and Sonship, their core identity, that others might live. Let us not depart from this understanding. And let us know that all who have ever entered into these levels of sacrifice have received in return the multiplication, ultimately, of their Christhood again and again.

Sacrifice is a risk. You might call it a gamble. For when a Master does put his very life on the line for an endeavor such as this, there is always, always, beloved, the possibility of failure. For this is the way of the human consciousness, as Saint Germain has said: the human consciousness is not reliable and cannot be trusted. This day it wags one way and that day it wags the other.

And so you see, beloved, as you have embarked upon the second thirty-three-year spiral of the activity,<sup>5</sup> you have met with subtle opposition that comes from inner levels and will be outlined to you as [you are given] an understanding of each year's astrology [as the years] unfold from this hour forward. Know, then, beloved, that the temptations are more subtle, for you have entered the path of the five secret rays.<sup>6</sup> The five secret rays come to give you balance, for do they not represent the white fire core of being, the nucleus of the atom of self?

Why, of course they do! Therefore they assist you in getting to the very core of your identity and they assist you in bringing that identity into the fullness of your Christhood. This is not easy. It

---

<sup>4</sup>The four hierarchs on the Path of the Ruby Ray are Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya and Jesus Christ. Through Padma Sambhava, these four Masters lead the chela on a course of soul-mastery through the initiations of sacrifice, surrender, selflessness and service. See 1984 PoW, vol. 27, Book II, hardbound, pp. 55-56, and Sanat Kumara On the Path of the Ruby Ray: The Opening of the Seventh Seal, 1979 PoW, vol. 22 no. 21, pp. 121-28; no. 33, pp. 201-8; diagram of "The Initiations Foursquare and the Four Initiators on the Path of the Ruby Ray," no. 22, p. 136.

<sup>5</sup>Second thirty-three-year spiral of The Summit Lighthouse. On August 11, 1991, at the thirty-third anniversary celebration of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse, El Morya announced that the original thirty-three-year dispensation for The Summit Lighthouse had been renewed and that a second thirty-three-year spiral had begun. The granting of this dispensation was deliberated and agreed upon by Helios and Vesta, the Four and Twenty Elders and Alpha and Omega. See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 48, pp. 547, 548; no. 51, pp. 577-78; no. 59, pp. 656-57.

<sup>6</sup>On February 28, 1987, Serapis Bey announced the inauguration of five fourteen-month cycles in the five secret rays. For a thorough understanding of Serapis Bey's fourteen-month cycles and how they are charted on the Cosmic Clock, the Messenger recommends that you see the videotape of her two-part lecture "Serapis Bey's Fourteen-Month Cycles," given December 28, 1990, and January 9, 1991. The lecture is available on both video-and audiocassette along with Serapis Bey's December 29, 1990 dictation and 10 charts. Videocassette: 3 hr. 42 min., GP91008. Audiocassette: 4 hr. 37 min., A91005. Charts available. See also: 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 56, Book II, pp. 495-510; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 29, Book I, p. 229 n. 7; no. 64, Book II, p. 502 n. 6; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 38, pp. 533-35, 536 n. 2; and 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 2, pp. 15-22.



can be experienced as spiritual surgery and the surgery of the soul, but you have the finest surgeons and mentors and those who are masters in understanding the soul as the psyche of each one.

So you see, beloved, that to have the crown upon the pyramid for the next thirty-three years, you will have to take stock and examine the subtleties that manifest [in and through you]. When something is bothering you here and something is bothering you there and something is bothering you elsewhere, think of how many knots of dark energy are becoming islands in your unconscious. Think how this [tie-up of energy] is draining your light. Think how [having this energy tied up] is becoming a momentum to tip the scales and tip the mighty ship that you are aboard.

So you see, beloved, the wise counsel of the ancient sages of the East which you have heard this day is that you let nothing stay, you let nothing be left as a small little knot or a small problem or a small irritation. Such things on the astral plane and in the subconscious can eat and eat and eat away until they may become a devouring cancer of the soul.

The soul can be destroyed. The soul can come to naught. This is the Law. The soul is the potential to become one with the permanent reality of Being, but the soul has free will. [The soul can choose not to be in God - permanently.]

Therefore, learn the wisdom: for the sinister force knows that you will set aside the little things and therefore it sets up little things, little botherations, and sometimes larger ones. Deal with them each day from the superior position of being seated on the throne of your own Holy Christ Self, rising to that level by sheer devotions to the Holy Christ Flame. Yes, beloved, if you cannot quite sit in the seat of your Holy Christ Self, you can call to be taken to the secret chamber of the heart and kneel before the altar there.

Desire to have cleared from you each day the burdens - whatever they may be - those of a physical, financial nature or those deeply problematical in the area of relationships. Blessed ones, you may not be able to solve them in the sense that they are completely eliminated but you can solve your attitude toward them. You will wrap them in light, you will be at peace in God and you will turn the entire matter over to Saint Germain. You may wish to give decree 20.16 as a daily call, releasing the power of your being into those fiats. So much can come to you, beloved, [if you put forth the effort].

Therefore know that when you are at peace there will be resolution because you are centered in God. Then there is no longer a knot even though [the burden] may be with you for a while, for there will be the disintegration of its intensity as you replace it by Light, even by the cloud of infinite energy<sup>7</sup> which you invoke.

Thus, beloved ones, clear yourselves of the nagging of this and that, your unhappiness with an encounter with someone here or there, all of the things that people allow to come between them and the love of one another and the love of Christ. I counsel you to deal with these things and then you shall weather the larger matters of planetary cycles of astrology and how that astrology may affect, as it surely will affect, your [personal] lives. For there is no one upon the planet who shall not be affected by the coming cycles.

The days ahead for you who are honorable and sincere students of the Light will be days of testing. You have been told that at winter and summer solstice you receive final exams.<sup>8</sup> Each year

---

<sup>7</sup>Cloud of infinite energy. In *Intermediate Studies in Alchemy* Saint Germain teaches you how to magnetize millions of "focal points of light" into a brilliant pulsating "cloud of infinite energy" that can be directed into personal and planetary problems for the healing of specific conditions, such as disease, pollution, crime and war. See *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 191-251, or *Intermediate Studies in Alchemy*, pp. 38-87; and 2-audiocassette album *The Creation of the Cloud* by Saint Germain and *Meditations on the Alchemy of Constructive Change and the Control of the Aura* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 3 hr., A8063. Abbreviated version available for Keepers of the Flame on 65-min. audiocassette (45-min. ritual with 20 min. of supplemental invocations to the beings of the elements) with accompanying booklet, A83050.

<sup>8</sup>Solstice final exams. See 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 80, p. 704; and 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 20, pp. 278-79.

you must prepare for those exams. The Christmas season is particularly difficult [because of] records of ancient pagan rites and the world in merrymaking. [What with the populace] entering more into those satanic rites of the fertility cults, of sensuality and the misuse of the sacred fire, [surfeiting themselves in] all manner of drugs and alcohol and sweets, it is a very bad time of the year.

Do not get caught in the vortex! For I, Lanto, am your Mentor and Guru and I tell you that many a chela has regularly failed the December tests in the name of family and family mesmerism. Therefore I warn you in advance that these failures go on your record and it does take some doing to scrub that record until you can get out that spot. And it becomes a damnable spot indeed, as Francis Bacon wrote.<sup>9</sup>

Yes, beloved, therefore it is necessary to plan your years as being the six months of the yang and the six months of the yin in the power of the great T'ai Chi - an initiation in the Father, an initiation in the Mother.

As you approach summer solstice, you have the same initiations but they come in an entirely different manner. Here you are moving with the spring energies, moving forward, and you must take care that you master the mighty sun of Aries and the love of Taurus that when you enter Gemini and come to that summer solstice [in Cancer] you shall truly not be divided in the anima and the animus<sup>10</sup> but rather whole within yourself in the male and female parts. This you work on during the preceding months so that when you come to that hour you are not divided - divided a chela from the Guru, a disciple from the Master, a desire body from the mental body and the four lower bodies from the living Christ.

Thus, the Gemini twins must give. And you must give that you might find yourself in harmony with the other half of yourself and know that consequently wherever your twin flame is, you also have harmony with that twin flame.

Blessed ones, there is a formula for the building of this retreat. There is a center place in the cathedral and in that place there is a flame that burns. And [coming] out from that center focus are rings upon rings upon rings. These rings have markings on them of positions - positions that are open to be taken up by specifically called, chosen and appointed lifestreams.

As you see these many rings that go out almost infinitely from the cathedral floor, you find, then, that some [devotees] have come to occupy their places and some have not. Some have occupied them for a time and left. It is like the Table Round, beloved. The Table Round was filled, the positions ordained. And yet, all of a sudden, many did decide to go to quest the Holy Grail, when the Grail was not for all. And though King Arthur warned that that would be the destruction of mighty Camelot of old, yet they left. And only a few, a very few, did actually have some form of contact with the Grail - Parsifal, Galahad, Bors and Launcelot, beloved.<sup>11</sup>

Yet all was lost, for those whose time had not come for this initiation determined to go out to find - what? The Grail would not be revealed to them for many lifetimes hence, even unto the present hour. And yet [some of] the same ones depart this place - depart the place, beloved, where the Holy Grail could [finally] become a reality unto them.

Therefore, my call to you out of the power of the Central Sun - out of the power of Apollo and Lumina, Jophiel and Christine, Helios and Vesta, Alpha and Omega in the Great Central Sun Magnet and God Surya and so many more unnamed of the hosts of Light - is to keep the flame of the Inner Retreat!

---

<sup>9</sup>“Out, damned spot!” See William Shakespeare, *Macbeth*, act 5, scene 1, line 37. (Francis Bacon was the true author of the Shakespearean plays. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness*, Book One, pp. 266-67, 312 n. 14.)

<sup>10</sup>anima: the feminine component in a man's personality. animus: the masculine component in a woman's personality

<sup>11</sup>The Messenger recommends that you read “The Holy Grail” in *Idylls of the King* by Alfred Lord Tennyson. On March 23, 1991, at the Summit University Winter Quarter President's Reception held in King Arthur's Court, the Messenger read to the students the major portion of this chapter.

Keep the flame and the call of Camelot reborn here in this place. Keep the flame, beloved, of the Mystery School and know that each one of you who does tarry here does actually hold the balance for millions.

Sometimes [the planetary effluvia] becomes heavy, beloved, and if you have not decreed from the depths of your being, you feel that weight. Thus, because you, by your single lifestream, hold the balance for so many, the force will gnaw at you: it will try to eat of you and it will attempt to put so much pressure upon you that [you begin to believe] your only recourse against that pressure, your only freedom from it to know peace of mind, is to give in to it. It is then that you decide for this or that seemingly legitimate reason that it is better that you be elsewhere on planet earth[ - anywhere else but at the Inner Retreat]!

I discuss this with you, for I know - I am convinced because I see clearly - that as you wait upon the Lord in this retreat, all things will come to you, whether it is resolution of one kind or another or the [specific] therapy you need, or a spiritual quickening and enlightenment. Whatever the seeming lack, you will find it as you rise in the rings of light that move not only outward but upward.

Thus, the Lord has called you: "Occupy till I come!"<sup>12</sup> This means, "Be in your seat! Be in your position! Hold that point in the universal map of the stars!" And the stars I speak of are the Causal Bodies of the saints. Hold your place! Do not vacate it that some scoundrel of a Modred might enter and sit there with proud mien and folded arms and curled spine.

Yes, beloved, you have a grand mission in life. It is sometimes difficult for the human mind to balance the knowledge of the grand mission with the remnant of the ego, which in an unbalanced state will then move into a consciousness of pride, an idolatrous consciousness of the self.

Therefore, it is not well for you to see and know the fullness of the glory of your I AM Presence or Holy Christ Self or even that which you have been in past ages long ago before you took the path that had nowhere else to go but to wind downward, downward, downward into the lower octaves. And had you walked any further, beloved, (and some of you did) you would have arrived at the astral levels.

Some of you here tonight have been pulled out of the astral levels by the Two Witnesses, by the Archangels, by the intercession of prayer and perpetual decrees offered here [at this altar] and around the world. Thus, many of you are at a much higher place [in vibration and consciousness] than you would have been in this lifetime had it not been for the few and then the many who have kept the flame.

Now I say, seek the stability of the yang mind that you might also know the peace of God and be able to command the forces of your being in Jesus' words, "Peace, be still and know that I AM God!"<sup>13</sup> That "Peace, be still!" is spoken to every agitation of the mind and the body, every disturbance and every emotional pull.

There are certain individuals whose divine plan it is to be elsewhere. Let them be elsewhere, therefore, by their divine plan and by their calling. This you can determine with the Messenger.

Do not be afraid to ask the question "Where is my right place in time and space on earth today - at the Inner Retreat or somewhere else?" You are sincere and you desire answers. Questions that involve the future of a lifestream are weighty matters, and you must not dodge the issue or dodge the Messenger.

When you are out of sorts, admit it. Ask the help of your brothers and sisters. This is what happens in the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood in the etheric octave. Brothers and sisters help one another with prayer, with love, with strong bands of light and circles convoked until the one

---

<sup>12</sup>"Occupy till I come." Luke 19:13. See also Jesus Christ, March 31 and July 5, 1991, in 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 18, p. 249; no. 41, p. 485.

<sup>13</sup>Mark 4:39; Ps. 46:10.

can pass through a very dark place and record that would fairly pull him out of the Mystery School (which is anchored in the etheric octave) and deliver him to some level of the astral plane were it not for the reinforcement of other unascended ones who come to his aid.

You see, beloved, when dealing ultimately with the dweller-on-the-threshold, you are waging a war that is a life-and-death struggle. It is not necessarily required that you face this alone. Brothers and sisters and angels and seraphim may come to your side. Yes, the dispensations are upon the earth in this hour, and many that you benefit from that you do not know about in the outer. Such is the way in the inner retreats. Let it be the way here.

What we so often see as the problem is that the individual who has the problem is also willful and dense, not willing to change in small ways and great that he might be helped by his fellow brethren. Thus, beloved, an opportunity can be lost for many lifetimes [when one takes] a wide circle in the world that does not lead so quickly as a straight line back to the heart of Morya.

We speak to you because we love you, because we are with you, because we see your past and your future. All things are made known to us by the angels of the Keeper of the Scrolls. Thus, beloved, we come to spare you the agonizing pain of a future realization of a decision made that is so terribly wrong, so out of the way of the direct path.

Blessed hearts, there are a few requirements. We begin, then, with some measure of humility. Where there is not some humility in the individual, there is little heaven or earth can do for that one. And thus, pride does go before every fall, and rebellion is like unto the catapulting of an individual from here to kingdom come. Rebellion is such an intense momentum, beloved, and so deep-seated - based, in reality, upon the [child's] hatred of the Father and the Mother, [both the human parents and the Father/Mother God] - that when it is fully unleashed it actually drives the individual far afield from the place [of the Inner Retreat].

Thus, beloved, another basic requirement is love. Where there is not established in the heart a real Divine Love for God and for the Atman in everyone and for souls struggling, where there is not love that can forgive, there is little or nothing that can be done for the individual. The one who will not forgive another or himself out of pride or some other condition of consciousness simply has bound himself hand and foot, and he is bound from head to toe. He cannot step forward or backward or to the right or to the left.

For some, forgiveness is hard. Seek it through the heart of Kuan Yin. Find it! For find it you must or you will not resolve the equation of being. Let it be something you look for everywhere within and without until you discover the key that the Messenger has already given you regarding forgiveness.<sup>14</sup>

Forgiveness is becoming Kuan Yin. Forgiveness is a sun of Mercy's fire. It is sending mercy on

---

<sup>14</sup>The Messenger has given the following key to forgiveness: If you find it hard to forgive others for wrongs committed against you, understand that it is the soul you are forgiving, not the dweller-on-the-threshold. You can make fierce calls for the binding and judgment of the dweller - the portion of the self that is evil, that is not of God and that is not to be forgiven. Then turn your attention to the soul. The soul may be impure and have all sorts of imperfections, but it still has the potential to one day realize God. Therefore, no matter how bad a person's deeds are, you can call upon the law of forgiveness for the soul. You should call to Astrea to encircle the soul and to liberate it from negative momentums of psychology and past records that have caused the soul to sin. Ask for the soul to be cut free by the angels and to be taken into the retreats of the Brotherhood to be tutored. As you give the violet flame, pray for the soul to make a turnaround, to be converted by the Holy Spirit and to come into the service of God. You can give your calls for forgiveness and for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold for a certain period of time, such as fourteen days. Then turn over the soul and the entire matter to Archangel Michael and the will of God. When your inner work is done, you can know with absolute certainty that, in God's own time and way, justice will be meted out and the soul will be assisted and given new opportunity according to God's will. When you call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of someone who has wronged you but forgive the soul, both divine justice and mercy are satisfied and you yourself can be cut free from any sense of injustice or anger that would tie you to that one.

the just and the unjust<sup>15</sup> and allowing God to mete out Divine Justice. This is your lawful position as chelas at Maitreya's Mystery School. When you take the law and the justice into your own hands, beloved, you take them out of God's hands and you do not fare well.

And so, beloved, for those who do not make it [here], I say, there is a conscious and an unconscious reason why. May they also increase in the many outer rings of opportunity in the field, in Teaching Centers and Study Groups and on their own, for truly these doors are open unto those who would have a continuing walk with us.

Let us call, then, for the Lightbearers to be raised up and for you to be healed. Thus, it is a healing light that descends upon this anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse. It is a healing light for all who will receive it from the heart of Mother Mary and Raphael to the heart of Hilarion [to the heart of] the Elohim of the Fifth Ray and [to the hearts of] millions of healing angels.

We come for the healing of those whose hearts are willing [to be healed], whose heads will come into alignment [with the will of God] and whose desire is to enter in to the path of sacrifice through wholeness. We desire to see your wholeness [manifest] and we are applying many methods and opening many avenues for this to take place.

Let not, then, the awareness of your own condition of absence of wholeness in your psyche bring you to the place where you think that anywhere but here is the place to work on it. Blessed ones, it is at the altar of God and only at the altar of God that true and lasting alteration, alchemy, does come forth.

Love one another with the illumined light of the Flame of Love. Love one another in celebration of the will of God. Love one another because El Morya has first loved you, has placed his faith and trust in the God within you and taken his chances.

Reward him, then, and know that the bands of angels and disciples ascended [serving at] the Royal Teton Retreat are working with each and every one of you nightly. There is not a night that you are not God-taught. And when you are at Summit University, fulfilling your decrees and studies, and your mind is engaged with the Lord, you have deeper and more intense sessions at inner levels.

This is Maitreya's Mystery School. This is the place where Gautama Buddha has sponsored the Messenger in the performing of the clearances that you will receive this week. Therefore, beloved, do not think that it is merely an outer physical school. You are spending twenty-four hours a day at Summit University and you are welcome to continue at inner levels after you have concluded this summer course.

We are preparing you under the Second Ray to be teachers, to be ministering servants, to be knowledgeable in the paths of the world's religions and capable and qualified to deal with so many kinds of people with so many burdens and so many sins that [it] might be unthinkable to you [that you should minister unto them]. Remember that no matter what the sin or the compromise, the soul needs love and nurturing and the cup of cold water in Christ's name and perhaps even that portion of your Christhood which you shall lay down in sacrifice for the saving of [the one and then the] many.

And so, Jesus said that he could lay down his body and take it again.<sup>16</sup> You may do the same. But while you give your body, so shall the eagles gather<sup>17</sup> and the mighty ones. For they come, beloved, because they recognize the place where the Body of the Christ is.

That is the key to the increase and the shining of Church Universal and Triumphant, which is the true city on the hill that cannot be hid.<sup>18</sup> Therefore, you become the pillar in the temple and

---

<sup>15</sup>Matt. 5:45.

<sup>16</sup>John 10:17, 18.

<sup>17</sup>Matt. 24:28; Luke 17:37.

<sup>18</sup>Matt. 5:14.

your presence maintains the wall of protection. You become, then, those who around the world can accurately teach others the Law and the ancient wisdom.

I AM Lanto and I reveal to you my threefold flame blazing - blazing from my very heart chakra, shining through being and garments.<sup>19</sup> Thus aspire, for the threefold flame is the way Home for those who have lost the way.

My beloved students, my beloved staff, beloved families, beloved children, beloved Keepers of the Flame who have come to this state and endured hardship - my beloved ones who have prospered, who have been ingenious, who have taught the little children - all of you, all Keepers of the Flame of the whole wide world, I say to you, beloved ones: Receive me now.

Let your threefold flame be the candle in the night and do not be afraid to lend that candle to those to whom the Lord directs you. Be a beacon in the night! This is my calling to each and every one of you. Be a beacon in the night.

The only beacon you have in this octave, beloved, is the Light of your heart. When the long night comes upon the earth, it will be the Light of your heart that keeps the Flame. Therefore increase that fire through harmony and love, through study and the discipline of the will.

Be a beacon in the night. This is my call to you, beloved ones. Heart to heart, give resuscitation to those who once had the flame and no longer have it, to those who began as Lightbearers and children of the Sun - yes, heart-to-heart resuscitation.

Now let the kindling fire be celebrated as you celebrate Holy Communion and I myself serve you through our ministering servants. This Communion, beloved, even the wine and the bread, shall have not only the transubstantiation of [the Body and the Blood of] the Lord Jesus Christ but also that special essence I give to you for your increasing of the heart.

You should feel it now, beloved, as I step up the heart, the chakra and the threefold flame of the Messenger that this might be a balance point for you in this octave. So, what increment can be given to you is given. How much more will be given to you you will know one day when you balance the threefold flame.

So, where you are in an imbalance, which is where most of you are, I come to increase the lowest of the three plumes that you might work on that aspect. When your threefold flame is in balance, beloved ones, then it can begin to spin, and then you will see how it is the resurrection flame throughout your heart. Only when the balance comes can you produce your own resurrection flame from your own heart.

I AM the sealing of the souls. I AM the sealing of your souls in the whiteness of glory. The whiteness of this glory does allow you to see the spots remaining. You can remove them by rubbing, by polishing, but the best way to remove them is by the balanced threefold flame.

Thus, I commend you to the heart of every ascended member of the Great White Brotherhood who blesses The Summit Lighthouse as an organization, as a mandala of heaven and earth. I bless you with the flame - the threefold flame - of all who serve from above. Let the flame itself and your retreat to the secret chamber [of your heart] become the center of your life, your Summit Lighthouse, your cathedral, your Community and all of your activities.

I AM Lanto. Watch for me. I am often standing or seated to the right of the Messenger as she delivers to you the lectures we have outlined for her. I am here more often than you see me. Therefore look more carefully.

In the love of illumination's flame, I seal you in the heart of Helios and Vesta.

[The Messenger: Let us take Holy Communion. Please bring the bread and the wine for blessing

---

<sup>19</sup>Lanto's threefold flame "shining through being and garments." See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book One*, pp. 91-92.

and turn in your hymnbooks to the hymns to the Holy Christ Self and Flame.]

Lord Lanto:

From the heart of Helios and Vesta, the Lord Jesus Christ, there does descend now the mighty ray, the ray of the Body and Blood of our Lord, the ray of Alpha and Omega for the balancing of cosmic forces in the earth - and the soul and the heart, the mind and the four lower bodies.

Therefore, receive Holy Communion. For this bread and this wine is charged by the action of the Central Sun that you might begin to see yourselves as rays of Light and emissaries of that Sun with a mission that is powerful, that can be accomplished by Wisdom, wise dominion, and Love.

Therefore, take now, take the bread of Life and drink of the cup of the sorrow and the joy, the crucifixion and the resurrection, the sacrifice and the victory of all who have gone before you.

[Hymns 27, 29, 30, 36; Ritual of Holy Communion]

Messenger's Blessing of the Love Offering:

Beloved Alpha and Omega, beloved Helios and Vesta, Lord Lanto and all hosts of Light gathered in this place, in this mighty cathedral, we express our gratitude for this manifestation, this precipitation of the house of the Lord. We are surrounded by it, O God, and we bask in the glory of the golden flames that rise from everywhere beneath our feet.

Surely you have brought to us God's Central Sun on earth in this mighty citadel of light so grand, so magnificent, so holy. The design and the geometry, O God, is truly the work of artisans of the Central Sun.

Receive our humble offering as we yet dwell in the lowly estate of the flesh. As we await our resurrection and our ascension, so we embrace thy threefold flame, Lord Lanto and all Ascended Masters. Let the celebration of this flame on the altar of our hearts be a daily occurrence as our high priest, our Holy Christ Self, does officiate at the altar of being.

O Holy Christ Self, recite the Mass of our Church Universal and Triumphant that is not yet even in print. Recite it, then, and let the Holy Eucharist and the wine be there truly on the altar of this Church. Let many come to the services of the secret chamber of the heart of this cathedral and our own.

O beloved Mother Mary, we pray this night for the cutting free of many souls!

Multiply our love and therefore our love offering, O God! We are grateful for this day, for this illumination.

We seal these hearts and all people of peace and Christ love, people of the Buddha, people who are burdened and bowed down, though they deal with karma and the oppressor itself, O God. Deliver those in Yugoslavia and Ethiopia, South Africa and throughout the earth where war, plague, famine are already raging and death is visiting many houses, and thus the Four Horsemen continue their ride.

O God, we are grateful for the graces we have. Let us remember to compare our situation with that of others who have so much less - the impoverished ones, impoverished of the spirit and of the soul and in anguish for the loss of loved ones this day.

We pray, O God, that all souls who have passed from the screen of life since we have made this call be taken to the octaves where they are assigned. Let evil spirits be bound and fallen angels who have received the judgment of the fourth woe who are not in embodiment be taken to the Court of the Sacred Fire. Let the earth be delivered, O God, and let the Earth Mother give birth to her Manchild.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, Amen.

This dictation by Lord Lanto was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, August 23, 1992, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The day was consecrated in celebration of the thirty-fourth anniversary of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse on August 7, 1958. Prior to the dictation, the Messenger delivered the first half of her lecture "Mysteries of the Tao." She delivered the second half on August 30, 1992. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lord Lanto's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

#### 20.16 Seven Calls for Illumined Action

I In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence, I refuse to engage my energies in anything less than perfection. (3x)

II Beloved I AM Presence and beloved Saint Germain, you take command of this entire situation. I shall not be moved! (3x)

III In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence, I demand the reversing of all negatively qualified energy directed against me or the Light for which I stand. (3x)

IV In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence, I give you, beloved El Morya, beloved Saint Germain and the beloved Lords of Karma, the full power and authority of my lifestream to take command of my entire consciousness, being and world, my affairs, the activities of The Summit Lighthouse, the United States of America and all Ascended Master activities, worlds without end.

V In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence, I call for the full power of the sacred fire from the heart of beloved Prince Oromasis and Diana to blaze through my entire consciousness, being and world and to burn out of my four lower bodies all that is not of the Light. I ask beloved Prince Oromasis and Diana to walk through my electronic belt every twenty-four hours and to burn out of my etheric body the cause, effect, record and memory of all that would hinder the balanced manifestation of the Love, Wisdom and Power of God through my lifestream.

I call to beloved Helios and Vesta, to the beloved Maha Chohan and to beloved Prince Oromasis and Diana to resurrect the memory and the pattern of my divine plan fulfilled and the full consciousness of the Christ that was ordained by God in the beginning of my individualized manifestation.

VI In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence, I call for the light of ten thousand suns, the full power of beloved Mighty Astrea's cosmic circle and sword of blue flame and the full-gathered momentum of the violet flame from the heart of the violet planet to descend and envelop my entire consciousness, being and world with the overcoming Victory of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother.

VII In the name of Jesus the Christ, we agree together on earth that the kingdom of God shall come into manifestation, that the Will of God shall be the guiding light in our service and that the Light shall prevail in the hearts of all mankind.

Decree 20.16 in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section II. Also no. 13 on 94-min. audiocassette Lanto, Lord of the Second Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and New Age Songs for Chelas of the Wisdom of God, B89052.

Copyright 1969, 1992 Church Universal and Triumphant, Inc.

## 47.1 I AM the Witness - October 28, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 47 - I AM the Witness - October 28, 1992

I AM the Witness



“Put Your Troubles in a Sack and Cast It into the Violet Flame!”

Beloved Mother,

I am writing to witness to the pearls of wisdom found in the early teachings recorded on the Only Mark albums. I also want to attest to the love of the Masters and their ever-faithful response to our prayers.

During this past spring I entered a cycle that seemed particularly difficult. I felt as if I were in a deep, dark, bottomless pit. Things seemed so bad that I even considered leaving the Teachings. However, it didn't take much thought on the matter for me to realize that there was nowhere else for me to go. For better or for worse, this Church is the only place for me if I really want to make my ascension. I realized that I needed to find the strength to stand and still stand - and to conquer my lesser self and wrong desires. I needed to surrender to God so as not to break.

I decreed and decreed. The darker things seemed, the more I decreed. I also increased the use of Archangel Michael's sword during this period. Nothing seemed to help or to make a difference.

Then came the Easter conference. I arrived at the ranch at about 2:00 p.m. on Thursday afternoon. Since I had not yet eaten lunch, I went straight to the cafeteria. All the tables were full, so I went to El Morya's Chapel. A dictation by the Great Divine Director from one of the Only Mark albums was playing. It was his October 15, 1966 dictation given in Colorado Springs. I listened intently as the Great Divine Director invited us to cast all of our burdens into a sack. He said:

Will you tonight put your troubles one and all in a sack and then cast it into the violet transmuting flame and say unto me and to Saint Germain: “Saint Germain and Great Divine Director, I am putting all of my troubles, my burdens, my responsibilities into a sack and I am asking that they be consumed by the violet transmuting flame. And I am asking for a release of God-intelligent energy into my world, that I will know how to create new God-designs of responsibility, cosmically orientated, and to replace all of the human dissonance that I have ever expressed or manifested by the Christ Mind in action!”

I decided to try it. After eating, I went to decree. Soon after I arrived, we started to do violet flame decrees. I was close to the picture of Saint Germain. I looked straight into his eyes and said, “OK, Saint Germain, the Great Divine Director said to put all my troubles into a sack and to throw that sack into the violet flame. So here you go.” I then named all the things that had been burdening me as I put them into the sack. Then I envisioned myself hurling this sack across time and space to Saint Germain.

We were no more than thirty seconds into the decree when I felt a physical weight lift from my heart. What was dark and burdensome immediately turned to joy. I breathed a deep breath and smiled a grateful smile to Saint Germain. I was surprised to experience the answer to my prayer in such a physical way and I was ever so thankful to experience a ray of light pierce through the darkness. Thank you, Saint Germain!

From that moment on, things lightened up in my life and I began to see the light at the end of the tunnel. I also began to feel a much closer tie to the heart of Saint Germain. He has become a very special friend.

Now I often pull out my Only Mark tapes and listen to them regularly. They contain wonderful teachings that I find help me get back on the track and uplift and motivate me to keep on keeping on.

Mother, I thank you and Mark for your dedication to getting these Teachings out to the Light-bearers. I am grateful for your ever-constant love and direction.

With deepest gratitude,

“The Fragrance of Violets”

Beloved Mother,

My wife and I first discovered the Teachings of the Ascended Masters in 1975. We were privileged to attend the dedication of the Minneapolis Teaching Center on January 24, 1976. The center chapel was small and we were in the first row about three feet from you as you spoke briefly. You stated that Saint Germain would dictate.

At the moment the Master began speaking, there was present a most beautiful and powerful fragrance of violets. Saint Germain said: "I have come forth to give you the contact of my retreat and my focus in Transylvania."

Both my wife and I noticed the scent of violets and remarked on it afterward. But we were astonished to find that no one who had been sitting near us had had the same experience.

How often when we say our "Tube of Light" decree, dictated by Saint Germain, do we pass over the words "that all whom I contact shall always be blessed with the fragrance of violets from God's own heart in memory of the blessed dawning day when all discord - cause, effect, record and memory - is forever changed into the Victory of Light and the peace of the ascended Jesus Christ." This is more than just a pretty phrase. It is indeed a reality of our beloved Master's heart and presence - and, hopefully, one day of our own.

I send you my love,

Gratitude for the Rosaries

Dear Mother,

I just wanted to write you and let you know how very, very grateful I am that you prepared Mother Mary's wonderful scriptural rosaries for all of us.

The scriptural rosaries mean so much to me and are a real key for me on the Path. The first thing I bought when I found the Teachings was The Fourteenth Rosary: The Mystery of Surrender booklet. Not having been raised a Catholic, I was new to the concept of the rosary and the Hail Mary. So when I saw the words "Hail Mary" printed in the booklet after each verse, I didn't realize that they were the title of a prayer. I would just say the words "Hail Mary" after each verse, rather than reciting the prayer.

But then I bought the book My Soul Doth Magnify the Lord! and learned how the rosary and Hail Mary were to be given. From then on, every morning before going to work I would give the rosary, reading it right from the book. It was such a perfect foundation for my day and brought me such peace, communion with God and a greater sense of the holiness of life.

Then I went to Mother Mary and Raphael's quarter of Summit University and we gave the rosary every morning in the chapel - what joy to give the rosary with the tape and with a group of devotees!

No matter how many times I give the rosary, each time as I meditate on the scriptural verses, I receive a new revelation of some inner meaning. It is as if I am right there with Jesus as each event unfolds. I think about Jesus, his path, what he must have thought and felt and how it relates to me today. It is so wondrous to me that I can hear and give the verses over and over again, yet each time there is another meaning revealed.

Over the years as my days became busier, I gave the rosaries less and began giving the shorter Child's Rosary, which Mother Mary released for children and those who do not have time to give the longer one. Although the Child's Rosary is beautiful and a real meditation on the Mother Flame, there is something so very special about the alchemy of giving the scriptural rosaries in their newly recorded format with a hymn to Mother Mary before and after. I feel they are one of the missing keys for me to restore the holiness to my daily life and service. They bring me a grace of harmony, centeredness, peace and a pool of love in my heart that enables me to greet all that the day brings with joy. The prayers at the end of the rosary - the Consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart

and the Fatima Prayers - remind me of the great purpose of it all: to serve others and to bring the Teachings to all the Lightbearers.

These scriptural rosaries make the Path more real - and more attainable! I encourage everyone to take the time to give the full-length rosary and enter into that intimate communion with Mother Mary and Jesus - the rewards are innumerable. I can't wait until we have a new rosary tape for every day of the week.

Thank you for the gift of these precious rosaries and for your unending love. It is truly my privilege to serve in this Holy Community.

# Chapter 48

## Beloved El Morya - November 1, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 48 - Beloved El Morya - November 1, 1992

The Keeping of the City

I Place My Presence in New York

Let There Be a Renewal

There Is No Replacement for Sacrifice

Hope in God!

Keepers of the Flame of Life on earth, I enter the city!

[41-second standing ovation]

And when I say I enter the city, know this: I place my Electronic Presence everywhere in the city. For I have determined that it is high time and half a time that my chelas joined me in this city New York, yes, joined me with good regularity in giving the calls whereby we can turn around this Atlantean forcefield and bring about, if you will, a city of Light - yes, a city of Light, which it was before the decline of Atlantis.

Now, beloved ones, I have put myself on the line for New York and for the chelas of New York, and I want to know whether you are going to come forward and take your stand to be that pillar of fire<sup>1</sup> in your city, this city, so that we can work a wonder in our day and in our time and still show the Lords of Karma that we can do it because we together have the “can do” spirit! [15-second standing ovation]

It may be said that this city presents the greatest challenge of any on earth. Well, in some ways it is true and in some ways it is not true. For in [many of] the other major cities of the planet I do not have such as you, who know the Law, who can keep the Law, when you will, and can, when you decide to do it, be in your places in your sanctuaries here and in the neighboring areas.

“When you will decide to do it” - that, then, becomes the only question. For I have decided to place myself here and I shall do it, and I shall maintain [my Presence here] as long as there is a body of chelas who will give the sufficiency of calls whereby the alchemy can manifest.

Blessed hearts, once and for all let us mine the diamonds [who are] those lovers of the will of God! Let us set them free from the burdens [that are] upon them in this very city! Let us cull them out and see if they can form, then, the great manifestation of the towering skyscraper of their own Light, set [in place] person upon person, line upon line, victory upon victory!

Is it not good to take on the challenge of New York?

---

<sup>1</sup>Pillar of fire. Exod. 13:21, 22; Num. 14:14; Neh. 9:12, 19.

[“Yes!” (13-second standing ovation)]

Won't you be seated, then.

It has been a number of years since I have visited you and a number of years for my Messenger also. This is an hour when we may try, T-R-Y, and use the formula of alchemy of Saint Germain.<sup>2</sup> This is an hour when you can call for the creation of the cloud.<sup>3</sup> This is an hour when you can use all of the tools available to you if you determine, if you make up your mind that this is your objective.

Yes, you have personal responsibilities and a personal path. I do not ask you for all of your time and energy. I simply ask you for some of it, the some of it that is enough to get the job done.

Yes, beloved ones, [the focal] point of this city is the focus of the All-Seeing Eye of God. May you know this and know that that eye is often misused by those who set their sights on material things. And therefore, let the elevation of consciousness come.

I perceive, then, that you do not really know who you are. For if you really knew that you are extensions of Brahman and of the Word in the Beginning with Brahman, you would not hesitate to take on this challenge - if you really knew this when you affirm “that thou art, that I AM, Brahman I AM, my consciousness is Brahman, my Self is Brahman, lo, I AM THAT I AM.”<sup>4</sup>

Really knowing this, because your faces and hearts are sun-kissed by the rays of God, gives you the sense of being the open door through which the hosts of Light may step - step through the veil, part the veil, then consume the veil! All this the hosts of the Lord and the Mighty Archangels are prepared to do.

What has happened to the Keepers of the Flame? Have your arms tired of raising the torch as you follow the Goddess of Liberty and the Divine Mother?

I hope not, beloved. Do not let the decades of descending karma and density in the earth make you too dense to attune to the Mind of God and to know, to know by the empowering of your very soul, by the God within you, that your voice can be the instrument for God's voice. And when God's voice resounds through you in the Matter cosmos, there is indeed change. And change is necessary from the bottom to the top and the top to the bottom of the economy and the government of this nation.

Pray God that in this hour the people will see to make right choices, will see that there is really only one solution to the problems of a nation and of many nations. The solution is for the people to understand that in secular matters as well as in spiritual there is no replacement for sacrifice.

You sacrifice because others have gone before you to squander the light, the money and to pervert the systems of government and the freedom flame itself. Thus, you are called upon [to sacrifice again] when all of you have so sacrificed before.

There are those on earth who go as they can pay and pay as they go. There are others who never pay at all. They do not bear the price, whether for their mortality or their immortality, for they have no sense of accountability. These are the very ones who have squandered the funds of nations, who manipulate currencies in the currency markets and who skim off the top and pocket what should go back to the people who have labored to produce the real wealth of nations - the real wealth, which

---

<sup>2</sup>TRY. In Saint Germain On Alchemy, Saint Germain writes: “‘Call unto me, and I will answer thee,’ declares the Most High God. The Father shall reward you openly for each prayerful call you make in secret. Within the inner recesses of your heart, unknown by any man, you may ever silently call. There in your heart is the crucible of the eternal essence, the white stone, the elixir and full potency of Life. Alchemists of the sacred fire, here is the sacred cosmic formula: Theos = God; Rule = Law; You = Being; Theos + Rule + You = God's law active as Principle within your being (TRY).” See Saint Germain On Alchemy, Book One, p. 99.

<sup>3</sup>Creation of the cloud. See vol. 35 no. 47, p. 597 n. 7.

<sup>4</sup>Before El Morya's dictation, the Messenger led the congregation in giving four Vedic affirmations: TAT TVAM ASI (which means “That thou art” or “Brahman thou art”). AHAM BRAHMASMI (“I AM Brahman”). AYAM ATMA BRAHMA (“This Self is Brahman”). PRAJNANAM BRAHMA (“Consciousness is Brahman”).

is the work of the hand and the mind and the sweat of the brow.

[Some of] those who make money out of other people's money, beloved ones, are not producing new commodities, new wealth. And thus, for all of the complications of the economic systems in the earth, the fact is that there is a stranglehold upon the people. And the people are the ones who lose - the people who are the common people, the people of God and of Light. This must be turned around!

I summon not only the Keepers of the Flame of New York but the Keepers of the Flame in every city. I am willing to place myself in any city where I am called and where there is a quorum of hearts. This quorum does not go by numbers but by quality of heart, yet there must needs be at least two or three who will come forward.

As we deliberate in the Darjeeling Council, we must say that the people themselves cannot find their way out of the mess that has been made for them by the elite of the fallen angels - yes, the power elite and those who control the money systems of the planet.

Are these money systems in your hands, beloved? Nay, they are not even in the hands of your own government! For you well know that the Federal Reserve banks are privately controlled.

Come to a reckoning, then, for there must be an answer that is apart from the tower of Babel<sup>5</sup> they have built. Yes, it is once again the time of Nimrod, yet this time it is the final judgment for [him and for the] many [who have followed him]. Now the people must go around the monolith of the mess [the fallen angels] have made. The people must go around it and with their Christhood, with their embodiment of God, they must confound those who have created the problems in the earth[ - and confound their systems].

The confounding is simple. It is by the Spirit of the Lord within you. It defies gravity and logic and the mathematics of this deficit. For it is a deficit of unbalanced karma.

There are some who have never been willing to pay the price, as I have told you. They spend and spend until their time is up. Not so the followers of God. They want to pay their karma daily, their debts, both physical and spiritual. These seek the living God and many become the essence of that God in manifestation. With this people and with the science of the Word, we can yet change the world.

Be careful, then, as the Mother of Christ has told you.<sup>6</sup> Be careful, then, for these days approaching the elections will try your very hearts and you must come to the deliberation of soul. You must cast your vote whether you like it or not, for to abstain from so doing is to give up your very birthright of freedom.

Therefore do you follow the least obnoxious of the offerings. Wherefore do you choose, beloved? But choose you must, for one or the other or the other will wind up in the White House and then it will be, all over again, the Ascended Masters and their chelas dealing with the consequences of actions taken by individuals who have not first united their hearts with the heart of God. It is indeed dangerous for a people to be governed by representative government when the representatives no longer embody the flame of freedom, which the Founding Fathers carried in their hearts and dispensed liberally upon the nation.

O beloved ones, this is an hour, if there ever were an hour, for you to come to the realization of the God within you! For surely, surely you must see, as we see, that only with God is the saving of the nations possible. And man without God - for him nothing is possible.<sup>7</sup> Things that would be accomplished by the God-man are utterly impossible to the mortal man who has not tied himself to the Infinite One.

---

<sup>5</sup>Gen. 11:1-9.

<sup>6</sup>See Mother Mary, August 23, 1992, "Be Careful!" (vol. 35 no. 34,) pp. 439-51.

<sup>7</sup>"With God all things are possible." Matt. 19:26; Mark 10:27; Luke 1:37; 18:27.

Therefore, I AM Morya. I am not unlimited, but I am limited in my actions and my offerings to you by your responses. Others have come before and others will come after me, asking, perhaps imploring - perhaps you will even see the Ascended Masters with their begging bowls, begging the chelas to participate in the greatest experiment and [the greatest] experience of all time: the saving of the nations. But I tell you, beloved, delay after delay in your decision to be a pillar in the temple of God<sup>8</sup> does, with each hour and day and week and year, make it more difficult for us to intercede in your behalf.

Awake, I say! Some of you sleep and sleep the slumber that leads to the death of the soul. Awake and recognize that this decade has brought upon you year upon year of the descent of the Dark Cycle into the physical octave.<sup>9</sup> Therefore a densification comes upon you and we no longer hear the full [decree] sessions as [we did when] hour by hour you [once] kept the flame for the cities.

Let there be a renewal! Let there be the return to first principles and your point of origin on the Path, when you had that enthusiasm and the “can do” spirit and you did do [your decree work] and you did cause many blessings to descend and many lines of darkness to be cut off.

You have worked and worked hard. What? Have you wearied in well doing, as the apostle [warned against]?<sup>10</sup> “Ye did run well. Who did hinder you that ye should not obey the Truth?”<sup>11</sup>

I say, weary not in well doing, as the Lord, too, has spoken. For this wearying will take from you your lawful opportunity [to fulfill the] requirements of the Great Law itself which you must accomplish if you are to enter the gates of the Ascension Temple at the conclusion of this victorious embodiment.

Thus I say, my Presence in this city shall remain thirty-three days beginning this night.<sup>12</sup> If at the end of that time the response of hearts for whom I have given [myself] is not forthcoming, the Lords of Karma have decreed that I must then withdraw my Presence from this city.

I love this city, too! I have been here for the great dates. I have been here even at the inauguration of George Washington and his first inaugural address. It is true I was not ascended at that time, yet I was present on the inner planes.

I have witnessed many events in this nation, and I can tell you, the event I do not want to witness is the eventuality of the loss of a city because those who had the torch of Light could not realize the power of that torch in their hands and their God-given ability to turn around the trends.

There are those of you here who love New York with your very life. Yet, beloved, where are you when it comes to the keeping of the city, the keeping of the city?

Yes, we have said, “We seek no continuing city here.”<sup>13</sup> Yet we seek the continuity of this city until its reason for being is fulfilled. And I tell you, that reason for being has been thwarted many, many times by the moneychangers of New York.

Now is the hour to return this city to its proper position among the cities [of the nations] and for the open door of the retreat, [the Temple of the Sun,] and the heart of Mother Liberty to show what America can accomplish if her Lightbearers will determine to return to the levels of the golden age of Atlantis.

I come to you with a certain nostalgia, for I have known you for many, many years in this life and many embodiments past. I look forward, then, to a clean response from you. By “clean” I mean separating the Real from the Unreal, putting all obligations in their proper perspective.

---

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 3:12.

<sup>9</sup>Dark Cycle in the physical octave. See 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 6, pp. 71-86, no. 8, pp. 120-21; no. 15, pp. 225-27.

<sup>10</sup>Gal. 6:9; II Thess. 3:13.

<sup>11</sup>Gal. 5:7.

<sup>12</sup>through Friday, November 6, 1992

<sup>13</sup>Heb. 13:14.

Thus determine this one thing - that if the Lightbearers cannot accomplish the task and if the city cannot be saved, at least let the Lightbearers be saved.

You may think it is easier to save the Lightbearers than [it is to save] the city itself and you may be right. But I tell you that in your efforts thus far, you have not succeeded by a long shot in contacting and ministering to all Lightbearers who are indeed here and in the greater metropolitan area.

Now I say, Keepers of the Flame, you have begun well. Let us finish the task at hand!

I AM your Morya El and I am with you unto the end of your incarnation. May I also attend your graduation in the halls of Luxor. I am counting on it and I have even designed your graduation announcements that you may send. Now, beloved, see how much I care for you, I love you and I trust the God within you.

May you find yourself in your right place and your right placement in God every hour of the day for the rest of your life. I find it a great joy to contemplate how Keepers of the Flame shall ultimately exercise their free will to be God in action.

I AM always your Morya and I AM here to answer your call as long as that call is based upon the will of God.

My love to you always and always and always.

[38-second standing ovation]

This dictation by beloved El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, October 4, 1992, at the Marriott Marquis in New York. The dictation was part of a special evening with the Messenger. It began with the Messenger's lecture "How You Can Contact God." She gave teaching on the Krishna bhajans and on establishing the tie to God's heart through devotion and through displacing lesser desires with the desire for God. Her lecture included readings and teachings from Narada's Way of Divine Love (Narada Bhakti Sutras) by Swami Prabhavananda (2d ed., Madras, India: Sri Ramakrishna Math, 1986, pp. 1-7, available through Summit University Press, \$3.95 plus \$1.05 postage). "Questions and Answers with the Messenger" followed El Morya's dictation. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

## **48.1 I AM the Witness - November 1, 1992**

Vol. 35 No. 48 - I AM the Witness - November 1, 1992

I AM the Witness

A Lesson on Seat Belts - from an Angel!

I have had the privilege of serving on your staff since 1975, either in one of the Teaching Centers or at the main headquarters. Most recently I have worked with the Ascended Masters' university of the Spirit on earth - Summit University. I want to tell you what happened one night when it was my turn to drive our large passenger van to take the mothers and children home from class.

My smallest passenger, age 4, had decided that he would not put on his seat belt and I had decided that we were not going anywhere until everyone was wearing a seat belt. I carefully explained that Archangel Michael cannot fully do his job to protect us unless we do our part and wear our seat belts. Still, my little friend responded to each of my requests to put on his seat belt with a resounding "No!"



This certainly had the makings of a battle of wills and I was most perplexed as to what to do next. The child's mother was sitting beside him, but for some reason she just smiled and made no effort to obtain his cooperation. I decided to surrender the problem to God and began reciting our prayer to Archangel Michael for traveling protection:

Lord Michael before, Lord Michael behind,  
Lord Michael to the right, Lord Michael to the left,  
Lord Michael above, Lord Michael below,  
Lord Michael, Lord Michael wherever I go!  
I AM his Love protecting here!  
I AM his Love protecting here!  
I AM his Love protecting here!

While still calling to Archangel Michael, I began edging the van very slowly toward the main highway. Unbeknownst to me, a beautiful angel decided to help me out of my dilemma. Before I had finished the prayer an astonished little voice interrupted me, "There's an angel in here!"

"Oh, really?" I responded as I stopped the van and turned around to look at my little passenger. I could not see the angel myself, but I'm certain that the child did.

"What color is he?" I asked.

"Green!" came back the answer.

I was somewhat surprised because I expected it would be one of Archangel Michael's angels garbed in the brilliant sapphire-blue light of protection.

"Well!" I said emphatically, as I posed the obvious question: "Is the angel wearing his seat belt?"

"Yes!" the child exclaimed. As quick as a flash my little friend slipped into his seat belt. I was grateful for the angel's help and as soon as I heard the "click" of the seat belt clasp we were on our way.

The next day I was puzzling over what kind of angel had come to my assistance and why he had been dressed in green. The Ascended Masters teach that Mother Mary, the beloved Queen of the Angels, serves on the green ray of science and healing and has a great love for children. It made perfect sense to me that safety would fall under the parameters of the green ray and that one of the angels of Mother Mary's bands would come to give a child a lesson on the importance of wearing a seat belt.

This incident made me wonder just how many times in our daily affairs, when things have been going wrong and suddenly change for the better, we have actually been assisted by an "invisible" angel friend. I feel fortunate to have had a child present that day who could see the angel and remind me who it is that can really make things happen in our lives when we invite them - the angels!

With love,

# Chapter 49

## Sanat Kumara with Seven Holy Kumaras - November 4, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 49 - Sanat Kumara with Seven Holy Kumaras - November 4, 1992

Voyages of Soul Discovery

VII

Let the Wall of Fire Descend!

Walk the Earth as Pillars of Fire

We Shall Have the Victory in God's Name

Give the Command Once a Day

I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

Then said I, "Whither goest thou?" And he said unto me, "To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof."

And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him and said unto him:

Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

For I, saith the Lord - the I AM THAT I AM - will be unto her a wall of fire round about and will be the glory in the midst of her.

Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the Lord, the Almighty One: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord.

Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

For thus saith the Lord of hosts, Sanat Kumara; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.

Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord.

And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

And the Lord, the Mighty I AM Presence, shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land and

shall choose Jerusalem again.

Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

And I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about and I will be the glory in the midst of her. Zechariah 2

Ho! Let the wall of fire descend round about the New Jerusalem! Let the wall of fire descend!<sup>1</sup> So the Seven Holy Kumaras command the descent of fire in the earth that there might be the wall of partition between those who are the servants of the Light and those who are the servants of corruption.<sup>2</sup>

Let the wall of fire descend, for the Lord God, the I AM THAT I AM, does seek his habitation. Lo, he cometh! Lo, he cometh! Lo, he cometh with ten thousand of his saints!<sup>3</sup>

And I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara. And I AM the glory of the Lord in the midst of the Holy City.<sup>4</sup> I AM the glory of the Lord in the midst of the Holy City, and I pluck you out of the earth, O my beloved, each and every one of you who has made your peace with your God, and I assume you unto myself that you might know yourself a part of my own Mystical Body of Light.

Come, then, as the mighty eagles gather together<sup>5</sup> in my Causal Body, as we shall manifest in our day and in this day surely, surely the devouring by sacred fire of all in the earth that would corrupt the saints and the children of God and the holy ones and the servants of thy people.

Therefore, O living ones, know that on this site in ancient days long, long past, in far-gone ages when the continents were not as they are, so there was the declaration of the Lord. And I come to reiterate that declaration of the wall of fire descending for the protection of the pure in heart, for the protection of the City Foursquare, for the protection of the Retreat of the Divine Mother, arcing, then, back to the mighty mountains of the Yellowstone.

Yes, beloved, there have been days long ago when you served in the inner court of the city. Now “the city” does include all Lightbearers and servants of God in the earth. And therefore, the wall of fire is established round about our retreat and the wall of fire is established round about each one. And for you it may be the multiplication of the power of the tube of light as you invoke that tube of light.

Oh, invoke it now, beloved, and stand and receive this wall of fire I am now delivering individually to you.

Violet Fire and Tube of Light Decree

O my constant, loving I AM Presence, thou Light of God above me whose radiance forms a circle of fire before me to light my way:

I AM faithfully calling to thee to place a great pillar of Light from my own Mighty I AM God Presence all around me right now today! Keep it intact through every passing moment, manifesting as a shimmering shower of God’s beautiful Light through which nothing human can ever pass. Into this beautiful electric circle of divinely charged energy direct a swift upsurge of the violet fire of Freedom’s forgiving, transmuting flame!

Cause the ever expanding energy of this flame projected downward into the forcefield of my human energies to completely change every negative condition into the positive polarity of my own Great God Self! Let the magic of its mercy so purify my world with Light that all whom I contact shall always be blessed with the fragrance of violets from God’s own heart in memory of the blessed dawning day

---

<sup>1</sup>Zech. 2:1-5.

<sup>2</sup>II Pet. 2:19.

<sup>3</sup>Deut. 33:2; Jude 14.

<sup>4</sup>Zech. 2:5, 10-13.

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 24:28; Luke 17:37.

when all discord - cause, effect, record and memory - is forever changed into the Victory of Light and the peace of the ascended Jesus Christ.

I AM now constantly accepting the full power and manifestation of this fiat of Light and calling it into instantaneous action by my own God-given free will and the power to accelerate without limit this sacred release of assistance from God's own heart until all men are ascended and God-free in the Light that never, never, never fails!<sup>6</sup>

Angels of the Holy Kumaras now establish that wall of fire round about you, beloved. Renew it each day, renew it several times a day, and your tube of light may be the wall of fire for the protection of your city, your home, your nation, your hemisphere, your planetary body.

Walk the earth, therefore, as pillars of fire. Walk the earth, therefore, enjoying the glory of the Lord and invoking the glory of the Lord, your Mighty I AM Presence, to descend into your midst.

In that day long ago that wall of fire was established where this city is, and it has remained (even though diminished in its energy) a pillar, a vortex of fire drawing unto itself certain souls who must come to this place for the return, for the very return to God. Therefore, let Keepers of the Flame of this city invoke the power of the flame of God and the wall of fire. Let it be renewed, I say! As you make the call, so it shall be. As you do not make the call, so it shall not be sustained.

The sustaining fire, then, of the wall of fire around the New Jerusalem, beloved ones, is at the Inner Retreat; and it is in place guarding [the Retreat in all] octaves, guarding [its physical] manifestation, guarding your very home of Light, to which you retreat, I trust, once each year for renewal in that flame of the Western Shamballa.

Blessed ones, as you understand, America is in crisis! Therefore, the Holy Kumaras come. Therefore, the Fourteen Ascended Masters who govern the destiny of this nation come.

Therefore, be seated, for you are now in the flame of the old and new glory of the flag of this nation, which does represent an ancient level of the civilization of Atlantis when you were there and raised on high truly the ensign of a people.<sup>7</sup> And that ensign was the sign of the living Christ, and that sign remains in this flag, the five-pointed star - the memory of the Lord Christ, who did come, who did live, who did reign, who did deliver unto the people the laws of God-government and the laws of human behavior.

Even so, the codification of these laws was for the ultimate triumph of the people. But, blessed hearts, there were many corrupt ones, even the fallen angels who moved against the Woman and her Manchild. And these held sway and held the people in their grip and moved them [to rail] against the pillar of fire who was and is the Son of God, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thus, beloved, the continent sank into the depths of degradation, as if on a roller coaster, and [some of] those who were servants of God moved on to other places on the planet. The retirement, therefore, of the Son of God from Atlantis<sup>8</sup> was the beginning of the end and culminated many, many years later in the sinking of that entire continent for the weight of the forces of Antichrist.

The hours and days have passed. And in this era we have determined - we who have come from Venus for the salvation of the people of Light of earth, we who have come to stand for Saint Germain and the Goddess of Liberty - that we will hold the power of God in hand as the mighty scepter of our authority. As we did sponsor Light evolutions of the earth and as you who came with us did so sponsor them, so we say, "We will not give up the ship! We will not let go this fight unless you yourselves say to us now, 'We are finished and we are through, Sanat Kumara.'"

---

<sup>6</sup>The "Violet Fire and Tube of Light Decree" was dictated by the Ascended Master Saint Germain to the Messenger Mark L. Prophet in 1962. See Keepers of the Flame Lesson 2, pp. 20-22; and decree 0.01, in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I.

<sup>7</sup>Isa. 5:26; 11:10, 12.

<sup>8</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, April 28, 1991, "The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis." Videocassette: 161 min., GP91107. Audiocassette: 163 min., A91074.

Where there is a heart and many hearts who will still burn with the fire of the threefold flame that I have rekindled in some of the peoples of the earth, we shall take a stand and a stronger stand each day as you increase your strength and your capacity to receive the strength of Almighty God. We shall be there if you will be there, and we will not withdraw from the earth. We will not be intimidated by the fallen ones who are overrunning the minds of the youth. We will not, so long as you sing the anthems of the free and direct your calls with piercing fire into the cause and core of Evil in the earth.

What say ye, then, beloved? ["Yes!" (31-second standing ovation)]

Blessed hearts, I want you to know that the evolutions of my home star, Venus (who inhabit a plane that is not physical according to the physical nature of earth), are one and all in rapt attention as I address you with the Seven Holy Kumaras. And there are giant screens throughout that planet upon which all can see the Messenger and see your faces and see your auras. And they send love, waves of billowing love in support of your sacred hearts, in support of the increase of holy love in your hearts, beloved: an entire planet of lifewaves watching now what shall become of earth and what shall become of their brothers and sisters and twin flames and souls so close to their hearts, those gathered here and those gathered in the cities and those not yet in this Community of the Holy Spirit but moving toward the heart of the Buddha and the Christ and of Sanat Kumara.

Yes, beloved, feel this love, for this love is something truly beyond this world, which all who are one with you in this cause and purpose are determined to manifest here by sending their love and also by journeying in the etheric octave to take their stand at your side.

Blessed hearts, there is a response to your striving and to your giving of yourselves. There is a response from other systems. There is a response from the Violet Planet. There is a response from planets beyond this solar system and then those that are light-years beyond even this galaxy.

There is a hush in the entire Matter cosmos as the decisions of individuals are making the difference as to whether or not the entire tide of Darkness will be turned around in planet earth. For this cause have we come; and by reason of this ancient wall having once been established here, we have chosen this city to deliver our message and therefore sent our Messenger. And you have rallied and you have inconvenienced yourselves and you have come. Therefore, together in the living flame we multiply all that you are by the power of the love of Lady Master Venus.

So, then, precious hearts, be seated.

Those of the Cosmic Council who accepted my offer, rather than snuff out the entire evolution of earth, gave me the go-ahead to come with bands of those of you who were the sons and daughters of God and angels and even Archangels and Archeiai. Yes, beloved, those of you who did respond, those of you who did come, placed your feet in the earth [with mine] and we determined that we would be the example.<sup>9</sup>

Some of you lost that thread of contact with my heart. Some of you went in another direction. [Nevertheless,] you made great effort and your effort has continued. And you have never lost the memory that you came [to earth] on [a rescue] mission, for deep within your soul there is that inner knowing.

Some who came with me went on to take their ascension; [yet they] have remained and will remain [with earth's evolutions in the ascended state]. For they have pledged to me [that they will] not leave this earth until I myself should take my leave and that for a reason that I trust shall never [come to pass]: the failure of the Lightbearers.

Omri-Tas has told you of the hour of trial of his planet when the fallen ones were ready to take it over and how the people rose up. And a few of the people (and not great numbers but a certain

---

<sup>9</sup>For the story of Sanat Kumara coming to earth, see Sanat Kumara, "The Dispensation Granted," in 1979 PoW, Book I, vol. 22 no. 14, pp. 82-86.

determined number) did invoke the violet flame, and with that violet flame they turned the planet around.<sup>10</sup> They turned that planet around, beloved ones! And now they minister to many home planets and home stars where people are beginning to take to the violet flame of Aquarius, [the result being that] there is a violet flame glow upon the horizon at dawn and at the setting of the sun.

And so it is, beloved. We have placed before you the option of the violet flame. And you have seen this day, as you have made your calls, how a joy and a freedom have returned to your hearts and how the oneness of your coming together [in your Mighty I AM] Presence is fanning the flame of a fire that becomes greater and greater. And you feel the new birth of that flame itself! It is a flame that will not be quenched. It is a flame that will not be quenched so long as there is a Keeper of the Flame in the earth who calls forth that violet fire and does not relent.

Therefore, blessed ones, the single matter on my heart this day is a perception of the lack of vision on the part of some and a decreased awareness, when [you are] away from the altar, of the power of the spoken Word, of the power of the I AM Presence, of the power of the Call - that power being great enough to invoke legions of angels for the binding of fallen ones tormenting the youth, wreaking havoc with the economies of the nations, performing, in secret, genetic engineering destructive and harmful to the I AM Race.

There are so many nefarious activities being carried out that even the Keepers of the Flame wonder how they could possibly make all the invocations and the calls that would be necessary to bind these situations [in the earth] and prevent them [from being outpictured]. In every direction, helter-skelter across the countries of the world, there is the attack on youth, there is the matter of drugs, there is the matter of diseases and plagues. You look here and you look there and you wonder, "How shall the daily work proceed and all the calls be made that are necessary?"

My message to you may sound simple but it is profound and it is the answer: You must believe and know that your Mighty I AM Presence is the manifestation of the Lord Brahman with you and that the Word with God in the Beginning is manifest [in you as] your Holy Christ Self. [It is because you believe and know this that I empower you to command me to take command of any and all affairs in the world.]

Blessed ones, without ceremony and without missing a beat of your daily responsibilities, you can breathe, [for instance,] the single fiat and the single prayer: "Sanat Kumara, take command of the youth of the world! Take command of drug, rock music, alcohol, nicotine and sugar addictions. Sanat Kumara, bind the entire sinister force of the attack on the youth of the world!"

But give this word in the name of Brahman, in the name I AM THAT I AM - but give this word, beloved, and I will give the word and legions of angels, millions of angels will go forth in your command. Simply be specific.

Call, then, for the putting down of all treachery and intrigue in the field of health, of medicine, of alternative [healing methods], of chiropractic and in the denying of the people the cures that are already in existence that ought to be openly dispensed. Call, then, for the judgment of the heinous crimes of the pharmaceutical companies who sell their wares at prices far beyond what they should be and, in any case, do not [even provide] the natural cures dispensed by the Archangel Raphael, which many of you know about. Blessed ones, this is a tentacle [of a giant octopus] closing in on America with an iron grip.

[But now I empower you to do something about it in record time:] Simply say, "Sanat Kumara, go after the entire matter of health care for the people of this nation and every nation and bind all forces opposing their perfect health, including \_\_\_\_\_!" Then name [those forces and conditions blocking the health of nations, and name the individuals,] the departments of the government, the associations, [the corporations].

---

<sup>10</sup>Hour of trial on the Violet Planet. See Omri-Tas, May 1, 1991, in 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 26, pp. 353-55.

Name them, beloved, and call for the [Lord's] judgment of individuals who would block the flow of Light [to the people] in the [application] of certain herbs and cures and remedies that ought to be made available to them.

Blessed ones, you can always call for the judgment of the dweller-on-the-threshold of any segment of this society or any society; for that which is the dweller-on-the-threshold is the unreal part of the self, [the not-self]. You can always call for the descent of the Christ into that temple for the binding of the enemy of that soul - which is the dweller-on-the-threshold - for the binding of the fallen angels whose time is come and [even] for the binding of those whose time has not come, that their activities might be limited in the earth.

Hear what I am saying to you! A one-sentence call thoughtfully worded and given as a fiat to me by name, Sanat Kumara, will result in an action of the hosts of the Lord and the armies of the Faithful and True. How can you, then, resist making that single call?

I pray that you will not forget so great a salvation that I am offering to you. And therefore, angels of the Seven Holy Kumaras come to guard the mind from despair and depression and distraction and the forgetfulness, the forgetfulness, beloved ones, to simply offer the prayer. Lest you forget, you have many means of reminding yourself, from the string around the finger to the alarm clock, to signs posted in various places, to having the buddy system, to setting a time that you never forget and you never forsake for making those calls.

Blessed ones, heretofore you have thought that you must pray for hours to get the action. [And it was so. But now with this unprecedented dispensation of the Holy Kumaras, which I make known to you this day, you have only to empower me by your command to me to enter your world so that I may send my legions to execute your command. This does not in any way eliminate the need for dynamic decree sessions ongoing in support of your commands. But it most certainly does guarantee our response in immediate action.]

Think of yourselves as commanders of battalions and legions of angels. Think of yourselves as standing before a hundred thousand angels who await the word of the command. [This is a weighty matter.] Therefore, you must qualify your prayer: "Let this call be executed by the legions of Light according to the will of God and only the will of God. Sanat Kumara, not my will but thine be done!"

The computer of the Mind of God then works through the minds of the angels who receive the call from you. And your call is adjusted [according to the divine plan for planet earth and her evolutions]; then it is formulated [to correct the human condition as much as the Great Law will allow. When it is complete, the angels] move on [to obey your command according to the Mediatorship of the Cosmic Christ. This entire process may take only seconds as you reckon time].

I will tell you a secret, beloved. All legions of angels under the Seven Archangels and under other Archangels who have not officially made their presence known (yet they have come from out the great cosmic heights to assist the earth), together with the legions of seraphim and the legions of every Ascended Master and Cosmic Being, if you can imagine such an array, fill the entire earth and more. And they have already drawn up the plans whereby they will go forth [to deliver divine justice] in this or that area [of the planet] and they have already been assigned [to duty], by the fantastic Presence of the Universal Mind of God, in the areas they are to attend to.

And so, you see, if you are concerned about the instruction in the schools and about the teaching methods, a [certain] band of angels is ready for the call you will make. Yes, beloved, they are ready, the hosts of the Lord are ready! And all of you who have been upon this planetary body so long, who have made karma, balanced karma, made karma again and balanced it again, who have been here so long, do you not have a stake in the victory, beloved hearts? ["Yes!"]

Well, that, beloved, is the "be-attitude" of the angelic hosts, for they have been here as long as you have been here and longer. And they also have a stake [in the victory]. They have a stake in

the sixth and seventh root races and in the fourth and fifth, who have gotten themselves entangled in a heavy karma midst earth's evolutions.

Blessed hearts, so many have given so much! Imagine the redemption that shall come as a return to the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings who have pledged again and again their Causal Bodies and their hearts and portions of their mantle, portions of their very life! So many have laid down their lives for the cause of freedom on planet earth and for the cause of Saint Germain and Portia and the Goddess of Freedom, including yourselves, beloved. Should there not be the return? Should there not be the return, with interest, on the investment?

I say yes! And let that return, then, become even the nucleus for the golden age that shall follow the victory that we shall have!

We shall have the victory! Say it in God's name!

[Congregation affirms with Sanat Kumara:]

We shall have the victory!

We shall have the victory!

We shall have the victory in God's name!

Blessed hearts, I give you another key, and that key is the concentration of the mind. You have heard the Messenger teach regarding the yang mind,<sup>11</sup> which is a principle in the teaching of Lao Tzu and Taoism. Understand, then, that to keep that mind focused, to keep that mind intent, you have many faculties.

You have an inner ear. [You have] one ear that you use to listen to God and the holy angels speaking to you and [you have] another ear that you incline to the world. Yes, beloved, you have a mind that can know God and be stayed on God while you take care of all these other [worldly] things. I can assure you, you do not need to be an adept to be able to [be focused, to concentrate, to keep your mind stayed on God]. Do not postpone your oneness with the Mind of God and never, ever, ever again deny the power of the single fiat!

Blessed ones, be right with God in your personal life.

Obey the commandments.

Live the living flame of Love.

Embrace the kindness of Lord Maitreya.

Embrace the compassionate heart of the Lord Jesus Christ and the Lord Gautama Buddha.

Oh yes, beloved ones, seek the perfection of the heart and all things will follow. But I say to you, the calls must flash forth and they must begin now! Therefore, I say, leap to your feet and begin now to command these battalions of angels who wait outside the wall of the city.

[Congregation "leaps to their feet" and gives commands to the battalions of angels.]

I plant my rod in the earth. Know this, beloved, for there is a consecration of this city at inner levels. For I have spoken in the name of God, and in the I AM THAT I AM, I AM come. I AM come

---

<sup>11</sup>The Messenger has defined the yang mind as the "one-track mind" and the yin mind as the "multi-track mind." In her August 23, 1992 lecture, "Mysteries of the Tao," she said: "The Perfect Man is not moved by distracting thoughts or circumstances - either from within or without. He has the Mind of Tao, which is the perfect balance of yin and yang, and yet is a small percentage more yang. It is his source of strength. . . . The eighteenth-century Taoist adept Liu I-ming defined the mind of Tao as that which is unconfused in all situations. He said, 'Its energy is strong, so it is called yang.'" See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Mysteries of the Tao," available soon on video and audiocassette. See also, lectures from the Messenger's series "Taoism and Christianity": "Weakness as the Essence of Strength," March 15, 1992. Videocassette: 58 min., HL92028. Audiocassette: 65 min., B92028. "The Eightfold Path of Self-Mastery," March 24, 1992. Videocassette: 58 min., HL92032. Audiocassette: 166 min. (includes "Insatiable Desire: The Enemy Within" and "To Be Empty Is to Be Full"), A92034.



a wall of fire in the earth and that wall of fire shall increase. And there shall be protection unto the sons of Light, the Christed ones, and all shall have the opportunity to choose this day whether they shall serve the Lord or whether they shall serve the lesser self.

Now then, many battalions of angels have gone forth, have taken up your commands. They go forth on all points of the circle, 360 degrees. And other angels move forward now and they stand and they are ready to receive the next layer of your calls.

And so it shall be that I shall establish this wall wherever Saint Germain does send this Messenger and wherever there are Keepers of the Flame who will rally and come to a city and declare the city as the Lord's city. Therefore, be Keepers of the Flame of the city!

Therefore I say, I AM the Lord Sanat Kumara, and the glory in the midst of your heart and your being and of the very citadel of your life is my flame. I, the Lord, am the glory in the midst. I AM your Ancient of Days. I AM your Guru. And this scepter is planted in the earth.

Therefore, beloved ones, give another round of calls and send again the legions who have pressed in along the walls of this hall. [Congregation gives another round of calls to the angels.]

I, Sanat Kumara, draw the circle in the earth, in the sand and in the sea. And that circle is the circle of fire round about the city where the Keepers of the Flame keep the flame and where the Messenger will go.

Now see the diagram of the twelve-pointed star around the circle and know, beloved, that the Archangels and Archeiai of whom I have spoken this day are the five, [who, with the seven,] make the twelve, and the thirteenth is Uzziel. Thus, know, beloved, that these angels have come out of the cosmic heights with their bands and they are authorized to be in the earth in response to your presence here. You may call to them as the Archangels of the five secret rays. You may visualize them and chart them on the dial of your Cosmic Clock.

Thus, beloved, imagine the increase of Light in the earth when five additional [archangelic sets of] twin flames become a part of this activity. The multiplication, beloved, is stunning! It is a stunning geometry whereby those of the five secret rays multiply now the action of the Archangels of the seven rays, and the Seven Archangels multiply the action of the Archangels of the five secret rays.

Know, then, beloved, that they do stand [with their divine complements], their backs to the center [of the circle], with raised swords, and they direct [the piercing light of] their swords [outward] into action now. And thus they do send light throughout the planetary home. [And the multiplication factor is Archangel Uzziel standing in the center with his twin flame; and they do magnificently embody the Presences of Alpha and Omega in that center.]

Visualize these circles around the city. Call for the wall of fire around your city until your calls and your fervor will compel me with Saint Germain to send our Messenger to you.

Thus you will see, beloved, the increase of Light. And as Light increases, it flushes out the Darkness. Therefore, do not be dismayed! Do not be dismayed when you see the horrendous actions of Darkness, but make the call for the binding of the dark ones who do react to this dictation, this dispensation and these angels. This is the third round of calls you must give now, beloved ones, for the binding of the reactionaries against the Light.

[Congregation gives fiats and joins Sanat Kumara in sounding the Om:]

Ommmmm Ommmmm Ommmmm Ommmmm Ommmmm

I seal the earth for the action of the purging. The hour of the purgation<sup>12</sup> has come. It will not

---

<sup>12</sup>The hour of the purgation. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, June 27 and June 28, 1992, "Roots of Christian Mysticism." Videocassette: 5 hr., GL92060. Audiocassette: 9 hr. (includes the June 27 dictation by Saint Joseph), A92054. The section on "Purgation: Testing, Temptations and the Violet Flame" is also available separately. Videocassette: 58 min., HL92062. Audiocassette: 90 min., B92056.

be held back. It will not be diluted. Every lifestream upon earth shall be purged by the Light and purged again.

Therefore, beloved, guard well the aura and the chakras. Guard well the children. Guard well the people who serve the Great Law. For when there is an alchemy of such planetary action, the hosts of the Lord must be continually engaged by your command.

There is great power in Archangel Michael's Rosary and in the songs and decrees you give to him. There is great power in the circle and sword of Astrea and your own personal sword that you use in Archangel Michael's name.

Set the defenses, beloved hearts. Yes, set the defenses, for we are there! And the gravest mistake you could ever make is to fail to make the Call, for the fire is unleashed, the legions are fully engaged. You must not fail to give them the authority to act in [my name and] your name, for they shall defend you against all evil and evildoers and Death and Hell. But you must give the command once a day.

Will you remember? ["Yes!"]

Will you remember? ["Yes!"]

Will you remember? ["Yes!"]

As Jesus said to Peter, "Lovest thou me more than these? Feed my sheep!"<sup>13</sup> so I say to you, beloved, stay close to the altar and the flame. And when you receive your Pearl of Wisdom, come apart and read it, for it is your daily Communion. My Body and my Blood is in every word, and that of the Messenger's also.

This is your Communion cup and the bread of Life as you assimilate the Word as so many have done before you since the [Darjeeling Council] began to distribute the Pearls [through The Summit Lighthouse] in 1958. Souls have made the ascension by loving the Pearls and the messages, underlining them and reading them again and again. They are manna, beloved, and more than manna, as I have said: they are your very tie to my heart as I speak through my Servant-Sons and -Daughters, the Ascended Masters - each word, each phrase a cup of Light that you drink as an elixir. And the flame does increase until the hour of your ascension is come.

Thank God that you can balance but 51 percent of your karma and attain that union. And with that 51 percent balanced, beloved, you have also a new authority in the spoken Word.

O blessed hearts, the planetary battle is fully engaged and I tell you now, already the fallen ones send their reinforcements from other systems. But they come, beloved ones, to a well-laid trap, for as they come you shall make the call, you shall send the word: "In the name of Sanat Kumara, I demand the binding of every evil force in the earth this hour!"

Thus, continue and continue and continue to support the angels who go to war for your sakes. And they sacrifice, beloved, and they may become wearied and wounded. And they go for their recharge to the retreat of Saint Michael the Archangel and they return again and they return again, beloved hearts. Pray for the angels, for they do battle with fallen ones who have the determination of those who know they go to the second death.<sup>14</sup>

Thus, it is a total world conflagration that is ignited this day! And I am also privileged to be in your midst, for you are the remnant of the people of the I AM THAT I AM who still remember, who still remember, who still remember our ancient pledge.

I AM one with you, as I AM one in Brahman and you are one [with me and with each other] through the Atman. We shall yet have our day, beloved, and that day has begun. Mark it well.

I salute you in the name of the Holy One of God. I salute you in the name of your own Christ

---

<sup>13</sup>John 21:15-17.

<sup>14</sup>Second death. Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 11-15; 21:7-8.

Self. I salute you in the name of all evolutions of Venus and other planetary homes. They rise now, beloved ones, and the applause from Venus echoes all the way to this place. They are applauding the angels, they are applauding you, the Keepers of the Flame, and they applaud my humble self, beloved, for this is a moment to be marked in cosmic history.

I bless you. I seal you!

So return to your loved ones of Venus your own applause.

[114-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Praise the Lord, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

Praise the Lord, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

Praise the Lord, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

The Messenger: The angels of the Seven Holy Kumaras are prepared to serve you Holy Communion. Our servers will come forward for the blessing of the bread and the wine, and we will sing "Praise the Lord, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!"

Blessing of Holy Communion

I, Sanat Kumara, bless this bread and wine. By the alchemy of transubstantiation, so this bread, so this wine is the essence of my Body and my Blood. Receive me unto yourself, O my beloved. Receive me now. For all that I AM I give to you, portion by portion, as ye are able to receive it.

With the sign of Sirius, with the sign of Surya, Krishna, lo, I draw the lines. And the lines are drawn and they shall not be broken, and all those who keep the Law shall have the unbroken line of protection always.

Congregation Receives Holy Communion

During the serving of Holy Communion the Messenger raised the monstrance before the congregation, commemorating the Lord's turning back of the Saracens, who were about to attack the convent of San Damiano outside Assisi in 1244. They retreated when Saint Clare held up the monstrance.

O Lord Sanat Kumara, by thy Body, by thy Blood turn back now the "Saracens"! Turn back the hellions! Turn back the forces of Death and Hell! Let Light come to thy people through thy Mighty Presence over all. We thank thee for thy Blessed Presence in this cosmos, O Lord Sanat Kumara, Holy Kumaras. Before thy throne we bow.

This dictation by Sanat Kumara with the Seven Holy Kumaras was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, October 11, 1992, during the five-day conference Voyages of Soul Discovery held at the Castlegate Hotel, Atlanta, Georgia. In the service prior to the dictation, the Messenger led the congregation in the Sacred Ritual and read Zechariah 2. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the direction of Sanat Kumara with the Seven Holy Kumaras for clarity in the written word.]

The dictation and Messenger's reading of Zechariah 2 are available on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette: 71 min., HP92087. Audiocassette: 88 min., B92078. The entire service, including the Sacred Ritual, the Messenger's reading and the dictation, is available on audiocassette: 174 min., A92077.

# Chapter 50

## Beloved Archangel Michael - November 8, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 50 - Beloved Archangel Michael - November 8, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XXI

“Meet Us Halfway!”

Our Goal: Your Freedom from the Astral Plane

A Mighty Angel Assigned to Each Lightbearer

“Hold Fast What Thou Hast Received!”

I AM the witness! I AM the witness! I AM the witness, ye holy ones of God! Therefore, receive me and the hosts of the Lord who gather this day. For I AM Michael, Prince of the Archangels, and I salute my own! [23-second standing ovation:]

Hail, Archangel Michael! Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael! Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael! Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael! Hail, Archangel Michael!

We have stood in the center of the sun of Helios and Vesta. Therefore you have received our rays commingled with those of the beloved Father-Mother of this system of worlds. So drink in the Light<sup>0</sup> of Archangels and their Archeiai, for we have come to earth and we have penetrated the density of all levels into the very physical earth body itself.

Therefore, we do come, O ye saints and those who would be! We come with a piercing Light! And that Light is to thrust home the Power, Wisdom and Love of God that you might be delivered of certain momentums not of the Light, certain momentums of the human consciousness that have continued to bind you to the levels of Death and Hell, so much so that between embodiments your souls have gone to the astral plane.

Blessed ones, we would speak now. Therefore be seated.

It is our determination made to the Lords of Karma, to beloved Saint Germain and Portia that all those who contact this activity and pursue with all diligence the giving of the dynamic decrees,

---

<sup>0</sup>God consciousness

calling forth the Light of God and the violet flame, calling to the Seven Mighty Archangels, calling for the binding of their own dweller-on-the-threshold and that of every member of this activity, fulfilling all things [required by the law of their karma], beloved, shall not have to return to that astral plane at the conclusion of this embodiment - and also, if they are diligent, they shall no longer gravitate to those levels of morbidity, depression, death and self-condemnation, which are of the astral plane, while they are in physical embodiment.

This, beloved ones, is our goal. In this we will support you, but you have a great work to do in this matter if you are among those whose tendency it is to slip into old astral patterns. Therefore understand that if you do the work, we shall provide the strengthening, we shall come forth as you wield my sword physically and we shall [simultaneously] cut you free spiritually. We will work hand in hand with you!

We desire to have a body of Lightbearers who make up this Church Universal and Triumphant whose garments [i.e., auras and energies] do not descend into the astral plane. If you should make this your one-pointed goal - and allow your personal calls to extend on behalf of weaker souls or those newer to this activity who are unable to sustain [a spiritual] level [of consciousness] - then, beloved, we shall have for the first time in many ages a Church body on earth that does not descend lower than the mental plane but does abide in the physical, mental and etheric (the two higher octaves overlapping the physical), a Church body that does have as steel, as fire, as diamond the wall [around it] that does separate it from these lower [astral] planes.

This is the proposal we bring to you this day. And we desire to know how many of you can determine to make this your daily goal for the entire membership. ["I will!" (14-second applause)]

I must remind you, though it would seem that I need not, that the music of the astral plane pulls you quickly to its level by sentimentality, by sympathy and by the incorrect beat. You have heard wondrous music at this conference. See that you duplicate it. See that you maintain that aura round about you. This is a key. Next, beloved, do not eat those foods that pull you down into the astral plane, those that are heavy in spices, sugars, strong meats, wine, et cetera.<sup>1</sup> [Because when you do,] you are in the astral plane before you know it.

Blessed hearts, I have observed [you] from inner levels when you have spent decades between embodiments on the astral plane. And there was not a thing that the Great Law would allow me to do in your behalf, for it was your karma, your will, the law of your own being and your own desire that put you there.

Thus understand, Archangels are the manifestation of God. Archangels come in the fullness of the I AM THAT I AM. We are fully God-manifestation. Therefore we cannot act in your behalf unless you meet us halfway and come to the level of your Holy Christ Self through devotion and prayer and meditation and specifically the hymns you have to the Holy Christ Self and the Holy Christ Flame. Beloved hearts, I desire to see recordings made of those decrees and songs that will keep you in the way of God.

I tell you, this Messenger has been raised to cosmic heights through these dictations and every one of you who has placed yourself here has experienced new levels of consciousness. You have been taken to advanced levels of the etheric octave where you have not been in thousands of years. You have touched the hem of the garment of God!

Now I say, hold on to that hem and that garment for all you are worth and with all your might! For I tell you, beloved, the stairs of heaven are not easily won. And when they are won they are often lost, for it is not easy to retain them. Therefore the byword is

"Hold fast what thou hast received!"

Hold fast to the Light!

---

<sup>1</sup>animal fats, saturated and hydrogenated fats, chemicals, fertilizers, impure water

Hold fast to the Light!

Hold fast to me, beloved ones!

Heaven does not give the gift that is not needed. And what is a gift that is given after the need is manifest? We have given you gifts that you will need on the morrow and in two weeks and in six months and during the entire year. Therefore, garner them in your chakras. Value the state of consciousness that is the yang mind and heart and yet has the flow of the Divine Mother. Value your spirituality, your spiritual being and your goal. Know who you are and manifest who you are daily.

A clean white page has been turned for you with the conclusion of this conference. Preceding pages of the [conference] days record just how much karma you have balanced, just how much you have worked with the flame of the altar, just how much you have multiplied the action of the dictations by your love, by your tears of sorrow for having sinned and by your tears of joy in knowing that your Redeemer liveth within.

Truly you have come through transformations. You have known the graciousness and the mercy of the Mother of God. You have understood that the Church is the biding place, the sangha of the Buddha. You have understood the sphere of Light and the circles upon circles upon rings of Light that make up the Body of God throughout the universes. You have been gently, cordially and politely invited to become a part of this Body of God. You have been urged, you have been commanded, you have been pleaded with!

I, Archangel Michael, stand before you! I stand in this hour and I tell you, beloved, it is imperative that you know Reality, that you see Reality and that you look upon Reality each and every day of your life in your meditation and in your heart of hearts.

The Seven Archangels stand and their Archeiai, and other Archangels of other levels who have not been unveiled to you, except the one you call Uzziel. Archangels all have come for the deliverance of the one, for the elevation, for the return, for the reunion, for the bonding to our bands and our octaves of one that has gone forth and one<sup>2</sup> has returned.

In the name of Almighty God, I, Archangel Michael, assign to each and every one of you a member of my legions, one single mighty angel who shall stay with you as long as you give the call to Archangel Michael and any of our decrees to Archangel Michael for twenty minutes each day. So long as you sustain that which is the absolute minimum requirement of the Great Law, this angel of my bands shall not leave you until the hour of your ascension in the Light. Understand whom you deal with when you deal with the Archangels!

Thus, we pray that you will rise, beloved, to new heights of consciousness and then anchor those heights of consciousness solidly in the practical domain of your life, [in the circumstances in which] you live, in the building of this Community as it should be, surely as that place where many, many souls may come. Let us see the increase of the harvest in this year!

The Light goes forth now. For those who have been judged by the fourth woe through Alpha<sup>3</sup> are

---

<sup>2</sup>the one and the many. The Archangels come for the rescue of one soul, one by one by one, until many ones become the many.

<sup>3</sup>The following pieces, selected from the music played at FREEDOM 1992, are available on CD through Summit University Press. (CD titles are in bold. Each CD listed is recommended in its entirety.)

1- **Adagio** from Concerto in A Minor, Op. 16, by Grieg. The Rubinstein Collection: Tchaikovsky, Concerto No. 1; Grieg, Concerto in A Minor, performed by Arthur Rubinstein, RCA. CD60897.

2- **Poco sostenuto - Vivace** from Symphony No. 7 in A Major by Beethoven. Beethoven: 9 Symphonien, performed by the Berliner Philharmoniker, conducted by Herbert von Karajan, Deutsche Grammophon. Five-CD set, CD29036.

3- "Raga Jhinjhoti" (flute version). Yugal Bundi, performed by Shivkumar Sharma and Hariprasad Chaurasia, Ravi Shankar Music Circle. CD104.

4- "Gat in Jhap Taal and Teen Taal" from Raga Gorakh Kalyan. Hypnotic Santoor, performed by Shivkumar Sharma, Chhanda Dhara. CD73088.

5- **Tocatta and Fugue in D Minor, BWV 565**, by J. S. Bach. Bach: Great Organ Favorites, performed by E. Power

now being bound by the legions of Astrea, the legions of the Seven Archangels, legions from out the Great Central Sun.

It is one thing for Alpha to mete out the judgment, beloved. It is another [for the legions of Light] to bind and then remove those individuals, [whether on the physical or the astral plane,] who no longer have the option to pollute planet earth. And then we must dig deep into the earth body to remove the records of their karma, the records of their infamy, lest these come upon this and future generations, being perpetuated through the media, through the print, through the voice, through the spoken communication. Therefore, this day and in this hour I, Michael, raise my hand! And I raise that hand for the consuming of the records of these fallen ones!

Blessed hearts, the removal of so many fallen ones from a planetary body can be just as cataclysmic as the ascension of many [Lightbearers],<sup>4</sup> for there is a major adjustment in the earth when forces of Light and Darkness that are in relative equilibrium are unbalanced [by an increase or decrease in their relative numbers]. Therefore, remember to keep the flame of [who and] what you are as you go forth from this conference.

You have climbed a very high mountain. You will slowly descend that mountain. I pray that there will not be a deceleration of consciousness but rather a focalization in every atom and cell of your being, in your organs and chakras of the light you have received, that the light might be sealed inside of you rather than [be dissipated in] the world around you, attracting undue notice to your lifestream.

Therefore, let the descent be a gentle deceleration whereby the fiery coils are tight within and yet [outwardly] you return to an aura and appearance of normalcy. You then walk the earth as a son or daughter in training under the Sons and Daughters of the Solitude.<sup>5</sup>

Understand, beloved, that you must build on the foundations [the cosmic hierarchy has laid at this retreat]. In past years there has been a forgetfulness [on the part of some conferees] and a loss due to neglect of those dispensations [given at Fourth of July conferences]. Therefore the Lords of Karma draw nigh and they are protective of [you and of] the light released. And if there is a suggestion that a lifestream will misqualify that light, [if possible, my angels] will [quickly take it up] to a higher octave without allowing the individual to misqualify it.

These are days and hours when the light that is released to earth is as precious as gentle drops of rain. A small quantity of light is great, beloved. Therefore, come and understand that the more we give that you keep and multiply and qualify unto the Great God, the more that shall be entrusted to you individually.

I remind [you] of this because [to misqualify the light] is a karma-making situation. It becomes your own karma. And it becomes the karma of the Ascended Masters who are your sponsors. And, beloved, it is [simply] a waste to pour light into a leaky vessel.

Some of you have not yet healed the rents in the many layers of your garment. [That is why] you, above all, must call daily for your tube of light and to me for the manifestation of my protection while the healing work of the violet flame angels goes on within.

When you do not set your tube of light around you with a great fire and light and determination,

---

Biggs, CBS Records Masterworks. CD43644.

6- "Sanctus" from St. Cecilia Mass, by Gounod. Gounod: Messe Solennelle de Sainte Cecile, EMI. CD47094.

7- "Worthy Is the Lamb That Was Slain" from the Messiah, by Handel. Handel: Messiah - A Sacred Oratorio: Highlights, performed by the Academy of Ancient Music, directed by Christopher Hogwood, Decca Record Company. CD00086.

<sup>4</sup>The fourth woe. See vol. 35 no. 33, pp. 433, 437-38.

<sup>5</sup>As recorded by Matthew, in the hour of the crucifixion of Jesus "the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened" (Matt. 27:50-54). This is an example of the cataclysm that can result when there is a change in status of a Son of God in the earth.

then you are not able to hold the protection for the leaky vessel [or to seal] the holes in the garment that have been made over many thousands of years. Accidents, the hearing of voices from lower octaves, imbalances, psychological problems, et cetera - all these are the result of the weakening of the four lower bodies and the rents in the garment, whereby you cannot hold the balance of the inner integrity of the soul, the fire of the solar plexus, the fire of the heart and the mind.

Yes, beloved, those of you who wonder why you have this or that condition or karma upon you must understand that once upon a time when you allowed yourself to be vulnerable to individuals who sought no good but only ill for you, you opened the door to the entire astral plane.

Therefore, hear the answer. All of you who ask the question "Why?" - "Why do I have this problem or that problem or the next problem?" - [I tell you] it is because of those rents in your garment. And those very rents in your garment, beloved ones, are causative in tying you to the astral plane. For when you fail to observe the very first rule of the Keepers of the Flame Lessons, [which is] to invoke the mighty tube of light, to invoke the violet flame and recite "The Keeper's Daily Prayer," you are not building a solid foundation, a base upon which we may continue to build [throughout the day].

Our healing angels are devoted to your healing. You must all consider yourselves as having this or that malady or out-of-alignment state. Yes, beloved ones, some area of all of you requires healing. Therefore you have come to this Church and this altar, for you know that true and everlasting healing comes from God through the Archangels and the Archeiai. One and all, we have been known as healers throughout the ages.

You have recognized at the level of your soul that you will not be healed unless you have the help of angels. Well, you do have that help, beloved ones! But do not think that because you have been a Keeper of the Flame for so long you can in any way neglect to invoke your tube of light.

It is a wondrous call! It is the mantra of your Knight Commander, Saint Germain. Therefore, it evokes his Electronic Presence, and so when you invoke [your tube of light] you also have [the Master's Presence] superimposed upon you! After all, beloved, you keep the flame of Life on earth for all people, but do you not also keep the violet flame for beloved Saint Germain, and the fleur-de-lis, [symbol of your threefold flame,] which has been his emblem for so long?

Yes, you do, beloved ones! Let not the flame be marred nor the chakras. Therefore, fully clothe yourselves in the whole armour of God!<sup>6</sup> For when you are so sealed, it is as though you are sealed in that special place, a hospital, as it were, where the angels may come and tend to you and knit back together [the fabric of your selfhood] that is literally coming apart at the seams.

Thus, on the one hand, you are strong in the Lord, strong in his voice, strong in your decree momentum. And on the other hand, there is a weakness, an ultimate weakness in each one that is a reminder to you forever and forever that ye are Gods<sup>7</sup> only insofar as ye are one with the threefold flame. It is also a reminder that you are mortal, that you are limited, that your four lower bodies are ultimately corruptible and that therefore you have a certain limited time [to occupy them]. For existence in this octave is temporal and you must attempt to make your soul-identity permanent before the conclusion of this embodiment.

There is nothing more important! Perhaps it is not important to the rest of the world, but I tell you, beloved ones, every single one of you has been handpicked as a ripe apple from the Tree of Life. By and by, after you had suffered long enough and become fed up with the world and the human consciousness, you were drawn to this Path and this Teaching. You have been called and brought to the feet of your own Mighty I AM Presence at a time when you were able to receive this Teaching, to keep it, to cherish it and not reject it.

---

<sup>6</sup>Sons and Daughters of the Solitude. See vol. 35 no. 2, pp. 10 n. 5; no. 22, p. 302 n. 5.

<sup>7</sup>Eph. 6:11-17.



This is for a reason. Do not think it is because you are special in the sense of attainment, but simply assume that it is because you are special in the sense that you have an extraordinary need for an extraordinary help from those of us of higher octaves. And because you have that need, beloved, and can make it [back to your home of Light in] no other way except by our intercession, we have called you to be the firstfruits of those who should receive the Light from the altar.

Therefore come to the altar as lepers. Be cleansed! Be made whole! And share that wholeness with those who are on the rung of [the ladder one step down from you. For they combine in their psychology] the greatest need [and the greatest receptivity] of all evolutions on this planet.

I AM Archangel Michael! I stand for your eternal victory! And I will tell you one thing: There are days (as I count the days) when for one single one of you, I and my legions, in order to defend you, will slay ten thousand demons. [This we will do] on behalf of one Keeper of the Flame! Now understand how heaven goes to war for you! These are not small skirmishes. These are the wars against the ultimate fallen ones, who know you, who have your number and would see to it that you are put out of embodiment.

Blessed ones, when we come home from these battles, we are happy! We are happy to see you rejoicing. We are happy to see you in your recreation and in your dedicated service and [we are at your side strengthening you when the] hours are long. We would like you to know, however, what it takes on our part and on the part of your Mighty I AM Presence to keep you in embodiment on the Path. And we would like you to know that if you should apply just a little more effort to your dynamic decrees, we could help others like you who are not able to decree, for they know not of the science of the spoken Word.

Therefore we ask you to think of us each day out of God-gratitude for our service as we lay down our lives for you daily. And we ask you to manifest your gratitude by laying down some portion of your life in decreeing for the Lightbearers who are at the very next ring and the next and the next - three rings out from the Inner Retreat - whom you must go and find and save and defend.

We say, be ourselves in form! Defend them as we defend you! And see how you will meet your comrades of all ages and systems of worlds.

I bow to you in the living Spirit of the First Ray of God's holy will! [33-second standing ovation]

The Messenger: You may salute Archangel Michael.

Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael!

This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 5, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. In conjunction with your study of this Pearl, the Messenger recommends that you read the book Vials of the Seven Last Plagues: The Judgments of Almighty God Delivered by the Seven Archangels.

# Chapter 51

## Beloved Archangel Jophiel - November 11, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 51 - Beloved Archangel Jophiel - November 11, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XXII

“There Must Be a Commitment!”

The Quickening of the Crown Chakra

A New Birth of Cosmic Christ Illumination in the Earth

Give Me the Call: We Will Do the Job!

Hail, legions of the Second Ray! I AM Jophiel. I AM in the living presence of the sun of illumination. I intensify my commitment to you - all ye lands, all ye sons, all ye daughters - with Christine!

We are coming, the six Archangels, on the heels of Archangel Michael and with Uzziel, and we are coming to make your chakras star-studded chakras as we are able and as you are able to hold the Light. And where you cannot hold the Light, we place our momentum over the chakras of your Holy Christ Self to be lowered first into the etheric, then the mental, then the physical and desire bodies as you are able to purify those vortices by the sacred fire breath, the “Call to the Fire Breath,” Djwal Kul’s Breathing Exercise and the pranayama.<sup>1</sup>

We encourage you to become Keepers of the Flame, for there must be a commitment on your level if we are to give the commitment from our level. And the commitment that [we ask of you] is not so great, beloved ones, [that you cannot give it,] when you think of all the karma of the past that you balance by being a faithful Keeper of the Flame and faithfully keeping the flame.

Therefore, illumined action as the fire of the crown of all of the Archangels is an effervescent ray, a bubbling flame itself. It is purgative even as it illumines you. It is the power that enables you to see through the dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit.

---

<sup>1</sup>Djwal Kul’s Breathing Exercise, including the “Call to the Fire Breath,” is printed on pp. 57-61, no. 6, of this volume. See also Kuthumi, *Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 51-52, and Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 67-75. (Or Kuthumi and Djwal Kul, *The Human Aura*, pp. 33-34, 139-48.) Pranayama [Sanskrit, literally ‘control of prana’] is the control of the vital energy through the practice of breathing exercises. Keepers of the Flame are protected under the sponsorship of Saint Germain when they practice these exercises for the purification, protection and strengthening of the chakras.

Therefore, beloved ones, I come now for the touching of the crown chakra and the mighty quickening. May you go after [the crown chakra] and all of the chakras with the violet flame for transmutation of karma made through the misuse of the chakras, that you might be as stars reflected in the very seas of the earth - in the earth but not of it.

Therefore I AM Jophiel. I AM touching the crown chakra of each one. I do this, beloved ones, for I AM God-determined that there shall be a new birth of Cosmic Christ illumination in this earth and that the sparks that fly this day from the Heart of the Inner Retreat and from the Western Shamballa shall be the sparks of golden illumination from your own crown chakra.

Therefore, be true sons of God! Therefore, be true sons of the lightning! Therefore, come forth in this hour, for it is an hour when illumination's fires can sweep round the earth.

Visualize that globe that is tended by Mother Mary, now licked in flames of illumination's fires penetrating: a world conflagration of illumination's flame burning through the ignorance of the mass consciousness, exposing the Liar and the lie, allowing the Christ to descend into the temples of more than have [that Christ] now.

Oh yes, beloved ones, we are the ones who have cleared the way for many improvements in society, namely, for the binding of tobacco, for the binding of nicotine, yes, for the binding of that substance in America.<sup>2</sup> So call upon us and all the mighty Archangels for the cleaning out of this nation of [the drug traffic and] all drugs harmful to the youth. Call for [the judgment of] those in positions of great power in this government who allow it, who know it, who benefit thereby.

Blessed hearts, let the entire hemisphere be cleared! Let all who come from North, Central and South America make their bond and pact in this age in a union that shall not be broken, truly a Pan-American union whereby all determine that the drug lords shall go down, that there shall be no more drugs in this hemisphere!

I enlist your aid. The Seven Archangels join you. And I ask for this mutual pact and commitment now. And I ask you to place your hands over the hands of those next to you until you feel a mighty bonding and a strengthening and the rays of light of the holy angels passing through you now.

This is Death and Hell in the streets, in the cities, in the homes, in the schools, in the universities. Everywhere you go, beloved ones, bodies are being turned into dens of hell because of the drugs that are there that do attract and keep the demons inside. It is hell on earth in the youth of the world and adults as well!

Therefore, I, Jophiel, promise you:

Give me the call! We will do the job! [33-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Archangel Jophiel was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 5, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana.

---

<sup>2</sup>The judgment of the cigarette industry. See Archangel Jophiel, September 9, 1963, in 1982 PoW, vol. 25 no. 46, Book II, pp. 439, 444 n. 2.

## Chapter 52

# Beloved Archangel Chamuel and Charity - November 15, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 52 - Beloved Archangel Chamuel and Charity - November 15, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XXIII

The Purging of the Blood

Christ Crucified in You

To Heal the Division in Your Members

We Are the Exorcists!

I AM Chamuel/Charity of the flame of Divine Love.

I come for the unification of hearts.

I come to heal division in your members.

I come with that Ruby Ray, with the flame of the Holy Spirit,

With the power of Chamuel and Charity, as Above, so below,

Multiplied by the power of the Ruby Ray,

the legions of the Ruby Ray,

the seraphim and the cherubim of God.

We come, beloved, that you may no longer be a house divided,<sup>1</sup> that you might not be split, sawn asunder and divided within yourself - one side the light side, one side the dark, Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde.

We come this day by your love.

Give of yourself in sacrifice and service.

Be willing to be, if necessary, in the Heart of the Inner Retreat until you are fully healed and cut free of those ties to hell, which are signified by unclean and filthy habits of the mind, the body, the soul and the emotions.

Beloved ones, if these remain within you and you are tormented yet, I say, We are the exorcists!

---

<sup>1</sup>“A house divided against itself shall not stand.” Matt. 12:25; Mark 3:24, 25; Luke 11:17.

We come now in full array with all legions of Light and we can deliver you.

And therefore, open your heart now; for by the mighty sword of Alpha and Omega, there does come upon you now the touching of your heart with the point of the sword, releasing therefrom nine drops of blood.<sup>2</sup> For there is no remission of sin without the shedding of blood.<sup>3</sup>

Therefore, you may shed this blood in token and in communion with the Lord Christ upon the cross, and you may know also that you have been on the cross by the attack of Death and Hell upon your life. And you will come down from the cross when the reason you are on the cross has been fulfilled, which is [the accomplishment of] your own surrender, your own selflessness, your own service, your own oneness in sacrifice to Almighty God.

Contemplate now this event which does take place [in the life of every Son of God], for I, Chamuel, have come bearing the crucifix. And the crucifix is a cross [and more than a cross]: for affixed to the cross, beloved, is you - you, the Christ crucified.

Now understand why all who are of Death and Hell have howled about you in this and past embodiments and between embodiments.

Understand how deeply and profoundly Archangel Michael cares for you and has absolutely determined that you shall no longer be subjected to those things that are below the level of the living Christ within you. (Therefore, be seated in the Love of the angels.)

Let there be the purging of the blood by the power of the Light of the Holy Spirit of the Third Ray.

Let the blood be purged in the etheric body, the mental body, the desire body and the physical body.

So it is an action of the Archangels!

Purify yourselves as you are able, as is scientific in your methods of fasting.

Know of a certainty, beloved hearts, that we guard your heart this day and your adjustment.

This is the day and the hour when, if you so choose, you may receive the exorcism of Chamuel and Charity.

[“Yes!” (12-second applause)]

This dictation by Archangel Chamuel and Charity, third in a series of eight dictations from the Seven Archangels and the Ascended Master Lanello, was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 5, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: “Joy in the Heart.”

---

<sup>2</sup>This is a spiritual, not a physical, initiation.

<sup>3</sup>“Without shedding of blood is no remission.” Heb. 9:22; Matt. 26:28.

# Chapter 53

## Beloved Archangel Gabriel and Hope - November 17, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 53 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel and Hope - November 17, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XXIV

Let There Be the Assimilation!

Know the Mind of God!

Vials of Ascension's Flame to Be

Distributed by Your Holy Christ Self

Go the Way of the Ascension!

Now cometh the angels of the Fourth Ray!

We are Gabriel and Hope!

Therefore, we raise up the white fire that is the sign and the signet of your ultimate union with God, your immortality, as Above, so below.

See the shafts of ascension's flame round about your Messenger! Claim them as your own now! And let our angels, the mighty seraphim, bear that flame to you who so love it and desire to keep it with you always. [17-second standing ovation]

Let there be the assimilation!

Let there be the assimilation!

Let there be the assimilation!

Let there be the assimilation now of that essence of the white fire! Let there be the unblocking of the flow of light upwards along the spine. And let the high priest, the Holy Christ Self, now stand over each one. Now know and lock your mind with the Mind of your own Christ Self.

Know the Mind of God!

Know the Mind of God!

Know the purity of the Mind of God!

Ascension's flame, beloved, is the instantaneous annihilation of Death and Hell. The two cannot occupy the same time or space or point in eternity. Where there is Life, Life, then, consumes Death.

Death is not, has no victory and is a poor, poor impostor of the Life everlasting.

Death only wins when the individual has no tie to everlasting Life. And there are many such individuals upon earth, beloved. Knowingly or unknowingly, willfully or not, they have cut the tie of the crystal cord and the threefold flame.

This [essence of white fire], therefore, as a transmission of ascension's flame, is given to you. Now it has flowed freely. Now we seal it in many vials and the vials are being sewn [by angels] on the inner side of the garment of your Holy Christ Self.

Your Holy Christ Self, therefore, may dispense these vials to those in need whom you meet. Since you are often prone to sympathy, it shall not be your lot to decide who shall receive them, but your Holy Christ Self alone will guard them and keep them and impart them to those who need them.

Thereby you shall make 100 percent good karma [as your Holy Christ Self] distributes these vials of ascension flame. Know that they will go to those [who are deserving and] whose Holy Christ Self will make certain that the lifestream does receive over the years drop by drop the contents of the vial. In some cases a life will be spared that would have gone through transition, a terrible experience may be prevented or karma may be mitigated. Such will be [the blessing] upon those who have merit in their lifestreams yet have gone astray, have gone the wrong way.

Beloved ones, when you make a turn into a one-way street and the sign says Wrong Way, there is only one thing to do: back up and go down the right way. But you see, [instead of backing up then and there, you] go over again and again the mistaken steps, byways you never should have entered [and that you should have gotten out of faster than fast].

And so life becomes complicated as you attempt to undo and undo the spirals in the body that have increased your mortality - old age, disease and death.

Yes, beloved ones, take no more wrong turns!

Go the way of the ascension!

Make the acquaintance of Serapis Bey!

Understand his dossier<sup>1</sup> and walk straight for the mark of Luxor.

Visualize Luxor, Egypt, now.

Visualize that place and make the determination in your heart that you will arrive there qualified to make your ascension before your body runs out or runs down.

Strengthen the body!

Strengthen the will!

Accelerate the call to the flame, to eternal Life!

And see what Archangel Gabriel and Hope will do for you!

[21-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Archangel Gabriel and Hope, fourth in a series of eight dictations from the Seven Archangels and the Ascended Master Lanello, was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 5, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Gabriel and Hope's direction for clarity in the written word.]

---

<sup>1</sup>Serapis Bey, Dossier on the Ascension.

# Chapter 54

## Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary - November 19, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 54 - Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary - November 19, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XXV

The Sword of the Fifth Ray Descends

The Precipitation of the Rays for the Healing of Planet Earth

The Marriage of a Soul to God

We Are Your Helpers!

Now the sword of the Archangel and the Archeia of the Fifth Ray does descend! And a mighty descent it is, beloved hearts, clear through all of the planes of the earth body, all of the planes of the Matter universe, for we are servants not alone of the evolutions of this planet.

Therefore, rejoice, ye holy ones of God, and know that we of the Fifth Ray precipitate into manifestation that which is the mighty and powerful action of those Archangels and Archeiai of the first four rays.

Know, then, how needed is the recording of your emerald-ray, Fifth Ray decrees and songs, for with that ray all that has come before is precipitated into the very physical octave.

Rejoice in this, beloved!

Rejoice in that you have the point of anchoring [14-second standing ovation] through Sanctissima released to you. It is indeed a chalice into which the heavenly hosts pour their light unceasingly. And it is a chalice into which you also pour the light and devotion of your hearts, which reaches all of the Archangels, some whom you know and some who are yet unnamed to you.

Therefore know that your point of precipitation through the balanced threefold flame, and the action of the Mother Light gone before [through the matrix of Sanctissima], can truly be for the healing of the body of the planet and her evolutions.

Blessed hearts, our treasures of Light, be seated in our love.

This is a day of great rejoicing across all the heavens, for the great marriage is come and the marriage is repeated again and again. And a single marriage performed this day in heaven is a glorious occasion for all hosts of the Lord. And I do not speak of any outer marriage so consecrated before this or any altar of the world. I speak of the marriage of the soul, of a single soul, to God



through the mighty Archangels.

Therefore, you shall know that in the earth [as a result of this marriage] there is a stronger tie to the great God-government of the spheres and of the God Star, Sirius. And you shall know, O ye brides, O ye virgins, that you are also in line and your day will also come and you will know what it means to be fully God in manifestation.

For there is a wedding and a bonding to the Christ Self and then there is a wedding and a bonding to the I AM THAT I AM. Yes, beloved hearts, when this does come to an individual on earth, the worlds do change, the equation does change. And you who desire to stop the coming down of the woes prophesied and delivered by the Four Horsemen, you ought to know that the single greatest gift you can give to the universe is the bonding of your heart to Christ, your living marriage to Jesus Christ, to your Holy Christ Self, and your walking the earth as a Christed one with that bonding that can never be undone.

Therefore know that when you set your sights upon that goal, you will deal with all of the forces of Darkness that have ever assailed or invaded your temple, beloved ones.

Therefore, go in the way of the healing waters.

Go in the way of the Healing Matrix!

Go for the Healing Thoughtform!<sup>1</sup>

Go for bringing yourself into alignment!

And listen again and again to the Mother's teachings on those saints who did become the brides of Jesus.

Let this be your longing, your yearning, your overriding reason for being - not because of the blessing you will receive but because of the stabilization of planet earth that will take place and that does increase each and every time, beloved ones, a single soul is bonded to her Lord.

O beloved ones, know the sweetness of our Jesus! Know his sweetness, his oneness, his presence. How can we forget, we who were there, as Above, so below? We, yes, are in the service of the living Christ, of the living Buddha and every son and daughter of God. Therefore we bring the impetus for your precipitation of your Holy Christ Self in this octave.

Our angels are also the mending angels. Therefore they have come, certain among them with needle and thread, green thread, certain among them angels of music, others angels of science, of chemistry, of alchemy - [in short,] angels of precipitation in every field and area of endeavor.

Yes, beloved hearts, we come. And while this service is being rendered, the greatest service of all shall be rendered by us through the Immaculate Heart of my beloved Mary and through my own heart, which is its counterpart.

Therefore, in this moment sing, then, so sweetly, as sweetly as you have ever sung to God, the introit to your Holy Christ Flame and your Holy Christ Self. Let this be that we might seal you, as effectively as the bonding [to Christ] can occur in your present state, and set the matrix and set the circumstance for you whereby you can continue to pursue this holy event, truly your marriage to Christ.

(Please remain seated in profound meditation upon your Holy Christ Self and Holy Christ Flame. Offer your prayers.)

[Congregation offers prayers to the Holy Christ Self.]

Introit to the Holy Christ Self

#### 1. Holy Christ Self above me

---

<sup>1</sup>Healing Matrix and Healing Thoughtform. See 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 4, p. 49 nn. 11, 12.

Thou balance of my soul  
Let thy blessed radiance  
Descend and make me Whole.

Refrain:

Thy Flame within me ever blazes  
Thy Peace about me ever raises  
Thy Love protects and holds me  
Thy dazzling Light enfolds me.  
I AM thy threefold radiance  
I AM thy living Presence  
Expanding, expanding, expanding now.

2. Holy Christ Flame within me  
Come, expand thy triune Light  
Flood my being with the essence  
Of the pink, blue, gold and white.

3. Holy lifeline to my Presence  
Friend and brother ever dear  
Let me keep thy holy vigil  
Be thyself in action here.

The threefold flame is your immortelle. Water it with devotion. Invigorate it with the life-giving essence [of the Mother] from the base to the crown chakra. Let it be balanced by a sound mind, an endearing heart and a firm will, resolute in the honor of God.

Your threefold flame is your cosmic honor flame. By this flame balanced and blazing brightly, you may pronounce your marriage vows to your Holy Christ Self. Without this flame, beloved, you have no bridal bouquet, you have not the acceptable offering to bring to God's altar.

Therefore we say, love intelligently, love powerfully!

Expand wisdom by love and the will of God made practical!

Use the power and the will and the determination of God to hold steady your love in the plane of the Spirit and at the level of the Christ.

Use that thrust and that momentum so that your wisdom might cover the earth and take dominion in the earth.

So, be the Trinity and that Trinity supported by, actualized by, made manifest by the Divine Mother, [who is, was and ever shall be] the Word in the Beginning with Brahman.<sup>2</sup>

In your heart is all you need, O beloved! And if perchance you think you may have lost that flame along the way, now is the hour to be on your knees and to call to God and to the Lord Christ to come to you to reignite that flame.

Do not be sorrowful in this plight, beloved ones, for in the heart of your Holy Christ Self there is a threefold flame. And as long as you have life in this embodiment, you can serve and serve from your waking unto your sleeping. You can serve God and serve the Light and serve the Trinity and the Mother and serve their children until the hour when surely the mighty Light does turn and serve you and that flame is reignited and you feel the breath of the Maha Chohan and you know you have come to your second birth in this life, the birth in the Spirit.

---

<sup>2</sup>The Mother as the Word in the Beginning. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 63, Book II, p. 501 n. 8, and 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 38, p. 497 n. 14.

Therefore, let none despair! Let none succumb to depression! Let none allow the gaze to be lower than the love of the Bridegroom.

Visualize yourself in the grandest cathedral of the etheric octave, a cathedral that can hold millions. See your Holy Christ Self at the altar and you at the rear door looking all the way down the aisle. Look at your Holy Christ Self and count the steps [you must take] until you are in the arms of your Beloved.

So the wedding day shall come for you also and the bells shall ring and the angels shall sing and you shall find yourselves permanently in the Sacred Heart of Jesus. So, beloved, rejoice that you are brides in preparation for the assimilation by your Bridegroom.

We daily tend your coming and your going to keep the way of the Tree of Life within you. Until ye are able [to keep it], that mighty Tree of Life [must be held in] the matrix of your Holy Christ Self.

As you have fallen on the Fifth Ray by misappropriation, miscreation and misprecipitation, so now shall you be redeemed and you shall redeem yourselves by the application of the law of the Fifth Ray unto your restoration to God.

We are your helpers! [22-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary, fifth in a series of eight dictations from the Seven Archangels and the Ascended Master Lanello, was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 5, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. At the request of Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary, the congregation sang hymn 303, "Beloved Raphael and Mary," in preparation for the dictation. The Messenger instructed the congregation to accept the Electronic Presence of Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary over them as they sang, "as a forcefield through which they could convey what they wished to convey." Following hymn 303, the congregation sang hymn 292, "Beloved Raphael," and hymn 91, "The Magnificat." [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

# Chapter 55

## Beloved Archangel Uriel and Aurora - November 21, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 55 - Beloved Archangel Uriel and Aurora - November 21, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XXVI

The Hour of Justice Is Come

Be Pillars of Justice in the Land

You Serve!

We Execute Judgment in the Matter Spheres

We, the Archangels of the Sixth Ray, Uriel, Aurora, summon the legions of Light who bring the judgment of the Lord Christ, the Lord Buddha, the Lord Krishna, the Lord Sanat Kumara and the Lord God in ye all to the physical octave!

Therefore, you serve, you serve, you serve! And where there is injustice in life, we come dividing the way on behalf of the servants of God in bringing the judgment upon the seed of the Wicked One, who have had, I tell you, beloved ones, more mercy than you will ever be able to conceive of from the heart of God! [15-second standing ovation]

When you consider sympathizing with the criminal element - with those who abuse life and do so repeatedly lifetime after lifetime, those who mentally contort the wisdom of God, distort it and use a false logic whereby they affirm that the ends justify the means, et cetera, with those who pervert the chakras and twist and try the very patience of the saints - blessed ones, do not do it!

Do not sympathize with them! For I tell you, they have had the mercy of God aeon upon aeon upon aeon. And I tell you, there have been more Ascended Masters, Lady Masters and Gods and Goddesses made by their extension of mercy to the fallen ones than in any other way! [9-second standing ovation]

Therefore, the hour of Justice is come.

Therefore, increase and intensify your service.

Do not re-create ties with those who are on the left-handed path, no matter what your sympathy, no matter what you think your loyalties are. We are here to tell you that your loyalties are to God and God alone and that not one ounce, one fraction of an ounce of your energy should go in sympathy to those individuals who have turned their back on the altar of God, who have turned love into anger

and into all of the Martian misqualifications.<sup>1</sup>

Beloved ones, beware! For when you reach this point on the Path [and you are given] this level of opportunity, it is not, it is not, we say, your option to make the judgment to give God's Light to those who have shown themselves nonservants of the Light for aeons. Therefore Alpha did come and he did tell you that it is lawful for you to pray for the Lightbearers of the world and to invoke dispensations in their behalf, but he did not tell you that you could invoke the Light [on behalf of] those who misuse the Light.<sup>2</sup>

Beware, then, beloved ones, for if you give the Light to the dark ones, the Light will be turned off in you. For God will not allow it to flow through you to the fallen ones.

Therefore, have mercy upon the children of God who are being abused daily, who are not being taught as they should be taught or loved [as they should be loved; nor are they being] given the true and profound understanding that the Divine Parents would give them.

Be merciful to one another!

Bind up one another's wounds of the psyche and the heart and of the chakras and serve together as though your life depended on it and planet earth depended on it - on your being this one, inseparable, indissoluble union of a body of Lightbearers that will hold against the force of Antichrist so that by the time the Word [of judgment] has been pronounced [by the Lord upon that Antichrist], no one will even remember who or what was Antichrist! [14-second standing ovation]

I, Uriel, speak to you fallen ones throughout this Matter cosmos: Your names will not be remembered! There will be no record left of you or your names! I, Uriel, summon all hosts of the Lord for your judgment this day as a ratification by the Seven Archangels of the judgment of Alpha upon those who have misused the Justice of God.

Therefore, we come! Therefore, the Light of the sword does extend through the Matter cosmos! Therefore, beloved ones, know this day that all have been served notice. The fallen ones know of you. You know of them. The line is drawn. Take heed. Call upon the name Uriel Archangel and Aurora and know that we are the appointees of the Lord God for the execution of judgment in all of the Matter spheres.

You have the calls we have given to you. Use them in connection with your calls to Helios and Vesta for the full manifestation of the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of the force of anti-Christ, anti-Buddha, anti-Mother, anti-Father and anti-Holy Spirit and anti-Child.

Yes, beloved hearts, use them, for we stand in the heart of the sun of Helios and Vesta. And when your calls go forth, they sweep through the Matter cosmos and many worlds are cleared, for the science of the spoken Word is the ultimate power that can manifest at this level of your evolution for the victory of worlds.

Thank God that you have received it!

Thank God that you understand it!

For many have been delivered [by the science of the spoken Word].

I seal you in the Sixth Ray - purple, gold, ruby flecks.

I seal you in the Justice of God.

---

<sup>1</sup>Martian misqualifications. [6]

<sup>2</sup>"Withdraw the Light from the seed of the wicked." See: Alpha, April 17, 1981, in 1981 PoW, vol. 24 no. 19, Book I, pp. 222-23. Helios, July 4, 1984, in 1984 PoW, vol. 27, no. 48B, Book II, pp. 105-11. "A Proclamation" by Alpha in Gautama Buddha, May 13, 1987, in 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 24, Book I, pp. 242-46. Alpha, July 5, 1987, in 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 38, Book I, pp. 382, 387, 391. Lady Master Venus, October 9, 1989, in 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 59, pp. 759-60. Gautama Buddha, May 9, 1990, in 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 17, pp. 245-52. Alpha, July 1, 1992, no. 33, p. 438 of this volume.

Therefore be just and let the word of Divine Justice and human justice go forth from you, beloved ones, and not a word of judgment or condemnation or criticism.

Therefore, invoke your beloved Portia, Great One of the Aquarian Age, blessed Goddess of Opportunity. Allow her, then, to raise you up in the flame of God-Justice to be those pillars of Justice in the land, taking the side of the poor, the oppressed, the helpless, the homeless who have none to champion their cause save politicians who would make a name for themselves and use them rather than support them.

Blessed hearts, Uriel is an angel who will do absolutely everything you call upon him to do.<sup>3</sup> I am that one who listens day and night. Sometimes I must recline in a space where I wait for someone to make the call for the binding of the horrendous injustices upon this planet! I tell you, it is an absolute defamation of the living God and the living Jesus Christ, Gautama Buddha and all whom I serve that these injustices go unchecked in the courts of the world!

Therefore I tell you, there is a higher court where matters are adjudicated swiftly and finally and the karma does descend. Therefore be healed of any sense of injustice about anything in you, outside of you or in the land or in the world. Simply invoke the Lords of Karma and remember, Uriel is waiting to be called into action!

I AM here.

I AM smiling, for I have found my troops.

You are it, beloved ones!

You are they! You are we! You are all of us.

We are going forward together in Divine Justice! [27-second ovation]

---

This dictation by Archangel Uriel and Aurora, sixth in a series of eight dictations from the Seven Archangels and the Ascended Master Lanello, was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 5, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Uriel and Aurora's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

---

<sup>3</sup>so long as it is in keeping with the will of God



# Chapter 56

## Archangel Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst - November 22, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 56 - Archangel Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst - November 22, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XXVII

Ho! Ho! Ho! Here We Are!

Hear the Word! The Violet Flame Is Able

Give Us an Opportunity: 40 Days of Violet Flame

Turn 360 with Archangel Michael's Sword:

Send Forth the Violet Flame

Ho! ho! ho! The happier we get, the closer we get to the Seventh Ray!

[Ho! ho! ho! The closer we get to the violet flame, the happier we get!]

Here we are, Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst!

Ho! ho! ho! Here we are!

Ho! ho! ho! Here we are!

Ho! ho! ho! Here we are! [14-second standing ovation]

Thrust home, I say!

Thrust home to the heart of every heart in the universe!

For the violet flame will purify your hearts. It will make of your heart a purple fiery heart. It will dissolve the hearts of the wicked else dissolve their wickedness, whereby they may become converted, beloved ones. And if they are not converted, they will be perverted forevermore and bound and taken to the Court of the Sacred Fire!

Therefore, hear the word of Saint Germain and Portia, Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst, Arcturus and Victoria.

Hear the word! Hear the word! Hear the word!

For the violet flame is able. The violet flame does support the Seven Archangels and all the Archangels and angels of the universe and all elemental life and all Lightbearers of the world.

Let's get it rolling, beloved ones, and rolling and rolling and rolling! [Congregation affirms with



Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst, clapping:]

I AM a being of violet fire! I AM the purity God desires!(repeated 10 times)

Earth is a planet of violet fire! Earth is the purity God desires!(repeated 15 times)

So, beloved ones, be seated in your violet flame seats! For we have determined that you will know the violet flame, that you will know what has touched you during this conference, all the flames and the full power of transmutation's ray, and that you will make [the violet flame] your flame, your day, your night.

[We have determined to do all in our power to see to it that you will make it] your cosmic honor to invoke this flame, to pass it through every problem, standing at that point before your altar where you can turn 360 degrees holding your sword of Archangel Michael, directing it 360 degrees and sending forth the violet flame.

Do you realize that when you make that turn, such as this, beloved ones, [the Messenger turns 360 degrees, holding the sword Excalibur] and when you do it bringing the sword down every so many degrees [Archangel Zadkiel demonstrates through the Messenger], you are sending, if you make the call, the full power of violet flame's ray to the farthest reaches of the cosmos?

And when you stand before the altar of your Mighty I AM Presence and [through that Presence] you connect with those mighty light rays going forth from the Great Central Sun, you become a second sun replicating those mighty light rays.

And therefore, you see, beloved ones, wherever you have made karma in the Matter cosmos, if you do this turning with the sword once a day, so you will be sending the violet flame into the cause and core of any condition where there is any person, any lifestream in all of the Matter cosmos [with whom you have a karmic debt. There is simply no limit to the action of the violet flame that you send forth] from that center; and it goes forth from you spherically as many cosmic rays in all directions from your heart. [By practicing this ritual,] you are therefore balancing the karma that you have made on that line [as far as that line can go, bisecting the finite universe].

The scars of your karma, which have also scarred the Matter cosmos, may not disappear all at once. Therefore you pursue this ritual daily. You can say: "The Matter cosmos is a cosmos of violet fire! The Matter cosmos is the purity God desires!" You can say any of the mantras you desire. But, beloved ones, it is a glorious joy to know that when you will have fulfilled this life [and made your ascension] you will have no ties of a negative nature to anyone in the Matter cosmos but only millions of positive ties to individuals upon earth who are yet moving toward the sun of their Presence. And these individuals, by reason of having received the violet flame that you have invoked, will now owe you some karma.

And therefore, [as an Ascended Master,] you may call upon them, you may work through them. You may ask them to receive you, perhaps to write books that you would dictate or to write music that you would direct. [There are] all sorts of things that Ascended Masters like to bring into manifestation once they are ascended and, of course, they can be heard or seen by scarcely anyone. [9-second applause]

The violet flame will do for you what you do not know until you invoke it. And do you know what? I am not going to tell you today what the violet flame can and will do for you if you take ahold of it and, with the same fire with which this Messenger delivers to you the Word of God, you invoke it, you love it, you call to it, you draw it forth because all of your desiring is to make that violet flame physical, just as all of the desiring of this Messenger is to make our presence to you physical.

Do you understand, beloved ones, that it is the receptacle of the Messenger that allows us to deliver such intensity by her intense love of our hearts and of God Almighty? Appreciate this, beloved ones, and be your own messenger of your own Holy Christ Self and deliver to the earth your "dictations"

of steady streams of violet flame and violet flame decrees! [23-second standing ovation]

How we love you! How we love you! We pray you would know and feel that love as intensely as we give it and as intensely as it is felt in the heart of the Messenger. Oh, that love, beloved, should you receive an ounce of it or more, would surely be for you the resolution of all separation from God!

Oh, give unto us, the legions of the violet flame, the Goddess of Freedom, Saint Germain and Portia, the Mighty One, the Great Divine Director, all elemental life - oh yes, beloved ones, give unto the Seventh-Ray Buddhas and Bodhisattvas an opportunity!

Let us make it forty days. Beloved, give yourself forty days of saturation of the violet flame.

[Direct it] into those nooks and crannies and [empty] places [that ought to be filled] and painful spots and sores and hurts and limitations, problems with the health of your children, loved ones.

Give yourself the forty days and the forty nights of the rain of LAST PG V the violet flame. Trade it, beloved, for [the averting of] some future cataclysm that could come upon the earth.

Give forty days of violet flame.

Pick the time, beloved, but do something every day and keep to that something that we might hear you and have [your violet flame] response directed to all of us who have spoken at this conference.

Blessed hearts, see what you can do with planet earth and yourself with the violet flame.

See what questions will be answered, and see the sublime level of the Seventh Ray that you may rise to. And you know, you might just find that you will be able to hold that level, sustain it and thereby catapult your soul up into that secret chamber of the heart just as you desire!

We are the ones of the sealing. Therefore we seal you, seal you in the Light of the Seven Archangels, seal you in the heart of hearts of your beloved Lanello, who comes to have a chat with you now. [15-second standing ovation]

So, in the name of Almighty God, of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, we seal our proclamations, our dispensations, our Love, Wisdom and Power, our honor and our centeredness in the heart of the Mother that you might be fruitful and multiply and magnify the Lord in the earth.

We are yours and we pray that you will always be ours.

[20-second standing ovation]

Dear Reader,

Won't you give the call to the Living Flame of Cosmic Freedom right now, before you put down this Pearl of Wisdom from beloved Zadkiel. Give it with joy and power in full voice, and feel the Light of God descend into your temple, freeing you this day and forever from all that opposes your divine plan fulfilled, your supply and your victory won. You will find it on page 557, at the end of Pearl no. 44.

The Messenger

This dictation by Archangel Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst, seventh in a series of eight dictations from the Seven Archangels and the Ascended Master Lanello, was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 5, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart" held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst's direction for clarity in the written word.]



# Chapter 57

## Beloved Lanello - November 25, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 57 - Beloved Lanello - November 25, 1992

FREEDOM 1992

“Joy in the Heart”

XXVIII

Defeat the Negatives

The Future Is in Your Hands

The Path Is Hard Won

“One Is Taken” in the Ritual of the Ascension at Luxor

Let there be music in our hearts!

Let there be music in our hearts today, beloved!

For have we not cause for rejoicing? [“Yes!” (18-second standing ovation)]

I bring to you, beloved ones, another cause for rejoicing and it is that an individual unknown to you, yet who has had connection with this activity, has on this day ascended from the Temple of Luxor. [24-second standing ovation]

And so it is true, beloved, that each one of you rises a little bit when one of your members takes that ascension, that glorious and grand step into the octaves of Light, nevermore to be tainted again by the earthly atmosphere. So is the ritual of the ascension welcomed by everyone when it is taken at the right time. (Please be seated, then.)

I come to you to discuss with you today the future of this organization - a future that lies in your hearts and your hands, [a future that will depend largely on whether or not you follow with care the advice I give you today].

The dispensation [of FREEDOM 1992] comes following the thirty-third anniversary last year of The Summit Lighthouse. Building upon that, you have heard sponsors and very determined Masters ready to help. Now I expect you to defeat the negatives, whether in your astrological chart or in your karma or in your human habit patterns. Defeat them!

Carve up your day in a new chart and a new map and see what you can do that you have not done before!

See how you can organize, how you can accelerate and how you can appreciate remembering when you were “out there” and had nowhere to turn, when you knew that [somewhere] there must be [someone or] something - a message, a light, even a church or a movement or a place where you could truly drink from the waters of everlasting Life.

Do not be like the ones who surveyed the scene of the Buddha and the Bodhisattvas, jumped over the wall and never came back to tell the great, great story of the Path - the Path to union with God.<sup>1</sup>

I remember my own quest in many lifetimes [when I had but] partial knowledge. You remember, also, when you gave your very best but there was no dispensation, not even the intercession of the violet flame, to prevent your assassination, your untimely death or simply your nonfulfillment.

And you went to rest in certain planes of the Spirit, weary from that lifetime and yet so yearning for the age that was to come, the age when all these things might be put together for you because it would be the age of the coming of the Divine Mother and the coming of the World Mother once again.

Now that you have the precious configuration and you know the calculus of this embodiment and of the Path, all you need to do is fill in the blanks as in those painting kits where you match the numbered colors to the numbers in the blanks. Once you have filled them in, the picture is complete.

Well, your life is almost as easy as that, beloved ones. Though it is hard and seems hard, it must be allowed to be hard by the Lords of Karma. For if you do not learn to appreciate the weight and the burden that you have put upon life by now having to deal with and wrestle with [that same weight and burden], what kind of a prize [could life afford you]?

Wouldn't it be like some kind of a make-believe TV talk show where you give the right answer and you go up three notches?

Well, beloved ones, the Path has been hard won. It may not have been so hard to descend, but from our perspective it was very hard when we hit bottom! And many of us did. And so we began our climb, and it is a wonderful thing and wonder of wonders to our friends as well as to our enemies that we have made it to the ascended state.

Be not concerned, beloved ones. There is hardly an ascended one in heaven, nameless or well-known to you, who does not continue to be criticized by those in embodiment who knew that one or who know of that one as a historical figure. You simply cannot please the human consciousness, and therefore do not try.

Do not go down and roll with your little piglets in the mud and enjoy yourselves at that level.<sup>2</sup> But rise to the level of your Godhood, stay there and draw [to your God Self]<sup>3</sup> all men and women and children of the Light who are destined to rise in this age.

They are not all destined to rise. Therefore, when they reject the Light, do not be dismayed or saddened or depressed. Know that there is a harvest and the wise pickers go out and they pick the ripe fruit and they leave the rest to ripen. Yes, beloved, pick the ripe fruit, that which is ripe and ready to fall from the tree. Those are the ones who will go forward, whom you may touch [with the Light of your heart].

Blessed hearts, make yourselves available to Lightbearers by the simple process of making yourselves totally unavailable to those who are servants of the left-handed path - no matter what excuse

---

<sup>1</sup>Lanello refers here to the Buddhist tale about the three men and the wall. As the story goes, the first man boosts the second one up to see what is going on on the other side of the wall. After surveying the scene, he goes into bliss and climbs over the wall. The third man is then boosted up and he too climbs over. The one remaining says to himself: "Well, I am going to find out what's going on on the other side of that wall!" He then climbs up and sees the souls of beings who are liberated. But instead of joining them, he forgoes his own liberation and climbs back down to tell the world of his discovery. (See also 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 7, pp. 93-94.)

<sup>2</sup>"Little piglets in the mud." In her lecture "The Inner Path of Hinduism," delivered June 29, 1992, the Messenger told the story of the God Indra embodying as a hog in order to better understand the dilemma of mortal creatures. He becomes enmeshed in the pleasures of his life with his piglet children. For the full story, see "When Indra Became a Hog," in Swami Jyotir Maya Nanda, *Yoga Stories and Parables* (Miami: Swami Lalitananda, 1976), pp. 108, 110.

<sup>3</sup>John 12:32.

you may conjure up that you owe them something or that this is a lesson [that you have to learn] or that this [experience] is needful [for you] to resolve your psychology.

Let them pass you by with disdain, as they always do. Keep on walking toward the Sun and [by and by] you will meet the inhabitants of the Sun. You will meet the Bodhisattvas. Be content to be alone in the honor of God until you are together, [all-one,] with those who embody that honor.

If you do not make this your lifetime policy, you will waste your life, fritter away your energies, spend the precious substance of your chakras, of your glands and all that God has deposited in you and not have the wherewithal to take flight when you must move against the gravity, the downward pull of the entire mass consciousness of the planet, in order to make your ascension as that one who ascended today so did.

Do not be concerned that you pull against the world; for when you do, know that legions of angels are pulling with you, pulling you up! And when the mass consciousness can no longer bear the fragrance of the lilies that surround you, they let go and the Lightbearers hitch themselves to your wagon.

And you find that God is pulling, legions of Surya are pulling and you are pulling an entire race and root race of people toward the Sun simply by the set of your jaw, the twinkle in the eye, the God-determination and the absolute certainty of self-knowledge that you are the winner! you know who you are! you know where you are going!

And the smart people and the spiritual people will know it too and they will follow [you], and that is all that counts in this world. [10-second applause]

Why, I tell you, beloved, in my time and in all of my embodiments [put together], I have known the misunderstanding of millions. Yet I cherish the precious friendships - the friendships I count among you as we have been together for so many lifetimes, the bonding of our hearts, and through that bonding the springing forth of a new bonding to the Lord Christ and the Lord Buddha.

Yes, beloved, for every misunderstanding, every shunning, every ignoring of your life or mine [by some], there has been the reward of the bringing together of those who are one. This [Summit Lighthouse] is like the confraternity of the brothers and sisters of Islam or of Judaism or of this or that Masonic order, the Knights Templar, and so on. It is the bonding together of all who have ever been the Gnostics or the mystics of their own faith.

Is it not a wondrous thing to find that whereas in prior lifetimes one could count one's true friends on a couple of hands or less, now one counts one's friends in the millions of ascended and unascended devotees of the Light?

Is this not a grand cause for rejoicing in the Mystical Body of God? ["Yes!" (10-second applause)]

I teach you one lesson today and it is that there is the projection upon you and into you of the fallen ones who demand:

"You must please us until we approve of you. You must do our bidding, walk the way we walk, dress the way we dress, talk the way we talk, and then we may give you our approval."

And after you have walked a few miles to bring yourselves closer to them, they have walked on and said, "Well now, that is not enough! You must do this, you must do that. You must even commit crimes for us. You must steal and lie for us. All of this you must do that you might have our approbation."

The Devil in the persons of those who move about the earth as the proud and the established ones who hold the moneyed interests of the planet and control the little people - he comes along and he is determined to have you. [His agents] make the same promises that Satan promised to the Lord Christ: "All these things will I give you if you will fall down and worship me."<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 4:9; Luke 4:6, 7.

Why, they promise you the whole world! They cannot deliver. Blessed hearts, it is well to be cured of the disease of having the desire to be thought well of by the wrong crowd.

Now then, come in to [the company of] those millions upon millions of saints robed in white who gather round the throne of God, the throne of Sanat Kumara, even the great white throne,<sup>5</sup> beloved ones, and know, if you so desire to know, who are your reinforcements, who are the real people that you ought to want to please.

Then make the invocation that as a part of your nightly journeying you will all be taken together to that high point of the throne of God that you might know who is your crowd, who are the multitudes of Lightbearers on earth and in heaven who are one body.

Blessed ones, get on the right side of the Sun!

Get on the right side of God!

Get on the right side of yourself!

And waste no further time in being impressed by or trying to impress those who are of another world, who are of another power, a stolen power ill-gotten.

Walk in the way of the Buddha.

And let your mind be the Mind of God.

Rejoice in the accomplishments of the Lightbearers.

Minister unto them.

Minister unto your soul.

Set the agenda for your posterity!

Prepare the children!

Plan the Community!

Build the structures!

Establish the depths of your soul

in the depths of ascension's flame

and walk in that living fire all the days of your life!

And be willing to pay the price

of the scorn of the Watchers and the lesser devils

and of all who are not facing the Sun of God.

Walk in ascension's flame, beloved.

That is my counsel to you.

Walk in the flame of everlasting Life.

Be healed through the Son of God!

Please him.

Please him with all of your heart

and all of your striving

and all of your life.

I set you free today from your ego.

---

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 4; 5:11-14; 7:9-17; 14:1-5; 19:4-6; 20:11.

Now toss all of your egos into my hands! my hands cupped here.

My hands are big enough to hold them all!

For you see, minus the water, there is very little left.

[19-second standing ovation]

Now I shall toss them unto God! [8-second standing ovation]

Now there is a hush, beloved ones, for there is a vacancy as a slip of a parting in the secret chamber of the heart and the Divine Ego enters. The Divine Ego enters, beloved. Stay close to that One. Stay close to that Presence, that Id-Entity of your Mighty I AM.

Know the Divine Ego. It need not strut. It need not prance. It need not make any showing of itself. It is the Tao. Thus it comes and you who are its embodiment have no need to proclaim it.

Go your way in peace. Go your way in peace whereby the torment of all of the loud sounds, of all of the loud cackling, cackling geese of the egos of the world, is silenced as you enter the silence of the flame of your Divine Ego.

Having so said, having so done, I say to you:

Go out now in the calmness of the peace-commanding Presence!

Be not moved this way or that!

Seize the torch of your mission!

Proclaim it to your heart!

Proclaim it to the world when you are fully prepared and ready to give what you have to a world that has been waiting for your sun to rise, my beloved, for aeons.

I AM your Father. I bow to the Light within you.

Messenger's Benediction:

O Seven Mighty Elohim of God, release through us all in this hour, through the seven planes of being in the mighty Tree of Life, the sealing of the Light/Energy/Consciousness of this entire conference in the heart of the Great Central Sun, in the heart of Lord Maitreya, in the heart of the Mystery School and the Western Shamballa, in the heart of the Retreat of the Divine Mother and in the heart of our Mighty I AM Presence.

Let every erg of energy bestowed upon us and invoked by us be sealed and protected by God and his angels to be used for the multiplication of the God consciousness, the Christ consciousness and the presence of the Holy Spirit in all people of Light upon earth.

O turn things around, Elohim! Turn things around!

And let this earth come into her true spiritual orbit!

The paths are opened, O God!

Let all the Lightbearers of the earth make their way to the Heart of the Inner Retreat next year and again and again and at night while their bodies sleep.

We seal them all, O God, in thy name.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, Lord Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ and our beloved Padma Sambhava, in the name, the inner name pronounced by the angel of the Lord over each one, the inner name known only by God, we seal this conference in the heart of Elohim.

And we are grateful, grateful to thee, O God, eternally and forever for these dispensations of the Ascended Masters and thy teachings! Amen.



This dictation by beloved Lanello, last in a series of eight dictations from the Seven Archangels and the Ascended Master Lanello, was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 5, 1992, during the ten-day conference FREEDOM 1992: “Joy in the Heart” held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lanello’s direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

# Chapter 58

## Beloved Archangel Chamuel - November 29, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 58 - Beloved Archangel Chamuel - November 29, 1992

Be Gone, Forces of Anti-Love!  
I Anoint You Emissaries of Flaming Love  
You Are the Divine Helpers of God  
Go and Be the God of Love in Action

Lo! I come.

Lo! Let the Light descend.

For I, Chamuel, deliver you now from every force of anti-Love that has moved against you since you stepped forth from the Great Central Sun with your twin flame.

Therefore, accept the sword of mighty Love.

Accept the sword that is two-edged that now cuts you free!

I AM cutting you free, O hearts of Light, of all encrustations of all ages that have burdened your souls, your bodies and your beings. And as I do this, I automatically make you emissaries of flaming Love.

Therefore, be prepared to deal with the force of anti-Love that will not leave you voluntarily.

Therefore you must make the fiat with me:

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! [Congregation gives fiat with Archangel Chamuel:]

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Now, beloved ones, I anoint you as emissaries of your people, your ancestors, your point of origin through the nations of the earth. And I use you to send this Light to every nation for the binding of the forces of anti-Love in the governments, the economies, in all aspects of the social framework of life.

Therefore, in the name of God, in the name I AM THAT I AM, we say it again and I cut again through you to the four corners of the earth:

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Now use the power of your third eye.

See, then, the landmarks of the nations, the points and areas of the earth where you desire to see the tremendous armies of the hosts of the Lord who have come this day in answer to your call.

See them going into those states and nations, those conditions, into the capitals of the nations, into these United States.

Use your third eye now as a beacon on the earth. And see how many places you can visualize and therefore have this command repeated there through you as I now establish the power of the sword wherever your vision so rests.

Therefore, repeat with me again the command in the name of your Mighty I AM Presence:

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Now I instruct you [so that you may] understand specifically what is a force of anti-Love. Love is God. Therefore, every force of anti-Love is anti the God within you, anti the Light within every person. Every force that violates the integrity and the honor of the soul and her God is a force of anti-Love, as is every force of hate and hate creation delivered by the fallen ones.

Beloved ones, we stir up a hornet's nest this day, but it must be so. We cannot allow these fallen ones to prey upon the children of the Light. Therefore we force the question this day. We drive out by the fiat of the Word the ones who remain in hiding - hiding before the face of the Lord, hiding before the Messenger of the Lord, hiding before the sons and daughters of God.

So understand, beloved, this day we have called the shots and we say we shall be proactive! We take the tail of the serpent and we bind that serpent force that is the anti-self of every individual upon earth! Therefore the angels go forth! And in this action, beloved, you can expect a certain amount of upheaval. You must therefore stand guard to invoke [the Seven Archangels] again and again for the binding of these forces.

Think of all that has moved against the flowering of your full God-manifestation in tens of thousands of years and understand that that which opposes God within you is the force of anti-Love and how insidiously it works against you. Insidiously it does insert inside of your own psyche through authority figures or parents or whomever, beloved ones, self-dislike, self-hatred, self-condemnation, self-belittlement and worthlessness. These vibrations are subtle, but when they are tallied they add up to your denial of the Great God Self within your being.

To purge your own house of the force of anti-Love is a means of preparing your soul for wholeness and for empowerment - empowerment by the Archangels that your fiats might ring forth and carry the weight of the son, the daughter of God who has determined to make it his/her mission in life to deal with the forces of anti-Love. These forces are self-idolatry, tyranny over one's own soul and over others, the tyrant-ego dweller, the dweller-on-the-threshold that is there in the unconscious ready to devour the soul as soon as she will rise.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>The rising of the soul to the secret chamber of the heart. The dwelling place of the soul is the seat-of-the-soul chakra (svadishthana). This chakra is located midpoint between the base-of-the-spine chakra (muladhara) and the solar-plexus chakra (manipura), located at the navel. The soul is called by God to mount the spiral staircase from the seat-of-the-soul chakra to the secret chamber of the heart, where she meets her beloved Holy Christ Self. When

I AM Chamuel, and I raise my hands and direct Light into your heart. I reactivate your heart chakra. I am balancing its twelve petals. I give support through the threefold flame, the divine spark in the inner chamber, the secret chamber of the heart.

Know this, then, beloved ones: If you will allow me [to tune your heart] and if you will use the mantra to Helios and Vesta [to that purpose], not only will you experience a tuning of the heart by the mighty tuning fork of an Archangel but you will also receive the expanded heart chakra that you might deliver the force of Love. And when that force of Love flows through you and you do not allow anything in your own consciousness to deny it, to limit it, to withhold it, then I say, know that nothing shall be withheld from you, for you shall have conquered that which is most difficult in all the earth.

I will tell you why it is difficult. It is difficult because the forces of anti-Love are the entrenched fallen angels themselves occupying positions in the astral plane, in physical embodiment as well as out of embodiment. And when they find the man, woman or child who is determined to be Love in all directions, then, beloved ones, they go after that one with such persecution, with such hatred, with such a moving against that one. They conspire, through spreading gossip and untruths, to bring upon that one almost the crucifixion of the living Christ.

In this day and in this hour you have great reinforcement by the hosts of the Lord, the Ascended Masters and the Seven Archangels as we come forth in a new day offering ourselves to you for your protection. Those who are able to give of themselves in this endeavor must know that the price to be paid to receive that crowning jewel of Divine Love is to be willing to wrestle with and put down in the name of God every force of anti-Love.

I must tell you this because it is true and it is real. Look at your saints and sages and heroes, the people who have led nations, who have given their all that freedom might move and be on the march in this age. Have they not all been persecuted, beloved ones?

Therefore understand that in a nation where people take pain pills and medications to cover every form of pain possible, there is, then, the denial that the experience of pain has a noteworthy side effect - and that is that it causes one to enter into the understanding that many in the earth are burdened and are in pain.

By the power of contacting that pain, you go to the very root of divisions in your own members, in your own four lower bodies, that you might experience transmutation, as the very fire of God's love itself does sustain you. And you are sustained as you take your stand not to cower before the fallen angels, the powers-that-be, the people that are pulling the strings in government, on Wall Street and in the economy.

Therefore I, Chamuel, come to you in the person of the Angel of Judgment, even as I brought the judgment of the tower of Nimrod and the judgment of the people in their idolatrous delusion that they could be as gods.<sup>2</sup> I come, therefore, into this city for the binding of the forces that move against its victory.

For this city is an ancient site of Atlantis. This city does focus the fullness of the All-Seeing Eye of God. And above this city [on the etheric plane] is the Temple of Liberty. It is the temple of the action [of the release of the rays] of the twelve hierarchies of the Sun. And there, through the threefold flame [enshrined on the altar] and the [sponsorship of the] Divine Mother [in the person of the Goddess of Liberty], there is manifest the same ancient temple that was present here in the time

---

Archangel Chamuel says here "as soon as the soul will rise," he is referring to the soul making her way to the seat of the Holy Christ Self, whose flame is anchored in the secret chamber of the heart. (See also vol. 35 no. 32, pp. 422-23.)

<sup>2</sup>Judgment of the tower of Nimrod. Gen. 11:1-9. See Archeia Charity, October 5, 1975, "The Fire of Love Descending to Implement the Judgment," in Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Vials of the Seven Last Plagues: The Judgments of Almighty God Delivered by the Seven Archangels, p. 40. See also Archangel Chamuel, October 7, 1987, in 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 59, p. 516.

of Atlantis, [excepting that it is not physical].

All peoples who require resolution with the heart of the Divine Mother and with the threefold flame and with the hierarchies of the Sun have followed the rays back to this city and back to this temple that [their souls] might go there nightly (during sleep) for instruction. This city, therefore, is key and it always has been key even on that ancient continent.

Understand that you are here for a reason and that the same forces of Light and Darkness that were juxtaposed on Atlantis are juxtaposed here today. The strangling effect on the economy of the city through organized crime, the welfare systems that threaten to bankrupt the city and so much manipulation in the money markets - these things are a stranglehold upon the people and they are strangling [the arteries of commerce], preventing the flow of the lifeblood of God into this place.

Beloved ones, the tampering with the economy by the fallen ones has continued almost since the founding of this nation, as it has in other nations throughout history. The playing with money and the [buying and selling of currencies] and the effects of usury have brought a yoke upon a people and a nation[ - and the nations - ]that defies resolution.

Well, I tell you, beloved ones, the Seven Archangels do have a plan for the resolution not only of the monetary debt of this people of America but also of the karmic debt. We will not lay out that plan to you this day, for it involves both spiritual and physical action. But we will tell you that if you will keep the vigil with the Archangels, you will see how we will inject into this economy those solutions that can be made plain and those actions that can resolve the crisis.

I urge you, therefore, to stay close to the Archangels as the Messenger does go forth to proclaim us as living, vibrant beings in God who are the helpers of all people upon earth without discrimination. We do not discriminate, beloved ones. We serve those who are most open to being served because they have opened their hearts to God and are of a devotional nature. Yet we assist all, for the hour of opportunity is at hand, and this opportunity must be seized by every one of you.

Why not commit a minimum of fifteen minutes a day without fail to giving one of your favorite invocations from the angel booklet just to maintain your tie to us so that waking or sleeping we may pass the light through your chakras and bring resolution day by day?

The problems in the economy and the national debt, beloved ones, are problems that defy human solution and they almost defy angelic solution. There are only two ways out: collapse or victory. You might as well go for the victory with all of your might! For if you do not, then the collapse will come.

Know, then, that inasmuch as there has been a manipulation of your funds through the [monetary] systems of this government, so all of these things can be exposed and Divine Justice can come about. Your key role, which we depend on, is to make the call and demand the answer. We, then, give that answer in so many different ways.

The forces of Darkness are on the run. This you must be aware of. But they are like coyotes. As soon as they think they are not being watched, as soon as you drop the vigil, they move in again.

Know, then, that the children of the Sun and the sons and daughters of God who have been moving to this calling throughout all ages are [here in embodiment] in the hour when the greatest good can be accomplished. You have heard of the Fátima prophecies and of many of the messages of Mary, the Mother of Jesus, as she has appeared at so many points of Light around the earth. You have heard the warning, then, of those coming calamities, earth changes and wars and rumors of war.<sup>3</sup>

I tell you, there is yet time to mitigate these. Therefore move for the mitigation and make yourself as an angel of God, a pillar of fire in your town. Go be that pillar of fire!

---

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 24:6; Mark 13:7.

I, Chamuel, with Charity and all hosts of God, summon you! It does not take twenty-four hours a day. It takes a commitment, even of a small amount of time, to keep yourself as the open door for us to step through the veil.

We have all things except one, and that is a human form and a physical incarnation. Therefore I use the body of this Messenger to speak to you, and I will use your body to speak to the dark spirits [as you command] them to be bound. Yes, I will speak through you the words of wisdom. You must simply meditate and give me the opening that we might yet deliver to the world the solutions for this era.

Shades of night are fast falling upon this civilization. The only hope is the star of the individual son or daughter of God. For when darkness covers the land, the only light is the spiritual light that you have garnered in your chakras, in your mind and being. Therefore be that light, that city that cannot be hid,<sup>4</sup> each and every one of you. You have ties to all people on this earth, O beloved.

Therefore, I, Chamuel, raise this sword once again:

Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

[Congregation gives the fiat with Archangel Chamuel:]

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Be gone, forces of anti-Love! Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Now I perform a sacred ritual that is performed by the Archangels and that is taught to you.<sup>5</sup> Understand that when you take this sword in hand physically and when you direct it as I have directed it before you, there is a light ray that goes forth from the sword that does not end. It crosses the entire Spirit-Matter Cosmos and it does bind the force of anti-Love on that line.

Therefore, if you will take your sword and turn slowly [in place] in a circle and do this daily, as the Messenger has demonstrated for many years, you will know that by and by you will have in fact contacted every line of controversy, every force of anti-Love that has ever moved against you.

Behold the Chart of Your Divine Presence! Behold the rays of light! Behold, then, how by the power of the aura of an Archangel superimposed upon you, you may cut across those lines in all dimensions of being, in all directions. And if you use this [technique] for many years to come, you will contact every point of karma that you have ever made in any direction on any system of worlds and you will be directing the fire of God for its consuming.

By using this action, beloved ones, you are indeed manifesting the presence of the Great Central Sun where you are. And by the repetition, you are literally carving a pathway of the sun rays of light to go forth from your heart. When you see the [auras of the] saints and you see the Sacred Heart of Jesus or the Immaculate Heart of Mary or the hearts of the Archangels or the purple fiery heart of Saint Germain, you can see that your heart flame will also increase by exercise, by allowing [the light] to flow [through your heart].

You can call to any of the Archangels or the Archeiai, you can call to seraphim of God and say:

“O blessed angel, O blessed Archangel, place your Presence over me now! For I desire to send my love to the farthest reaches of time and space and into the Matter cosmos.”

As you imagine all of you doing this and many souls doing it, you can see the crisscrossing of rays until the whole night sky is lit up by the stars in the earth - you, the superstars, you, the sons and daughters of God who have recognized the power of your own Causal Body! You can call for this Causal Body and your Mighty I AM Presence to descend over you or call for your Holy Christ Self

---

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 5:14.

<sup>5</sup>Archangel Zadkiel describes this ritual on pp. 652-53, vol. 35 no. 56.

to descend over you to perform this exercise through you as you perform the physical ritual.

So many simple things, beloved, can be done, which when you understand you are the Power of God, the Wisdom of God and the Love of God in your city can accomplish great ends.

Therefore I say, stir yourselves!

Move yourselves!

Do not waste the moments or the hours.

Do not waste them in senseless watching of television when you can use the power of God, of his "camera," of his All-Seeing Eye, of his sending stations all over the universe to direct and to amplify the light of the heart!

O beloved ones, the capacity is within you, but the fallen angels have hypnotized you to believe that you are helpless. You are not helpless! You are the divine helpers of God. We say to you, get in the driver's seat! Drive your own chariot! And know that you may also journey out of the body and you may be with us and you may be strengthened by us.

The hour is late, very late. As Saint Germain has said, in terms of cosmic time you have seconds to save the earth and turn things around.<sup>6</sup> But those seconds for you may very well be years and the remainder of this lifetime.

So know, beloved, that tremendous changes can take place if people will stop dabbling in those things that only relate to the human self and the human body and the human mind.

Transcend all of this!

These bodies will not be your homes after another few decades.

And thus, precious hearts, when you will have fulfilled your lawful life span, you will understand that your body of Light is waiting. And that Deathless Solar Body is the body you weave by good works, by the science of the spoken Word, by capturing and holding the energy of God.

Blessed ones, you stand on the threshold of stepping into your own immortality. Now I say to you, be not satisfied that you will be immortal in so many decades, but be immortal now!

Invoke ascension's flame!

Raise up the Mother Light on the altar of your chakras!

Fulfill your destiny!

Fulfill your reason for being!

And you will find that the process of becoming immortal is the process whereby you put off the mortal coil and put on the immortal coil of eternal Life daily.<sup>7</sup>

Walk the earth, then, with transparent auras that might be filled at any moment by God and by us so that you might hold the balance in your city in an area of riot or organized crime. You are not helpless before these conditions, but you must agree to accept the condition that the Messenger has taught you:

Command the Archangels in the name of God!

Command Light to go forth!

Command the God Flame!

And do not be afraid to do this in your homes out loud.

Do it with authority, beloved ones.

---

<sup>6</sup>See vol. 35 no. 44, p. 550.

<sup>7</sup>I Cor. 15:53, 54.

I come to reconnect you to God by love and therefore I say: Be bound, ye forces of anti-Love! For these very forces stand between you and your God simply because you have allowed them into your house.

Do you allow strangers to come into your apartment or your home and mess up your house, mess up your place?

Do you allow strangers to trample upon all that you have?

No, beloved ones! But you have allowed these interlopers to come into your very body temple to stand between you and the great victory of Light.

Remember, God is in your heart!

You are God's and you are in God's heart.

More than this you do not need except the practical application of the science of the Law and the spoken Word.

I, Chamuel, admonish you. I have admonished you long, long, long ago in another time and place and in another continent. Some of you at that time, beloved ones, rejected my counsel and the Law has required that I wait all of these many centuries to return again. The time is fulfilled. I AM here!

I admonish you to go and be the God of Love!

Go and be that manifestation and allow nothing else to occupy your temple. And be ready to defend your citadel of Love by the all-consuming fire of Love that will, in answer to your call, consume all forces of anti-Love!

Yes, I AM here and I have placed a part of myself with you. May you keep me with you, for I will show you what God can do through you to make your life more worthwhile than it has been in many long centuries.

I seal you now. And this time I throw to you a flame of Love, pink fire! Catch the flames, beloved! For this is the [blessing] my angels rejoice over - my sending the flame that you may catch it and keep it and therefore know the ability to deliver true Divine Love to all who may receive it.

I seal you now for your victory in this life and beyond.

You can do it! Will you? ["Yes!"]

Go with God.

This dictation by Archangel Chamuel was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, October 4, 1992, at the Whole Life Expo held at the Hilton at Rockefeller Center, New York. The dictation followed the Messenger's lecture "How to Contact Angels - Your Guides, Guardians and Friends." [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Chamuel's direction for clarity in the written word.]





# Chapter 59

## Sponsors of Youth from out the Great Central Sun - December 2, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 59 - Sponsors of Youth from out the Great Central Sun - December 2, 1992

Voyages of Soul Discovery

I

Save the Children!

Death and Hell Stalk the Classrooms of America

Turn Around the Educational System of America

Do Not Give Up! Remember the Children

Hurry! Hurry! Hurry!

O Mighty Ones of the Ages, O Thou who art the Living Flame of Eternal Youth, we the Sponsors of Youth salute [you], the Holy Kumaras seven! We salute the Body of God above and the Body of God here below!

We come, therefore, in solemn procession and legions of Light accompany us. For so, beloved ones, every child of God, every son and daughter who has descended from above does receive ministration in this hour. And we enhance the flame of the heart by the power of the Great Central Sun.

Therefore, let the light rays go forth from the heart center of all who have kept their tie to the Almighty One, to Alpha and Omega! Let the rays go forth, then, and let there be the quickening of those hearts in whom the flame has flickered and gone out for discouragement, for deprivation, for disgrace.

Yes, beloved ones, we use those who have kept the flame as keepers of the flame on earth for many thousands of years to rekindle those hearts who have allowed the divine spark to go down until there is simply no flame left.

Beloved ones, we are in solemn convocation with many among the hosts of the Lord and we bow to the flame within you and express gratitude for your presence here. For you have moved yourselves, bestirred yourselves from the many demands that life places upon you to come apart and to hear from the youth a lecture on the youth of the world and America.

Blessed ones, the subjects touched on this evening weigh upon the heart of the Divine Mother. I will tell you just how dire the situation is, for I speak for us all. And I say, beloved, this is the warfare of the spirit and the fallen angels have determined to so sever one generation from the next that inside of a hundred years this earth may de-evolve to such a lesser state that you could not even recognize it after such a transformation.

Yes, beloved ones, this is on the agenda of the fallen ones, whose time is very, very short.

Therefore we say to you: Hurry, hurry, hurry, hurry, hurry!

Did you not hear these words spoken in the music played for you? It said, "Hurry, hurry, hurry before it is too late!" Hurry, then, to resolve your own psychology, your own stopping places on the levels of time and space where you yourselves may have been bruised and battered as children or in previous embodiments.

You think you have bruises. You think you have been battered. I tell you, beloved ones, it cannot possibly be to the extent that this generation has been bruised and battered. These children in the earth, whether they have retained the flame or not, are being set upon by such darkness in so many subtle ways - none of course more deadly than the rhythm of the music of hell itself, than the drugs purveyed, than the sugar saturating the brain, the heart and even affecting the concentration of light in the spiritual chakras.

Beloved ones, your aches and pains are minor in comparison to the aches and pains of those who cry out to you. It is as though they were partly in the astral plane, in hell itself, while they are in embodiment. And their arms and their heads and their cries reach out to you! And yet there is even a separation between you and them, almost as though a veil covered your eyes and you did not see and would not see what is happening to these little ones and to these little ones as they grow older and older and are old before their time for the squandering of the life-force, for the scrambling of the brain, for the absence of the Logos, of the logic of the Mind of God, and simply basic principles of right action, right conduct.

O blessed hearts, where do you begin?

You begin where you always begin. You begin at the altar of God, and you begin with the absolute conviction that the all-power of God is able to manifest through you!

Beloved ones, it is time to settle all divisions within your own members by the power of the living Christ Jesus, by the healing power of grace and the gifts of the Holy Spirit.<sup>0</sup>

It is time to say to yourself and to say to God:

"Enough is enough! I have had enough of this indulgence in my own seeming schisms, whatever they may be. I cannot be nearly as bad off as these children! I will loose myself and lose myself in service to the living Christ within them.

"I will not take no for an answer! I will go with my circle and sword of blue flame in the name of Astrea. I will take my sword of Archangel Michael and I will continue to make calls for the youth of the world and for the binding of those entities and discarnates and fallen angels who have preyed upon them and preyed upon them again and again!"

Yes, beloved, do not take no for an answer from these children, for these children have developed a hardness and a cynicism. For where are their parents? Where are they?

Many fine parents work double jobs to maintain a single-parent household, and [in some cases] even both parents work two jobs to keep their children at a certain standard of living. I tell you, love is the key to the balance [between work and] children, and the wisdom of the heart [will tell you what is that] certain time that is to be spent in a circle of true [family] communion.

If you are to commune with children who are being daily brainwashed in the schoolhouses of the world, then I say to you, it is time you entered those schoolhouses and observed for yourselves!

It is time you saw the same movies that your children see and that you tied into the same music [that they listen to], so that you might understand just what is taking place in their consciousness.

You must come to grips with the realization that a force of great darkness has in many cases

---

<sup>0</sup>I Cor. 12:1-11.

separated the very souls and minds of children from their parents.

Thus, you must take your stand and you must see to it that above all you get ahold of the weekend course that is given by the faculty of Summit University in Montana, whereby you can learn to teach your children how to read phonetically by the Spalding Method.

This is an absolute must, beloved ones! And you must welcome children of all ages into your home and give them this training and liberate them from the very depression [that comes from not knowing how to read], that causes them to remain depressed and out of the mainstream of life for this entire embodiment - and then what beyond?

I tell you, beloved ones: To teach children the reading, the writing and the arithmetic before the age of seven is the solemn responsibility of [every parent and] every single person who calls himself a Lightbearer in the earth - every single one of you who is walking toward the Sun and intends to attain union with God. You will not be received into that union if you leave these little ones [untutored]!

You must save the children, you must save their minds! And you must know that you cannot do it alone and that your daily presence at your altar is a must, whereby we shall speak through you, work through you. And you must call to Astrea to keep the youth of the world encircled by the mighty circle and sword of blue flame.

Therefore, let the decree sessions of this entire autumn conference here in Atlanta be signaled by the prayers for the youth of the world. It must be done, beloved ones! For the [sinister] force itself has kept you from your absolute concentration upon this very subject - the most vital, the most vital, I tell you, in all the earth! For this is the generation of tomorrow. These are today's leaders<sup>1</sup> and tomorrow's leaders!

Blessed hearts, how can you bequeath a nation, much less your own organization, your churches and your schools, to a generation who not only cannot read but do not even see the necessity of spelling when they have computers that can do their spelling for them?

I tell you, the alphabet is indeed a manifestation of the light of Alpha and Omega. They ought to know the Hebrew alphabet as well, that they might understand the sefirot, that they might understand the principles of the twenty-two letters. Yes, beloved hearts, the power of thirty-three is present [in the Hebrew Tree of Life].<sup>2</sup>

Thus, know and know it well that you must be able to teach not only reading by the phonics method but basic arithmetic and writing. Reading, writing and arithmetic must be solidly in the hand and the heart and the mind of those children entrusted to your care, those in your neighborhoods, all whom you can reach, so that by the time they get into a public school they are not going to be traduced by those teachers and those systems that will not say die.

I am authorizing you in the name of Almighty God in this conference to learn how to invoke the judgment of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who did say, "Whoever shall hurt one of these little ones, it would be better for him that a millstone were hung about his neck and he were cast into the sea."<sup>3</sup>

I tell you, it is time to call the judgment upon the entire system of education in this nation and beyond as it influences the educators of the world! But [the educators of] many nations are far too smart and they have not allowed their systems to so degenerate.

I tell you, Death and Hell stalk the classrooms of America!

Are you going to stand for it any longer, children of the Light?

["No!"]

---

<sup>1</sup>"A little child shall lead them" (Isa. 11:6).

<sup>2</sup>The sefirot and the Hebrew Tree of Life. [7]

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 18:6; Mark 9:42; Luke 17:1, 2.

Well, then I say, you must do something about it!

You must not forget this night.

You must not fail to respond to the heart of the Sun.

You may be sickened, you may be faint, you may be weary from the battle, but you must keep on with the battle!

Remember to invoke your tube of light.

Remember to call for the roaring violet flame in the center [of your tube of light] and the cylinder of blue flame [around the outside].

Remember to have your physical swords<sup>4</sup>

and to call unto Archangel Michael

for the cutting free of the youth of the world daily!

You can plaster the walls of your homes with pictures of children from all over America. And you can use these pictures of children - photographs, posters and whatever you can find in magazines - and you can wield that sword of Archangel Michael, cutting around them and asking for millions of children to be cut free [through those focuses].

And while you are at it, beloved ones, you might as well keep a picture of aborted fetuses to remind you every day of your life that children are being aborted - children whom we are sending from the Central Sun who never make it into kindergarten, who never make it into your play schools, for they are being aborted!

Let them be cut free in the etheric octave and on the astral plane! Let them be cut free from all those scars that are upon them for having gone through such a grave trauma as being murdered in their mothers' wombs!

Beloved ones, it is well to remember.

How can anyone fail to remember?

Well, you see to it that you do not fail, by keeping those pictures in front of you. I tell you, beloved ones, you must not let a day pass that you do not stand with the World Mother and with the Mother of the Flame to exorcise the planet of those forces of Death and Hell!

You think that the ride of the fourth horseman, the pale horse,<sup>5</sup> is coming sometime in the future. I tell you, the pale horse has been riding up and down throughout America and bringing the karma upon the parents, upon the children to the third and fourth and tenth and fortieth and fiftieth generations,<sup>6</sup> all the way back to the times of Atlantis.

Yes, beloved ones, the karma does come tumbling down! But there is also a mighty Tree of Life, and the fruits thereof shall be for the healing of the nations,<sup>7</sup> for the healing of the youth of the world, for the healing of the children.

Therefore teach them!

Who will teach the children?

---

<sup>4</sup>For information on how to order your own Archangel Michael sword, see vol. 35 no. 44, p. 556.

<sup>5</sup>The pale horse. Rev. 6:7, 8. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Prophecy for the 1990s III," in 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 4, p. 46; no. 7, pp. 97, 104-11; no. 10, pp. 162-167. See also Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "My Vision of the Four Horsemen," in The Astrology of the Four Horsemen, pp. 189-204.

<sup>6</sup>"I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments" (Exod. 20:5, 6). See also Exod. 34:6, 7; Num. 14:18; Deut. 5:9, 10.

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 22:2.

Raise your hands, beloved ones!

Who will teach the children?

Go out and find them!

Make room for them in your homes. Offer to teach them in any place, in any situation that their parents will allow.

I tell you, there shall be many, many blessings upon those who have the courage to teach the children to read and write, to teach the children to calculate their numbers.

O beloved hearts, what a gift you give to children when you give them their independence, which is a manifestation of the mighty threefold flame of Life!

And so, beloved ones, they, then, by so receiving that reading lesson from you, can begin to expand the yellow plume of mighty wisdom, which is wise dominion. For they shall become wise and erudite and enlightened because you shall not only teach them to read but also provide them with the necessary books that they must have to move on in life and to help other children out of the quicksand of the educational system.

Beloved ones, the power of mathematics is the power of the Word with God in the Beginning. It is the great power. It is the great action truly of the will of God. It is the ordering of life. It is the very foundation of the geometry of being.

Therefore, let the blue ray go forth and let the power of mathematics be manifest! And let not one child that you know and many children that you may meet be left without the four blocks of learning that they must have in the geometry of life - truly, addition, subtraction, multiplication and division.

Let [the children] come and let them be firmly rooted so that none of these fallen ones who have entered the schoolhouses of the nation because, quite frankly, the likes of these are not fit for any other professional job, beloved ones - [so that none of these will succeed in cursing the little children]. Let them not curse the little children anymore nor curse the Light within them nor curse the Christ within them and deny The Lord Our Righteousness, who is the voice of God as conscience speaking within their hearts telling them right and wrong.

O beloved hearts, let love well up in you now! And let love be the healing of all fear and doubt in your own being. Simply go forth and plunge yourself and your life into the support of the children of America, else you will see in another generation and another, [as I said,] that you will not even recognize this nation, even as you do not recognize it in some quarters today.

Blessed hearts, this is the most serious message you will ever hear from the Ascended Masters, for it is the message of the loss of this nation and ultimately other nations in the earth if you do not act and act in time.

I tell you, let the children learn to write by love!

Let them learn to print.

Let them learn cursive writing.

Let them learn their spelling.

Let them learn how to write a poem.

Let them learn how to write a story and how to bring forth from their hearts what they are feeling, whether it is pain or bliss.

Let them also learn art by love - art as the creative flow from their hearts; and through art let them express themselves and get out on paper what they are suffering from within.

Thus, beloved, you will see that children will rise up and call you blessed for many generations to

come.

Understand, beloved, that this is a fierce battle, and somehow or other in many quarters the good people of the nations have simply separated themselves from the youth of the world because they fear the blasphemy of the very demons that are surrounding and imprisoning them. And so some children become the mouthpiece of evil spirits, and parents [and teachers] are not able to deal with them. And some are afraid of these children as they become teenagers, for they begin to feel [threatened by] the darkness that is around them.

And instead of doing your altar work, which you have been taught to do by the Archangels and the Ascended Masters, instead of loving those children and disciplining them by love and giving them a cause for living, you retreat from them and they retreat from you. And this is the very plot of the sinister force.

No matter how bad may be that which comes out of their mouth, beloved ones, God in you is greater, God in them is greater!

You must pray and pray - and pray on your knees if you must. Pray to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, give your rosaries, calls to Archangel Michael and all the hosts of heaven. But [whatever you do], do not give up, do not give up, do not give up, we say!

For such a vast majority of these children and youth have the raw materials to take their place in society as respectable and honorable citizens, even if they have but a shadow of a threefold flame remaining, even if it has gone out, [for the record and] the memory are still there.

When they are brought up in a society of people who will deal with them fairly, honestly and justly and set the example, they can and shall return to their God!

And that which seems well nigh impossible in this hour, for so far have things gone, is possible! It is not possible with man. The educational system of this nation has proven that! Nothing is possible with that system! But without that system and with the real system of the Great Logos, who was with God in the Beginning, all things are possible, even the turning around of this generation!

Therefore, we fling our challenge into your midst and into the midst of everyone who does dare to hold high the torch of the Goddess of Liberty. We fling this challenge to turn around the entire educational system of this nation and to do it today!

Therefore we say, Hurry! Hurry! Hurry! Children are being born. The years and the months pass. They are a year old, two and three and four and five, and soon they are ten and twelve and you have not yet acted. It seems like life is almost passing you by.

Well, it is not passing you by, because you are adults, but it is indeed passing the children by whom you have passed by.

Now the Lord of the World does enter to bless you and does place his Electronic Presence over you and over the youth of the world. The entire hierarchy of Light ministering to this planet has never been so one-pointed, so dedicated, so profoundly concerned for the future of planet earth as it is in this day and hour in its concern for all of the children of the world but especially for the children of this nation, who have the lowest standards of education - when you combine [what they are missing in school with] what is on television, what is in the movie houses, what is in the music that they hear.

Blessed hearts, is there another group of children on earth that is so bombarded with darkness?

I tell you nay, save for those in the Western civilization who receive all of that music and video and TV and movies.

Yes, beloved hearts, it is a diabolical misuse of the technology come again from Atlantis, which, [mark my words,] is a misuse that is going to destroy the youth of the world.

Blessed ones, at some level, whether consciously or unconsciously, those who are purveying these products for the eyes and ears and bodies of children know that they are destroying the children.

And thus the prophecy of Revelation does come to pass: "Woe to you inhabitants of the earth and the sea, for the devil is come down to you having great wrath!"<sup>8</sup>

And this devil, beloved, this seed of the fallen angels, does go forth to make war against the seed of the Divine Mother.<sup>9</sup> And the seed of the Divine Mother is the seed of Christ, and the seed of Christ is in every child and son and daughter of God.

Therefore, the warfare is against those children who have the greatest Light in the earth and all of their peers and all of their generation who can be raised up if these little leaders in their time are protected that they might rise and bequeath to a world what God has given them to bring.

I pray God in you, I pray for your calls that this abortion will be stopped and that the Lightbearers destined to embody not only will be allowed to embody but will receive the tutoring from your hearts.

Blessed ones, you may laugh in your joy, you may have good times, but not fully, not ultimately - not entirely can you abandon yourselves to the happiness of the days and the golden days ahead.

For each of your days must yet be tinged with a deep soul-and heart-awareness of the abortion of souls of Light and all souls - an awareness of children who are missing out in their sensitive periods when they should be learning to read and write and have the joy of envisioning a universe of numbers and of geometry[ - and then you must do something about it]!

O blessed hearts, it is good to allow yourselves to sense the world pain, especially the pain of children. Knowing this [pain], you cannot quite fill your cup of joy to the fullest.

Remember the children.

Remember the children, for not so long ago you were a child and you had at least some nurturing and some foundation of an education.

Remember, remember the children.

For in the not too distant future you may be a child again, and as a child you shall reap the karma you incurred in your last life, this life, for having ignored so great an opportunity and so great a salvation that you could have given to the little children.

It is a most serious hour in earth's history. For the fallen angels have determined that if they are going to be bound and taken for their judgment in this decade and coming decades, they will leave a scorched earth, they will leave children whose minds have been so scrambled, so confused, so turned around that they will not be able to rise and claim the earth for freedom.

Yes, beloved ones, this is the plot of the fallen angels.

Thank God you have completed certain labors recently. Your labors must begin again and begin at the very core of Antichrist. Remember the slaughtering of the male babies.<sup>10</sup> Remember the intense effort to snuff out the Light of even Lord Krishna when he was born. Yes, beloved hearts, the forces of Antichrist go after the children. Now you must go after the enemies of children.

We charge you from the Great Central Sun and we charge you in the earth. We the Sponsors of Youth from out the Great Central Sun cannot leave this earth and we shall go into the astral plane, where in embodiment and out of embodiment the children of the Light have been imprisoned by fallen angels.

O blessed hearts, I wish to assure you that every call you make is answered. [You have but to] keep a regular, rhythmic cycle, a ritual of prayers to the heart of the Divine Mother and the Immaculate

---

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 12:12.

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 12:17.

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 2:16.



Heart of Mary, to all hosts of the Lord that you can name. Keep that prayer vigil! Turn off your own TV sets, deny yourselves a number of programs. Keep abreast of the news but set aside [the rest of the] time [for your prayers] for the children.

We have called you and our call reaches back to the heart of the Great Central Sun and is mirrored again into your heart and soul and mind.

Remember that it is possible, it is entirely possible for the entire scene to change.

I must say that every Keeper of the Flame, the Mother of the Flame, every individual who is acquainted with the science of the spoken Word must stand up and be counted in this hour for the youth of the world!

Blessed ones, I assign you to read again the entire book of The Science of the Spoken Word<sup>11</sup> by these Messengers as a prerequisite for this conference and for your teaching the children.

You will refresh your minds in many points of the Law and you will understand why the spoken Word is the power of prayer and the only effective power of prayer that will cut through for the exorcism - and, yes, I have said it, the exorcism of the schoolhouses, colleges, universities of America!

Thus, beloved ones, be so empowered and learn your lessons swiftly, for a world is waiting for your response!

I salute you in the name of Alpha and Omega, the Goddess of Liberty and the Lords of Karma.

Go for it, ye sons and daughters of Liberty!

We are with you and we will do it!

Will you?

[“Yes!” (36-second standing ovation)]

This dictation by the Sponsors of Youth from out the Great Central Sun was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the October 8, 1992 Thursday evening service during the five-day conference Voyages of Soul Discovery held at the Castlegate Hotel, Atlanta, Georgia. Before the dictation, the Messenger's daughters Erin Lynn Prophet and Tatiana Prophet gave a presentation titled “Problems Facing Children and Teenagers Today and Some Spiritual Solutions.” Audiocassette now available.

---

<sup>11</sup>Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Science of the Spoken Word.

# Chapter 60

## Beloved Listening Angel - December 4, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 60 - Beloved Listening Angel - December 4, 1992

Voyages of Soul Discovery

II

Teach the Children!

Help Them, Love Them!

Reach Out to Life with Your Heart

Receive Your Inner Child into Your Arms

Listen to the Prayers of Children

The Opening of the Retreats of the Seven Archangels

Gently, gently through the night, bands of Listening Angel tend the beds and cribs of children of all ages. And so we come, my legions and I, coming, then, with a listening ear to the hearts and minds and souls of children and of all people.

And what do the children ask when they see beyond the realm of sleep the angels tending their beds? They say:

O angels, listening angels, hear our prayer! We pray for father and mother, for their love to one another and to us.

We pray for love.

O listening angels, fill our house with love! We need love so much since we have left our home of Light.

O listening angels, whisper into the ears of Daddy and Mommy that love is all we need and all we want.

We pray also that we might learn, and learn what we must know, and know what we have known before but are soon forgetting.

For we are now upon this lesser shore, where the light does not shine so brightly and we do not want to forget that realm of Light from whence we have come.

Oh, teach us! Teach us to know, teach us to discern, teach us the basics of life and our lessons - lessons from Sunday school, lessons we are not hearing that our former angel teachers taught us.

O listening angels, tell the heart of our Father-Mother God that we would fly on Wisdom's ray

each night to go to the place where we can learn, for we are not learning here what we need to know.

O listening angels, teach us, then, the law of God. Teach us the way in which we must walk.

Teach us, O listening angels, and send us, by God's own hand, teachers who will show us what is that holy will, what is the true way back Home and why we are here and what we are doing in this place, which is sometimes made so very, very dark by grown-ups when they in some thoughtlessness spread gloom and doom across the face of earth or surround us with so much of this world and the things of this world when we long, in fact, for our heavenly home.

O listening angels, hear our prayers this night! We pray for children everywhere who have less than we do and whose families and towns are burdened by war and loss of life.

O listening angels, carry our prayers to God this night that he might have mercy upon all his servants and save poor sinners and bring all Home in the great convocation of Light of our true Lord and Saviour, the Cosmic Christ, Jesus our Lord, Gautama our Lord, sons and daughters of God, our brothers and sisters.

And so you who gather here in Atlanta now have heard the semblance of prayers of children everywhere who long for love, who long to be God-taught and to know his will. Such simple longings of children! Some who have no food pray for food, but their souls know enough to also pray for spiritual nourish-ment. Some who have nothing yet pray for nothing except to help others.

The prayers of children, as their hearts speak through their souls after they have left the body to sleep at night, are the most precious of prayers that we hear out of all the earth.

Children pray for graces, not for toys. Children remember God, for they are yet small and still can peep through the veil beyond the octaves to their Home of Light. Children come with a desire to console their parents, fully aware that their parents are burdened by many cares and concerns of the world.

Oh, what a blessing it is to nurture these fine sensitivities of children and their sense of being so close to God through angels!

I AM indeed your Listening Angel and I have numberless bands of angels who are listening not only to the prayers but to the many types of expressions of the people of earth - their frustrations, their angers, their self-pity, their feelings of aloneness in a wide, wide world where there is no real depth and no longer the capacity for intimacy in spiritual matters, in communion with God or with another heart. [And are not these prayers also?]

Many people on earth suffer, as you know, and they do not pray. Therefore we must listen to the expressions of the soul that may not be articulated, for their pain is so great.

Listening angels are there when people pass from life in agony and when there is the joyous birth of children.

Listening angels are there to comfort souls whose bodies are being aborted, and therefore whose missions are being aborted. Oh, we tend these souls with greatest care that they may not be scarred when they must enter once again [the womb of life] and perhaps make another try and another before someone will receive them instead of closing the door and snuffing out the breath of life.

Earth, then, and her people are dealing with more karma than they have dealt with in many centuries (if it were possible, and it is indeed possible that this is so) and therefore the weight that people feel in their bodies is a weight of anguish.

Some have accommodated themselves and created accommodations with life and therefore they consider themselves well-balanced, happy - having all that they want of creature comforts. Yet many of these have lost contact with their souls and they do not experience [God]. For they have cut off their soul faculties and, although they consider themselves rich and increased with goods and having no wants whatsoever, they do not know that their souls feel naked and without anything.

There are many who cut off not only their own soul but their own divine spark, their own reason for being, and they cut off the angels and God also. And they are very, very sure that they are right in every position they take - social, economic, political. All of their views are, of course, right.

Yes, beloved ones, so sure are so many who ought not to be sure at all, for they have not the real and living contact [with their own soul or with God].

So many facades, so many layers! And when you go through them all, do you really find someone who is real?

Are you not all searching for reality?

Are you not all seeking that which is real?

Yes, it is true. All want to feel the tangibility of divine substance of something, even be it a beautiful pink rose or a lily or any of the multitude of flowers. Do they not bridge the gap from here to there? Are they not some scent of heaven, some presence so rare? Who can fashion a flower but angel devas?

And then, of course, the songs of the birds and of children and the voice of the young boy whom you just heard,<sup>1</sup> who came into this world that you might hear the clear voice of an angel. Such a young child, singing with such majesty! You must know for certain, beloved, of the inner training of these little ones who bring such offerings of love and lay them upon the heart of God.

How many lifetimes has that one, a single angel, sung - sung as a voice of heaven heard on earth?

How rare are the gifts of God, yet how plentiful when you do not expect perfection in the human [psyche] and can rejoice in the heart's offering, even if the offering itself is not perfect. Thus, by the quality of the heart, the wisdom of the heart and the great love of the heart does earth sustain a course.

So many millions of loving hearts and yet so many other millions of hearts that are bitter, gone sour, no longer an open door for the bird of happiness to fly in and out, no longer an open door for the light of the sun to pass through.

The mighty Charity, Archeia of Chamuel, does enter this room now with her legions of Light. We are all serving on the Third Ray of Divine Love and of the Holy Spirit and of compassion. Surely this is an hour when you can fully become the comforter, when you can pray to us that we might send your prayers to the heart of the Spirit of the living God that you might give comfort to life.

How about it, beloved ones?

Will you not be the outer listening angel who listens to the cries of children, millions of children, and answers - answers in the confidence that you can set in motion those schools and courses, those opportunities and causes for rejoicing in the hearts of children so that they might have rekindled in their beings all that they once knew, and knew in many lifetimes of achievement, that they might bring to the fore and bring to this civilization yet in this age their mighty talents, their contributions of true God-solutions to the problems of the times?

Oh, there are many talented ones who wait in line knocking at the portals of birth! But we say for those who have had the door opened, who have been admitted, we say for them - oh, on behalf of [and by way of answering] all of their collective prayers - help them, love them!

Do not allow them to become statistics upon statistics of an educational system that has failed, that is diabolical, that is the betrayal of the inner personhood of every child of God. That personhood has dignity and stature and honor.

Recognize the presence of your children. Recognize their presence of mind and of heart and of

---

<sup>1</sup>A recording of "Pie Jesu" from Requiem by Andrew Lloyd Webber was played as the meditation music prior to the dictation. The piece was sung by a young boy.

soul-quality, as they truly come trailing clouds of glory, as they have come from distant worlds and this and prior civilizations to finish what they have begun.

Oh, how you know the satisfaction of finishing what you have begun and of sensing that you will complete in this life that which you were sent to do! Note how you feel almost depressed when you cannot complete your work or you do not have the tools or the funds, the education, the backing or the [uniting with] souls who are a part of your group, who must all work together for a common achievement and a shared glory in the Son of God.

Yes, beloved, reach out to life with your heart! Have empathy, identify with those who are not able to get on with the cosmic business of living and serving to set life free.

Yes, we respond to your giving of the rosaries. We respond, blessed ones, to your recitation of prayers. And we give all of the devotion and the energy that you give to God to those who need it most - the little children of the world and child-man, who is right within you, yes, your inner child, who is your soul, and, yes, the mature part of you that is merging with your own Christ Self.

Oh, receive, then, your own inner child into your arms! Let your child leap into your heart and [achieve union] in the fullness of that Christ Self. The little child longs to be bonded to her Lord through you. And through you, the loving parent, your child shall know the victory of the Manchild. The Manchild is the child who has the Holy Spirit in his or her mother's womb, the child who has the gift of being able to approach the throne of Christ and whose heart qualities merge with the Sacred Heart of Christ.

Let all of the scattered parts of your being and life respond to the call and prayer of the child for balance in the threefold flame, balance in the experiencing of God as a practical, living reality who is making things happen and who is reaching out to those who suffer. [Yes, respond by] simply helping them without all of the complicated strategies of politicians and military experts, who finally conclude that there is nothing that they can really do to stop the slaughter of life in Yugoslavia or anywhere else in the earth.

Can you imagine, beloved hearts, that the greatest minds of a century, this century and this decade, cannot, will not, won't figure out a way to rescue life and the lives of little children [in Yugoslavia]?

It is a sad saying for all of the armaments piled and stockpiled higher and higher - for what? For a war someday, perhaps. Yet in all of the might and the money and the meetings, there is not the single individual of stature, of leadership who can lead the nations to the divine solution to a human problem that will not go away on its own.

These are the matters with which angels wrestle in council meetings in the great halls of the retreats of the Seven Archangels. You will continue to hear about these angels as the Messenger returns to the subject, for we are in earnest that you and all people will know us almost as people. We are a little bit different, being made of fire and love, being made of wisdom and "God stuff" and the very living presence of the Light itself. But we are also very much like you.

Some of our bands have embodied, served a mighty cause, opened doors for many and returned to our octaves with greater attainment and wisdom and experience. Many angels have gone forth from our bands to spend lifetimes upon earth and then to graduate, and they have returned with the benefit of having walked side by side with sons and daughters of God.

We have gone in the footsteps of Jesus and Gautama and Lao Tzu. We have gone in the footsteps of the great ones of all time. And we have allowed ourselves to take those initiations that the children of God have also taken, that we might experience exactly what it is to be in that position in the earth.

Therefore we understand profoundly the agony of life [on earth] and the ecstasy of love's reunion in God. We have experienced the depths and the heights, those of us who have descended into mortal

form. We have worked with elementals and nature spirits. And, as I have said, our councils are meeting one hour in the twenty-four concerning the problems of the world. The other twenty-three we serve tirelessly. And then there are rounds when we return to the Great Central Sun for a mighty repolarization and a recharging of our beings in the Light of God.

And so there are rituals in the heavens as there are rituals in the earth. But because of the dire times in which you live, we take very little spaces to come apart and to enter into the inner coil of being, into the realms of great Light, where there is surcease and stillness and re-creation and re-creation and re-creation in God.

Blessed hearts, you live in a decade that is now in the twilight of the eventide of this century. Many things must be fulfilled. Many karmas must be balanced.

[In consideration of this, I announce to you that] the doors of the retreats of the mighty Archangels are now open to those who are servants of the Light yet well guarded against those who would enter who are not of the Light.<sup>2</sup>

Won't you pray, then (before you retire and perhaps after having given one of El Morya's Ashram rituals), to be taken to one of our retreats and to meet in council with us so that you might begin to understand the complexities we must [unravel in order to] enter into the affairs of men, the complexities that must be understood in order [for us] to recommend real solutions to life's problems?

We come up short on a regular basis when we look for volunteers in the earth who will stand for a position that is right and still stand, that we might move in and rally around that single person and give that one support and energy and the benefit of our legions, who will do battle with the forces of Antichrist and the adversary of the onward progress and march of civilization.

It is important that you understand the records of past ages as we flash them on the screen (the circular screen that we have in these retreats) when you come to our meetings. Instantly, we may show the records of many embodiments of an individual, even one such as yourself. And we will see from the decisions made and the stand taken or not taken whether that individual is a candidate to weather the opposition to a position that must be held if the world is to be held congruent with the mighty grid of light that is the inner blueprint for planet earth and her evolutions.

I know that all of you would find this interesting to observe, especially at the retreat of Archangel Jophiel. Therefore I welcome you to that retreat. It is indeed near the Great Wall of China.

And so, beloved, with that thoughtform and visualization, go and study with Jophiel!

Go and study, as Jophiel Archangel, with the beloved mighty one Christine, [his complement on the Second Ray,] does prepare many legions of Light and volunteers from earth to go forward in bands to tackle the problems of the youth that you have enumerated last evening.

Yes, beloved ones, when you have heard all of the profiles of the Archangels and their respective services, choose one and then ask to be taken to that [Archangel's] retreat nightly.

Choose one and know that you may move up the ranks with other angels and find yourself on the front lines doing battle against drugs or even the drug czars, doing battle against those who

---

<sup>2</sup>The opening of the doors of the retreats of the Archangels. In a dictation given May 28, 1987, Jesus Christ spoke of the Archangels as "teachers of Christhood par excellence." He said: "When you have done visiting even the retreats of the Lords of the Seven Rays may you perchance be invited to a series of studies in the retreats of the Archangels. This, beloved, is my prayer unto the Father, who has responded by saying, 'My Son, let them prove themselves with thy brothers, the Seven Masters of Light, and then they shall truly know the divine interchange with Archangels.' So, beloved, rejoice that not alone Archangel Michael, who has called you in his service, but all of the Seven may one day host you in their retreats for the accelerated initiations of Life unto eternity" (1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 27, p. 270). On February 27, 1988, Archangel Raphael announced that he and Mother Mary, Archangels of the Fifth Ray, were presenting to the world the opening of the doors of their temple "as the first opening in general of a retreat of the Archangels to those [who have passed] beyond [the levels of] the mystery schools [of the Lords of the Seven Rays]" (1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 35, Book I, p. 263).

would control medications, control the way disease is treated and limit the options to those of the medical profession to the exclusion of those who come with the alternatives. These alternatives involve many ancient methods that are being brought back again from the days of Atlantis, from the healing temples, from times past when there were cures for many of the diseases that have returned to plague the earth.

Yes, beloved ones, there are causes that will be lost tomorrow and the next day if you do not engage in this battle [today]. You have two choices - either to be asleep or to be awake, totally asleep or fully awake. Being somewhere in the middle is dangerous - [as they say, "A little bit of knowledge is a dangerous thing"]. For [when you are half asleep (or half awake), you can get into the habit of not using] the certain amount of knowledge [you do have. By not using what you know, you incur] the karma of denying what you know. [But if you used the knowledge you have,] you would know exactly what you must do.

I say be fully awake! Otherwise [when you do wake up], you will find that while you were asleep your ears were plugged and you did not hear the cries of the little ones or of the people of all ages, of mothers who were losing their children and of people who would never be cured of terminal illnesses because, beloved ones, the proper medications, the proper cures were denied them.

I ask you, then, to listen well to the offices of the Archangels and what their assignments are, to pick one and to become an angel's helper. And by and by you will become the cohort of an angel and perhaps the servant of an Archangel.

It is good to start, beloved, for there are great needs and many, many empty seats in the halls of the Archangels. For there are many in the earth who never make it to these planes of Light and these etheric retreats because they spend their days in the astral plane. And so how can they spend their nights anywhere else?

It takes conscious effort, the invoking of the Light of your Mighty I AM Presence, the giving of the violet flame, the giving of the very decrees that are in your angel booklets.<sup>3</sup> We are grateful that you have these and that the Mother of the Flame, which is the title of your Messenger, has made them available to you so that you might [use them to] now elevate your consciousness, elevate your vibration, and thereby change your diets and find yourselves in holy places, places of Light, while your body sleeps.

Now in some parts of the world children are rubbing their eyes as the first rays of the sun come peeping through beneath their shades into their little beds. Yes, beloved ones, children all over the world are awakening to the circumstance of their life, their karma, the karma of their parents, each one in a unique situation. Pray for them as the angels of the dawn travel around the earth greeting the children with the opportunity of a new day.

Therefore I, Listening Angel, answer now your prayers to me with one word: Opportunity. My answer to all of your prayers and those of all the Lightbearers of the world is to give you the opportunity to serve with the mighty Archangels and in so doing to learn the lessons of love and sacrifice and service, the lessons of karma and the balancing of your karma, even on a world scale, so that you might, in the end, liberate yourselves even as you shall have liberated thousands and tens of thousands.

I bid you take the path of ministration and service and of bhakti, of devotion to God, and see how you will be a cohort of angels and perhaps discover somewhere in the pages of your book of life that once you, too, served as an angel and volunteered to come and teach the children.

Now then, beloved ones, establish your schools and teach the children well; for they shall indeed,

---

<sup>3</sup>Angels booklet. A color-coded booklet of 81 prayers, decrees, affirmations, hymns and mantras dedicated to the Seven Archangels. Also includes bhajans and devotions to Lord Krishna. The Messenger says, "Everyone should have one! - because it's a handy booklet containing all you need to keep you in close touch with your Mighty I AM Presence. And it's perfect for new students of the Ascended Masters."

as has been said, for all time and throughout all generations call you blessed.<sup>4</sup>

I AM Listening Angel. My Electronic Presence will be at your side this night. May you breathe a prayer to me and also tell me if you think that this opportunity of the opening of those mighty doors of the Archangels' retreats is not the answer, in a collective way, to all of the various matters that burden you.

Loose yourselves! And lose yourselves in service. This is the advice of one who serves. I love to serve. I live to serve.

I AM forever your servant, Listening Angel.

This dictation by Listening Angel was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, October 9, 1992, during the five-day conference Voyages of Soul Discovery held at the Castlegate Hotel, Atlanta, Georgia. Before the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "How to Contact Angels - Your Guides, Guardians and Friends." [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Listening Angel's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

---

<sup>4</sup>See vol. 35 no. 59, p. 679.





# Chapter 61

## Saint Teresa of Avila - December 6, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 61 - Saint Teresa of Avila - December 6, 1992

Voyages of Soul Discovery

III

Brides of Christ

Your Bridegroom Is Waiting

A Secret Pact

In the Ecstasy of the Lord

Rejoice in Opportunity!

Most beloved friends of my heart, I am called today the Ascended Lady Master Kristine,<sup>0</sup> having served you in many occupations and callings in the earth. So you also know me as Teresa of Avila.

Yes, I have known the Lord. Yes, I did come to greet my friends the Messengers. And how my feet skipped lightly as I approached the doors of the retreat in Colorado Springs, for I knew that this was the beginning of a mission that would carry me to the throne of grace. But I did not know in my outer mind that this life would be cut off so soon, and yet it was the will of God.

The Messenger and I embrace in this moment, for we have long carried a secret pact of our service together as sisters of Light, calling home the saints, ringing the bells of Mary, sounding the sound of the Om and traversing the cosmos to the heart of the Lord Krishna.

Being in the flame with you in this hour, then, gives me such great rejoicing, O beloved! It is wonderful to know you as you are and as you were when I left. And therefore, our service together is a bonding of hearts in what you call a mandala. It is a mandala of Buddhas and bodhisattvas dedicated to the publishing of the Word, and the artistic renditions that convey at a glance the true meaning and the profoundness of the Word.

[Yes, the Messenger and I] have served together, often taking turns - the one or the other being out of embodiment - that we together might have this anchoring point in the etheric octave and in the physical plane.<sup>1</sup> We have had many victories together, serving, as you might say, as an Alpha-Omega team with so many, many of you who are here and still serving in the very department where I served, now in Montana.

Beloved hearts of fire, rejoice in opportunity! Rejoice that you will soon also be fully reunited

---

<sup>0</sup>See biography of Florence Jeannette Birnie-Visscher Miller (pp. 702-3).

<sup>1</sup>She being the anchor point for me when I was in the etheric octave and she was in physical embodiment, I being the anchor point for her when I was in physical embodiment and she was in the etheric octave. And now that I am in the ascended octaves of Light, she still serves as that anchor point for me on earth as I do for her in heaven.

with your Holy Christ Self. Make sure, make sure that you do all that you are supposed to be doing to achieve that goal. I counsel you who are my very friends, you who have known me in this life: leave nothing undone but treasure daily your communion in the heart of Jesus Christ, the Lord and Saviour - yes, in the Sacred Heart and in the heart of the twin of that Christ, who is indeed your Holy Christ Self.

So I invite you, as in the ancient teachings of our Lord, to swiftly become Jesus' twin,<sup>2</sup> to rise to the level of the Christ and to pull down that majesty of the Christ where you are by such utter love that you leave a vacuum that can be filled only by that descending one.

O blessed hearts, I pray that you enter in to the very glory and sanctity of God. I pray that you do not avoid the agony. Experience it, go through it, transmute it! Be in the meditation of the ecstasy that I knew in the presence of Jesus even as Teresa of Avila.

That moment of what is called a spiritual ecstasy is a part of the experience of the bonding of the heart whereby the soul can no longer be separated from her Lord. There is a period of trial, almost as in the trial of the betrothal. There is a going-out and a coming-in. There is a period of being received by the Lord Christ and yet not permanently, [and then there is a period of] being sent forth again and again, as the teachings of Saint John of the Cross do convey.<sup>3</sup>

And therefore in this, beloved, know that that entering-in and that going-out is almost like an oscillation - the entering-in and the going-out of the soul as she puts on a certain fire of Christ, assimilating it, adjusting to it, coming back again after a period of service and again receiving the fire of Christ and feeling that fire intensifying the Deathless Solar Body, even the wedding garment.

You have been brides of Christ for First Holy Communion. And some of you who missed that ritual in this life have pursued it as adults. We welcome all of you to receive First Holy Communion and the teaching that goes before it, to do so in the name of your inner child and your soul, who would wear that bridal veil and that sweet, white, lacy dress - all ready for the entering-in.

This is the first experience of being the bride of Christ in this life. And then as year upon year succeeds you are weaving the veil, you are weaving many veils that make up the many layers of your wedding garment. And so, you see, [this wedding] is a ritual to be entered into certainly advisedly and not lightly, for it is the eternal marriage of your soul to that Universal Christ, to that only begotten Son.

How I rejoice in the beautiful photograph of the engraving of our Lord receiving his bride!<sup>4</sup> Is it not precious, beloved?

See yourself, then, as that bride, that one and only waiting bride, to be received by Jesus and your Holy Christ Self.

Oh, sing now the song to me that I love to hear, the song of the introit to your Holy Christ Self and Flame! For this, beloved, is a part of my dictation and through it I desire to draw you nearer

---

<sup>2</sup>Jesus' twin. The Gnostic scripture the Gospel of Thomas is attributed to Judas Thomas, who is called Jesus' "twin." (Thomas is the Aramaic word for "twin.") The Messenger has explained: "Some people have mistakenly interpreted the concept of Thomas as Jesus' twin as meaning a physical twin brother. [But the Gnostics understood that] as we aspire and become our Real Self, we are becoming one with that Christ Self. The Christ Self of us is also the Christ of Jesus. They are one and the same. So when we become like, or the reflection of, our Holy Christ Self, we also become the twin of Jesus. . . . Jesus was continually emphasizing in the Gnostic gospels that we should drink from the same source from which he had drunk and therefore become like him. Jesus stressed that God wanted the disciples to become like him, to become equal to him and a part of him and then they would be one with the Father, the Father-Mother God, as he was one." As scholar Elaine Pagels says, the implicit message to the reader of the Gospel of Thomas is: "Whoever comes to understand these books discovers, like Thomas, that Jesus is his 'twin' - his spiritual 'other self'." See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Lost Teachings of Jesus on the Gospel of Thomas," Part I, October 13, 1991, and Part II, October 11, 1992.

<sup>3</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Living Flame of Love*, 8-audiocassette album (12-1/2 hr., A85044).

<sup>4</sup>"The Marriage of the Lamb." Color photograph of engraving: 5x7" or 8x10".

to the goal so that your heart is fairly on fire before we are through. Please, then, sing it to me and with me now.

### Introit to the Holy Christ Self

1. Holy Christ Self above me  
Thou balance of my soul  
Let thy blessed radiance  
Descend and make me Whole.

Refrain:

Thy Flame within me ever blazes  
Thy Peace about me ever raises  
Thy Love protects and holds me  
Thy dazzling Light enfolds me.  
I AM thy threefold radiance  
I AM thy living Presence  
Expanding, expanding, expanding now.

2. Holy Christ Flame within me  
Come, expand thy triune Light  
Flood my being with the essence  
Of the pink, blue, gold and white.

3. Holy lifeline to my Presence  
Friend and brother ever dear  
Let me keep thy holy vigil  
Be thyself in action here.

Now I would speak to you of scientific prayer, of the prayer of the heart, of spoken prayer and of inaudible prayer, of contemplation of God through this prayer. Through the Messengers you have learned many forms of communication with God - the affirmation of the Word, the fiat of the Lord, the rejoicing, the exclamation, the dynamic decree, the longer preambles saluting so many of the heavenly hosts for the bindings of so many of the fallen angels.

You have understood the Ritual of Exorcism, the Jesus' Watch, the New Age rosaries. You have understood the science of mantra and you have aligned your chakras by your devotions and by the sacred fire breath.

You have understood the purpose of the bija mantras to attune the chakras, to bring them back to the point of their own natural spin and their unique frequency as the seven points on the pole of being.

You have understood our Lord's Prayer in a newness of light, through your affirmation of all these [forms of communication with God, including] the "I AM Lord's Prayer," the I AM affirmations of the Lord Christ, and the "I AM the Resurrection and the Life" affirmations.

You have learned healing mantras, Eastern mantras, Buddhist and Hindu mantras. You have learned to call upon the All-Seeing Eye of God. You have learned visualization. You have learned to memorize and visualize intricate thoughtforms that you can see and project for blessing and healing.

Think of all of these things that you have come to, beloved - so many variations on the theme of the sixteen petals of the throat chakra and of the petals of all of the chakras. It is as though [in touching lightly the petals of your chakras] you were sounding the notes of a bell and this bell had

many more notes than you hear either in Western or Eastern music, so delicate are the gradations [not only] of the voice's capacity to give devotion to God [but of the petals of the chakras as well].

Let God, then, fill all your being! Let God fill your being with his voice as he answers prayer, as the Father-Mother answers prayer and speaks to you in the innermost recesses of the heart and in the secret chamber of the heart.

As some of you know who have read that which I wrote as Teresa, I have pursued an understanding of prayer, which I gave to the sisters. And that prayer was a great strength, the rising strength of woman, who in our time could not occupy positions of prominence [in the Church].

Let us understand, beloved, that [such discrimination] is not the product of male domination in the Catholic Church. It is the product of the domination by the ego of anyone - man or woman, priest or prelate or humble supplicant. Each one of us must in our own time see to the binding of that not-self, that false self, that created self who [thinks it] must defend the carnal mind and is part and parcel of the dweller-on-the-threshold.

And thus, the true liberation of woman comes by her sanctification through Jesus Christ, by his divine approbation given unto woman and the raising of woman to her lawful place as "mother of the universe," as he called it.<sup>5</sup>

And so you see, we [sisters] had our own karma to work out and we, [as a body,] have that karma to work out today. But when we have the protection of our beloved Bridegroom and we enter the bridal chamber and [kneel before] the altar in the secret chamber of the heart, do you not see, beloved, that we become an indomitable force? And when I say "we," I speak not only of women but of men also, for I am speaking of the soul.

Therefore, nurture your souls as children and raise them up, for a portion of your soul is a child needing comfort and a portion of your soul is a wise one giving you instruction and notification of events to come.

A portion of your soul is at every level. But when you love and liberate that soul, she can then leap into the arms of Christ and be assimilated by Christ, even as Christ is the great assimilator and even as the soul does assimilate her Lord through the taking of Communion daily.

This Communion is not only the wine and the wafer, it is the communion in the allness of the Alpha-to-Omega of the Lord and Saviour and his twin, your own Christ Self.

Seek, then, Reality! And when you lose the moment and the momentum of this flame of love that we share, as in this precious moment, I say, take a moment out of time, out of space to restore yourself to this sense of his joyous presence, the togetherness that you have, knowing that hour by hour you are nearer to God. Yes, "nearer, my God, to thee"<sup>6</sup> am I, day after day after day.

Your giving of yourself unto God, therefore, provides you with the opening whereby God in the hour and day of his own choosing may empower you. And that empowerment gives to your fiats and affirmations and prayers and dynamic decrees a greater strength and you are overshadowed by God in the person of your beloved Archangel Michael or one of the other Archangels.

Yes, beloved, as you divest yourself of the old vestments of past ages and past karma and cast those vestments into the flame, those vestments once thought of as holy or precious, you see that there is only one element of you that is holy, and that is the you that has become a part of God and a part of that Universal Christ.

Yes, holiness is unto the Lord<sup>7</sup> and only unto the Lord. And therefore, day by day change your

---

<sup>5</sup>Woman as "mother of the universe." See The Life of Saint Issa 12:10-21, in Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lost Years of Jesus, pp. 215-16, 274-75 in hardbound and softbound, or pp. 239-41, 302-3 in pocket book.

<sup>6</sup>"Nearer, My God, to Thee," traditional hymn. Words by Sarah F. Adams, music by Lowell Mason.

<sup>7</sup>"Holiness unto the Lord." Exod. 28:36-38; 39:30, 31; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21.

garments, putting on the fine linen of the saints. Come, then, and bring that fine linen as you approach the altar, for truly your Bridegroom is waiting.

May you find interest, then, in my almost random writings,<sup>8</sup> as I wrote of those things that were upon my heart and that came to me. Perhaps you might read a little here and there that you might know what [persecutions, hardships and self-denials] we went through in our time because of what we had and what we knew. And surely it was a mighty preparation of the mighty God, the Almighty One, for this lifetime on the path of the ascension in the twentieth century.

I would not have missed it for anything! I would not have missed serving side by side with both Messengers and coming to understand bit by bit and crumb by crumb from the Lord's table so many facets of the Law that governs our lives by love.

Truly love is the fulfilling of the whole law of your ascension:

Let your love be the discriminating intelligence of the Mind of God. Let your love move you to busy yourself about the tasks at hand that only those in physical embodiment can do.

Let your love be a crown of rejoicing of the Mother's heart in your pursuit of the will of God and in the ease with which you surrender unto that will because you have made yourself whole, because you have picked up the parts and the pieces of self that you have left here and there, [depositing them] in others or laying them aside somewhere on the road of life.

Yes, the soul has in many cases been fragmented, as you have been taught in another dictation,<sup>9</sup> which I myself heard. Yes, beloved, let the magnet of your love, the magnet of your threefold flame, draw back to you now all the components of yourself that you have vested in another, thinking that another owned you or had the key to your happiness or the key to that love. Be the allness of what you are and you will not find it difficult to slip into the shining dewdrop of Love's potential, God's will and his holy wisdom.

I could recite to you by the hour in the ecstasy of the Lord! There is no ending to his presence with us in this hour and in this room. And therefore, oh, see your Jesus now in this moment taking you into his arms, taking from you the pain and the record of pain! Yes, see him now, for he does come! He does come with ten thousand of his saints, who have also been received to his Sacred Heart.

I am grateful you pursue the devotion to the Immaculate Heart and the Sacred Heart and the hearts of the ascended ones, that you celebrate the first Friday and the first Saturday of the month. For thereby you achieve a profound oneness at the deepest levels of your being and a peace that surely does pass the understanding of the world,<sup>10</sup> the peace that you maintain as you are in the vortex of Light and Wholeness and Peace itself.

Oh, go with God every day and know:

How could I leave thee? How could I leave thee?

I could never leave thee, O my brothers and sisters, O my little Mother in the earth, O thou my Father in the heaven. I will surely not leave you; for remember, the Messenger and I have a secret pact and we work together for the accomplishment of that which God has assigned us to do.

Now make your pact with Love and the Saviour's love and know that I shall place my Electronic

---

<sup>8</sup>See *The Collected Works of St. Teresa of Avila*. 3 vols. 2d ed., trans. Kieran Kavanaugh and Otilio Rodriguez (Washington, D.C.: ICS Publications, 1987). Available through Summit University Press: Vol. 1, *The Book of Her Life, Spiritual Testimonies, Soliloquies*. Vol. 2, *The Way of Perfection, Meditations on the Song of Songs, The Interior Castle*. Vol. 3, *The Book of Her Foundations, Minor Works*.

<sup>9</sup>On January 16, 1977, the Goddess of Wisdom gave a dictation on the "need to assemble the components of the soul." She explained that in some cases the forcefield of the soul has been split by intense fears of the past and traumatic experiences. See "A Page in the Book of the Mother's Healing," in 1977 PoW, vol. 20 no. 9, pp. 37-40.

<sup>10</sup>Phil. 4:7.

Presence about you anywhere and everywhere you go remembering me, remembering me through the little bird held in the hand.

I AM always and always your sister of Love.



Florence Jeannette Birnie-Visscher Miller

*"A bird in the hand is worth two in the bush."*  
English Proverb

THE ASCENDED LADY MASTER KRISTINE  
FLORENCE JEANNETTE BIRNIE-VISSCHER MILLER

b. February 27, 1936 d. September 19, 1979  
ascended: September 20, 1979

In her final incarnation, Teresa of Avila was embodied as Florence Jeannette Birnie-Visscher Miller.

Florence was born on February 27, 1936, in Krugersdorp, South Africa, to Epke and Kees Birnie-Visscher. She had a twin brother, Alfred, and an older brother, George. Her parents were from the Netherlands and were in the diplomatic service.

Florence grew up in South Africa and the Belgian Congo and received most of her high school education through American correspondence courses. In 1952, at the age of 16, she moved with her parents to Brussels, Belgium, and in 1953 toured Europe. In 1955 and 1956 she attended the Palantype School in London, England, for secretarial training. She then worked in London and South Africa as a secretary for about a year before starting college.

In May 1959 she received an Associate in Arts degree from Blackburn College in Carlinville, Illinois, and in June 1961, a Bachelor of Arts degree in French from the University of Wisconsin. After college, she worked in Toronto, Canada, for several years as a research assistant for the Canadian Education Association.

Florence found the Teachings of the Ascended Masters in 1968, while living in Albuquerque, New Mexico. The minute she saw photographs of Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, she recognized them as true Messengers of God. In October 1968, she joined the staff of The Summit Lighthouse, where she served as head of the publishing department and as a member of the Board of Directors of Church Universal and Triumphant. She was a pillar of strength and inspiration to all who knew her, always bringing self-discipline, creativity, dedication and a spirit of joy to her work.

While on staff, Florence met and married the Reverend Norman Thomas Miller. In a recent telephone interview, he said of her:

She was just an incredible Light - a magnificent devotee not only of the Teachings but of the Messengers personally. Helping them to fulfill their role was her greatest joy. She thrived on challenges ... and always kept such poise through any difficult situation. It was a wonderful thing to behold. ... She had that flame of accomplishment and victory and moving ahead. She was balanced,

beautiful, ...a great servant of Light. The fervor of her dedication to the cause of world freedom and enlightenment set a high standard for all to emulate. Her devotion to God was a rare gift. It told me she had touched the hem of Christ's garment. ...

She was the kind of person who in the midst of many responsibilities would always respond spontaneously with her heart to people's personal problems or any situation that would crop up in the course of the day. ...I was extremely privileged, not only to have the opportunity to work with Mother and Mark ...but to be married to the blessed Florence.

On September 19, 1979, at the age of 43, Florence passed from the screen of life as a result of a brain tumor. At 9:30 a.m. the next morning, September 20, her soul fulfilled at inner levels the initiation of the ascension. She is now known and loved as the Ascended Lady Master Kristine. The title Lady Kristine had been given to her by Saint Germain on July 5, 1970.

In his October 14, 1979 Pearl of Wisdom, Sanat Kumara proclaimed her "the example and fore-runner on the Path of the Ruby Ray." Sanat Kumara said:

Her path for many centuries had been that of surrender, self-sacrifice, service and selflessness guided by the Ascended Masters under the Four Cosmic Forces. Always living for the mission of the Guru and my Messengers, she transcended earthly modes and manifestations. Her light filled the cups of consciousness to overflowing, creating new streams of immersion in Christ's love for all following the breezes of her billowing bridal garment.

This dictation by Saint Teresa of Avila was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, October 10, 1992, during the five-day conference Voyages of Soul Discovery held at the Castlegate Hotel, Atlanta, Georgia. Before the dictation, the Messenger led the congregation in a "Meditation for the Dissolving of Painful Memories." The dictation is available on videocassette with the dictations of Mother Mary, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray and Omri-Tas (96 min., HP92090). It is also available on audiocassette with the Messenger's "Meditation for the Dissolving of Painful Memories" (59 min., B92087). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Teresa of Avila's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.





# Chapter 62

## Beloved Mother Mary - December 8, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 62 - Beloved Mother Mary - December 8, 1992

Voyages of Soul Discovery

IV

The King Desires His Bride

Come to the Fullness of the Stature of Christ

I AM the Mother of All

Put Everything into My Hands

I AM with You in the Rosary

Justice Is Done!

I come as the Mother of all who will receive me.

I AM Mary. And so my daughter has spoken to you through another of my daughters.

And so, beloved, I come this evening especially to take from my arms the Christmas Rose, the babe, the Christ Child. And I give this Christ Child to each one of you to have now and to hold as your very own soul and as the celebration this day of your soul's rebirth in the Divine Manchild.

So your inner child and your inner soul are one. Now see the great birth of that Child, Christ in you, and cradle that one and love that one and rock that one and use my songs on Sanctissima<sup>1</sup> to heal the soul, to heal the inner child, to bring the inner child to the place where the child can enter in and be that Manchild.

Sing for the transmutation of the anger, the hurt, the pain, the separation, the loss, the abandonment and all things that have been done to [your inner] child or that you have done to your own self.

Blessed ones, let us begin the Christ Mass early that we might hold the vigil with the Christ Child through the coming events of this nation, the elections and other activities that shall come to pass that you will see unfolding. Let us keep the vigil [of the Christ Mass], then, for I desire with the

---

<sup>1</sup>Sanctissima: A Musical Mass for World Peace, nineteen beautiful hymns to the Blessed Mother, performed by the Church Universal and Triumphant Choir conducted by Elizabeth Clare Prophet. 70-minute album, stereo recording, available on CD, D92020 and on audiocassette, A92020; words to the hymns included in accompanying booklet. The Ascended Master Djwal Kul has spoken of Sanctissima as "a magnificent crystal chalice of music that comes from the heights of Elohim," and Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary have said: "It is indeed a chalice into which the heavenly hosts pour their light unceasingly."

great desiring of my heart to see you attain resolution and the joy of freedom for your inner child. [I desire to see you] know that the night of sorrow is long spent and the day [of joy] is at hand for the Daystar to rise in you,<sup>2</sup> even as the Daystar is on high marking the place of the birth of Christ, the true you.

Oh yes, beloved, you do not need to labor long in this sense of pain. You have come to this altar erected in this city and so you may leave your pains upon the altar.

It is what you can see that will make the difference. Can you not see now, as angels surround you and the blessedness of your heart, that there is transformation, there is transmutation?

Oh, it is necessary to let go and how hard it is to let go! There seems to be a need for justification or some sense that justice has been done.

Oh, indeed, justice is done! Justice is present in the earth in every angel, in the heart of every saint and Ascended Master. The Archangels are living emissaries of the Divine Justice of God.

Fear not, for the greatest justice of all [has been done] to you [and for you], which is surely God's mercy as well. For you have come to the place where you know that Justice has been fulfilled, has performed her work as the handmaid of the great Lawgiver, the Almighty God. [And you know] that the Law is, shall be and has been satisfied concerning all wrongs that you perceive have ever been committed against you.

[Therefore, in the future] put [all seeming injustices] into the hands of angels. I am an angel, called the Queen of Angels, and I have many hands like the Divine Mother. I can take all these things. Can you not release them to me, beloved ones?

It is so important that while I am so physically present through our Messenger, so tangibly present in your midst, you make that contact and put into my hands now all that you desire to be done with. Oh, let the shadows fade in the light of my healing aura!

My Immaculate Heart holds the flame for you. My immaculate eye, which is the eye of God, sees that perfection, sees the healing, sees the wholeness. Oh, receive me, beloved ones!

You are precious to my heart, for I can speak to you outside of the terminology of doctrine of the Catholic Church. I can speak to you in a universality of the Divine Mother that fills all of the Matter cosmos. And you who know yourselves as mothers of children and fathers and nurturers of life everywhere, come enter in to the mighty vibration, the wavelength of the Mother permeating all cosmos!

Oh yes, beloved, my angels are singing with you the Sanc-tissima songs. They are singing and their vibration is a part of what you receive when you play that tape. Not necessarily are their voices recorded on tape but they are recorded through the singers. But then, you see, they come and sing when you sing with this recording.

And so, let the deepest places of the depths of the astral plane know the entering [into their enclaves] of all servants of the Divine Mother who sing the praises of Ma-Ray, the Divine Mother. Let the singing of these praises drown out all darkness and negation of man, of woman, of child.

Look at the babe in your arms!

Look at the joy in the face of this babe of your inner True Self!

Your very soul is being liberated, for you dare to receive this Child, to know this Child, to rock this Child, to become this Child, to become Child-man, to wax strong in wisdom and in the Spirit of the Lord<sup>3</sup> and to come to the fullness of the stature of Christ after so many years or cycles of going through the records that are simply dissolved by the violet flame and by your loving all children, by

---

<sup>2</sup>Rom. 13:12; II Pet. 1:19.

<sup>3</sup>Luke 1:80; 2:40.

your praying for all children and all souls in need.

Oh, give that love, that you might be receptive to [the Lord Christ] and be able to receive the love of the Manchild within you!

This soul that you are must rise. Take courage, dear heart! Take courage! For the night will pass, as I have said. But it will not pass until you yourself light a mighty flame in that night and dispel [that night] and have the courage to banish fear and doubt and all compromises of love.

Yes, be gone, forces of anti-Love!

Be gone in the name of Chamuel!

Be gone, forces of anti-Love, for you have not the power of God to sustain that which is not real!

I, then, come to you with a promise to your heart. I have said before that my likeness in the statue of the Lady of Fatima at the Royal Teton Ranch does not weep, does not shed tears or tears of blood, for this is the place of my heart's rejoicing in you who keep my flame.<sup>4</sup>

Therefore, beloved, I need not show you my physical appearance, and yet some of you with your inner sight may see me now superimposed over the Messenger as I am comfortably seated to have this conversation with you. But [whether or not you see me, I promise you that] I shall come to your heart if you call me.

I shall also enter your heart to assist you in making the transition from the outer, hardened, pained and hurt and bruised self to the inner glorious self that is the radiant Christ Child. I will come to you, beloved, and I will come to you in a very special way that is suited to each one of you.

When you recite the rosary and do so early in the day before the cares of the day and the karmas of the day overtake you, I can enter so easily, for you have placed around yourself my Presence by the recitation of the Hail Mary.

Shall we not all give that rosary together at some point before this retreat is concluded that you might test the waters and see how much you feel me around you because you use my mantra and the mantra of Jesus, of the Lord's Prayer and the I AM affirmations?

Yes, beloved, let us do this. And so know that in the moments that you recite the rosary undisturbed, unmoved and in attunement [with my Immaculate Heart], I may enter and become one with you and perform for you necessities of the hour, healings with direction and guidance and comfort [for your hour of trial].

Know me, beloved.

Know my footsteps soft, softly coming to the place of your devotions. Know me, beloved, [as the Ascended Lady Master Mary,<sup>5</sup> for many in this earth know me in a different way.

And when those of the East call to the representations, the personifications of the Divine Mother, I am there also. For everyone who is a [heavenly] mother is the mother of all and is one with that Divine Mother. And so I answer the calls of all earth's evolutions who can find it in their heart to direct a prayer to the Divine Mother, [whatever the form in which they revere her].

So I seal you, then, my children, my sons and daughters, my angels who have come from the bands of the Seven Archangels - I seal you in the matrix of your victory. This means that I seal you in the womb of the Cosmic Virgin. I seal you in that place prepared for the fullest development of your soul and I seal you, beloved, in the place prepared for your healing.

The matrix is the pattern of all that you are and shall be. I hold that pattern. I see it now. Oh, come, see it with me!

---

<sup>4</sup>Mother Mary does not weep at the Royal Teton Ranch. See vol. 34 no. 4, p. 32; no. 34, pp. 443, 449 n. 7.

<sup>5</sup>The Ascended Lady Master Mary. [8]

See it through the eye of God.

See it through the Bethlehem star and the Bethlehem babe.

See it now!

See yourself in wholeness, for many, many souls have need of you, urgent need of you, that they might enter the portals of birth unharmed and take their stand and have their say and day.

Yes, beloved, be swift now to receive my offering of healing and the heart of the Christ Child.

May this Christmas Eve and Christmas Day and as you enter the new year be for you an experience unparalleled in a renewed wholeness that you have not known for many thousands of years.

I AM with you unto your wholeness. Some of you are almost there and can be there in cycles not too long. Be swift, be swift, my sons and daughters! Your Bridegroom awaits and the Lord has need of you. As it is written, "The King desires his bride."

Let the geometry of God now hold you out of harm's way, now hold you in the strength you need to fulfill your mission.

I will never leave you who give that rosary each day. I cannot leave, for you by your devotion have established my Presence around you. Blessed are ye who know me truly and desire to be myself in form. I AM Mary, mothering the flame of God within you, mothering the God-manifestation.

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following the dictation by Saint Teresa of Avila on Saturday, October 10, 1992, during the five-day conference Voyages of Soul Discovery held at the Castlegate Hotel, Atlanta, Georgia. Mother Mary's dictation is available on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette (also includes the dictations of Saint Teresa of Avila, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray and Omri-Tas): 96 min., HP92090. Audiocassette (includes the dictations of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray and Omri-Tas): 74 min., B92088. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mother Mary's direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 62.1 I AM the Witness - December 8, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 62 - I AM the Witness - December 8, 1992

I AM the Witness

My Journey on the Path of Chelaship

Beloved Mother,

This is my witness of my journey on the path of chelaship, which I hope others may find helpful.

My quest to find a meaning to life probably got its first big boost, in a sense quite literally, when my dad kicked me out of the house when I was fifteen years old. He didn't kick me out for being a saint but quite the opposite - he got fed up with the drugs, the rock-and-roll music and the life-style that went with it.

I thought being on my own would have very distinct advantages, such as being able to do whatever I wanted when I wanted, with no one there to tell me I couldn't. However, I soon found that most of the time what I wanted most was a decent meal. Drugs soon wore off their glamour and I came to the realization that I was using them as a crutch to try to find happiness. None was to be found. So one day I just quit - cold turkey.

Soon after, I made amends with my dad. I told him I quit drugs and wanted to come back home.

He didn't especially care for my long hair but consented to my coming back.

Home was stable but I still couldn't find that inner happiness I was looking for. I grew up as a Catholic but knew that what I was looking for was not in the Catholic Church. Even when I was in eighth grade, I argued with the nuns over Church doctrine, especially because I did not believe Jesus was the only Son of God. I frequently went to a lake near our house and sometimes sat there for hours at a time just thinking, wondering if there really was a God. And if so, where was he? And why was he so secretive?

I moped around the house in this limbo state for a couple of months. Then an uncle from Denver, Colorado, came for a visit. He was into metaphysics, the power of positive thinking and other "heady" stuff, most of which was over my head at the time. But he gave me a little book about the I AM THAT I AM. It explained how God as the I AM is in each of us.

When I read this, a wave of joy swelled within me. I dashed off to my favorite spot by the lake and shouted, "God, you were here all the time! You are within me and I am in you!" I couldn't contain myself. I twirled, laughed and shouted praises continuously. I was flying!

When my uncle came around again, I wanted more. He told me and my older brother (who was also searching for a spiritual path at the time) that one of his friends in Denver was involved with an organization called The Summit Lighthouse, which had more of these teachings. We decided that we had to go meet this guy - which also happened to be his name (Guy) - and hitchhiked to Denver.

Once we got there, one of the first things he showed us was his decree room and how to decree. After doing a few decrees, my brother and I felt such an exuberance that we just started laughing. I'm sure Guy thought we were a little strange or "high" on something but he was undaunted and told us more about The Summit Lighthouse.

As it turned out, Guy had recently found out about the Summit at the state fair held in my hometown, Pueblo, Colorado. The Summit Lighthouse had a booth there, which Guy had found but which we probably had not noticed because we were far from ready at the time. Regardless, I still consider that that state fair booth was indirectly instrumental in my contacting the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

Guy told us we should write to a lady named Florence at the Summit (now the Ascended Lady Master Kristine) to get more information if we were still interested. It took my brother and me only about a month or so to write a three-sentence letter and I don't know how much longer to send it. But it was quickly responded to with brochures and a schedule of the weekly services.

During this time other members of my family were getting interested in the Teachings. Eventually my whole family got involved - all fifteen of us, plus an uncle and an aunt. So on one of those hot, dry Colorado days in September 1970 my mother, brother, sister, aunt and I decided to make the trek to Colorado Springs and see what The Summit Lighthouse was all about.

As I had grown up in a lower-middle-class neighborhood, I was awestruck when we first pulled into the driveway of La Tourelle, The Summit Lighthouse headquarters. It was a beautiful mansion with big gates, huge doors and landscaped grounds in one of the nicest areas in Colorado Springs. Being a "totally hip" sixteen-year-old at the time, I knew I couldn't let my wonderment show in any way and decided to keep a low profile and act "cool."

A staff member greeted us at the door and we were invited in to listen to an introductory tape about the Chart of the Presence. Afterward, we were led into the chapel, where Mark Prophet was giving a lecture. There were only about thirty people in the room that night and we probably caused quite a commotion in everybody's mind when we walked in! I could almost hear them thinking, "Who are all these new people?" But when I glanced at Mark, he didn't look surprised but more as if to say, "What took you so long?"

I don't remember much of the lecture, but loud bells and whistles must have been blaring inside of

me because there were now some cracks in my hip, Chicano-revolutionary personality that were not there before. I guess Mark just did not fit any of my molds for members of the “older generation.” His devotion and warm-heartedness radiated from his entire being and moved you, no matter how old or young you were.

When Mark would tell one of his jokes, my worldly personality would think it was corny as all heck but I would laugh with all the others because he would always end the joke with an ear-to-ear grin that just emanated joy. How could one help but laugh?

Even though I had been searching and knew within that these Teachings were the answer, my political inclinations at the time were beyond the left side of the spectrum, somewhere in the realm of radical. I had been indoctrinated to believe that the establishment was all-white, repressive, discriminatory and basically out to destroy my body, mind and soul. The only way I could see to correct the situation would be through some type of revolution. However, at the Summit everyone was pro-American, did the Pledge of Allegiance and even said, “America, I love you!” This almost made me topple in my chair. It wasn’t until much later that someone told me that America stood for the “I AM Race.”

There had been a “warring in my members” on the road to The Summit Lighthouse but now the battle was fierce: Should I pursue a spiritual path to change the world or a political one?

Since I am writing this witness today, I am sure it is obvious what side won. But it wasn’t one decisive battle that did the job. Every service I went to, every book I read was helping to mold me into a new person. I gradually let go of my political unrealities and immersed myself in studying the Teachings.

I was fascinated by the cosmic scheme of everything - angels, Masters, elementals, karma, reincarnation, et cetera. Everything was cosmic and esoteric. However, it didn’t take long for Mark to give me a little lesson on how my thoughts and feelings affect the ethers and are really quite physical.

One day my mom and I were waiting in the family room of La Tourelle for a big vegetarian lunch that was scheduled for after the lecture. We probably had been waiting for about five minutes (which seemed to a sixteen-year-old stomach like an eternity) when I put on my airs of deprivation and told my mom I was starving and maybe we should go someplace else. She, being more patient than I, wanted to wait. After another eternal five minutes I told her I was really starving. When were they going to let us have some lunch? She just sat there, the epitome of patience, not saying a word.

After surviving another fifteen minutes of what I thought was death-threatening hunger - with constant complaining, of course - Mark walked into the room and then suddenly stopped as if he had hit a wall. He slowly looked around the room studying every face, then - bingo! - he saw me sitting on the floor next to my mom. He took a few steps toward me and said, “You’re hungry, aren’t you, young man?”

I, somewhat stunned that he actually knew what I had said, just meekly nodded. With a fatherly smile he said, “Lunch will be out in a few minutes!” And indeed it was. This incident taught me not only to watch what I say but to control my stomach and my mind as well.

I am extremely grateful that I had the opportunity to “shake Lanello’s hand.” One thing I immediately recognized about Mark’s character was that it didn’t matter whose hand he was shaking - a young boy’s, a long-haired teenager’s or a little old lady’s - everyone was treated with the same respect and love.

I had mixed feelings a few years later when I got the message while in college that Mark had made his ascension. I was sad that he was no longer here physically but happy that he would always be with us in spirit, the Ever-Present Guru.

After a couple of years of college, with nothing to show for it, I decided I had had enough of school. I just bummed around for a few months and then decided to catch a ride to Santa Barbara,

California, with one of my sister's friends. She was going to The Summit Lighthouse October conference, the Class of the Harvest Sun. It just so happened that the first quarter of the Ascended Master University, now called Summit University, was also in session.

When I saw some of my old friends there, I was flabbergasted. What had happened to these people? They were beaming, buoyant and had a new sense of dedication. It only took me a few minutes to change my attitude about going to school again! I had to be at Summit University and it had to be the next quarter, Winter Quarter 1974.

By much determination, some help from a dear uncle and aunt, and by God's grace, I was able to scrape together just enough funds for the registration fees. Going to Summit University was akin to first contacting the Teachings of the Ascended Masters because everything seemed new and exciting. Even though I had read some of the books, I had never studied them. And how much more there was than I had ever realized!

After my quarter had ended, many of us were asked if we would like to work on staff and in what position we would like to serve. I picked every place but the kitchen. So where do you think I ended up? The kitchen, of course! I actually enjoyed working there but this was one of my first lessons in surrender.

After about six months of serving on staff at Santa Barbara, I came to a crossroad: Do I want to continue working here? Should I go back to college? Get married? Get a job and make more money? I must have been in this state of mind for weeks until one day I went to the Will of God focus and started decreeing and praying to know my divine plan.

Being too restless, I went outside and started pacing back and forth. I don't know how long I argued with myself or how deep of a rut I made in the grass, but suddenly I made a definite decision and said out loud, "Saint Germain, I will not leave you! Through thick and thin and whatever else may come my way, I will not leave you!"

Having set the course of my sails, I marched back to the kitchen, where I had been working. Mother happened to be in the room at the time having some lunch. As soon as I walked in she took one look at me, called out my name and said, "Are you going to be with me for the next forty-five years?" I said, "Yes!" She then extended her hand and we shook on it.

Nothing else was said. Nothing else had to be said because I understood what that historical handshake meant. It was the beginning of an accelerated, karma-balancing journey - a journey that my soul was now ready to embark on.

I never did figure out why forty-five years. I reckoned it was the minimum amount of time I had to serve to balance some karma. At the time, forty-five years seemed somewhere close to eternity, but now, after having served eighteen years, I know that not only is it a reachable goal but I plan on being around much longer than that!

After serving in the kitchen a couple of years, I served in the Shipping Department, the Bookstore and the Purchasing Department. I also served as a Summit University Press salesman, went Stumping and then finally settled down in Accounting.

Since I really wanted to know the ins and outs of my accounting job, I decided that it was time to go back to school - that is, night school. It took some persistence on my part, but my department head and others in the decision-making process allowed me the time to get the training I needed.

It wasn't easy to fulfill my full-time staff responsibilities, do all the homework and be ready for class, but somehow I managed and even made the dean's list most every quarter. For my efforts, I was given a 6"9" piece of paper called a degree. They should also give out degrees for on-the-job training because I have found it to be just as beneficial, if not more so, than all the schooling I received.



Not to be outdone by the illumination angels who were giving me so much help at the time, some pink cherubim probably gave me a bop or two over the head to wake me up to take notice of a beautiful and wonderful lady I had worked with on staff on and off over the years. We soon got married and now have two precious children.

The Church has always provided my family with our fundamental needs. With my accounting training, I am able to make additional income for our other needs and activities. Granted, we don't have a big house with two cars in the garage, but we also don't have to worry about mortgage payments, car payments or household debts. We simply live comfortably and joyfully with less.

The teaching of Jesus, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you," is apropos to my life. The things I was concerned about losing or missing out on during my first few months on staff have been added unto me and, in addition, I have received through the years a most cherished gift - the gift of the Guru-chela relationship.

It is always sad to hear when people leave staff or the organization for want of something. I wish I could shake them up and down and impart to them that God loves them. He will provide them with all of their needs if they will only let him pick the time. But free will is free will, and I hope they find the happiness they are looking for.

As for me, I am happy. This path is such a joyous one! Sure, there are moments of karma and difficulty but even then there is joy in the process of overcoming. There is so much to be grateful for - new and enlightening teachings and dictations, a multifaceted community with fellow aspirants and, most of all, our beloved Messenger and Guru.

My cup runneth over with all of these blessings. My hope is that I will be around for decades upon decades upon decades to impart to all whom I meet the love, discipline, joy and wisdom one can expect when one pursues the path of chelaship.

Always victory. Always a chela - by God's grace.

Archangel Michael Steps through the Veil

Dear Mother,

Now that I am a Keeper of the Flame, I would like to give my testimony of what a wonderful feeling of comfort Archangel Michael has given me. (In my heart, I know I have always been a Keeper of the Flame, but I did not know it at the time of this incident.)

One night while I was sleeping, I had a dream in which I was climbing a spiral staircase in a castle tower. As I was climbing, I felt a dark shadow following me. I was afraid but somewhere along the way I determined to stand and face my fear.

As I was about to turn around, a magnificent being of Light suddenly appeared. He raised his sword and, in a thundering voice, said: "By the Power of God!" The entire place where I stood lit up and the shadow disappeared! I was so glad that this heavenly emissary had stepped through the veil and charged the atoms and molecules of my being! For a brief moment, I felt that he and I were one.

You must realize that this happened before I came into the Teachings. Later I purchased some of your books from a local bookstore. When I was reading *The Science of the Spoken Word* and came to chapter 13 on "Calls to Archangel Michael for Protection," I immediately recognized Archangel Michael as the one who had rescued me in my dream. I didn't know I had met Archangel Michael but my soul did.

When we say our decrees to Archangel Michael and pray for the protection of all Lightbearers of the world, we can know that he truly does step through the veil to save souls.

I want to thank you all from the altar of my heart. I am so glad I can now return the favor by making the calls for others.

I am forever grateful for the Light!



# Chapter 63

## The Buddha of the Ruby Ray - December 9, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 63 - The Buddha of the Ruby Ray - December 9, 1992

Voyages of Soul Discovery

14

Shafts of Ruby Ray for Transmutation

And for the Rising of the Divine Mother in the South

You Are a Mighty People from Atlantis Come Again

“To Know, to Dare, to Do and to Be Silent” Is Your Motto

Yes, I AM the Buddha of the Ruby Ray.

I AM come for a purpose: it is for the dividing of the way of Light and Darkness in the South, that territory that is called the South in the United States.

I come for the lifting of the burdens of a people that go back not alone to the War Between the States but to ancient wars of Atlantis whereby this people reembody here have remained divided and separated even long century and more after that war. It is an artificial division, beloved. And therefore, let that artificiality be pierced! And let the burden that causes the absence of self-worth and the pressing down upon the people so affected be lifted.

Shafts of Ruby Ray and splinters of light pierce, then, all levels of consciousness in these states. These shafts of fire are as if frozen in Matter. They are there for transmutation.

And so Omri-Tas does come to instruct you concerning the action of the violet flame combined with the Ruby Ray. As you know, the Ruby Ray is an intensification of Divine Love, the concentrate, if you will, of the Holy Spirit. Its intense fire does produce an action of alchemy and the breaking up of ancient records.

Thus, we send the Messenger and the Messenger returns again and again to Atlanta.<sup>1</sup> This time let the violet flame, so invoked at this greatest of gatherings held here, be braided with the Ruby Ray and its intensity, and let there be an action of liberation! Let there be the rising not of the South, as you say, but of the Divine Mother [in the South] within everyone and the raising up of the

---

<sup>1</sup>The Masters have periodically sent the Messengers to Atlanta: September 12, 1970, lecture at the Spiritual Unity of Nations (SUN) Conference (Mark L. Prophet); September 1-3, 1972, New Atlanta Seminar (Mark and Elizabeth Prophet); August 31-September 3, 1973, New Atlanta Seminar on the New Order of the Ages (Elizabeth Clare Prophet); February 26-27, 1978, and October 17, 1978, Stump lectures (Elizabeth Clare Prophet); October 8-12, 1992, Voyages of Soul Discovery (Elizabeth Clare Prophet).

Light of the sacred fire and the increase of the aura by the sacred breath!

Blessed are ye who practice this pranayama, this breathing exercise of the beloved Djwal Kul, who serves also on the Third Ray of Divine Love. Love is the action of the sacred breath, and the sacred breath is the action of the cleansing and the healing and the balancing and the empowering unto those who have proven themselves not willing to misuse the power of God.

Now see yourself as I place my Electronic Presence over you lightly, not with the full intensity but lightly, that you might know the joy of that Ruby Ray action.

I do not recommend that most of you wear that ruby. It is too intense. And before you have resolved the divisions in the psyche and in the soul, it is too intense of an action and can bring to the surface unconscious angers that you are not ready to deal with.

So leave it to the Messenger to wear a ruby for you, and call for your perfectionment through the Holy Spirit and the lighter shades of petal pink that enfold you without such an alchemical action activating so many levels of your being.

Know, then, beloved, that Saint Germain has promised “to send my Messenger,”<sup>2</sup> as he said. Thus, the Messenger goes forth and the Messenger is here, and it is to bring a special action of the Light and fire, the rewarding of souls of Light, the dealing with all who have awakened in this time of trouble - those who have awakened and shall awaken to everlasting life and those who awaken to everlasting contempt.<sup>3</sup>

For this reason you use “The Lord’s Ritual of Exorcism,” which you all may learn and study at this conference. And therefore, calling for the protection of the saints robed in white and the mighty Archangels, you may recite this in your homes, having first established your tube of light, the violet flame and the presence of Archangel Michael for protection and faith.

I speak, then, of self-exorcism, the removing of those vibratory ones, of the discarnates, of demons and other foul spirits one by one from your aura, from your being, from your very teeth and your very inward parts, and then the removing of them from your household and the members of your household and your towns, and so forth.

It is good to come together, two and three in the name of the Lord. It is good to come together to pray. For you have entered a path that leads to the Sun, and as you approach the Sun the rays of light intensify and you must step up your auras. The devotions of the Ashram rituals also lead you to my heart. Know, then, beloved, that you may be the instrument, even as a pillar of fire in your town, for the dispelling of many burdens upon a wondrous people who have gathered here.

Let America be raised!

Let a people be saved!

And let them be liberated especially of the false hierarchy of Christianity that does pound and pound a doctrine that is incomplete at best and false at worst.

So know this, O souls of Light: “To know, to dare, to do and to be silent”<sup>4</sup> allows you to tend the altar of God and yet not expose yourself to the ridicule or the enmity of those who are convinced beyond all turning aside that their doctrine is right.

Let them have it, beloved! Simply love them with the violet flame, and pray that all souls who are receptive might enter the ranks of those who already know the use of the science of the spoken Word [and are using it] to literally change a world, to turn it around!

See how your own world has changed for the better!

---

<sup>2</sup>Saint Germain: “I will send my Messenger.” See vol. 34 no. 45, pp. 559, 561, 563.

<sup>3</sup>Dan. 12:1-3.

<sup>4</sup>“To know, to dare, to do and to be silent” is the motto of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity. It is the ancient saying of the Sons of the Solitude.

See, then, how you can transfer [that to others] on a larger and larger scale as you simply daily build your momentum of devotions.

While I am speaking, my Ruby Ray angels tend you, minister to you, instruct your souls and perform many functions in these states so that there might be a clearing of the way. We look, then, to many who are the Lightbearers of the South, who shall form an inner mandala of Light and see themselves with bands of angels reaching out to the rest of the nation, the hemisphere and the continents of the world.

Yes, there is that soul travel! Yes, there is that joining with the hosts of the Lord, the mighty Archangels, for the rescue of many and many parts of the world! This is a time, however, when you must concentrate on America itself as the United States and America, North and South, comprising the entire hemisphere. For this is an hour, beloved, of great trial and crucifixion in these fifty states.

Therefore, let a people know that their resources, their body and their blood and the Body and Blood of their precious Inner Christ must be used for the comforting, for the rebuilding, for the placing in place of those shafts and rays of ruby fire for the girding up of a nation and the strengthening of the foundations and for the challenging of those who have misappropriated the Light of a mighty people come again from Atlantis. Yes, a mighty people [have reincarnated here] who have the right to fulfill their destiny unimpeded by fallen angels; [yet many of them] have abdicated their hearts, their lives, their honor, their integrity [to those fallen angels].

O beloved, return to the commandments of God and know that just as soon as you are able to receive it, we shall intensify in your heart an action of the Ruby Ray whereby the fire may go forth from you to enlighten those who are to be enlightened and to challenge those who may be facing the judgment to turn and serve the light of Love.

I withdraw, beloved, for you have had enough of the Ruby Ray and therefore I move on to other octaves, ready to answer your call at any hour.

I AM the Buddha of the Ruby Ray tending the flame of the Mother in your heart. Please welcome me to your heart as I welcome you to my own.

This dictation by the Buddha of the Ruby Ray was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, October 10, 1992, during the five-day conference Voyages of Soul Discovery held at the Castlegate Hotel, Atlanta, Georgia. It is available on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette (also includes the dictations of Saint Teresa of Avila, Mother Mary and Omri-Tas): 96 min., HP92090. Audiocassette (includes the dictations of Mother Mary and Omri-Tas): 74 min., B92088. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Buddha of the Ruby Ray's direction for clarity in the written word.]



# Chapter 64

## Beloved Omri-Tas - December 12, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 64 - Beloved Omri-Tas - December 12, 1992

Voyages of Soul Discovery

VI

Free in the Laughter of the Laughing Buddha!

Simply Step Right Out of the Old Mold

Tend the Reservoir of Violet Flame over Europe

Do Not Let It Run Dry

A Continuous Violet Flame Vigil for the Youth of the World

Ho, Ho, Ho, I come rejoicing! I come and I AM Omri-Tas!

Legions of the violet flame from the Violet Planet, take the city and the cities of the earth! Oh, take them, legions of Light!

Keepers of the Flame and students one and all, we are here! And we are as the laughing Buddhas, for we come with the glorious, buoyant flame of cosmic freedom.

Oh, receive us, beloved hearts! [36-second standing ovation]

Join us, then, oh, join us, beloved ones, in the laughter of the Laughing Buddha, for I will tell you a secret if you will now be seated. Yes, be seated in the lap of the Buddha who has placed his Electronic Presence on your chair as you have risen!

This Laughing Buddha comes to tell you a story, beloved, and it is this. As you have regarded [the records of your life] and even seen [in your mind's eye] films of past moments of pain and hurt and abandonment, yes, of being bruised and beaten at some level, so, beloved, you are in a position where you have a trick or two that you can play on that force of doom and gloom.

For, you see, you can look at that place and that record and you can say, "I AM complete and whole. I have no need to hang on to that record!"

So just when the fallen ones think they have locked you up as their prisoner and encased you in a record in which you shall suffer eternally, you simply step out of that mold in which they have cast you - you literally withdraw yourself from that place. And they are left empty-handed, not knowing where you have gone, for you have risen to levels of Light they cannot penetrate.

And then you laugh as you glance backward, seeing that there is the vacant place, the place you once occupied believing that someone or something could ultimately harm you with some degree of permanence.



Now you simply walk out of the mold. You no longer need it as a part of identity, as a part of the combination of your psychology. Yes, beloved, you walk away free in the laughter of the Laughing Buddha; and you surely have that last laugh, for you are liberated once and for all from that particular scene.

And now you will go about leaping and praising God and in the laughter that rings, the laughter of the Lord God himself as he holds the fallen ones in derision<sup>1</sup> and you also do imitate his laughter.

Therefore, beloved, let the laughter ring forth, for you have understood, you have the key! Yes, now you can walk right out of that old mold by the power of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray and by the flame of Omri-Tas!

Oh yes, beloved, do not take so very long to let go, for this indeed is the key: it is the cosmic laughter. Hear them all, the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas, for this laughter is your soul's liberation. Oh, rejoice, precious ones of God, for we are rejoicing with you! [15-second applause]

Now, Omri-Tas does not come for no reason or just any reason on a day that is not the third of the month!<sup>2</sup> So, beloved, Omri-Tas comes. And Omri-Tas is coming for the increase, for the tending of dispensations given, for the call to those who are the Europeans to tend, therefore, the reservoir of light and not let it be diminished.<sup>3</sup>

Now as never before does the violet flame go forth to give you opportunity for the transmutation of greed, greed for material things and alliances based on that avarice that is part and parcel of the money beast.

Let there be an elevation! [Let there be an elevation of the consciousness of the violet flame!]

Let there be a rising spiral! [Let there be a rising spiral of the violet flame, which you call forth!] Visualize [the violet flame saturating Europe and the Isles] now!

For these ten tribes that settled on the European continent must know a new day and must rise to the level of seeking the Inner God and the Inner Light, else go down in a hopelessly depressed round of cynicism and materialism that could go on for many centuries.

Yes, the other side of Atlantis embodied there,<sup>4</sup> the other side of a mighty continent. It must rise, beloved. And now is the hour of the Keepers of the Flame who are there or who have come here and shall return there to keep that vigil. An economic unity that is not based on the living person of the Universal Christ in all shall only be a weight even though it may bring, and I say may bring, prosperity.

As for the violet flame sea in the heart of the earth,<sup>5</sup> it can almost never be exhausted. But make

---

<sup>1</sup>Pss. 2:4; 59:8.

<sup>2</sup>Omri-Tas' Violet Flame Day on the third of each month. See vol. 35 no. 8, p. 84 n. 1.

<sup>3</sup>Violet flame reservoir over Europe. On February 26, 1988, in a dictation given in Lisbon, Portugal, Omri-Tas announced the dispensation of a violet flame reservoir positioned over central Europe: "It is a very large reservoir of light as a sea in itself; and this [light], beloved, is there for you to invoke as a direct transfusion to all Lightbearers of Europe, Eastern Europe and the entire Soviet bloc. . . . When you invoke the violet flame, it will draw forth the light of this reservoir and also maximize it, fortify it, multiply it by your own love and devotion; and therefore that light shall flow to every Lightbearer in these lands. And as it does flow to them it shall quicken them, it shall cut them free, it shall therefore transmute their spiritual and physical blindness as to those events coming. . . . This reservoir is a certain dispensation. If those Keepers of the Flame in embodiment do not make the violet flame call daily, then this reservoir will come to be used up in its entirety, apportioned then among all Lightbearers. But if the call continues to be given, the reservoir shall be like the unfed flame. It shall not fail. It shall remain full and all that goes out of it shall be returned unto it multiplied by your call." (See "A Reservoir of Violet Flame over Europe," in 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 33, Book I, pp. 251-52.)

<sup>4</sup>"The other side of Atlantis" refers to the ten tribes of Israel, who prior to their incarnation in Israel had lived largely in the eastern half of Atlantis. [9]

<sup>5</sup>Violet flame sea in the heart of the earth. On May 1, 1991, in Portland, Oregon, Omri-Tas announced the unprecedented dispensation of the violet flame sea of light: "I deposit in the heart of the earth a dispensation immense of concentrated violet flame. It is an intercession of the quality of mercy. It is an intercession afforded to all those who

use of it, beloved, for many, many layers of records and many, many layers of fallen ones returning to embodiment are weighing down this nation and this hemisphere. Seek, then, dispensations of violet flame. I ask you to concentrate your violet flame upon the youth of the world in continuance of your vigil for youth and in response to the Sponsors of Youth.

The legions of the violet flame have come to survey the lifewaves of the planet and to make their assessment as to what has been accomplished by your invocation of the violet flame since my presence with you in New Orleans.<sup>6</sup>

Yes, beloved, the aura of the violet flame planet, the spheres of the planet and the Causal Body of the planet are placed over the earth in this hour. We come, then, in deference and in honor to Saint Germain at this hour when America shall make solemn choices: the choice for leaders, the choice, [we trust,] for those who have vision and integrity and for those who are willing to be unpopular and to espouse that which is the only right cause and the only right way.

You have been told before but I must say it again: the elements of sacrifice are the means to victory. Yes, it is the people who sacrifice while the fallen ones take from them their money, their livelihood, destroy their economy, destroy their banking houses, destroy their insurance companies and destroy their businesses.

Yes, beloved, and it is the people who carry the burden. This will only change when you are able to enter in to the lists of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray and understand the meaning of the legions of the Five Dhyani Buddhas and what action they may take to deliver this mighty people of a yoke of bondage, of financial servitude and of the misuse of the money system itself.

Blessed hearts, thank God that each one of you has in your Causal Body of Life all treasure that you have laid up in heaven<sup>7</sup> by your good works, by your labor, by your sacred labor of the heart. Give thanks to God that all that is due you is sealed in your aura and sealed in your Inner Self. Though it seems that outer things have been taken from you, yet the Law is just.

We look to see, then, what the remainder of the decade shall bring. These hours and weeks that shall pass till New Year's Eve are important ones, for there is the opening for transmutation of the year, the decade, the century and this 2,150-year cycle.<sup>8</sup>

It is, then, a time for transmutation when if those levels and layers of war and the intent of war and the misuse of the environment and the earth element can receive transmutation, there can be the altering, there can be the mitigation.

These days ahead are those of great cost [to the people] and great price [to the nations]. If there be a certain action of the violet flame carried out in daily decrees by students new and old, you can reach a crescendo - even a critical mass, as it were, of violet flame - whereby I may come, then, in answer to your call not merely on the third day of the month but on other days as well.

It will be a question of "matching." Whatever you put forth I will match again and that ten times,<sup>9</sup> and I will match it also by the presence of great legions from the Violet Planet.

---

serve the Light. And through your Holy Christ Self it shall be meted out as an unguent, as an elixir. May you drink of it in your hours of need and [in your hours of] strength and keep it replenished by new calls to the violet flame. It is a giant violet flame reservoir, as a sea of light pulsating." (See "A Violet Flame Sea of Light," in 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 26, pp. 353-55, and no. 65, p. 742.)

<sup>6</sup>Omri-Tas dictated in New Orleans on October 14, 1991. See "The Golden Cycle of the Central Sun 2: O the Violet Flame! I Have Come to Give You a Boost!" in 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 65, pp. 739-50.

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 6:19-21.

<sup>8</sup>of Pisces

<sup>9</sup>"Whatever you put forth I will match again and that ten times." On July 7, 1984, in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, Omri-Tas announced the following dispensation for the multiplication of our decrees to the violet flame: "If in all reverence, with inner attunement, a sense of yourself in your Christ Self as priest or priestess of the sacred fire, if with all your heart and deep within your heart you will take, then, fifteen minutes each day to give profound and loving invocations to the violet flame in my name (and please remember to use my name, for I am the one from whose

All those who are the servants of the Seventh Ray - the priesthood of Melchizedek and of the Violet Planet, Zadkiel and Amethyst, Elohim, Saint Germain and Portia, all those who invoke the violet flame in all of cosmos who are serving on any of the rays, including yourselves - all of these, beloved, can provide, then, an action of multiplication.

When the events of karma are about to descend and enter the physical plane, it is too late to turn them back. This is the [cosmic moment], then, of opportunity for transmutation before these cycles are due. And due they are in the coming years of this decade, make no mistake about it.

You have been successful in pushing back their timetable, but it requires more than that. It requires their obliteration, as it were, by the violet fire. This service to the violet flame will only accrue good to your Causal Body, will only be the balancing of karma for you and your accelerated freedom that you might live to serve unencumbered.

Therefore, in the aura of the Violet Planet that I bring, we, the legions of the Ruby Ray and the violet flame, tarry with you unto the sealing of this conference. We shall work with you. We will see what you can do and what we can do in response, for Alpha and Omega have sent us even as they have sent you.

Now in the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand,<sup>10</sup> seek the heart of the Buddha Maitreya and know that his heart is the open door to ours and to Buddhas beyond. See how the action of the multiplication of your decrees by your numbers can fulfill a certain cycle in your own personal lives. So return, then, and keep this vigil and know that what is accomplished here can work great change in the entire South and spill over until it does cover the earth.

Now I place myself in the center of the earth. I place myself there, as it were, physically. And I shall meditate with the Buddha of the Ruby Ray in that center, and we shall establish a balance by sound and its vibration to neutralize the dissonance of sound bombarding the earth and the minds and the marrow of the bones of the people. Yes, I speak of what is called music, the sound and the dissonant sounds of hell to which the youth and their bodies have adapted, and many have adapted.

The misuse of sound is dangerous and has been used by forces of Darkness to inaugurate cataclysm. This you know. As I tell you this and as you see our service in the center of the earth, you can know that we would come for this service only because there is a necessity. In other rooms in this very place and in places throughout the city, the rock music burns on, consuming the soul's sensitivities, neutralizing the action of the chakras and the soul's ability to make contact with God.

Thus it is, beloved. Make your heart a place of refuge for the youth of the world by establishing there the divine harmony and connecting yourself to the music of the spheres. The music of the spheres is the music of the Causal Body of every son and daughter of God. This is the music that purifies and heals, that balances and restores wholeness and displaces the insanity that is caused by the syncopated beat of rock music.

Yes, the sick in their numbers increase and the insane in their numbers increase. The world cannot survive in the sanity of God and the Mind of God and also drink of the cup of the fallen ones.

Thus, my offering to you is the sealing of your chakras and the mending of your garments, the

---

Causal Body this dispensation comes), then we will take that offering, measure for measure as it is devoted, as it is profound and sincere, the very weight of its power and light. Therefore, by the quality of it, quality for quality, it shall be multiplied in your life ten times!" (See "Saturate the Earth with Violet Flame!" in 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 50A, Book II, pp. 139-40.)

<sup>10</sup>The power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. On July 1, 1961, in Washington, D.C., Lord Maitreya announced: "The Ascended Masters, in the great deliberations and the councils of the Great White Brotherhood, have determined that human tyranny has too long held sway over the mass mind. Therefore we have asked for a great petition whereby the student body today shall be given that which is known as the full power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. From this day henceforward, every decree that you utter shall be increased by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand!" (See 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 7, Book I, p. 63, and The Science of the Spoken Word, pp. 78-79.)

many layers of your garments, by the action of violet flame angels. Give them the call and the dynamic decree and they can work a mighty work in your day.

This is your day, beloved.

This is your hour.

This is the moment of your ascension!

May you ascend to God with the true laughter of the Spirit and exclaim to a universe:

In the name of my God, I have overcome Death and Hell!

They have no power over me or my own.

I AM a soul freeborn, one in my Christ and God.

I AM free!

Hear, O universe, I AM the ascending one!

And I fear not to enter the gates of the courts of heaven

And to return to paradise.

O ye of little faith,<sup>11</sup> give me your nonfaith and doubt and fear, for I AM Omri-Tas and my violet flame can take care of it! Now fill the vacuum with your faith in God and only God, and be free in the flame of freedom.

---

This dictation by beloved Omri-Tas was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the October 10, 1992 Saturday evening service during the five-day conference Voyages of Soul Discovery held at the Castlegate Hotel, Atlanta, Georgia. Omri-Tas' dictation is available on video-and audiocassette. Videocassette (also includes the dictations of Saint Teresa of Avila, Mother Mary and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray): 96 min., HP92090. Audiocassette (includes the dictations of Mother Mary and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray): 74 min., B92088. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Omri-Tas' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

---

<sup>11</sup> "O ye of little faith." Matt. 6:30; 8:26; 14:31; 16:8; Luke 12:28.



# Chapter 65

## Beloved Saint Germain - December 13, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 65 - Beloved Saint Germain - December 13, 1992

Voyages of Soul Discovery

VIII

Discover the New World of Aquarius

I Release the Dispensation for the  
Golden Age of Aquarius to Manifest

500th Anniversary of the Discovery of America by Christopher Columbus

Compatriots of Cosmic Freedom, I offer you my heart and my hand and I welcome you to the eternal flame of Freedom by which all worlds are conquered!

O beloved, I rejoice to be in your midst in this city on this wondrous day of my discovery of the New World!<sup>1</sup> [32-second ovation]

As I gaze upon your souls, I would bid you, O soul, rise to the seat of the threefold flame, which is the seat of authority of your own Christhood. Rise to that seat and merge with the dearly Beloved, the Real Self of each one.

Yes, beloved, you are worthy to be one with that Christ. Therefore I AM come to affirm by the fire of heaven and by the violet flame your right and your worthiness to be, here and now, the Son of God incarnate.

I have been the father of nations, the father of our Lord.<sup>2</sup> I would be your father also, that you might know such a noble destiny as that which God has planned for you and how in that destiny he shall care for thee as he always and always has cared for me in all of my lifetimes of service and even to the present hour.

Praise God and his wondrous mercies to our cause!

May you be seated now.

Oh, how the Light does shine!

---

<sup>1</sup>Saint Germain was embodied as Christopher Columbus. (Traditionally, Columbus is believed to have lived 1451 to 1506, but according to historian Andrés Bernaldez, he was born around 1436.)

<sup>2</sup>Saint Germain was embodied as Saint Joseph, the father of Jesus. For more on Saint Germain's embodiments, see Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book One, pp. 3-96; Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. vii-xxvii, 112-26, 137-38, 442-45; and Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book One, pp. 237-75.

The place has been prepared for me by the noble Sanat Kumara and legions of Light and your precious selves.

I come, then, with the wonder of it all and all that has passed since this day five hundred years ago when we did place our feet on those shores. Good, good that you know the Real from the Unreal. Good that you expose history and take it away from the realm of a story to the reading of the akashic records.

Blessed ones, how many of you know [beforehand] in all levels of your being your exact destiny - where you shall go, what you shall be, what you shall do?

That is not the way of the Father-Mother God. They have not sent us [with foreknowledge, not in the outer mind, that is], for the mission in the earth is always an initiation of the soul. If all victories were foreknown, well, blessed hearts, few would make the effort to realize the victory themselves.

Thus, life is the great suspense. It's the great mystery story. At the level of highest being there is the matrix of that absolute God-Victory, but at the level of the soul and the heart, the individual must come and do all these things for the mission and yet be burdened by his karma that he must balance, as you have been burdened, as the Messengers have been, as I have been and every Ascended Master has been.

So, beloved, there is a certain drama, a certain pathos, a certain unknowing and then a sure knowing. Oh yes, beloved. At what level of life do you probe and know the absolute end from the beginning?

Well, then, let us not speculate as to what I, [as Christopher Columbus,] knew and what I did not know. For, you see, at some level of being we are the All and we know the All. But, precious hearts, as you can understand that scene when I was hopeless before fatigue and storm and darkness,<sup>3</sup> you can know the anguish that I, a person like you, experienced - one human heart, one human being to whom the angel of the Lord came, even the Lord Christ himself, to comfort in such an hour.

Thereby understand that those of us who are sent into the [earth] plane [must maintain] a certain conformity to this octave and to the rules of the game. The suspense is necessary, else the fire of desire should not kindle the will that can galvanize a nation, as it did the monarchs of Spain, and accomplish all that must be undertaken.

The fire of the mind and heart sustained, even kindled by the breath of the Holy Spirit and multiplied many times over, must yet be the will and the doings and the honor and the very part of the heart that knows.

Therefore, I bow before the Lord Sanat Kumara this day not for the discovery itself but for the vision of the New Jerusalem<sup>4</sup> and [for the sheer joy] of touching that soil and feeling the electric spark flash cross the sky to quicken a continent for a future people.

And only five hundred years later, you are that people!

You are those who know the New Jerusalem, who have also gone to the New World, for you would be there for the placing of the capstone upon the pyramid of this civilization. You would be there for the establishment of the Retreat of the Divine Mother. You would be there to see the celestial

---

<sup>3</sup>Columbus's trial of faith. Saint Germain refers here to an experience recorded in Columbus's journal. In her lecture, the Messenger told the story, reading from the journal as quoted in Björn Landström, *Columbus* (New York: Macmillan Company, 1966), pp. 172-73.

<sup>4</sup>The New Jerusalem. Rev. 3:12; 21:1, 2, 9-27; 22:1-5. As related by the Messenger in her lecture, Columbus believed that God had appointed him to be the messenger of the new heaven and the new earth, spoken of by John in the Apocalypse and prophesied by Isaiah. (See also Clements R. Markham, *Life of Christopher Columbus* [London: George Philip and Son, 1892], pp. 207-8.) In discovering the New World, Columbus believed that he was the instrument whereby God would, as Isaiah recorded around 732 B.C., "recover the remnant of his people" and "assemble the outcasts of Israel and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth" (Isa. 11:11, 12).

City Foursquare in the etheric octave, so clearly present at the Royal Teton Retreat that, beloved hearts, even children can see the lights of the Holy City, can see the New Day, can see the alabaster buildings and the Temple Beautiful.

And so, beloved, build well. As I knew it then, so I know it now: each soul is archetypically the New Jerusalem, the city of peace, the city of Light, the citadel of consciousness - New Jerusalem, the abiding place of all Lightbearers in the earth, all sons and daughters of Christ, even the Lord Christ Jesus, Lord Maitreya, Lord Gautama, Lord Sanat Kumara, Lord Padma Sambhava.

Know, O hearts of fire, that I come with rejoicing, for Sanat Kumara has given to me more than I could even pray for. He has given you to me and me to you and brought us together with such hosts of the Lord, beloved, that I could say you should fairly weep to behold their numberless numbers truly gathered, truly confident, truly so very pure that you could meditate upon their purity and follow it back to the heart of the Central Sun.

So the seraphim descend. So mighty cherubim, as earth has not seen in so many numbers in so many centuries, have come in answer to his call and now to yours.

I beg of you, beloved, if you shall remember one thing from this conference, it must be to remember not to forget, to remember not to forget - not to forget to assign the angels, not to forget to send them, to love them, to command them, to illumine them and be illumined by them, not to forget that you also tend altars of the Most High God.

My statement in this hour, beloved, is to remind you that I have received a cosmic grant and this grant, given to me from the Lords of Karma, from the Cosmic Council, is one that I would use judiciously, as I told you in my last dictation, given at the ranch.<sup>5</sup>

Yes, beloved, with a grant of so much violet flame and the capacity for sponsorship, I desire to sponsor those of you who will make it the centerpiece of your life to command angels and to determine how you will clock the hours to remind yourselves that each hour on the hour you may give a thirty-second call [in the name of Sanat Kumara] consisting of commands [to the legions of Light] for the liberation of the oppressed souls of an entire world.

O beloved hearts, I have explained how precious is this dispensation, how dear it is. Yes, beloved, I know that you are able to respond, but I also know that the forces of anti-Freedom would take from you, as has been said already in this conference, the memory itself of your having been summoned [by the Sponsors of Youth and Sanat Kumara] to save the youth of the world and [by Listening Angel] to minister with angels, that you yourselves might also rise in the ranks of the angelic kingdom.<sup>6</sup> [It does not matter] whether you have descended from that kingdom or not, for you shall serve with angelic bands and they shall know you and call you as one of their own.

Thus, there is descended now a wall of purple fire round about the Messenger. And I place it there in her aura as a dispensary and that she might also know the grace of the violet flame, which grace she has earned.

Blessed ones, I place this fountain [in her aura] that you might have easy access to it by your own obedience in making the calls to the legions of angels on behalf of the youth of the world.<sup>7</sup> I intend,

---

<sup>5</sup>Saint Germain's grant from the Lords of Karma and the Cosmic Council. [10]

<sup>6</sup>Summons to save the youth of the world and to minister with angels. See Sponsors of Youth from out the Great Central Sun, delivered at the conclusion of the October 8, 1992 service, vol. 35 no. 59, pp. 676, 677, 681, 682; Listening Angel, October 9, 1992, no. 60, pp. 688-89, 691-93; Sanat Kumara with the Seven Holy Kumaras, October 11, 1992, no. 49, pp. 619, 620-22, 624.

<sup>7</sup>In a dictation delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on November 4, 1966, Saint Germain explained why there is such rebellion among the youth of the world against the codes of society. Saint Germain said: "In the domain of the human family a fierce breed has arisen. . . Many of these young people . . . were actually, because of their corrupted nature, not permitted to embody for generations after generations but were held in what amounts to chambers of darkness, bound and prevented from manifestation upon the screen of life lest they should once again become bad apples in the barrel to spoil others. Now the law has been fulfilled and come full cycle, and therefore a



then, to work a mighty work here and there across the earth.

Now then, I send forth fire! As the Lord Christ said, "I AM come to send fire in the earth,"<sup>8</sup> so I send forth shooting flames of violet fire contacting very specific souls in all the earth who have the ancient momentum on the Seventh Ray, who have invoked that flame and have a momentum of keeping the spirit of Freedom in their auras.

Now I would like you to sing "The Flame of Freedom Speaks" that you also might now ensoul this fire and anchor it on behalf of those throughout the earth who have been with me in golden-age civilizations and have kept the flame of the Mighty I AM Presence.

Rise, beloved ones, and sing this song of Freedom.

The Flame of Freedom Speaks

The Flame of Freedom speaks -  
The Flame of Freedom within each heart.  
The Flame of Freedom saith unto all:  
Come apart now and be a separate and chosen people, elect unto God - men who have  
chosen their election well, who have determined to cast their lot in with the immortals.  
These are they who have set their teeth with determination, who have said:

I will never give up  
I will never turn back  
I will never submit  
I will bear the Flame of Freedom unto my Vict'ry  
I will bear this flame in honor  
I will sustain the glory of Life within my nation  
I will sustain the glory of Life within my being

I will win my ascension  
I will forsake all idols and  
I will forsake the idol of my outer self  
I will have the glory of my immaculate divinely  
conceived Self manifesting within me

I AM Freedom and  
I AM determined to be Freedom  
I AM the Flame of Freedom and  
I AM determined to bear it to all  
I AM God's Freedom and He is indeed free  
I AM freed by his Power and his Power is supreme  
I AM fulfilling the purposes of God's kingdom

Now is the hour. And apart from the [grant I announced on August 30], beloved, I now release from my Causal Body of Light to America and to the earth, for the keeping in the heart of the Goddess of Liberty, a dispensation of Light that is truly the dispensation for the golden age of Aquarius to manifest. I release this now,<sup>9</sup> for it is the hour. And the completion has come and the new beginning has come and you have come also.

---

whole crop has been dumped upon this generation. . . . They are linking themselves together, encouraging corruption among others of the youth of the world and rebelling against that code of humanity which has become so very much a part of jurisprudence in the world of form."

<sup>8</sup>Luke 12:49.

<sup>9</sup>7:51 p.m. EDT

Therefore, my God, therefore, my All: let the Light go forth for the quenching of the Darkness and the dark ones! And let the flame of Freedom ring out the New Day of sons and daughters of Liberty who will now go forth with confidence in God and in their mission and holy purpose to lay the foundations, to invoke the matrix of the golden-age civilization and to use every angel of cosmos (as the angels so desire to be used) to make this dream of God and man come true!

Thus it goes forth! Thus it is done!

Now, beloved, be wise master builders. Fill in the great pyramid of the golden age and let the violet flame consume the rest!

I AM Saint Germain. I place my Electronic Presence now over every Lightbearer in the earth. Therefore there does press in upon you now, O ye Lightbearers, the etheric octave itself, the heaven-worlds, and you stand side by side with saints robed in white who press closer in vibration to earth for the coming of my violet flame and the dispensation of my Causal Body.

This civilization shall precipitate from the highest levels of the etheric on down until one day it shall be fully physical. All Bodhisattvas and Buddhas have gathered in support of this divine plan and geometry. I ask, therefore, your allegiance to God, to Freedom and to this golden age so that you and all posterity may either reincarnate in it or walk the earth as masters and adepts ascended.

Blessed ones, I ask you to kneel in solemn convocation now.

I ask you to acknowledge your Great God Presence and the flame within your heart. I ask you to see yourself draped in the mantle of your own Christhood and, in this state of Divine Self-knowingness, to offer quietly your prayers to God for the instrumentation of your service to this one-pointed goal of the [building of the] golden age of Aquarius.

[Congregation kneels in prayer.]

As you kneel in prayer, the most beautiful angels you could ever imagine minister to you.

Blessed hearts, contrary to all prophecy of war and earth changes, I tell you the building of a golden age can proceed even in the very midst of cataclysm or the unthinkable war that is yet plotted by the fallen ones, for this golden age is being precipitated from the etheric octave.

It shall not be deterred! It shall not be turned back!

And if, God forbid, those who have the torch of Freedom in the physical octave should fail, this which is abuilding here shall be transferred to another planetary home. For I tell you, the age of Aquarius must come! The legions of Light must come closer to the earth octave and many souls must embody, including the remainder of the sixth and seventh root races.

Beloved hearts of Light, there are some things that are certain. I have determined, Sanat Kumara has determined, hosts of the Lord and yourselves at inner levels have determined that we shall do all in God's power within us to fulfill this glorious manifestation.

Whether here or elsewhere, it shall be! And you shall be known with Sanat Kumara once again as the inaugurators of an age when enlightenment shall be available and freedom, and technology shall be the servant of God and not the instrument of hell.

Yes, beloved ones, know that the grids of light and the geometry are set. Know also that the alternative could come to pass and pass away and yet it should not disturb this building in the etheric octave.

It is a long-term dispensation, beloved. Some of you will be Ascended Masters before it is entirely fulfilled. Others will have had a number of succeeding embodiments after this one. But mark me well. There is a consensus of all who have the God-Reality of this Spirit-Matter Cosmos that this earth belongs to the Lightbearers, beginning with the most recent Lightbearer of all in planet earth,

Lord Sanat Kumara.<sup>10</sup>

The consensus of all and the manifest [decree] of all is that this earth does belong to the sons and daughters of the King of kings and the Lord of lords and, therefore, it shall be taken from those who have not the Spirit of the living God but deny that Spirit.

Now, beloved, find your precise niche and see to it that you take, if you will, from my humble example as Christopher Columbus that steely determination, that absolute surety of the mission, that absolute knowing of every step of your life until the finish.

I say to you:

Discover the New World of Aquarius!

Discover the New Jerusalem!

Name yourselves as the citizens of this world and let your Light shine! Stand, then, and release the Light of your own Causal Body, of your own violet flame and say:

In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence, let all the Light of my Causal Body of the Seventh Ray flash forth now with that of all Lightbearers connected to this system of worlds, piercing, then, all octaves of Darkness and the astral plane and giving the signal that this is the hour of a cosmic Declaration of Independence whereby we together shall enter the New Age! [45-second standing ovation]

Now as the Light flashes forth from you, beloved, intone the Om and let it continue. For thereby you equate yourself with God, who is the Om, with Brahman in the Beginning with the Word, and you seal a pathway of Light, a channel of Light to that point of your origin whence you came and to which you shall return victorious.

Therefore sound it, beloved.

[Congregation joins Saint Germain in the sounding of the Om:]

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

Ommmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

All hail, the geometry of God!

[Congregation affirms with Saint Germain:]

All hail, the geometry of God!

All hail, the geometry of God!

All hail, the geometry of God!

I AM Sanctus Germanus with my beloved Portia. We place ourselves heart to heart with you, never to leave the Keeper of the Flame in this life and forever beyond.

---

<sup>10</sup>Saint Germain refers here to Sanat Kumara as “the most recent Lightbearer of all in planet earth” in the sense that he is the most recent avatar who made the difference in the saving of earth. The Light of his Causal Body alone was and is great enough to hold the balance against the forces of Darkness that have invaded the earth. Anyone who bears the Light of God may be rightly called a “Lightbearer.” But the one who can tip the scales of Darkness in favor of the Light is the original Saviour in whose lineage all other saviours come.

I AM your Holy Brother, if you will have me, in this venture - this venture, beloved, whereby we not only dare to cross the sea of samsara but to cross the mighty cosmic sea of light to reach out and touch the hem of the garment of Alpha and Omega and to return dripping with the golden light of the Central Sun.

O ye bodhisattvas becoming Buddhas, ye are my own, I AM thine own. I AM Saint Germain.

[30-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, October 12, 1992, during the five-day conference Voyages of Soul Discovery held at the Castlegate Hotel, Atlanta, Georgia. The day marked the 500th anniversary of the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus on October 12, 1492. Before the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "Christopher Columbus: The Man and the Myth." To enhance your understanding of Saint Germain's dictation, you will want to hear this special lecture, available on both video-and audiocassette. Videocassette: 3 cassettes, total 174 min., GL92070. Audiocassette: 2 cassettes, total 173 min., B92081, B92082. Saint Germain's dictation is also available on video-and audiocassette (the cassettes include the dictation of Jesus Christ, which followed). Videocassette: 1 cassette, 61 min., HP92089. Audiocassette: 1 cassette, 87 min., B92083. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 65.1 I AM the Witness - December 13, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 65 - I AM the Witness - December 13, 1992

I AM the Witness

Three Miracles

Beloved Mother,

I wanted to share this story because most of us never fully realize how great is the assistance of the angelic hosts or how important it is that we make the call daily for protection. Sometimes we do not think to make calls until we are in an emergency situation. Such a situation occurred after Summit University Winter Quarter 1992.

I was taking the Greyhound bus home after three months of the most glorious and spiritual experience of my life. A friend and staff member had warned me to sit close to the bus driver. That was impossible because of the crowded conditions. I had to take a seat in the back. I did my traveling protection calls and decrees as always and our journey began.

There was a precious young man from Austria sitting next to me. Behind me was a young man from Chicago on his way home, whom I will call C.W., and across from me was a young ex-military man.

At one of the stops before Chicago, several passengers boarded, filling the bus to more than capacity and leaving a few standing in the aisles. It was at this stop that an intoxicated man, possibly on drugs, came aboard. He was acting crazy and his language was so profane that it was difficult to sit near him. He took a seat behind me and next to C.W. I silently prayed to Archangel

Michael that we would not have to listen to obscenity from this man, especially since there were children aboard. Thanks to the grace of God, he finally fell asleep.

But the quiet didn't last long because the bus driver had to make an announcement. When the man woke up, it was like tuning in to the same old station. His language was as bad as before.

He told C.W. that he was going to buy more liquor at the next stop so that they could party. He said he had a great deal of money on him and started to reach into his pocket. But the money was missing and he became enraged. He pulled out a loaded revolver, yelling profanities and threatening to shoot if his money wasn't returned. C.W. was in the greatest danger since the man thought C.W. was a thief.

I immediately started calling to Archangel Michael, Mighty Astrea, Shiva, Durga, Mighty Hercules and beloved Lanello in the name of my own Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self and in the name of Jesus to protect C.W., myself and all aboard the bus and to bind the entities and evil that were working through this man. I decreed as loud as the situation would permit.

As the man became angrier, the tension built. His gun was cocked and he was demanding his money, which he said was about \$12,000. I really didn't believe that C.W. had taken his money so I also called to beloved Cyclopa and the angels of vision to help this man find his missing money.

Within minutes (which seemed like an eternity), three miracles happened. The first miracle: he didn't shoot the cocked gun. The second miracle: he found his money in another pocket. The third miracle: his entities were bound and he started to apologize to everyone. It was as if he were totally sober and sane within minutes.

By the time the bus driver found out what was going on, stopped the bus and reached the back, the man had put his gun away and was leaving the bus peaceably, still apologizing.

I truly believe that without Archangel Michael and the ascended friends I called on that day, C.W. and many innocent people would have been hurt or killed, including myself.

If the bus driver had approached the man sooner, while he was in a state of rage and anger, the situation may have gotten totally out of hand. By the grace of God, miracles happened and we saw the real power of God through Archangel Michael.

C.W. told all around him that I had been praying for him. He thanked God and me for being on the bus. I was able to witness to at least four young people about the importance of calling to Archangel Michael. I showed the young Austrian the Chart of the Presence and told him about the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. He will be attending school in Los Angeles to study classical music.

C.W. told me that he will always remember this miracle. It changed his life as well as saved his life and he has found a new friend - Archangel Michael!

The young ex-military man continued on with me after Chicago. He told me he knew he had witnessed a miracle because he had seen a lot in the military and had never witnessed anyone change that fast. We also talked about the Chart of the Presence and the Ascended Masters' Teachings. He was going through a great deal of turmoil in his personal life, and the decrees, Chart and Teachings seemed to give him comfort.

I give praise and thanksgiving daily for Archangel Michael and the Teachings of the Great White Brotherhood. The aid, help and protection that we get daily when we make the calls and decrees is unlimited.

Beloved Mother, thank you so much for your total love and sacrifice. Without you as the instrument of God and our dear friends the Ascended Masters, we would not have the embodied example of the Teachings.

God bless you, beloved Lanello and the Ascended Masters, for your continued love, help, support

and protection.

With all my love,  
Your humble chela,  
Two Suicides Averted  
Dear Mother,

I am witnessing to the power of decrees and the office of being a member of the outer arm of the Great White Brotherhood.

On July 5, 1992, at FREEDOM 1992: "Joy in the Heart," Archangel Michael said:

In the name of Almighty God, I, Archangel Michael, assign to each and every one of you a member of my legions, one single mighty angel who shall stay with you as long as you give the call to Archangel Michael and any of our decrees to Archangel Michael for twenty minutes each day. So long as you sustain that which is the absolute minimum requirement of the Great Law, this angel of my bands shall not leave you until the hour of your ascension in the Light.

After the conference, I was determined to do my twenty minutes of decrees to Archangel Michael in order not to lose the angel that had been assigned to me through this wonderful dispensation.

Because of my schedule, it is often close to 11 p.m. before I have the time to sit down to do my decrees to Archangel Michael. On two consecutive nights as I opened my decree book, the book opened to "The Suicide Entity Decree," 7.11S. I gave the decree because I believed that the fact that my decree book opened to it was a message to me. I then gave my decrees to Archangel Michael, including decree 10.15A, "Michael, Archangel of Faith," which begins with the words: "O dearest Michael, Archangel of Faith, /Around their life protection seal; / Let each new day their Faith increase /That God in life is all that's real."

After the second day, I read in my local paper that there had been two incidents of attempted suicide. One involved a teenager. The other involved a father who had threatened to kill his children and then himself. Neither plan had been carried out.

Since I rarely read the local paper and did that day, I considered it a message from Archangel Michael that we should never underestimate the effect of our calls and decrees and that we should always respond when prompted to make a certain call or give a certain decree. I am most grateful that I had this experience and was possibly an instrument in averting a terrible tragedy.

Thank you for your example and your never-ending service on behalf of all Lightbearers and our entire planet.

Love,  
The Gift of Kindness  
Dear Mother,

Your kindness and love have truly brought me great joy and consolation, but never so great as when I sat to be photographed with you. As we sat holding hands, you felt the pain of my heart and, it seems, took a measure of that pain, transmuted it through your own heart and returned love to me.

I have never been so comforted! What a gift of healing! It has been a springboard of acceleration for me. I cannot wait to be at that point in my personal Christhood where I can do the same for others.

Every day should be so wonderful - to be able to give decrees in the court, to be given a dictation by the Chief (El Morya), to sit with the Mother of the Flame and hold the hands of my Guru, and the Guru behind the Guru, our beloved El Morya!

Thank you so much. I love you!

Eternally,

The Joy of Unconditional Surrender

Dear Mother,

Thank you for your complete unconditional surrender to God. Through the wonderful Teachings of the Ascended Masters, you have enriched our lives and paved a jeweled road to a great and glorious future for mankind on this planet.

God bless you and protect you.

With deepest love,

El Morya's Fingerprints

Recently, I was offered a supplemental employment position for which I received \$1,000. I hadn't solicited the job, nor was I a likely candidate for it. I was truly puzzled about why this situation had fallen into my lap. Now I know: El Morya's fingerprints are all over it!

I gratefully return to El Morya that which belongs to him. Please accept the \$1,000.

I stand by El Morya to defend our Church!

Yours in the Flame,

# Chapter 66

## Beloved Jesus Christ - December 16, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 66 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 16, 1992

Voyages of Soul Discovery

IX

Are You Ready for the Second Coming?

Walk the Earth as My Twin

Be an Example of the Aquarian-Age Christ

Keepers of the Flame of my father, Saint Germain, I pose you a question: Are you ready for the Second Coming?

["Yes!" (16-second standing ovation)]

Be seated, my beloved brothers and sisters.

I have heard and I have known, I have seen with my own eyes this dispensation of a cosmos delivered from the beginning to this conclusion of this retreat in Atlanta. And I tell you, beloved, that I desire to see a mighty conversion in your auras and hearts and beings and souls. And thus, my Heart does open to you now.

For you see, beloved, you can experience the Second Coming of my Christ/your Christ within you. When you know yourself as worthy, as holy, as determined, as bearer of the honor flame that burns in your heart, even the threefold flame, I, then, would come to you in the fullness of the Holy Ghost for the quickening of your heart. I would enter your heart, for this is the true Second Coming of Christ in the earth, the first coming being my incarnation to inaugurate the Piscean age.

Thus, there have been saints along the way, beloved, and saints fifty thousand years ago who also knew me and knew me again in the quickening of Christ in their hearts.

Thus, beloved, I make known to you that when all is ready in your world and you feel the strength of balance in your body and in your spirit and you are ready for me to enter, the call that you may make to me - as the conclusion of the numerous calls and callings that I have given to you - is the call to walk the earth as my twin.

You understand the meaning of "the twin" from the Gospel of Thomas and its interpretation by the Messenger and a number of scholars.<sup>1</sup> Yes, beloved, your Christ/my Christ. There is indeed only one Christ, one begotten Son of the Father-Mother God, and it is the eternal Light personified and manifest wherever the ray of Light of a son or daughter of God has gone forth from the Central Sun.

---

<sup>1</sup>The Messenger taught on the concept of "the twin" of Jesus in her lecture "The Lost Teachings of Jesus on the Gospel of Thomas," October 13, 1991, and October 11, 1992. See also vol. 35 no. 61, p. 704 n. 2.



It is your calling, beloved.

I have given to you in my dictations of past years the steps and stages whereby you might seek that attainment and that oneness with me [as my twin]. I withhold nothing from you, beloved, but sometimes you do withhold yourselves and therefore forfeit all that you might receive from me.

It is my desire, with a deep desiring of God that fills all of my being - and my being that is manifest now, filling the Matter cosmos - it is my desire to walk and talk with you that your Christ might greet my Christ and we might embrace and that presence in the twain might be as one heart: thy heart/my Heart.

Yes, beloved, I encourage you to seek me early. When you enter the body at dawn and begin to stretch and yawn and look around and say, "A new day is born!" remember that I am there and welcome me to your heart. Welcome your Holy Christ Self to descend into your temple and to be at home there.

My vision for you is that you might walk the earth as teachers, as anointed ones, as those holy ones of God, as angels or brother and sister who might impart such tender understanding, such support as the very support of my Presence and aura with you and of your own Presence, which is the Presence of God.

I would like to see you enjoy going about in the Light of that Presence and the indwelling Christ prior to your ascension, that you may renew the days of long centuries ago when you had greater Light (before you had made such karma) and you did walk the earth in that condition of the Christ with you and in you.

Think no longer, then, that your Holy Christ Self must only be above you, but think that your Holy Christ Self may be in you. But know also, beloved, that when the Christ does descend [into your temple], you can no longer be as human as you were before he descended, for some things must pass away to make room for the new day dawning of your personal Christhood.

Please note that most of you in some way or another practice a certain avoidance technique, avoiding the surrender of certain things to keep yourselves "humanly balanced." Little do you know that you close the door and do not answer when I knock lest you should have to receive me and I might enter and move the furniture around and change the hangings on the walls.

Yes, beloved, can you really have God and Mammon or Christ and Antichrist?

I think you know the answer. [You cannot. But forsaking Mammon and Antichrist] is a small price to pay to walk the earth as a shaft of Light. But it is the ultimate price, for you not only have to set aside certain human-consciousness conditions but you must also know that some will be offended by the Light and the Presence [and will rail against you].

You will have to choose your priorities. You will have to decide how you want to spend the rest of your life. You will give no less but much more to all whom you love and those who do not love you. But you will give it on certain terms - terms whereby you keep a level of the cosmic honor flame that you will not compromise because this or that one to whom you are attached insists on your being "more human."

Everyone has the human element until the hour of the ascension. Better, then, to be a good human being than not a human being at all, for people must be able to identify with you. And you can accomplish this and you will get very good at it, and that without even compromising the Christ Flame in you.

Beloved hearts, [my call to you to walk the earth as my twin] is an open dispensation. It is the dispensation that you can call for [even as I have called you]. I do suggest that you run over the calls that I have given in the past dictations so that you may implement those calls as a foundation. I suggest you take your time, if you will, to decide. But know, beloved, that you are preparing for

the bonding to my Heart and I am preparing to receive you as my brides.

I therefore come in great love and devotion to you. And my vision, as I have said, is to see you walk the earth before your ascension as masterful ones in the full dignity of the Light that God has set upon you, even as he has set you apart as the I AM Race. All the things that you are are beautiful - and all of those things, beloved, are yours to manifest.

I see but a few causes of your separation from God. One is the world condemnation of the fallen ones and another is your failure to bind that condemnation and see that it is consumed by the violet flame.

Yes, the psyche must be mastered and made whole.

Yes, the violet flame can saturate.

Yes, my grace is sufficient for thee<sup>2</sup> -  
thy grace is sufficient for me.

Let us, then, merge our graces, confess our Lord and show the whole wide world what is the profile of the Christ of Aquarius! Is it not the profile of the great adept with so many multiple talents - the great adept, my father, Saint Germain?

Oh, it is, beloved!

Think of the lives of Saint Germain and a thousand embodiments of his that you do not know of.

Think of all that he has done and can do!

Think of the multifaceted mind and personality and drive!

Think of Saint Germain and then you will know what a rich profile of the Christ he as the Hierarchy of the Aquarian Age with blessed Portia bequeaths to you.

O blessed ones, what an age it can be! May you enjoy it to its fullest in all of the octaves of life. And may you be, beloved, to all people an example of the Aquarian-age Christ. Truly, such a gift is yours to give to this world and the universe.

I rejoice to be with you.

My offering is complete, for I never offer in part.

Do you desire the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold?

["Yes!"]

I will contribute a part of the equation, but this is a work that you must work in your day. Better to accentuate the violet flame and then to deal with the dweller. If the dweller is bound yet there is a vacuum of non-Christhood because you have resisted your Holy Christ Self, well, then you shall be empty of both dweller and Christ. But, as I have taught, if you leave the house empty, other spirits will come to occupy it.<sup>3</sup>

Better call to me, then, to occupy your temple until you are ready for the full Second Coming, that at least I might displace something of your dweller-on-the-threshold as you do the [decree] work and angels obey your command in this regard. Better, then, to have a full cup than an empty cup and deliver yourself of the dweller day by day and point by point [instead of all at once].

I say, let there be the binding now by my very own angels, legions from the Father - the binding of fear and anxiety and doubt and the binding of deep-seated cleavages in your being and [conscious or unconscious] anger against the Godhead. These things will give way to Astrea and the violet flame, but you must have a very strong tie to God if you are going to go after these elements of the

---

<sup>2</sup>II Cor. 12:9.

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 12:43-45; Luke 11:24-26.

unconscious, so to speak, all at once.

Little by little and day by day these things can go.

And day by day the elements of Christhood may descend.

Yes, beloved, I AM your Divine Spouse. I long to embrace you and I shall embrace you fully when you shall have fully measured up to a certain level of this attainment. It is not necessary that you be wholly perfected to receive me in the Second Coming, but it is necessary that you have the strength and the balance to hold the position I bring and to defend it against the enemy within and without.

Let the wise ones proceed with caution and let them know that the Holy Spirit is always nigh to comfort, to teach, to enlighten, to rebuke and to set them straight, back on the path of Life.

We have come, then, at the behest of the Lord Sanat Kumara. We join the Holy Kumaras and the Sponsors of Youth. We join the beloved Mary, my mother, Teresa of Avila, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, Omri-Tas, the mighty Archangels and all who have been a part of this conference.

So to the sweet ones of God, so to the mature ones, so to all who love, I AM your Jesus, Son of God, Son of man. I AM your twin on the road of life, and we shall walk and talk together until your victory is won.

I seal you now by my Sacred Heart. I place it over your heart, each one. Rejoice in my Heart, beloved, but also know that the piercing of the heart is the initiation for the victory of the ascension.

I AM with you always, even unto the full flowering of the age of Aquarius and the end of the lower worlds of materialism.<sup>4</sup> For they shall not always be, but the Light-manifestation shall prevail!

Pax vobiscum. [41-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following the dictation by Saint Germain on Monday, October 12, 1992, during the five-day conference Voyages of Soul Discovery held at the Castlegate Hotel, Atlanta, Georgia. The dictations of Saint Germain and Jesus are available together on video-and audio-cassette. Videocassette: 1 cassette, 61 min., HP92089. Audiocassette: 1 cassette, 87 min., B92083. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Jesus' direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 66.1 I AM the Witness - December 16, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 66 - I AM the Witness - December 16, 1992

I AM the Witness

“Jesus Healed My Heart”

Dear Mother,

I desire to share with you a deep and profound healing I received from beloved Jesus last evening. I usually do not recall dreams, yet I sensed that your presence back at the ranch and recent counseling sessions contributed to my experience. The preface to these dreams has been, as you know, my effort to come to full resolution with my past abortion and multiple miscarriages.

Thursday evening I had a dream involving an older couple who had a baby boy. I became aware that through a circumstance of their ignorance the baby could die. I interceded to save the baby's life.

---

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 28:20.

Friday evening I had a dream in which I was with many people in a home. I don't recall the nature of the activities. Things were concluding and I was leaving through an empty room. A quiet, unpretentious man who was a priest approached me and gently embraced me. I felt an intense outpouring of energy and light, not from the priest but from above my head flooding into my heart.

My heart was pounding and seemingly expanding in my chest. The flow of light was not momentary but lasted an extended period of time. The priest said devoutly and with a sense of gratitude, "I see the Blessed Mother in you. Figuratively speaking, I worship the ground beneath your feet." I responded, "I am ultimately the servant of God."

As I turned to leave, I encountered three nuns preparing Holy Communion, which I was to receive. When I saw the Communion, I instantly felt the presence of Jesus and understood that this blessing of light was a grace from him and that the priest had been his instrument.

At this point I was in a half-waking state and felt the pounding of my heart, which I was physically pressing with my hand. My entire body felt sanctified and I cried with gratitude, still feeling the tangible presence of Jesus. I could feel a sensation around my feet and understood that the ground we walk on is sanctified because of our divine birthright. I sensed my origin from the Father-Mother God. For a suspended moment I experienced the sanctity of sainthood.

As I was still coming out of the dream state, I recalled your instruction to me in a recent letter to call for "the judgment of those who are the abortionists today, who take the knife to the mother's womb to destroy the child and to ultimately break her heart." On remembering this, I realized that Jesus had healed my broken heart and I could hear him tell me, "It is because you love the children."

I have desired to share the essence of this experience with others but words seem inadequate. All I can really say is: By God's grace, I know that Jesus has healed my heart.

Mother, I love you and have faith that you truly understand the depth of joy in my soul's communion with Jesus.

All my love,



# Chapter 67

## Beloved Jesus Christ - December 20, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 67 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 20, 1992

The Igniting of Joy

Come to the Heart of the Little Child

Oh, the Kindling Fire!

Go Forth and Rescue the Children!

Thanksgiving Day Address 1992

Oh, into the heart of the little child I come!

I take up my abode. For I AM the living Christ and I come for the fulfillment of the Word in each one. So, beloved, stand guard that the lily might unfold and fulfill the promise of the resurrection unto God.

O blessed hearts of Light, I rejoice in the affirmation of the alleluia!<sup>1</sup> For it is the affirmation of the I AM Presence with you and in you, which is the all-power of God to defeat the assault upon the youth and children of the world. Therefore come with me this day. Come with me and also descend into the heart of the little child.

I AM forever the healer and the burden-bearer. I AM forever that manifestation of resurrection's fire. I come, therefore, in the four quadrants of life as the Lion, the Calf, the Man and the Flying Eagle.<sup>2</sup> I AM come to you, beloved! I AM come to occupy your habitation, even the dwelling place of your spirit and your soul.

Is not the Mind of God wondrous?

Can you not commune with the Mind of God until you discover that that Universal Mind is your very own?

Therefore, come to the heart of the little child.

Come to the heart of the Christ Self of that one!

Come to the heart of holy innocence and bring that, beloved, to the children of the ghettos of the world, to those who starve for food, for a spiritual path, for love, for parents who care.

Oh, come with me as you come with Listening Angel.

Come with me, beloved!

---

<sup>1</sup>Before the dictation, the congregation joined in singing the "Hallelujah Chorus" from Messiah by Handel, which was played as part of the musical meditation.

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 4:7.

Come with me now and keep the fires burning.

Be the shield, therefore, and say with thy God:

I AM thy shield and thy exceeding great reward!<sup>3</sup>

So this was the promise of the I AM Presence unto Abraham. It is a promise of ultimate protection and of reward for all sincere effort to give glory unto God in every work of the hand and the mind and the heart.

Is not the shield of the Lord and the reward all that is needed? Is not the reward of your Father-Mother God all that which your heart does long for?

And is it not true, beloved, that one ought to wait upon the Lord for that reward and not seek it and take it to oneself before that crown is given, before that morsel of the bread of eternal Life or the drops of blood from my own Heart are given?

Do you understand, beloved, that the reward cannot be withheld from you except on account of your nonrecognition of your worth, your worthiness to receive the reward?

Therefore, if you believe your reward ought to be punishment for aeons of being punished by fallen angels, et cetera, then, beloved hearts, how the angels weep that on the day and the date when that harvest [of your good works] should come in, you are not there to receive it, you are not there in consciousness but rather in a corner, cornering-in yourself in self-condemnation until you can bear it no more and you say, "I want to get out of this place! I want out!" And the "place," of course, is the place of your own self-condemnation, [which you often associate with your immediate environment].

Blessed ones, cease this. For when you condemn yourself, you condemn the heart of the child, your own inner child, you condemn the Manchild that I AM, that I was and that I ever shall be - the infant Christ.

Blessed ones, walk out of the shadows, the valley of the shadow of death.<sup>4</sup> Walk out of these shadows and know that if perchance you have crossed the line to abrogate the laws of God, to sin against the living flame of Love, God in you is yet worthy, Christ in you is yet worthy; and as long as you have life and breath, you are worthy to receive opportunity again and again.

This is the meaning of the incarnation of the Word and of the soul with you. This is the meaning of life - that as long as you keep that life and breath and that home fire burning in your heart, every day is a new day. And if it needs be that you should atone for any act or word or deed, then do so quickly by works of merit, by prayers of transmutation and imploring and weeping until you are cleansed by the weeping itself and you come to a new level of God-happiness.

O beloved, remember the admonishment to step out of the old plots, the old vibrations, the old garments!

Step out of those old vibrations! Come apart!

I perceive, then, I perceive the consciousness of the flesh within some among you whereby you do not, cannot, will not let go of conditions long past. Blessed ones, this must cease. You must let go!

And if you do not know how to let go, then do not let the clock strike twelve this day that you do not kneel in prayer to me and ask me, "My Lord Jesus, show me how to let go of the old man,<sup>5</sup> the old woman, the lesser self and the records of the past. Show me how to let go!"

Some hold on to these in anger. Others hold on to these in fear. Others hold on to these because they misperceive themselves [in a lesser state, and as they perceive, so they are. Therefore they] identify with the records instead of with the Christ Child, the heart of the little child that is pure,

---

<sup>3</sup>Gen. 15:1.

<sup>4</sup>Ps. 23:4.

<sup>5</sup>"Put off the old man." Eph. 4:17-32; Col. 3; Rom. 6.

the heart of the little child that has wisdom and that can transcend the lesser self and that year upon year can approach to the higher calling of God.

I speak to you of every level and age of consciousness and I say: The soul is ageless and you are in a timeless, spaceless realm when you retreat to the secret chamber of your own heart. And when you retreat to the heart of the child, when you go to the children of the world to minister there, go with armour, go with the shield of the Lord, your Mighty I AM Presence. For you will then and there do battle with the dweller-on-the-threshold, with demons of the night and fallen angels who persecute the Divine Manchild, the child held in the arms of the blessed Mary, the child that is the Christmas Rose, and children all over the world [who come in his name].

I say to you, defend them with the fierceness of Kali and of Shiva! Defend them with the fierceness of the Holy Ghost! Defend them with knowledge, with love, with empowerment by the gentleness of the will of God.

Speak to children as you are taken by my Mother and by her angels and the angels of Raphael. Speak to children in their hearts. Comfort them. You may be the only one on earth who does talk to them in the language of the soul in that secret chamber of the heart. Therefore, take your Ashram Ritual for Transport and Holy Work [and give it perhaps once a week or once a month. Then before retiring each night call to Archangel Michael that you might serve life with the hosts of the Lord and alleviate human suffering.]

Go forth, then!

Go forth, then, for the guardian action of the children!

Go forth, then, as an instrument of the reward!

Blessed ones, all rewards are karmic. And therefore, for those several lifestreams upon earth, here and there, city by city, you find that their reward is some level of returning negative karma while [the reward of] others [is some level of returning] positive karma.

Therefore, also tutor souls. Tutor the child-man in the heart concerning Divine Justice, concerning the worthiness of the soul to bear responsibility for all actions past, present and future.

Let there be, then, the igniting of joy - joy in the heart of the child that has not known joy in this life, a joy to face a future of certainty. And that certainty is of Divine Justice.

That is the one thing that is certain in all realms of life, beloved - that Divine Justice does roll around and it does roll around again and again. And if you believe that there is an injustice, you have been told to appeal to the Lords of Karma for the descent of Divine Justice that must be meted out.

Do so, then, with a merciful heart.

Do so, then, with a just and righteous heart.

Come forth, then, in the name of The Lord Our Righteousness and go now clad in your Holy Christ Self, who is my twin. Yes, indeed, beloved, I invite each and every one of you this year to become my twin, as my beloved apostle Thomas was my twin in that he did embody that Christ.<sup>6</sup>

Therefore know, beloved, that you are approaching that stage when I may call you brother and sister in the highest sense of the word - in the sense of the word that you know your Christ as my Christ and that I may see mirrored in you the fullness of the only begotten Son of the Father-Mother God, who I AM, who I embrace, who I embody and whose flame I transfer to you when you are ready.

Oh, the kindling fire!

---

<sup>6</sup>Jesus' twin. See vol. 35 no. 61, p. 704 n. 2.



Oh, the kindling fire!

And how you are walking to the central sun of God, to the sun of all life, to the Son of Mary!

How you walk in that direction, day by day assuming unto yourself more and more of that Light!

And yet, how you are unaware, how you are unaware at times just how much of that Christ may be in you! And at other times you would worry to know how little of that Christ is in you when you descend to levels of pettiness and all manner of worry and worrisomeness and many other states of consciousness that, if you stop and think about it, have nothing to do with the Path or progress on the Path.

Happiness, then, is an extension of the joy of the threefold flame. And this God-happiness is the gift I would see you give to every little child, to the children of the Light and to those who desire to be children of the Light.

As there is the interior gladness, the interior sense of well-beingness in the universe of God, as this is a seed you plant and water as you tend my garden, which is the garden of the heart of the little child, you shall know that though children may be buffeted and neglected and not have the proper education, yet there will be in them something that is akin to the Presence itself, to the Holy Spirit.

And that something will be your love and your tutoring as you accept my assignment this day to go forth from the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood with the legions of angels of Uriel's bands and other bands of the Archangels to tend the children who have no caretakers and are not even with their own mothers and fathers.

These children are in every echelon of life. They are among the wealthy and the poorest of the poor and the middle classes and those of every race. Everywhere is there the assault on the child.

Do the devils know that the Divine Manchild is to be born?

Do they fear my coming again, this time in the hearts of all the children of the world?

Yes, indeed, they fear it! They fear it to a level of fright that does impel them to [commit] atrocities against the little children at every level of their being and life. And, of course, their determination, beloved, is to stop that life before the child is born.

Oh yes, beloved! Just look around you and see how the children of the world are being starved - starved of love, of wisdom and of the knowledge of the will of God.

Beloved ones, I ask you, even as I asked Peter, to feed my sheep.<sup>7</sup> Feed these little ones and show your love in an action that is well planned, that takes into account all matters and does go forward with sound judgment to reach the little children, first and foremost in this nation, and then in every nation upon earth and, of course, everywhere where there is a single Keeper of the Flame.

I come to you who are moving on in years and have seen a generation or two or three, to you who understand that you bequeath a world and much more than a world - a church, a community, a path, a joy, a way of life, a way out of the dilemma of the human condition and the condition of karma.

You who see this and know this, you appreciate that the only valid gift is the gift of the Mind of God, the gift of the Heart of God, the gift of the Flame of God. All other things add up to a zero when these are not in place.

O blessed ones, what a great joy it is to dedicate each and every service to the children and youth of the world! Blessed ones of the heart of God, I have heard your deliberations. I have put upon the Messenger to deliver to you what has been delivered today and much more.<sup>8</sup>

Let there be a rising flame of the Divine Mother in you!

---

<sup>7</sup>John 21:15-17.

<sup>8</sup>See introductory note above on the Thanksgiving Day service.

It is time, then, that your own Christhood should beget the understanding that Christhood is [the state of being] the full embodiment of the Divine Mother.

Be not ashamed to be the Mother, whether you are man or woman or child. But embrace the Mother, nurture the Mother, raise up the Divine Mother within you and know that this truly is the understanding of the Word incarnate.

The Divine Mother cannot be effective except through you. This means that the power of the Shakti within you must be able to be fierce and determined to not take no for an answer when it comes to social issues, issues of education, issues of dealing with the problems of unemployment, of the poor and of the right education of every child. This is the arena of the Divine Mother.

And may you understand, O brothers and sisters, as I speak to you, what it does mean to have that mothering essence. It is that life in you that continually reaches out as the Great Tao, holding a grid of light about the planet through the mantle of the Mother of the World, holding that grid of light so that all of the children of the Mother may have the shield of God and the exceeding great reward unto the Christ of them.

Oh, bear them!

Oh, teach them!

Oh, raise them up!

Rejoice and play with them!

Oh, let them know the gladness and the happiness of the true cosmic play of the Divine Mother!

How well this is expressed in the dramas of the ages that have been brought forth by the sons and daughters of God who have embodied just that - the play, the lila,<sup>9</sup> of the Divine Mother.

Oh, play hide-and-seek with her and Lord Shiva, yes, and with angels and elementals!

When a world is in decay and dying, let there be a place where children are yet carefree and let that place be known as the Royal Teton Ranch.

Let there be a place where the original joy of the etheric octave is known, where children can progress on the scale of life as God has intended and not be bowed down with the cynicism and the sinister force out of Death and Hell that has plagued them from the depths of the lower levels of that astral plane.

O beloved hearts, be willing to consciously wrestle with the dweller-on-the-threshold of the fallen angels and of the children themselves and of the teenagers that they might truly see face-to-face [in place of that dweller] the image of God who is Christ, in whose image they were made.

I speak to all children who are here, who are of the age of children, and then all adults, who are also children in the inner child of the heart and the soul. I speak to you and I say:

Return to the spirit of youth, who is Lord Sanat Kumara, the Holy Kumaras. Return, then, to the life you knew on Venus! Make that life real and actual through art, through music, through drama, through all of the disciplines that unfold on the spokes of the wheel of the Cosmic Clock.

Let life be beautiful!

Let life be a wonder!

Let it be a sacred discovery!

Oh yes, beloved, you have the land. You have the raw material. And I say, that raw material is the flame of your heart. Return, then, each day, as we have called you, to the secret chamber of your

---

<sup>9</sup>lila [Sanskrit]: cosmic play; the perception of creation as a divine drama, undertaken by God for the sheer joy of it.

heart and tend your Holy Christ Flame. [Tend it] even if it be as you drift to sleep at night seeing that great flame expanding, seeing me step forth from that flame.

For I shall kindle in you creativity and the ways and means to bring to the Lightbearers of the world the Teaching and the Path that is my Way. It is my Way, my Truth, my Life,<sup>10</sup> given to me by my Father-Mother, which I come to give to you.

I, then, give you a [sealed] mystery, beloved, and it is the great mystery of the only begotten Son of the Father-Mother God. I speak this mystery in a whisper in your heart, and one day I shall allow the Messenger to unwrap the mystery, that you might understand this terminology as you have never understood it before. [13-second pause as the mystery is transferred and accepted]

Thus, in transferring the mystery to your heart, I transfer also a portion of myself where I find room, where I find the sense of self-worth, the worthiness unto the Lord, where I find that manger prepared.

Yes, beloved, all are not equal. We may not come time after time and give equally, but we rejoice to give to those who have made their inner calling and their inner election sure.<sup>11</sup> Thus humble hearts receive me and proud hearts question.

O blessed hearts, be purified! Be purified in this hour. Be purified as you partake of my Body and my Blood this day. And as you form a line for Communion, know that I shall serve it. Know that I shall give you the portion that the Great Law will allow me to give you, and this is the exceeding great reward for some.

If you have not prepared, I bid you go home and prepare and come back again another day. For I will be here at the New Year's conference. I will be here as the Christmas Rose. I will be here, beloved.

Remember, each time one of our bands does speak to you, there is opportunity for the increase. Let me tell you, then, again what does block the increase: it is the absence of self-worth, it is [sitting in] a corner of self-condemnation, it is the nonresolution of your inner child with your Holy Christ Self, [it is the nonresolution of your soul] with your own [Great God-free] Being, your own sacred oneness. It is the stubborn will and the stubborn pride that will not let go of the records [of injustice and the sense of injustice].

These things and more, beloved, [ought not to block the increase,] ought not to be the stone of stumbling. Therefore go back beyond effect and beyond effect and beyond effect to the point of origin of the mote in the eye,<sup>12</sup> of the scar and the scar tissue.

Go to the point of origin. Go to the cause. And be willing to go through the fire of hell, the crucifixion or any pain for the dissolution, by the intense ray of the violet flame, of the cause of that condition in your life whose effect does take you from the high road.

Take the high road, beloved, and you will find me, for I yet walk on that road with my disciples.

O beloved, it is difficult for you to understand yourself against the backdrop of ascended hosts and angels and the darkness of the world and the one who is to your right and the one who is to your left. You cannot measure yourself but you can follow that cosmic cross of white fire that descends for you.

It is not a crucifix. It is the cosmic cross of white fire tended by the angels of the Ruby Ray, who come for the day of the Christ's appearing in you and of the resurrection of your soul fully unto the heart - the Sacred Heart, my Heart become now your own.

I AM your Jesus. I stand in the earth, my eye upon the great lights and the great darkness. I

---

<sup>10</sup>John 14:6.

<sup>11</sup>II Pet. 1:10.

<sup>12</sup>The mote in the eye. Matt. 7:3-5; Luke 6:41, 42.

behold all things, all circumstances, all predictions of karma descending. I behold it all. And you are held in the circle of my aura in this moment. You are raised up, beloved.

Meditate upon your I AM Presence. As you look into my eyes through my portrait [hanging above] this altar, receive me, then, as you pour love to me and I reciprocate and I multiply love and I take you in this sphere of Light and I raise you up and I show you the whole world.

This [showing you the whole world] is an initiation of Lord Maitreya, beloved. But Satan, the impostor, decided to take me [to a high mountain] and show me the whole world [of power and temptation] and offer it to me [if I would fall down and worship him].<sup>13</sup>

Well, beloved, I do not come to offer you the world [nor to compel you to fall down from your own Christhood to worship my Christhood]. I come to show you the world and to show you those things that must be done [to secure the world for the Light and the Lightbearers. I come to show you what must be done] if the opportunity for this path is to endure.

Those things begin at home with the preserving of this Church intact from all assaults against its bastions by any segment of the government, federal or state or local, by any segment of society.

Blessed ones, this is the Great White Brotherhood's citadel of freedom. This is the place of the wall.<sup>14</sup> This is the place where Bodhisattvas are made, and when they are made they often do not know just what is their rank [on the path] of that Bodhisattvahood.

I say, gaze at the world now through this mighty lens that I place before you and receive the imprint in your four lower bodies that there might come to you in the outer mind the gift of knowledge of what is taking place [amongst the nations] that you are not being told and of all things that require your fiats unto our most blessed Lord Sanat Kumara, truly the sponsoring Guru of planet earth.

Thus, beloved, I hold you in the embrace of this vision as I seal my dictation. I seal you, then, in the great Presence of Sanat Kumara that has descended in America this day in this place to offer thanksgiving to God for his opportunity. The Lord does come asking renewed dispensation and opportunity to fulfill cosmic purpose.

Now sing to him the mighty song to his own keynote. And as you sing, will you not, you who have come with him, [also ask for renewed dispensation and opportunity for him to fulfill his cosmic purpose, and for you to remain with him as an instrument of that service on earth]? Whether you came from Venus or joined his bands as angels, as sons of God, it matters not, for you are with him this day and you serve under his lineage.

Therefore, as he does appeal for dispensation and mercy to take the children of Light of the earth to the place where they, too, can walk as my disciples, so, beloved, make your own prayer to him and pledge, if you will, if you dare, to see to it that none of these little ones are lost who are of the Father and the Mother, Alpha and Omega. Sing, then, and pray to him, for he is our recourse.

I seal America with my Sacred Heart and I seal you, beloved. And I AM with you as you celebrate your services to my Sacred Heart. These are moments in eternity.

O beloved, go forth! Go forth and rescue the children!

Our Beloved Sanat Kumara

(sing this hymn to the familiar melody of Finlandia by Sibelius)

Sanat Kumara, Regent, Lord, and King  
To thy great Presence praises now we sing  
Off'ring our gifts of humble service true  
Reverence and honor to God for you

---

<sup>13</sup>Satan's temptation of Jesus: "All these things will I give thee . . ." Matt. 4:8-10; Luke 4:5-8.

<sup>14</sup>For the Buddhist tale about the wall, see vol. 35 no. 57, p. 661 n. 1.

Thou art God's glory, majesty, and grace  
Thy patient care for earth held her place.

All through the ages that have gone before  
Thy love has been for earth an open door  
Held in thy Light, sustained by thy great pow'r  
And in thy wisdom guided each hour  
We feel thy peace in love's own God-control  
As thy great wings of love now enfold.

Glory and honor unto thee belong  
Let all adore thee now in grateful song  
As all that live upon this planet raise  
Heart, soul, and spirit - thy name we praise  
Great Central Sun, thy gifts of love we call  
For our dear friend of Light, Lord of all.  
As for dear Venus, Goddess from the Sun  
Bless their dear planet, all life thereon.

Jesus' Blessing of Holy Communion:

I, Jesus, send the ray of fire of my heart that you might truly know this day the principle of transubstantiation, that this bread is my Body broken for you, that this wine is the very essence of my Life-Blood. So receive me now and know truly the balance of our Father Alpha, our Mother Omega and the mighty Tree of Life where you stand.

Out of my Sacred Heart I bless not only this bread and this wine but your own body that it might now be accelerated according to the Light you invoke and keep.

In the name of the Father-Mother God, the Word in the Beginning with Brahman, I seal this my offering and your hearts in deepest love.

The Messenger: Jesus just spoke of the Light that we invoke. Therefore we will give the decree "O Mighty Light." It is decree number 8 and it is also in your Angels booklet. So we will continue this affirmation, "O Mighty Light" by the Goddess of Light, until we are through taking Communion.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thanksgiving Day, November 26, 1992, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The Thanksgiving Day service and decrees were dedicated to the massive challenges we face (1) in saving the youth of the world and (2) in dealing with radioactive waste and potentially dangerous substances in the environment. The Messenger's teaching included commentary on the issue of violence in American schools as reported on ABC World News Tonight (Nov. 24, 1992) and "Deadly Lessons," Primetime Live (Nov. 19, 1992). She also gave commentary on the ABC World News Tonight reports (Nov. 23 and Nov. 24, 1992) on nuclear threats to the food chain and the environment. The reports focused on the leakage of radioactive elements from a Soviet submarine sunk in the Norwegian Sea in 1989 and on Soviet dumping of radioactive waste in the Arctic Sea. The reports also addressed concerns about America's past dumping of nuclear waste in the Atlantic and Pacific oceans and about potential risks from other Soviet and American nuclear submarines that have sunk in the past.

O Mighty Light by the Goddess of Light

I AM Light within, without,  
Expand, expand, and forever expand!  
Field of consciousness within, without,

Absorb God's Light and then command  
Light of God to forever expand!  
Fill the world, the land, the air,  
The sea and sky and everywhere  
With awareness for I AM there,  
Sharing God and joyous prayer -  
Beyond the earth in outer space  
Expand the power of cosmic grace.  
Our God is there and everywhere,  
And where I AM, O Thou art, too,  
To increase awareness of thy Truth  
And show me in my I AM eye  
The holy beauty of the sky.  
I see thy Light of diamond hue  
Sparkling, shining, through and through  
The pores of self in body large,  
The macrocosmic universe.  
I AM with Thee, O God, I see  
The Light expand as path to Thee.  
The power flows, my being glows,  
And Christ within, without me shows  
I AM the way to peace and power;  
Thy Spirit makes me one this hour.  
O God, demand and now command  
Thy Presence in our holy band  
Of devotees of heaven's grace -  
Show me, command me to take my place!  
In Freedom's band I'll ever stand,  
By Victory's power I wake this hour  
To feel, to feel that flow of power.  
Blaze right through me, Light of God,  
Spiral nebulae, suns of Light!  
Blaze right through me, Truth of God -  
Fill my mind with great delight!  
I AM thy Grace, manifest here,  
Thy perfect Love is shining clear.  
Command thy Selfhood to be mine,  
Expand, expand in heaven's name!  
Command my soul to be thy flame,  
Expand, expand, O Love Divine!



# Chapter 68

## Beloved El Morya - December 25, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 68 - Beloved El Morya - December 25, 1992

A Report

“I Must Have Something to Work With”

My Call to You to Come Up Higher

You Are Giving Birth to Yourselves

Chelas of my heart, welcome!

Welcome to the Pure Land!<sup>1</sup>

Welcome to the land of the Bodhisattvas!

Welcome to the Light of the Divine Mother!

Welcome to winter solstice!

Welcome to your own Mighty I AM Presence!

For I am here this day that you might know that I also bear your burden - yes, a burden of Light and a burden of the cross you bear for me. O my beloved, receive my love this day that we might commune together! [27-second standing ovation]

So the tax collector has come! So he has come indeed. And “there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be taxed.”<sup>2</sup> Be grateful that you need not return to your hometown to pay your taxes!

Therefore, on the occasion of the birth of the living Christ incarnate in Jesus, the burden was

---

<sup>1</sup>The Pure Land. According to the teachings of Mahayana Buddhism, a Pure Land (or Buddha-field) is a spiritual realm or paradise presided over by a Buddha. A Pure Land is first conceived when a Bodhisattva, out of compassion for sentient beings, makes a vow that after he has attained supreme Buddhahood he will establish a Pure Land where conditions will be ideally suited to the attainment of enlightenment. The most famous Pure Land is Sukhavati, the Western Paradise of the Buddha Amitabha. As related in Mahayana sutras, Amitabha established this Pure Land for all who would simply invoke his name in faith or, according to one sutra, live by certain precepts and perform good deeds. In *A Survey of Buddhism*, Buddhist monk and scholar Sangharakshita explains that Sukhavati may be “thought of as a kind of cosmic Sangha, unthinkably vaster and infinitely more perfect than the institution which is . . . its shadow here on earth. One who [is reborn] in this spiritual kingdom is free from the evil destinies; he has no more to fear rebirth . . . as a tormented being. Problems of food, clothing and means of livelihood perplex him not. His whole concern is with the attainment of Enlightenment.” The Pure Lands are described in Buddhist writings as beautiful abodes, rich and fertile, inhabited by gods and men; they are devoid of all pain or sin as well as the problems of everyday existence. Traditionally, these paradises are believed to actually exist geographically but they are also seen as representing aspects of the awakened mind. According to Buddhist teaching, there are countless Pure Lands; and it is believed that another Pure Land will be brought forth by the Future Buddha Maitreya.

<sup>2</sup>Luke 2:1.



upon the people - the people who must give not alone of their supply, the coin of the realm, but of their Light as well to support a system that had no underpinnings, for it was not laid on the foundation of Christ.

Therefore Rome did fall and Rome did burn . . .

Blessed hearts, this challenge of the [agents of the] Internal Revenue Service to this Church is a challenge to those Lightbearers who have said, "We will not carry your burden!"

[In 1954 a wise Congress] determined that churches and charitable organizations should not be taxed. But now, you see that those who have no love of church in them may sit in the seat of judgment and judge who or what is a church, who or what is this Church and many other churches who have been so persecuted.

Now, therefore, I stand at the altar of the Holy Grail. I stand before the Unfed Flame. I stand before the fire in your heart and I say to you: Let us together determine that we will defeat not alone the curse against this Church but also [the persecution] that is being brought against many [churches] in the nation today.

Therefore I urge you to come on a journey with me this day, and that journey is my call to you to come up higher - higher in consciousness, that you might manifest truly the white cube of the Church Universal and Triumphant and that you might find yourself as that white cube and in that white cube far, far from harm's way.

It is a question of vibration, beloved ones. When your vibration is somehow tied to the world by this or that, then, you see, I must defend you not only against the enemies of the Church but against your own vibrations and the vibrations of the world that you might yet knowingly or unknowingly cling to.

I speak of many things, beloved ones. Shall we begin with this report - the report on fetal alcohol syndrome?<sup>3</sup> Such a profound tragedy in the earth!

You must know that Lightbearers also fall prey to this condition in the womb. Fetal alcohol syndrome is only the beginning. [The reporters] are not speaking of fetal caffeine syndrome, fetal sugar syndrome, fetal nicotine syndrome and the syndromes of all manner of pleasure drugs and medical drugs that women take [when they are with child].

Blessed ones, then there is fetal yin syndrome, wherein mothers simply take in the extremes of yin food, [even as they sometimes take in the extremes of yang food,] and they are not bringing forth children who have the strength, who have the will and the determination, who have the Mind of Christ or the capacity to carry that Mind in the brain that is formed.

Blessed ones, I would tell you that beyond [what is addressed in] this report, fetal alcohol syndrome continues through life. It is debilitating [because alcohol] does wreck the organs. And so it is [also true] in the case of the processed sugars and even in the excessive partaking of those natural products [fruit sweeteners] that are derived from fruit itself. There is also the matter of fetal chocolate syndrome, chocolate itself being one of the deadliest poisons in the earth.

Blessed ones, the continuation through life of the harmful effects of caffeine and nicotine and sugar and drugs, this you understand. Will you also please understand that when these substances are in your bodies, they begin to affect the brain?

But, beloved, people associate a loss of memory or effectiveness, of strength in their bodies or virility, with the passing of years when [in truth] it is these substances that are taking from them the fullness of their ability to function in the original purity that they had before they entered the body they now wear. These addictions are across the land and across the earth and they are affecting the generations that are entering.

---

<sup>3</sup>See note above on 20/20 report on fetal alcohol syndrome.

I am determined, then, if you are determined, to see to it that there is a pillar of fire in this place, which we call the Pure Land. The Pure Land is the heaven-world of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas, long ago prophesied. And therefore, you may know that you have arrived at [the physical counterpart of] the Pure Land and that you may only enter [this advanced level of] the etheric octave when you are free of these syndromes.

For you cannot fully enter that plane and consciousness [of the Pure Land] on a day-by-day basis unless you determine now to get rid of the plague of your addictions. [Nevertheless,] we ourselves can, at will, anchor [the consciousness of the Pure Land within you through our Electronic Presence until you are able to reach that level on your own].

Blessed ones, do you not realize that having an addiction, [by definition,] indicates that you are enslaved to a habit and to a substance? I would far rather see you enslaved to some black magician that I might rescue you from that black magician. But how can I rescue you from yourself?

Well, I will tell you how. I can give you labors on these substances and their false hierarchies, but it must begin with you. It must begin with the will. And it is not only the women and the mothers [whom I address] but it is all of you, for you are giving birth to yourselves. And what you will give birth to in this lifetime as the example of your cause and your victory and your ascension, beloved, depends [in part] on the decisions you make regarding these substances.

I wish to tell you that as long as you have these substances in you, starting first with alcohol, I cannot lock my Electronic Presence about you. It does not even matter if it is less than one percent or a fraction thereof. Even when the alcohol has been removed, the mark of alcohol yet remains. And therefore when you partake, for instance, of beers and wines that contain within them a fraction of the amount or a shadow of the amount [of the alcohol] that was formerly in them because it has been removed, you are yet in the vibration of that substance, you are yet in the vibration of that alcohol [and the state of mind and behavior that goes along with it].

And therefore you are affected and you do not realize that you are affected, and you do not notice because the covering over of your mind with the alcohol itself does not allow you to see that you do not have the powerful contact with me that you could have.

This is a serious matter, beloved ones. Why, I even recommend that when you take homeopathic remedies [or herbal tinctures] that are in a solution of alcohol, you put the drops into an herb tea and steam off the alcohol [on a low flame] for four to five minutes. This is very important. [And although the mark of the alcohol remains, the medicinal benefits outweigh it.]

And in answer to the question of some chemists on this staff, I have stated that the pattern of the homeopathic remedy and of the very substance itself yet remains in that tea when the alcohol has been removed, and therefore you do derive the benefit of the remedy without the harmfulness of small amounts of alcohol entering the system.

Blessed ones, come to an understanding, then, that I think far too much of you and I have far too much respect for you to withhold this information from you. I desire to tell you this and to ask you, one and all, to quit this substance, to remove it from this Community in any form and to understand that it is in small things and big things that you win your victory.

If you cannot understand the rhyme or reason that I bring to you, then I ask that, as a point of your love for me and my love for you and of your surrender to God's holy will, you do this because I ask it.

I would like to tell you the story of one Keeper of the Flame, [who is also a communicant,] who decided on my prompting to confess to the Messenger that on occasion at certain events and social gatherings she had over a period of years partaken of wine. She desired to confess this, knowing that it is the rule for communicants [of Church Universal and Triumphant] not to partake of alcoholic beverages.

And therefore, the penance that was given was based on the concept of loyalty to the Lord Christ, who said to his disciples at the Last Supper: “I shall not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine until I drink it new with you in my Father’s kingdom.”<sup>4</sup> From that point forward did Jesus remain without [partaking of] wine.<sup>5</sup>

And I did tell that one that her drinking of wine was taking forbidden fruit from the Father’s table instead of waiting until the Saviour himself would offer her the wine of the Holy Spirit upon her soul’s entering the kingdom of heaven.

And so, the discipline did go forth that inasmuch as this one had chosen to partake of the world’s communion cup, she was therefore barred from taking Holy Communion for one year. This [penance] allowed her to balance her karma [of disloyalty to her Divine Spouse] and to continue her preparation as a candidate for the ascension.

Realize, then, that the partaking of Holy Communion<sup>6</sup> is the partaking of the Body and Blood of Christ, and with this ought ye to be satisfied.

Would you not rather know, beloved ones, that your compromise in this area is karma-making because it does violate your Guru-chela relationship with me?

Would you not rather know it now than to fool yourselves with a little bit of alcohol here and there, saying, “What does it matter? Mother is just a fanatic on this subject!”

Well, beloved hearts, I am not a fanatic, she is not a fanatic. But if you wish to call us so, please understand that our reason [for this prohibition] is a serious one. I am calling upon you to work on your decree labors, focusing on the entire liquor industry of the world, on alcoholism in every nation that is destroying hearts and minds and souls and destroying them permanently in this life so that [their lifestreams] will not be able to become candidates for the ascension.

They will have to reembody, beloved ones. And some, for their excessive use of alcohol, will find themselves on the astral plane, and it is one hell indeed to be with those on the astral plane who are there because of the partaking of alcohol.

Thus, if you are determined to assist the children, to assist the world, to assist those who are the Lightbearers to triumph over the liquor industry on the planet, over those who are the discarnate entities of alcohol and alcoholism, you must be [100 percent alcohol-]free yourselves. I tell you, beloved ones, this is the key to coming up higher.

For I need you at that higher place. I need you where I can step through the veil through your body, through your soul, the etheric, mental, desire and physical vehicles and your chakras. I need you there night and day, while you sleep and while you work, while you have happiness and good times and while you are in meditation. I direct my rays through you, my chelas, twenty-four hours a day and I must have your vessels [available to me].

It is no small task to meet the challenge of the IRS but it is an even greater task to deal with alcoholism nation by nation. Yet it is a plague upon the youth [that you must confront with the full fire of the Holy Ghost].

Thus, I tell you, beloved, in the matter of the other substances named, such as nicotine and caffeine, such as sugar and chocolate, beware, for there is the same effect. And beware, mothers in this Community, lest you pride yourselves in abstaining from these things and yet [partake of too many] yin foods because you know not the difference. For then you cannot provide me with [babes] that have the invincible presence of the four lower bodies and the soul so united in Christ from the womb that they literally march out of the womb into their fiery destiny and are never turned to this

---

<sup>4</sup>“I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine . . .” Matt. 26:29; Mark 14:25; Luke 22:18.

<sup>5</sup>Jesus lived to the age of 81. (See 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction I, hardbound volume, p. 11.)

<sup>6</sup>In the Church Universal and Triumphant ritual of Holy Communion, communicants drink grape juice with the Communion wafer or baked bread that is consecrated.

side or that side, for they will not be swayed by those [unstable] lifestreams of lesser attainment and perhaps less good karma.

Blessed hearts, I have come to assist you in the matter of the very survival of The Summit Lighthouse and this Church before the challenge of the federal government! I ask you, then: Will you be diligent in becoming the masters of yourselves and cast out this substance [of alcohol] from our Community that we might go forward to give you the path of adeptship?

[“Yes!” (23-second standing ovation)]

I welcome your hearts, your presence and your applause. I will reinforce you in your determination and in your will. I will come to you, I will strengthen you and I will initiate you! Let me have the raw material, beloved ones, and you will see just how far you can progress on the Path and mind your daily duties as well.

Now, let us be seated and get on with this.

I would mention the news coverage this day.<sup>7</sup> And I would remind you that I have said before, even at the conclusion of your shelter cycle, “Give me something to work with, give me something I can work through.” By this I mean you must lay the groundwork. You must do that reaching-out and that touching of many souls through your presentation of yourselves and this Community and all that you stand for to a public who is only waiting for you to convince it that you are what you are: true servants of God.

Although this is an organization in the tradition of the mystery schools, in the tradition of Theosophy, there is a circle of chelas within and without who desire, and rightfully so, the full manifestation of a functioning church, even the Church Universal and Triumphant. And therefore, beloved, you must also see to it that in your administration of your Church and its activities you decide on a worldwide basis what charity you are determined to make your own; [and when you do,] polish it, prepare for it [with professional training, if need be,] and become a part of that particular service to the world.<sup>8</sup>

Now, you know well that The Summit Lighthouse was founded upon the purpose of publishing the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. This means that every one of you in this Community, no matter what your department or service, educational background or lack of it, is yet a part of my guild of the writers and speakers of the Word, those who sharpen the pen, as they sharpen the sword, to deliver the Word and the understanding.

This, beloved, is a given. And I remind you that you must remove from yourselves the sloth of ignorance and recognize that when your days are numbered and the hours are counted, you will have to face the ignorance of the Law that you have allowed to continue in your lifestream [and you will see, perhaps too late,] that by your ignorance of the Law you have failed to live up to the full measure of the law of your own ascension.

Ignorance of the Law, then, is no excuse.

Let us all, one and all, come to understand that [in the lineage of my Mentors] each and every one of my chelas has [as of this date] the blessing and the backing of the great deliverers [who serve with] God Mercury, all those high souls of Light who came from Mercury, who gave me my training, which training I also gave to these Messengers.

You can aspire, then, to walk in the ranks of the legions of Mercury with that mercury diamond-

---

<sup>7</sup>Refers to the NBC Today 5-min. 47-sec. news segment on Church Universal and Triumphant, aired the morning of December 13, 1992, prior to El Morya’s dictation.

<sup>8</sup>This year Church Universal and Triumphant donated over 400 pounds of frozen turkeys, raised on the ranch, and 2400 pounds of vegetables to food banks in Livingston and Bozeman to help feed needy people in Park and Gallatin counties. In the last five years the Church has donated \$25,000 to the Livingston Memorial Hospital to help keep it operational.

shining Mind of God, that Gemini Mind of God; and you can bring yourselves to a point of sharpening your pencils, sharpening your minds.

You can take up wherever you left off in your schoolbooks and learn that reading and writing, learn that grammar, learn that syntax, learn those sentence structures, learn how to write and unfold an idea and a statement and to do so according to the principles that are now standards in the field of communication.

For, beloved ones, in speaking and in writing, we must have an army - an army that counts each and every one of you and your children as a part of that force that can [and will] communicate the Word.<sup>9</sup>

It is the Messenger's responsibility to publish our teachings, all of them, including her lectures that have gone forth. It is a herculean task, beloved ones! You can help and you can work on other publications that she herself cannot get to.

Therefore, come forward. Organize classes. Call upon your experts and get together with them so that you can receive training and be confident that you can put your stamp on this civilization and receive a certain badge that I give to those who are of the guild and the order of the Mercurians who send forth the Word in each and every form.

Now, beloved ones, this publishing of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and the [Messengers'] lectures is fundamental to your existence. It is your reason for being. But [publications on religious matters] do not necessarily tell the world that you are engaged with them in a war - a war for the survival of civilization itself.

You have all the means at your command to [let the world know who you are and what you are doing for the benefit of society]. I have called for the Literacy Army.<sup>10</sup> Now I am demanding it! And since I have not yet made it mandatory, I am making it mandatory now: each and every one of you must attend our weekend seminar on the Spalding Method, the method whereby children learn to read phonetically, as we are teaching it here.

This message must be internalized and digested [by my chelas]. And you must come to the place where, when you take your turn in child care, you are able also to play games with children [using Alpha Bit cards of phonograms and vocabulary to] help them along their way [to self-mastery through the mastery of the spoken and the written word].

Blessed ones, add to this all the methods and all the techniques we have brought together, some that you have invented and some from other educators. All of these [teaching tools] must be brought to the children of the whole world.

This is the charity by which I desire to see you known. I desire to see you join the march to save the children by the use of the materials that you have, by giving back to children their dignity, their integrity, their sense of personhood - by giving to them the gift of reading and writing and all of the

---

<sup>9</sup>Communicators of the Word. The Word is the Logos. Logos is a Greek word meaning "word," "speech," "reason" - the divine wisdom manifest in the creation. According to ancient Greek philosophy, it is the controlling principle in the universe. The Book of John identifies the Word, or Logos, with Jesus Christ: "And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us." Hence, Jesus Christ is seen as the embodiment of divine reason, the Word Incarnate. Out of the word Logos, we derive the word logic, defined as "the science of the formal principles of reasoning." From logic comes geometry and the unfoldment and the articulation of the original Word of God as it is broken down into language and subject matter for the clear communication of knowledge. Thus, all knowledge is based on the original Word (with a capital W). And communicators of the original knowledge, which is the Logos, are communicators of the Word (with a capital W). The Word also means Shakti, which is a Sanskrit term for "energy," "power," "force." Shakti is the dynamic, creative force of the universe - the feminine principle of the Godhead, who releases the potential of God from Spirit to Matter. Jesus Christ, the Word Incarnate, is also the Shakti of God. We see, then, that "to communicate the Word" is to communicate the original knowledge of God passed to man through his feminine aspect. It is also to communicate self-knowledge. In communicating this knowledge, we become conveyors of the Word and instruments of the Word.

<sup>10</sup>Literacy Army. See 1990 PoW, vol. 33 no. 36, p. 467 n. 16.

corollary subjects that they must learn at an early age.

You must determine who among you are interested in this cause and calling. You must come together and you must determine by your own hearts how you are all going to take the seminar on the Spalding Method, where and when, [so you will be able to teach children and adults alike to read by the phonics method]. You must also determine [how you are going to distribute] the videotapes I have directed to have made of this seminar to a wider and wider circle of people.

I will work through you. I will inspire you. The members of the Darjeeling Council will attend your meetings. But you must bring ideas, you must bring a plan because you are the ones who must execute it. You are the ones who must determine the budget. You are the ones who must determine your own financial picture.

Yes, beloved ones, we cannot simply give you directions only to find that you are not able [or not willing] to carry them out for this or that reason. You must decide what you are able to do and how you will use this particular gift you have of helping the children [learn to read].

We are gratified that the Paradise Players have made contact with many of the wonderful people of this state. It is noteworthy. But you must realize that [some of] those who see [the Players] are convinced that they are very nice people but they may not yet be convinced that the rest of you are also very nice people and very talented people.

Well, beloved hearts, those of you who have expertise in one area or another may determine to reach out in different ways, but reach out to the tri-state area of Montana, Idaho and Wyoming - and beyond to America - you must! For your survival depends on it and my ability to assist you in your survival also depends on it, for I must have something to work with.

Blessed ones of Light, there is much that I would speak to you about this day. I would speak to you about coming events upon the planet. I would tell you that in the Soviet Union and its fragmentation we find an instability even greater than before [its disintegration]. We find a malintent on the part of the military and many, many, many lifestreams throughout that vast expanse of territory who are yet fully tethered to the force of their own dweller-on-the-threshold and the force of Antichrist.

Blessed ones, even in the matter of the pollution of the seas and the earth, do you not understand how [human] life is not regarded of supreme worth because [human] life is not recognized as being the receptacle of the Christ?

Our Messenger brought to you the report on this pollution of the environment by the Soviets and this nation<sup>11</sup> and did deliver to you my message that the violet flame is truly able to transmute that toxic radioactive substance that could [one day] affect you through the food chain.

Beloved ones, it is no small matter and those who do not know what to do about it do minimize the negative effects. The effects are negative! You see far less toxins [than those released in the Arctic and Norwegian seas] literally causing a change in the genes of the entire human race! If you could see what fine bodies people had thousands of years ago upon earth in ages when there was not pollution [and in ancient] golden-age societies, you would be amazed to realize how degenerated your bodies have become and how difficult [they are to maintain].

You yourselves are aware of conditions in your bodies. Well, beloved hearts, it has to do with the pollution of the entire environment and the food that you eat. By the grace of God, you are able to grow organically much of what you eat. Be careful, for [the pollution of the earth] is going to get worse before it gets better.

Thus, with [military and environmental] instability, you should not ignore the previous prophecies. You should understand that you are still in that period of a window of opportunity and that that window of opportunity I have given to you does continue. But bear well in mind that it may yet

---

<sup>11</sup>Nuclear contamination of the environment. See vol. 35 no. 67, p. 759, note.

come to an end. And therefore, do not get into the habit of simply relaxing and thinking that you have all the time in the world to plan for all kinds of things that you are going to do.

Remember to be wise, to be listening [to the experts], to study the reports and to know what your own Pentagon is saying about the Soviet Union, to know what your own intelligence is saying. Blessed hearts, it is yet a treacherous situation and the outcome is not yet determined, which is good. [For this means that you can yet work change by your decrees.]

And therefore you know that our calls for you to give the violet flame decrees and to continue to give the violet flame decrees are not given as hot air. Those calls come to you because we know that the worst eventualities can be prevented if there is a tremendous swelling in your ranks of those who give the violet flame decrees [for at least fifteen minutes] daily.

I wish to also speak to you, then, of my desire to save the cities. You heard my dictation from New York in which I stated that I would place my Electronic Presence there, everywhere in that entire city, for thirty-three days that the Keepers of the Flame in the metropolitan area might give their perpetual calls to me and we might see if I might be able to remain in that city.<sup>12</sup>

Well, beloved ones, these Keepers of the Flame in the greater metropolitan area did come together and they performed a mighty service. And during this period, they did also establish their own focus for their Teaching Center that the Messenger might enter the city again. Yes, they performed an excellent decree service, but their numbers are not enough. They are not enough to in fact hold me there for every day of the year.

Thus, I made my commitment to them, and I make it this day, that I will be in New York the fourth of every month, following on the heels of beloved Omri-Tas. Thus, we will see what I can work for that city with the Keepers of the Flame in the area. [I am counting on them, one and all, to keep a glorious vigil on each fourth. Won't you join them and me?]

I also made known to you at that time, beloved ones, that I would [place my Presence in any city] if a group of chelas would dedicate themselves to me and give my [blue-ray] decrees [as recorded] on the four "El Morya tapes" and sing my songs as a rosary to me.<sup>13</sup>

Therefore remember, wherever you are, wherever is your town or hamlet, wherever is your group of Keepers of the Flame, if you will petition me, if you will ask me to place my Electronic Presence with you, I will be there and I will remain and I will stay according to your numbers and according to the Light you invoke.

What meets the eye, therefore, is the need for the increase in those Lightbearers, the increase in those devotees, the increase in those hearts as well as the deliverance of those hearts who are burdened who are already in the Community.

[With this goal in mind,] I can place my Electronic Presence in every town. And when I do so, I place that Electronic Presence over and over and over again so that you may see literally ten thousand or ten million Moryas standing in the territory, the city limits, and holding the flame [of the will of God for that town and the Lightbearers in it].

[If there are not enough numbers in your town to keep me there full-time,] I may be able to come to you one day a month. I will report back to you if you will write to the Messenger and keep her posted as to what [decrees] you are doing, what is happening in your city [with outreach] and who is decreeing.

Take me up on this, beloved ones. For I know that the cities must be saved if the nations are to

---

<sup>12</sup>See El Morya, "The Keeping of the City: I Place My Presence in New York," vol. 35 no. 48, pp. 603-4, 605, 607.

<sup>13</sup>"El Morya tapes." El Morya, Lord of the First Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and Ballads for Chelas of the Will of God 1-4, four 90-min. audiocassettes with accompanying booklets, B88125, B88126, B88127, B91102. Hail to the Chief! A Salute to El Morya, eighteen songs to the heart of El Morya, available on CD and audiocassette with accompanying booklet. (CD: 50 min., D92044. Audiocassette: 45 min., A92044.)

be saved, for what are the nations without cities?

Well, for instance, without the large cities they are certainly without crime and corruption, without gangs, without massive abuses of funds and abuse of the media. There are many [unwholesome conditions] that the cities bring, as Babylon of old, for the corruption of the planetary body. But I tell you, beloved, the cities are yet useful [to the vast majority of people and] to the hierarchy of Light and to the Lightbearers, and there are many Lightbearers who are caught in these cities.

Now, beloved ones, I wish to turn my attention to the subject of your psychology. There are signs that many of you are making tremendous progress on the Path. [But there is another] sign that I bring to your attention in order that you might examine yourself [to see if you have noticed it cropping up here and there] and then determine what to do about it.

[This sign comes to light at that] place on the Path, beloved ones, when you hit bedrock, the depths of the unconscious. And that [misqualified] substance [of the human consciousness] that you find there if you begin to be sensitive to it (or perhaps that you do not find because you are not sensitive to it, yet I tell you it is there) is an ancient residue, present in almost everyone without exception, of some form of anger against God.

I address you, beloved ones, on this subject [of anger against God] because if you do not deal with this [now], it could take you from the Path.

What is anger against God?

It could be resentment against God because God has allowed someone in your life to be taken from you, because some event that you wanted to happen in your life did not happen - all sorts of things, [perhaps a resentment] that the karma you have been dealt is a raw deal and you should have had better.

These [elements of anger] are often hidden [in your lifestreams, or suppressed to unconscious levels,] because you will not face up to the fact that you have anger against Almighty God. And so, often you transfer that anger. You may transfer it to a spouse, to a child, to your own inner child, [i.e., your soul]. Or your unloving inner adult may contain it [and unleash it upon just about anyone]. Or, instead of directing that anger to [God], you might [vent it upon] the Messenger. Or your focus may be the Community. It may be "the Church."

The term "the Church" is [sometimes] used, I must tell you, almost as a pejorative by some who are critical perhaps of what "the Church" is or is not doing. Well, the Church doesn't do or not do things. The Messenger does things, [the ministers do things,] the board of directors does things, the department heads, [Study Group leaders and Teaching Center directors and leadership] do things and every single member of this [staff and] Church worldwide does things.

So you understand, beloved, that individuals act [and individuals must take responsibility for their actions, which proceed out of their application of free will. Just as our co-workers act, so action] must also proceed from the hearts of those who stand on the outside as observers watching what those on the inside do and do not do and then criticize them for not doing enough for them, when they are the ones who do not do anything!

So, you see, beloved ones, this [dilemma of the doers and the non-doers who want the doers to do everything for them] exists all over and you need not go any farther than this state of Montana to find it.

How, then, does anger manifest?

It manifests in a certain passivity. It manifests as resentment. It manifests as an unwillingness to roll up your sleeves and do what needs to be done and to recognize that the staff [at headquarters and in our centers] cannot do all things. This staff, by its very numbers, is simply not able to [provide all the services that the membership in the field may expect that the Church should provide for them.



Because some are not doers, they forget that every member of the Church is himself, or herself, the living, walking, breathing Church. And the non-doers must be up and doing that they may be “doers of the Word and not hearers only,” as James quoted Jesus.<sup>14]</sup>

And there are [a number of challenges] that I have listed today [which, in order for the Church body to tackle and meet,] will require the cooperative effort of you who are the experts in the field. [I need you to work] with our staff and [Keepers of the Flame] throughout the world to accomplish the goal of the charity I have mentioned: the Literacy Army - and the goal of forming a guild of [professional] writers and those who are [called to deliver] the spoken Word.

So, you see, beloved ones, it is not easy to contact this [unconscious] anger, and your Holy Christ Self has designed it so. For if you were to open up the “manhole” to your own unconscious and descend into that unconscious, you would have to deal [directly] with the livid anger of your own dweller-on-the-threshold and you might be totally overcome by it.

This misqualified substance can be in any of the chakras and it can be unleashed when [the sacred] fire rises from the base to the crown. This is why the raising of the Kundalini is not recommended for those who have not come to their resolution [with God or with his best servants].

Thus, beloved ones, in the matter of unconscious anger and your dealing with it, I would suggest that when you are far enough along in your group or individual therapy, far enough along in the healing of your inner child, you tackle this.

There must come a day and date in your life when you decide that you want to make your ascension, you want to balance 100 percent of your karma and, having done so, you want to be the master of your own psyche, your own soul, and of all the [karmic] levels and gradations and records of the past. And therefore, [you decide that] this is the hour for absolute resolution with your God.

When you are ready to proceed, beloved, [with tackling your unconscious anger,] because this is a most serious condition, you will need to do so, whether in a group or individually, with a therapist who can guide you. For once you begin to open up this [compartment of the mind], beloved ones, and once you are mindful of [suppressed anger] and watchful for its [subtleties], you will be able to see [the spectre of] anger suddenly come up on the screen of your mind [to trigger your emotions].

And this time you will know that it is not directed at you from without, but you will know that it is coming from within. It is coming up [out of the unconscious] for transmutation. And you already have all the decrees [you need in order] to work with [the momentum of anger], but you also need [a qualified professional on the spiritual path] to guide you through the labyrinth [of your unconscious] and [bring you to] the understanding that bit by bit and piece by piece, [as you consciously deal with the root causes of anger, you can transmute that anger through your surrender to God and with your diligent use of the violet flame].

But, beloved ones, you will not transmute it if you do not let it go. How to let go of the old man has been the subject, then, of our Pearls of Wisdom<sup>15</sup> and you ought to study that teaching - yes, the letting go of the old man and the old manifestation. For, you see, beloved, this residual anger is based on the very condition of consciousness that will not let go, that does not let go, that does not forgive.

And [for you who are stuck], anger comes out in every manner of [physical] disease, emotional or psychological problem, the inability to function, the inability to hold down a job. It takes you into alcoholism, sugar [and drug] addiction, et cetera. [Your failure to deal with anger] is an avoidance tactic. [It is your soul] avoiding [her responsibility] to face fair and square that no matter what has

---

<sup>14</sup>James 1:22.

<sup>15</sup>How to let go of the old man. (Eph. 4:17-32; Col. 3; Rom. 6.) See Jesus Christ, November 26, 1992, no. 67, p. 751, this volume. Also: Elohim Arcturus, July 5, 1980, in 1980 PoW, vol. 23 no. 36, pp. 239-41; Jesus Christ, April 3, 1983, in 1983 PoW, vol. 26 no. 35, pp. 338-40; Jesus Christ, April 19, 1987, in 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 18, p. 190; Jesus Christ, December 25, 1989, in 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 65, pp. 816-23.

ever been done to the soul, it is the soul's responsibility to deal with her own reaction to what has been done to her.

And if that reaction be anger, anger that is stored and [not surrendered to God], anger not only against individuals who have [supposedly] wronged the soul but also against God, then I say, beloved, you do have a problem. You have a problem and this is where the Path will stop for you.

And I promise you because I love you, because I came this day to give you this enlightenment, that if you do not deal with this unconscious anger, it will be with you until you pass from the screen of life and it will be with you on into your next embodiment and the next and you will not make [your ascension until you deal with it].

I would like to count you all as candidates for the ascension. I say to you, study to "show yourself approved unto God, a workman rightly dividing the word of truth."<sup>16</sup> Study, then, the Teachings that you might embody them. Study the laws of God that you might embody them. And study yourself. Do not [allow yourself to be] incapacitated in your service with me because you have not dealt with these momentums and they are an interference on your path, day by day. Do not stand for it any longer!

Blessed ones, I commend some of you for your splendid work with your inner child. You are indeed making progress! And it is because you are making this progress that I can give you an understanding of this ultimate challenge to your lifestream.

Begin, therefore, by establishing a mighty pillar of the living flame of peace in your being, and another, a pillar of violet fire, and let that violet fire be the sense of Divine Justice and Divine Mercy. And then establish a pillar of the flame of Divine Love - these three, beloved: the flame of peace, the violet flame, and the flame of Divine Love. And then you may go about releasing little by little this intense pressure in the unconscious of all of your [angry] reactions of the past that you have held on to and that you did not resolve at the time and that you have never put into the flame.

You may have forgiven, been forgiven and shaken hands, beloved ones, but the hurt must be gone and the impressions it has made upon you. You have only newly come across the violet flame in this life and some of the wee ones in the Community may have had it earlier in this century (in their last embodiment). Thus, you see that there are yet records [in all of you] that must be consumed by that violet fire.

I commend you, one and all who deserve commendation for all of your giving, your striving. And I remind you this day, also, that at the recommendation of Lady Dorcas, your beloved Rev. Annice Booth, the Messenger and the staff have determined to hold thirty-minute decree sessions from 12:00 noon to 12:30 p.m. These are an inspiration to many on the etheric octave who look on and participate, and I speak of souls of Light from the retreats.

Beloved ones, this [noon session] in itself is a means of [sustaining and augmenting the spiritual quality of] the organization. And therefore, if for some reason you are not able to be here on a daily basis for these thirty minutes, I ask you to really work at making a time at some other interval in the twenty-four hours to [give your decrees] with those nearest you in your families or in your mandala of service.

Blessed hearts, we take that energy. We go forth. We work for you, we work for supply, we work for the increase of the membership. We do all that we can and then we must come back to the altar and plead for you to give us something we can work through to give us that action and integration with this state, with the tri-states, with the nation and the nations, to create a profile of [yourselves, this Church and] what you are doing, what is your service.

And let that be something that is ongoing - something that continually goes forth whereby people know that when their children have problems and difficulties in their schools with their reading,

---

<sup>16</sup>II Tim. 2:15.

writing and arithmetic and don't know where to turn, those of this mighty charity will come forth and help them. You see, beloved ones, there must be a sign, there must be a presence, there must be a clearly defined message that is repeated again and again whereby people will associate [the Literacy Army and] your good works with this Church.

Do not good works prove faith? And was not Abraham's faith imputed to him for righteousness? And yet did he not perform the mighty works of God in order to anchor that faith? This is the teaching of James<sup>17</sup> and it is a true teaching.

Dearest hearts of Light, the world is in chaos. The world is in turmoil. I pray you, give your children an understanding of their responsibility. Give the children I have sponsored in this Community a stake in the organization. Give them the responsibility for the work of their hands, for their chores, for serving with you who can show them [how to work in the trades], even as Joseph showed Jesus how to do carpentry in his shop.

Beloved hearts, it did not matter that Jesus would not become a carpenter full-time, but it did matter that he master a trade [that would bring balance - heart, head and hand - to his mission]! Let it be so with the children. Let the children not be set aside and deterred. May you help them develop their Christhood. May you enable them to know that this land is their land and that they, [with this entire generation,] are the inheritors of the earth.

Yes, I went forth. I went forth out of the Chaldees. I went forth, beloved ones, and I did make my way to the place that was prepared.<sup>18</sup> So you have found that Place Prepared. See to it that the children possess the land in the truest sense of the word: that they may subdue it, that they may understand its uses.

Get out of your rooms! Get out of your houses! Get out of your living quarters! They are too small in any case. Enjoy the vastness of the Royal Teton Ranch and show your children that we seek no continuing city here.<sup>19</sup> We seek the city that is made without hands. And in the meantime, we will master the land and the children will know what is the fruit of the land [that is theirs by right]. It is most important that they have these [practical] experiences before the age of twelve.

Do not hesitate to give them responsibilities. Children must be trusted. If you do not trust them, then they will not trust themselves. Let them know that you trust them. Give them a task, define it, teach them how to do it. Then let them do it. Transfer the Montessori principles to the fields, to the work areas and to all that you do. Let children know the joy of all this that you have brought [together] for them and that I have brought [together] for them.

It is such a challenge, beloved ones. But when your heart burns with the fire of my love and I am with you and in you, I say, you cannot fail, you will not fail - even as I say again to Kuan Yin this day:

Kuan Yin and beloved Mary, we must not fail!<sup>20</sup>

We will not fail in God's name!

I AM Morya. I return to the diamond hearts of the Lightbearers across the earth. And now watch me, for I become a billion Moryas! And so I go, and so I leave a portion of myself with you.

O precious ones, diamond chalices of my heart, such as you make life worth living for the ascended hosts!

Keep the flame and do not be moved by the outer mind and the lower consciousness that tells you

---

<sup>17</sup>James 2:14-26.

<sup>18</sup>Abraham going forth out of the Chaldees to the place prepared. Gen. 11:31; 12:1-7; 13:1-4, 12-18; 15:7, 18-21; Neh. 9:7, 8. El Morya was embodied as the patriarch Abraham.

<sup>19</sup>Heb. 13:14.

<sup>20</sup>"Kuan Yin, we must not fail!" See Kuan Yin, December 28, 1969, in 1969 PoW, vol. 12 no. 52, pp. 231-32, and January 12, 1984, in 1984 PoW, Book I, vol. 27 no. 27, pp. 205-6.

to go here, there and anywhere:

Now is the time to stay with me at the altar of our God.

Purusha! I send the breath for the quickening of your own.

Godspeed. [48-second standing ovation]

This dictation by beloved El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, December 13, 1992, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. During the service before the dictation, the congregation viewed the November 27, 1992 ABC 20/20 report, "What's Wrong with My Child?" The report focused on the cause, symptoms and effects of fetal alcohol syndrome, an incurable condition that can result from the mother's intake of alcohol at any time during pregnancy. The report included an interview of Michael Dorris, author of *The Broken Cord*, a layman's book that has helped thousands of parents to recognize the symptoms of fetal alcohol syndrome in their own children. Medical researchers have found that children with this syndrome often have eyes that appear wide-set, narrow eye slits, a thin upper lip, a receding chin and a short, upturned nose. Symptoms vary in severity and can include clumsiness, stunted growth, disfigurement, mental retardation, illogical thinking patterns and behavioral problems. These can manifest as impulsive and inappropriate behavior with no thought for consequences, inability to follow simple directions, inability to understand right from wrong and to understand abstract thought. (See also George Steinmetz, "The Preventable Tragedy: Fetal Alcohol Syndrome," *National Geographic*, Feb. 1992, pp. 36-39.) [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Prayer for the Bonding of the Soul to the Heart of the Ascended Master El Morya

Know this, beloved, that you must greet adversity and the adversary, welcoming the initiation and intensifying into it a release from your heart of sacred fire whereby you say:

Where I stand, there is Morya!  
And in his name I say:  
Thus far and no farther!  
You shall not pass!  
You shall not tread on holy ground!  
You shall not enter this hallowed place!  
You shall not come between me and my God!  
My God is happiness this day.  
My God is holiness.  
My God is the divine wholeness of the Living One.  
I and my Father Morya are one!

El Morya,

April 8, 1990, Royal Teton Ranch



# Chapter 69

## Beloved Jesus Christ - December 29, 1992

Vol. 35 No. 69 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 29, 1992

The Point of Dazzling Joy

I Will Let No Man Take My Crown of Joy

The Secret of Keeping the Christmas Rose of Joy

The Lord's Christmas Day Address 1992

Let the shaft of Light descend, O my Father!

Let the shaft of Light be upon my own.

And let Light from above magnify the Light from within.

And let that which is in part now see the Whole.<sup>1</sup>

Greetings, my beloved, in my Sacred Heart.

In my Heart I come to you.

And I come to you to unfold the Christmas Rose.

Let the story of the Christmas Rose be for you a deep meditation upon the gifts of the Holy Spirit<sup>2</sup> that you might seek and win.

Be seated, beloved, for I am come to you to impart a joy that cannot and will not be extinguished within you.

Would you not know the secret of keeping the Christmas Rose of joy - joy perpetually in the heart that nothing can move or turn aside? Would you not become the invincible manifestation of my joy, beloved? ["Yes."]

I would also know you as the "joy fountains" in the earth where I may come and drink, where many who are without joy may drink of the fount and yet the fount should not decrease.

Oh, the perpetual giving of the flame of joy!

Oh, the laughter of the Christed ones who know this joy and who have discovered the secret of not letting go of it under any circumstance!

Is this not the true joy of self-mastery?

Indeed it is, beloved.

Well, then, when you set yourself to this determination to open the floodgates of joy that shall never

---

<sup>1</sup>I Cor. 13:9-12.

<sup>2</sup>I Cor. 12:1-11.

be shut again - a joy that is the perpetual fountain of Life flowing through you descending from your I AM Presence - you thereby challenge all forces of doom and gloom and all sundry manifestations that happen to be along the lines of self-preference and indulgence and the dependency upon others for happiness, for fun, for laughter.

There must be a moment in your life when you say: "I will let no man take my crown of joy!<sup>3</sup> I will stand and still stand. I will find the joy in every happening, in every occurrence I see. And where I see nonjoy, I shall have within myself such a momentum of joy that I may fill the vacuum!"

Blessed hearts, you may not be able to convert others to joy, for so many, so many enjoy the indulgence in sadness, in self-sympathy and self-pity. So many are so accustomed to nonjoy that allows the complaining and the self-indulgence that they would not know what to do with themselves if life were perpetually joyous.

Joy is an inner quietude.

It is an inner consciousness of well-being.

It is an inner point of contact with all stars and Causal Bodies.

Joy is what centers you in the crisscrossings of the great antahkarana of Life. When you are in joy, you are in sync with the great Buddhas and Bodhisattvas.

Joy, then, must come by an appreciation of small things and great, an appreciation of life as it is before you in a moment.

Is it a glistening dewdrop?

Is it the face of a child or a smile?

Is it something precious that is without price, for it comes directly from the heart?

If you will, make a list of all those things that bring joy to you and affirm them. I will leave you to your deliberations as to how you will return to the point of joy, but I will suggest that gratitude in action is a most wondrous way to continually perceive the joy flame of life.

Beloved ones, moments after some seeming tragedy has come upon you, you can [by the joy flame] see through it to the other side and experience joy because God has shown you that this is something that you must pass through.

Joy, beloved, cannot be thinking too much of itself, for joy is something that we give. And as we give, it begets more within us. Joy is a flame that is opposed by the very worst side of everyone, for all that is not real about you, all that is less than that God-Reality, cringes at the point of dazzling joy that you keep in your house and in your heart.

So know, even as I dictate this day, that the hordes of Darkness also know that once ye good Christian folk do determine that "joy is the motor of life," as has been said,<sup>4</sup> and once that joy becomes your perpetual reason for being, their day will [soon] be done. They know it, beloved, for joy is indeed the motor of life that keeps on pulling, pulling out from the center of the earth and the center of all atoms and suns and star systems the fire of eternal Life. Eternal Life, then, is that mighty joy flame.

May you surely come to understand that the most serious and somber decisions and equations of life are so because you make them so. I would suggest that you remember my words that except you

---

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 3:11.

<sup>4</sup>"Joy is the motor of life." In a dictation delivered October 29, 1966, Saint Germain said: "The self is a mountain of holy treasure and, within the domain of the self, joy must be brought forth and multiplied. And joy is indeed the motor of life, which when properly understood and harnessed will cause the regenerative processes within the forcefield of individuals to amplify the light-energy within the cells. Thus, a renewal of the power of eternal youth occurs within the dimension and forcefield of the individual because God is there and pours out his limitless light, even as the sun gives forth her energy."

become as a little child, childlike, you will not enter into the consciousness of God, into the kingdom of heaven;<sup>5</sup> [neither will you enter] into the very soul and heart of your Christhood.

Thus, if you put too much weight upon that which you are and know and have become in the sense of the masterminding of your destiny, you may lose the sweet simplicity of life itself, which is a joy not necessarily simple, not necessarily complex, but always profound. For this joy comes from the Divine Mother, from the very root of Jesse,<sup>6</sup> from the very fount of the threefold flame. It is that which provides all energy to life.

I say, beloved, in the midst of a darkness growing darker even on a planetary home where suddenly the light does shine forth in this little hut and that little village and in that skyscraper and along the highway - yes, beloved, even on a planetary home where sparks of fire are shooting forth from the enlightened ones, there is great darkness. Let us turn our attention, then, to that which does endure - not the darkness but always the joy of the threefold flame.

I come that you might be enriched in the kingdom of God, that you might be enriched in the Word of God, that you might be enriched in the understanding that you are indeed all members of my Body - hence the term "the Mystical Body of God." Those who, then, make up that Body, beloved hearts, are those who have found their centeredness in their own threefold flame, who can say without pride but in utter humility and honor:

God is where I AM.

I AM that God in manifestation!

This is my premise.

This is the foundation of every move I make  
and every prayer I breathe.

I AM my God in action and there is no division!

I AM in agreement.

I am agreeing as I affirm the flow of fire in my midst. And I know that the joy of that  
flow of fire desires for me all that I AM - all that I am to be and all that I desire or  
need in the process of becoming who I AM.

And I AM Brahman.

I AM in the fire of the Atman, the point of perfect joy.

Blessed ones, those who walk not the path of the apostles, of the bodhisattvas, the disciples - those who walk not this path do not understand the meaning of being one with the confluent stream of the river of Life. They do not understand the Mystical Body of God, for in their conceit they desire to be all things to all people and to themselves.

I say to you, study the gifts of the Holy Spirit. And think first about how you shall by the joy flame of the winter solstice, how you shall by that joy flame call upon the Lord the Maha Chohan, call upon the Holy Spirit and have that Spirit with you, walking with you and through you and being unto you a fount of wisdom and of love and of holy will.

Think, then, upon this, beloved - that to have the gifts of the Holy Spirit, you must first of all have the Holy Spirit. For the Holy Spirit comes with an unmitigated joy, a joy that is the acceptance of things as they are, of things that cannot be changed and therefore will be dealt with in joy. And then [there is another] great joy that is magnified again and again [by the Holy Spirit] that says:

These are the things I can change!

And I will change them joyously by the fire of Brahman who I AM.

And I AM THAT I AM. THAT I AM.

---

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 18:3; Mark 10:15; Luke 18:17.

<sup>6</sup>Isa. 11:1, 10; Rom. 15:12.



That I AM which I AM is Brahman.

Therefore I shall change for the better as I see that I can change. And I will look to the glory of the Lord - yes, the glory of the Lord, my Mighty I AM Presence. I will look to the glory of my own Christ Self and threefold flame, and I will see that glory working through me - in me and yet not of me, but of that which is only God.

Oh yes, I will see that glory as a whirlwind of fire and wind. I will see it going before me fashioning my future, fashioning my all, re-creating me so that God, God may reveal himself to men because Christ is born in me this day!

And I am come and he is come. And I no longer desire to look at him out of the corner of my eye that he might not catch me looking at him, examining him and perhaps taking his offering or not taking it.

Oh yes, beloved, you have had a long, long, long time to develop the serpent mind. Beware of it, know it for what it is and let the Christ in you displace it, for the brilliance of God far exceeds that which you can contain or attain to. It is best to reach the ceiling of limitation and say:

I will not have it! I will go beyond this which I appear to be, this which I think I am. And I will have the courage to now become acquainted with the Unknown Self.

Who and what is this unknown self of me?

Shall it crush me and grind me to powder?<sup>7</sup> Or shall it water my soul and take me up and show me the transfiguration of my garments - of my thoughts, my feelings, my desirings and my goals?

Aye, shall I take the step to enter in to the unknown presence that I AM? Shall I lose all or gain all?

Thus you ponder. Thus you pray. Thus you bump into boulders of fear and many pebbles of pride. "Which way shall I turn?" You are in a bad dream! And yet the Real Self hovers. And the quivering of wings of angels can be heard, as though some sort of machine for aerial navigation were suddenly suspended above you and you could enter or you could not.

Blessed ones, when considering the opportunities for Godhood in the earth, you must come strong to the altar. You must come squarely in the geometry of God to the table of the Lord.

When I feed you with my own hands the bread of Life and the wine of the everlasting essence, the essence of my Blood, I say to you, beloved, you must have balance within your members. You must have the fiercest commitment to God. You must be ready for Satan in the wilderness, who will tempt you in all things. You must review the walk of Maitreya. You must remember that you will not escape the same walk! Nay, you will not escape it.

If you desire to be home free one day, there are no shortcuts, no roundabout ways, no entering by the back door. Here and now or in another round, beloved, you will choose. But will you have the capacity to choose?

No, you will not! Not unless you have cultivated the flame of joy, not unless you have seen and read about and studied those nine gifts of the Holy Spirit to understand what are those nine elements that I deem, that the Father deems, that the Holy Spirit deems you must have at least a portion of to be balanced in your chakras, to have strength in the body and the mind, to have strength in the heart and the will, to have love that does not cease and to seek wisdom daily and hourly.

You must come equipped, for the fallen ones are well equipped to tempt you away from the cathedral of the heart, where the joy bells ring, where the chimes are sounding, where the call rings out to you.

Yes, beloved, all of the preparation that our dear Morya has brought you to has been well planned

---

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 21:44; Luke 20:18.

by us that you might face the challenger, meet him, defeat him and move on and suddenly discover that because you have passed this initiation, whereas [formerly] you saw in part and you were a “part person” and not a whole person, now you are moving toward a wholeness you can see, toward a sphere that you will fill in piece by piece, a wholeness that can become your own.

Blessed ones, one of the major ways that you balance karma is by passing your initiations and doing so in the sequence that is known by the inner adepts, which may be known by you if you study the paths of Jesus and Maitreya, if you study what we have been through.

Yes, beloved, these can be known, but not all. There is always the unexpected, the unknown initiation, the unplanned-for situation. This is when you must have your resources, your strength. This is when you must have the ch'i<sup>8</sup> within you, the fire of the center centered in the desire of your being. All must be in readiness. You must have plucked away those insidious members that are not members truly but antagonists right within the mind and body.

Yes, beloved, passing initiations is a way to burn up karma. For the fire that you summon [in order that you may] pass through the fire of initiation is an all-consuming fire and it does indeed consume layers of karma as in no other way!

And thus, treasure, treasure the Path, beloved. Treasure your preparedness and know that it always begins with the dawn of joy, the setting of the sun of joy, the cycles of the years, the days and the lifetimes.

Joy, then, prepares you to deal with anything. Sorrow and mourning and death and dying equip you for nothing but what they are.

O beloved, this is a place of miracles! Do not forget it. Maitreya's Mystery School is a place [where you make] miracles [happen].

Are miracles too quick? Would you rather plod through the problem for months and lifetimes?

Would you understand that a miracle is the science of being, all compressed into one event, an event that bespeaks sudden awareness, enlightenment, a breakthrough until you can see from here to the Sun, you can see yourself standing in the Sun even as you are standing here and now, your feet planted in the earth?

Yes, beloved, for moments you return to the Central Sun and moments later you are back again. These glimpses of the eternity whence you came and to which you shall return give a perspective whereby you can contain a miracle. You can contain it as a coil of fire that will unfold perhaps for the next twenty years or two hundred.

So, beloved, change comes by the alchemy of God. It comes by a sudden awareness because you have taken those moments to meditate, to still the mind that you might hear one word from us that we might get in when the mind is finally no longer occupied.

O beloved, we can speak to you, but where is the listening mind and the attuned ear? There are so many, many conditions in the earth that you must tend to. Will you be weary and troubled about and burdened by so many things?

You must learn that lesson. It is a lesson of two thousand years ago learned in the home of Martha and Mary. Now choose the better part, beloved.<sup>9</sup> Choose it! Still the agitated mind. Commune with me, for I will give you parables and I will give you direct prophecy and I will come to you. But when your bodies are not in the right condition and your minds are stopped up, O blessed hearts, the communication is either squelched or distorted and you receive impressions that are not accurate.

Your mind is the Mind of God. Ponder the great mystery. Your thinking mind in this moment,

---

<sup>8</sup>ch'i [Chinese, literally air, vapor, breath, ether, energy]: In Taoism, ch'i is the vital energy, the life force, the cosmic spirit that pervades and enlivens all things.

<sup>9</sup>Luke 10:38-42.

your listening ear, your seeing eye are all extensions of the one Universal Mind of God even as you are all part of the one Mystical Body of the Holy Spirit. That infinite Mind can give you access - as though you had access to a computer - to the entire contents of every Causal Body of every adept, of every Master and Buddha of all time.

Yes, beloved, there are indeed blocks that do not allow you to penetrate [the Mind of God], and these are so ordained while you bring up the totality of consciousness to the point of discipline and being trustworthy with information that it is not lawful for you to speak.

Blessed hearts, your mind, being the Mind of God, is infinite. Your mind did never begin, shall never end no matter what this body shall come to. The body has a definite end, beloved, unless you earn the physical ascension, which you know is entirely possible but indeed not necessary.

So, beloved, contemplate the Mind of God, which is your own, and then journey in that Mind. Seek perspective - perspective, beloved. Plant your coordinates in the stars. Refer back to them. Journey to a star!

How about the secret love star, which is the Causal Body of Venus? You have contributed to that Causal Body by your gifts, by what you have accomplished in this and other lifetimes.

Think of yourself, while giving a simple decree, journeying to the Causal Body of Venus, the secret love star, meditating on whatever that great Causal Body may offer you. Place your attention upon these points of light, which are vast universes having no distance from you in time and space but only vast distances according to your own human consciousness.

All things are accessible to you in this hour.

Let your spirits rise! Let your conversations be the rejoicing in the morsel of Truth that has become the secret of your joy each day. Yes, I have said it: [read] a paragraph [a day] from Prayer and Meditation, from Corona Class Lessons, from my dictations or those of my beloved brother Kuthumi - a morsel of Truth that you can slowly assimilate until it becomes all of you and you become all of it and suddenly you see the whole world through that lens of Truth.<sup>10</sup>

O blessed hearts, I attempt to give you some sense of co-measurement of what is inside of you, what you can draw forth from yourselves, what you can access through the "equipment," if you will, that you already have.

Yes, beloved, it is true: ye are Gods!<sup>11</sup> The fallen ones know ye are Gods. We know it. You seem to be the last to recognize it, seeing your mortality, seeing how temporal is this body. This body, beloved, is given to you to convince you that you had better do something about your immortality, for [this body] obviously will not serve you for very much longer as the aeons pass.

Yes, it is well to break the pride of the consciousness of those in the lesser planes by having them confront their own mortality, their own skeleton, their own nothingness. And when you reach the point of nothingness, when the body is but dust that crumbles and collapses, you will surely say, "I AM God, for I am surely not that!"

And suddenly all of the Light ever stored in your being in all ages and so qualified with God! God! God! shall rush into your soul and you shall say, "Surely I AM WHO I AM. I AM my God in manifestation!"

Oh, how suddenly and quickly the liberation from the flesh does propel some to octaves of Light,

---

<sup>10</sup>A morsel a day of Jesus' teachings. In his Easter Sunday address April 3, 1988, Jesus said: "Rise fifteen minutes early and with full concentration upon my Teaching take one of my books. Read for fifteen minutes. Carry that book with you and remind yourself of what you read. Embody it for the day. A morsel will suffice for the divine alchemy. Where there is no morsel I, then, have nothing to multiply, no wavelength of meditation whereby to enter. Neglect not [this practice], beloved, for in the future and in the hereafter salvation is far, far more difficult than in the Eternal Now. The tools are before you. Let them not rust upon the bench." (See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 48, Book I, p. 390.)

<sup>11</sup>Ps. 82:6; John 10:34.

but not all, beloved, for death does not change consciousness. Yet, for those who have walked the path of the Spirit many lifetimes and especially all of this life, affirming the things of the Spirit everywhere in all Nature - for these, I say, the moment of escape from the body is that moment of the great descent of Self-knowledge in all of the God-Reality of their I AM Presence, their Holy Christ Self and that threefold flame. And that threefold flame is more powerful, more wonderful, more wisdom-filled, more love-inspired and infired than anything else one could ever acquire in many universes and many, many millennia into the future or the past.

Your threefold flame is it, beloved! It is your treasure. It is surely the white stone and the white cube. It is surely the fountain of eternal youth. Guard it as you would walk about knowing that you carried the living Buddha in your breast. Would you not walk carefully? Would you not walk conscious that God was there?

So walk with that sense: "My threefold flame is the fount of eternal Life in all universes, in all being I could ever contemplate. Right here in me is all that I AM, all that I need - the joy-filled abundant life."

Let go of unreality, my beloved! I have profound need for you, each one, to walk the earth in the semblance of your Christ Self until you become its full resonating, alive presence.

O my beloved, in the twinkling of the eye of God the last trump of mortality shall sound.<sup>12</sup> I say: let it sound! And let it go down! Step forth, my beloved, into the living presence of your God-Reality! And greet me on the Path when I am there and do not fail to see me. For I AM here, your Jesus of the ages and of all times and places.

I AM your Jesus and you are winning! You must know that, beloved, as you have never known it before. You must know that you are winning. The fallen ones know you are winning. You must know it, be it, do it!

I seal you in the Christmas Rose, beloved. And I expect that you shall henceforth see me when I stand before you and not be so dense as to not know that I have entered your room, your abode, your place of worship.

Blessed ones, in conclusion, it is best for you to assume that I am always with you, even unto the end of the age.<sup>13</sup> [39-second standing ovation]

Messenger's Invocation before the Dictation:

Lord God Almighty, let thy Son descend into our hearts this day!

O thou living Christ Jesus, quicken now thy Sacred Heart within our heart. As thou hast said, so I say, "Thy Heart/my heart, my heart/thy Heart."

We answer your call, beloved Jesus, to be your twin in the earth. Let us walk the earth in the fullness of the joy of your threefold flame.

O Jesus, joy of our desiring, quicken and increase now the threefold flame within our hearts. Intensify, O Lord, thy Love/our love as one, that we might send forth thy ray of Love to every heart of every Lightbearer in all of this cosmos.

Our beloved Lord and Saviour, we bow before thee as the incarnate Word. Let thy Word be made known to us. Occupy the compartments of our being. Occupy the totality of our love. O Jesus, come unto us and into us! Let thy Light radiate and magnify this day for the purging of Darkness, for the binding of the forces of Antichrist that seek to devour the Holy Christ Child wherever it is born.

O Lord, summon your legions of Light, all armies of heaven beneath the banner of the Faithful and True! O Lord, bring forth thy hosts now for the ultimate deliverance of planet earth! Thou art

---

<sup>12</sup>I Cor. 15:52, 53.

<sup>13</sup>Matt. 28:20.

mighty indeed. Thou art God of very gods in manifestation.

O Holy Christ Self of all in all worlds above and below, come now! Magnify the Lord Jesus Christ as we extend our hearts to him through Padma Sambhava, Lord Maitreya, Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara.

O angels of the mighty joy, angels of the Christmas Rose, come and be with us in this hour, for truly we are ready, our Lord, for thy Second Coming. Descend into our temple this day!

We receive thee now, O Lord, and we celebrate thy name, I AM THAT I AM.

Under the Lord's direction, the Messenger read I Corinthians 12 and 13 before his dictation.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Christmas Day, December 25, 1992, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Before the dictation, at the request of Jesus, the Messenger read from the writings of the apostle Paul on spiritual gifts, I Corinthians 12 and 13. The Christmas Day service and dictation are available on audiocassette: 2 cassettes (total 169 min., B93001, B93002). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Jesus' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

# Bibliography

- [1] Volume 35, Number 7, footnote 4. Sheaves is the plural form of sheaf. Sheaf is defined as “a quantity of the stalks and ears of wheat, rye or other grain bound together.” The sheaves Gautama is referring to here represent the good wheat, the good rye - in other words, the good seed spoken of by Jesus in his parable of the tares and the wheat (Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43). When Gautama Buddha says “a mighty torch has been lit this night by Sanat Kumara and that torch is placed in the sheaves of the earth,” he is speaking of sheaves as stalks of the Christ consciousness. Therefore, that torch is being placed within the Lightbearers. Sanat Kumara is enflaming with his torch those who carry the vibration of God. The placing of the torch within the sheaf implies the teaching given by Jesus: “Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit” (John 12:24). The torch lit and placed in each sheaf is for the ultimate consuming of the sheaf, which is but the shell for the divine spark. This signifies that we must be willing to undergo a certain transformation by fire if we are to awaken in the likeness of God, having the Deathless Solar Body. Sheath is defined as “a case or encasement such as the scabbard of a sword” or “a covering or supporting structure.” The sheaths of the earth are therefore the protective covering of the entire planet. These sheaths are fine layers of the light of God that are present in the four quadrants of Matter - in the physical earth as well as at the astral, mental and etheric levels. These sheaths of consciousness provide a protecting forcefield to the planet and her people, guarding the components of the ecosystem that are necessary to sustain life. Thus, the mighty torch that has been placed into the sheaves of the earth is also placed into the sheaths - the layers of energy that make up the tangible as well as the intangible earth body. As the torch is placed into these sheaths, certain layers that are contaminated beyond use (or to the level of being negative rather than positive in vibration) are consumed. This occurs as the special sword given to us by Gautama is piercing veils of maya - the sheath of misqualified energy created as a smoke screen by the fallen ones to prevent the Lightbearers from seeing “what is really taking place in the earth,” as Gautama said (see par. 3).
- [2] Volume 35, Number 22, footnote 9. Jesus protects his identity. There are also scenes in the New Testament where Jesus either refuses to say who he is or tells others not to reveal who he is. Jesus to his disciples: Once Jesus asked his disciples “Whom say the people that I am?” and they answered: “John the Baptist; but some say, Elijah; and others say that one of the old prophets is risen again.” Then he asked them: “But whom say ye that I am?” and Peter answered, “The Christ of God.” As Luke records, Jesus “straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing, saying, ‘The Son of man must suffer many things and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes and be slain and be raised the third day’” (Luke 9:18-22; see also Matt. 16:13-16, 20; Mark 8:27-30). Jesus to the devils: On one occasion, Jesus even commanded the devils not to say who he was. We read in Luke 4: “Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them and healed them. And devils also came out of many, crying out and saying, ‘Thou art Christ the Son of God!’ And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak, for they knew that he was Christ” (Luke 4:40, 41). Jesus to the chief priests, scribes and elders: At another time, when Jesus was walking in the temple in Jerusalem, he refused to directly answer the

chief priests, scribes and elders who asked him: “By what authority doest thou these things? And who gave thee this authority to do these things?” Jesus said: “I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.” Mark records: “And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, ‘From heaven,’ he will say, ‘Why then did ye not believe him?’ But if we shall say, ‘Of men,’ they feared the people. For all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. And they answered and said unto Jesus, ‘We cannot tell.’ And Jesus answering saith unto them, ‘Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things’” (Mark 11:27-33; see also Matt. 21:23-27; Luke 20:1-8). Jesus before the Sanhedrin: When Jesus was arrested and taken before the Sanhedrin for questioning, he would not directly affirm that he was the Christ. Luke gives the following account: “And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together and led him into their council, saying, ‘Art thou the Christ? Tell us.’ And he said unto them, ‘If I tell you, ye will not believe. And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.’ Then said they all, ‘Art thou then the Son of God?’ And he said unto them, ‘Ye say that I am.’ And they said, ‘What need we any further witness? For we ourselves have heard of his own mouth’” (Luke 22:66-71; see also Matt. 26:62-68).

- [3] Volume 35, Number 34, footnote 11. The physical ascension. The Ascended Masters teach that in the ritual of the ascension, the soul is united with the white-fire body of the I AM Presence. This does not require the raising of the physical body; the soul itself may take flight from the mortal coil and be translated through the ascension process. In order to ascend, the candidate must have balanced at least 51 percent of his karma. In order to make a physical ascension, he must have balanced between 95 and 100 percent of his karma. When a physical ascension takes place, the physical body is transformed by and superseded by the Ascended-Master Light Body. During the ascension ritual, the soul becomes permanently clothed with this Body, also called the “wedding garment,” or the Deathless Solar Body. Serapis Bey describes the process in his Dossier on the Ascension: “The flame above (in the heart of the Presence) magnetizes the flame below (the threefold flame within the heart) and the wedding garment descends around the silver cord to envelop the lifestream of the individual in those tangible and vital essence currents of the ascension. Tremendous changes then take place in the form below, and the four lower bodies of man are cleansed of all impurities. Lighter and lighter grows the physical form, and with the weightlessness of helium the body begins to rise into the atmosphere, the gravitational pull being loosened and the form enveloped by the light of the externalized glory which man knew with the Father ‘in the beginning’. . . . The individual ascends, then, not in an earthly body but in a glorified spiritual body into which the physical form is changed on the instant by total immersion in the great God flame” (see Dossier on the Ascension, pp. 157-59, 175-77). In a dictation given October 2, 1989, the Ascended Master Rex told us that those who are called to the physical ascension must have had many thousands of years of preparation. Today most people whose souls qualify for the ritual of the ascension ascend from inner levels after the soul has departed the physical body. The soul attains union with the Mighty I AM Presence to become a permanent atom in the Body of God just as she does in a physical ascension.

The Catholic doctrine on the “assumption” of Mary and the ascension of Jesus parallels the teachings of the Ascended Masters on the physical ascension. The Catholic Church teaches that the bodies worn by Mary and Jesus on earth were translated and perfected into the incorruptible spiritual bodies they now wear in heaven. This is analogous to what the Ascended Masters teach happens in a physical ascension. The Ascended Masters’ Teachings illumine us further, however, as to how this divine alchemy actually occurs, as described by Serapis Bey above. Some points where Catholic theology and Ascended Master teaching differ are as follows: According to

Catholic doctrine, Mary and Jesus were unique because they were “conceived without sin” and remained perfectly sinless throughout their lives. Hence, it would not be meet that their physical bodies should be corrupted in a grave. In the Catholic perspective, Jesus would naturally ascend at the end of his mission because, although he had an earthly body, he also had a full divine nature. Catholic doctrine holds that because Mary was human like us, she is an “exception to the rule” in that she did not have to wait until the Second Coming of Christ for her bodily resurrection. The Ascended Masters set before each of us the goal of balancing at least 51 percent of our karma and ascending at the end of this life. They teach that it is possible - if we balance 95 to 100 percent of our karma - to ascend physically. However, we have each lived many times before. The Ascended Masters teach that the path of karma-balancing and spiritual progress leading to the ascension is not accomplished in one lifetime but through many incarnations. The many bodies worn during the soul’s earthly sojourn are not resurrected at the end of time; but all souls who ascend, whether in a physical ascension or not, are permanently clothed at the hour of their ascension in their Ascended-Master Light Body. Jesus and Mary set the example for all to follow. They are joined in heaven by countless saints who have also attained their soul’s victory through the divinely ordained ritual of the ascension.

- [4] Volume 35, Number 42, footnote 12. In Hindu tradition, Karttikeya is the god of war and commander-in-chief of the army of the gods. He is also known as Skanda, the son of Shiva - and as Kumara, “the holy youth.” In the Chandogya Upanishad (7.26), Skanda is identified with the Vedic sage Sanat Kumara. According to Yogic teachings, he represents the power of chastity. Margaret and James Stutley write in *Harper’s Dictionary of Hinduism* that he was born when Shiva, who, “having attained complete mastery of his instincts, applied his sexual energy to spiritual and intellectual ends.” This is illustrated in the many legends that tell of Karttikeya being born motherless and from the seed of Shiva that fell into the Ganges. Veronica Ions writes in *Hindu Mythology*: “There on the banks of the river arose a child as beautiful as the moon and as brilliant as the sun. This was Karttikeya. As he appeared on the bank of the Ganges the six Pleiades, daughters of six rajas, came to that spot to bathe. Each of them claimed the beautiful boy, and each wished to give him the breast; so Karttikeya acquired six mouths and was suckled by all of his foster-mothers.” Vasudeva Sarana Agravala explains this myth: “The power of the virile seed, preserved through penance and complete chastity, is called Skanda or Kumara. So long as, in the practice of yoga, complete control is not attained, Kumara is not born, and the mind is ever put in check by desires, that is, the gods are defeated by the demons.” Legends say that Karttikeya was born specifically to slay the demon Taraka, who symbolizes the lower mind, or ignorance. Karttikeya is often depicted holding a spear (which represents illumination) and riding on a peacock (which represents the ego). Karttikeya slays ignorance with his spear of illumination. According to one story, a demon whom Karttikeya defeated cried, “Your weapon has shattered my ego!” A. Parthasarathy writes in *Symbolism in Hinduism* that “the wielding of [his spear] of annihilation symbolizes the destruction of all negative tendencies which veil the Divine Self.” In mystic tradition, Karttikeya is known as Guha (cave) because he lives in the cave of the heart. (See Margaret and James Stutley, *Harper’s Dictionary of Hinduism: Its Mythology, Folklore, Philosophy, Literature, and History* [New York: Harper and Row, 1977], p. 282 n. 3; Veronica Ions, *Indian Mythology* [London: Paul Hamlyn, 1967], p. 88; Vasudeva Sarana Agravala, *Kalyana, Siva anka*, 1937, p. 501, quoted in Alain Danielou, *The Gods of India: Hindu Polytheism* [New York: Inner Traditions International, 1985], p. 299; and A. Parthasarathy, “Subramanya-Karthikeya,” in R. S. Nathan, comp., *Symbolism in Hinduism*, 2d. ed. [Bombay: Central Chinmaya Mission Trust, 1989], p. 151.)

- [5] Volume 35, Number 45, footnote 2. Summit University clearance, sponsored by Gautama Buddha. At the conclusion of each Summit University session, the Messenger makes calls under the aegis of the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha, for the clearing of the karmic records and schisms in the psyche of each individual student. The clearance takes place according to what



the Great Law will allow as a result of the student's own striving and devotion, especially during the eight-or twelve-week session. It is based on the effort made through prayer and meditation, decrees and service, selflessness, sacrifice and surrender to God. Many times group clearances are conducted inasmuch as those who attend the same quarter of Summit University often have close ties involving their mission as well as their positive and negative karma. The record of karma that was revealed at Summit University Summer Session 1992 was that of the rebellion of the fourth, fifth and sixth root races against the Archangels, angels and angelic messengers. The record included the following sins against these emissaries of God: disobedience, refusal to listen to them, failure to uphold their standards, desecration of the body temples of the people, the leading astray of other sons of God, the offering of God's light to the fallen ones, the entering into the cults of false gods and goddesses, the missing of opportunities to be instructed, disobedience to the Father-Mother God, hatred of Almighty God in the Archangels, angels and angelic messengers, rebellion against God's plan for their lives, the giving of genetic material to the fallen ones, the conceit of sons of God at their station being higher than the angels', failure to care for God's children, acceptance of the lies of the fallen ones, the prevention of the Archangels, angels and angelic messengers from working their works on the planet. By a special dispensation from the Archangels, angels and angelic messengers, 10 percent of these planetary records were cleared during the Summit University clearance conducted by the Messenger August 26, 1992. We now have the opportunity to continue to call for the clearance of the remainder of these records. (Whether or not you think you are a member of one of these root races, it is important to make these calls, as one or more of the sins listed above have been repeated by 98 percent of the people on earth.) This clearance is an example of the special blessings received by Summit University students. As Saint Germain tells us, "Your sponsorship for acceleration through clearance by Lord Gautama Buddha is one of the greatest if not the greatest gift that is afforded you and the Lightbearers in the earth. It is worth all of the striving and all that it takes to arrive at Maitreya's Mystery School."

- [6] Volume 35, Number 55, footnote 1. Martian misqualifications. The Ascended Masters teach that Mars in its true state is the planet that represents the Divine Mother and the base-of-the-spine chakra (muladhara). The Messenger has described Mars as "the white sphere of intense fiery energy of the Divine Mother." Long ago, the evolutions of Mars took that pure white light of the Mother and perverted it in war and misuses of the sacred fire. Through the misuse of free will and the base-of-the-spine chakra, they perverted the Mother Light in what we call the "Martian misqualifications." These misqualifications can manifest through any of the chakras but specifically relate to the misuse of the Mother Light in the base-of-the-spine chakra. They include: aggression, anger, arrogance, argumentation, accusation, agitation, apathy, atheism, annihilation, aggravation, aggressive mental suggestion; criticism, condemnation and judgment; malicious, ignorant, sympathetic and delicious animal magnetism; anti-Americanism, anti-Father, anti-Mother, anti-Christ and anti-Holy Spirit manifestations in the four quadrants of Matter. The fact that so many of these misqualifications begin with the letter A indicates that they are also a perversion of the Light of the Father, Alpha. The Messenger has explained that "family mesmerism" is another manifestation of Martian energies. It is human attachment based on blood ties rather than spiritual ties. War and other violent conflicts also come through the vibration and aura of Mars. The ultimate Martian misqualification is the creation of mechanization man, the godless creation (see the Great Divine Director, *The Mechanization Concept*, 1965 PoW, vol. 8 nos. 3-26, pp. 9-142). Astrologers see Mars as the planet of action based on desire. The Messenger has explained: "Mars triggers energy that brings action, but whatever your desires are, that is where your energy will go and that is the type of action you will engage in." She teaches that by hitching our desires to the star of our Mighty I AM Presence, we can ride and subdue Mars - we can "ride the bull" and take advantage of the true creative fires of Mars, the pure white fire of the Divine Mother. She has counseled us that each time we see a Mars configuration in our own astrology, we must determine to have a "Martian victory" in order to

not be overcome by the perversions. Through mastering the Martian energies, we can gain our victory in the white fire of the Mother.

- [7] Volume 35, Number 59, footnote 2. The sefirot and the Hebrew Tree of Life. In Jewish mysticism, the sefirot are the ten aspects of God's being that manifest from Ein Sof. Ein Sof (literally, "without end") is the term used to describe God prior to creation. Ein Sof is usually translated as "the Infinite." It is the ultimate reality, the First Cause: unmanifest, incomprehensible, imperceptible and indescribable - the "divine nothingness." In her lecture "Keys from Judaism - the Kabbalah and the Temple of Man," the Messenger explained that the sefirot are "names which God gave to himself, each part of himself having a specific name with a specific vibration that we could access through the universal 'computer' of the Mind of God." The sefirot bridge the gap between the finite creation and the infinite God. Early Kabbalists made diagrams of the structure of creation as it progressed from Ein Sof down through the sefirot. The most common diagram is called the "Tree of Life." Kabbalists conceived of many possible groupings of the sefirot within the Tree of Life. They also considered the creation of the cosmos to have resulted from the creation of language. Thus, they believed the twenty-two letters and sounds of the Hebrew alphabet were the instrument of creation itself. In addition to the ten sefirot, there is one "quasi sefirah," which is sometimes described as a secret or hidden attribute. The power of thirty-three present in the Tree of Life derives from the twenty-two letters of the Hebrew alphabet, the ten sefirot and the one quasi sefirah. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, June 26, 1992, "Keys from Judaism - the Kabbalah and the Temple of Man," available on videocassette and audiocassette. Videocassette: 4 hr., GL92056. Audiocassette: 6 hr. (includes the June 26 dictation by El Morya as the Patriarch Abraham), A92050. See also the following books, available through Summit University Press: Gershom Scholem, *Kabbalah* (1974; reprint, New York: Meridian Books, 1978). Charles Poncé, *Kabbalah: An Introduction and Illumination for the World Today* (1973; reprint, Wheaton, Ill.: Theosophical Publishing House, 1978).
- [8] Volume 35, Number 62, footnote 5. The Ascended Lady Master Mary. To students of the Ascended Masters, Mother Mary is known as (1) the Archeia of the Fifth Ray, the divine complement of Archangel Raphael, (2) the Queen of Angels, (3) the Cosmic Virgin, and (4) the Ascended Lady Master Mary. In the context of this Pearl, Mother Mary wants us to know her as the Ascended Lady Master Mary. Although she is an Archeia, she descended to earth at the behest of the Father-Mother God and took on human form to be the mother of Jesus. In chapter 10 of *Vials of the Seven Last Plagues*, she tells of her experience with Archangel Raphael before the throne of Alpha and Omega when she received this mission. Mary says: "I knelt in utter surrender to the call of hierarchy and in silence before the Holy of Holies gave my life that the Word might become flesh and dwell among the inhabitants of Terra, that the Christ, the eternal Logos, might incarnate" (see *Vials*, pp. 66-68). Once angels take embodiment in human form, they must walk the path of the ascension and go through all the rigors of the path of initiation of the Eastern bodhisattvas and the Western disciples in order to ascend back to God. Since most Catholics and others do not perceive Mary as an Ascended Lady Master, she wants to remind us that she entered the "lowly estate of the flesh" in order to give birth to the Christ in physical form. Throughout her life in Palestine, she submitted herself to the path of initiation, remaining on earth after Jesus' crucifixion in order to counsel and comfort the disciples. In preparation for that embodiment, Mary had other prior incarnations, including a lifetime on Atlantis as a temple virgin in the Temple of Truth. (See "The Soul of Mary on Earth" in *My Soul Doth Magnify the Lord!* pp. 25-39.) Although she made little karma throughout her lifetimes, she balanced 100 percent of it, fulfilling the requirements for the ascension. At the conclusion of her lifetime in Palestine as the mother of Jesus, Mary ascended into heaven physically. (See no. 34, p. 450, nn. 10, 11, this volume, on the physical ascension of Mary and the Catholic doctrine of the Assumption.) The Catholic Church has honored Mary with many titles, including the Blessed Mother, the Blessed Virgin, the Mediatrix of All Graces, the Queen of Peace, the Queen

of All Saints, the Queen of Heaven and the Queen of the Universe. Mother Mary as the Ascended Lady Master Mary can be seen in the portrait by Ruth Hawkins, which is available in wallet-size cards and 5x7" and 8x10" prints.

- [9] Volume 35, Number 64, footnote 4. "The other side of Atlantis" refers to the ten tribes of Israel, who prior to their incarnation in Israel had lived largely in the eastern half of Atlantis. Following their incarnation as the ten tribes of Israel, they reincarnated primarily on the European continent. Some of them actually migrated to the European continent following the Assyrian and Babylonian dispersions. (See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, May 5, 1991, "The Destiny of the Reincarnated Twelve Tribes," on 2-audiocassette album, 179 min., A91087. Also 1991 PoW, vol. 34 no. 9, p. 134 n. 1 and no. 61, p. 677 n. 1. See also E. Raymond Capt, *Missing Links Discovered in Assyrian Tablets: Study of Assyrian tablets that reveal the fate of the Lost Tribes of Israel* [Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Artisan Sales, 1985].) In this dictation, Omri-Tas addresses the Keepers of the Flame who are serving Saint Germain on the European continent. His admonishment to them to tend the violet flame reservoir of light and "not let it be diminished" (see note 3 above) comes at a time when the European nations are trying to establish economic unity. It is a time for transmutation of the divisions that have divided the ten tribes for centuries. Because of their rivalries and idiosyncrasies, they were not able to respond to the efforts of the Count Saint Germain to establish a United States of Europe in the eighteenth century. They ignored his counsel, and the French Revolution ensued. (See "The Count Saint Germain" in *Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book One*, pp. 33-34, 37-38.) With the opportunity for unity again on the horizon, we see one of the age-old forces of division among the ten tribes: their greed for material things and their entrapment in the clenches of the money beast. If Europe is to transcend herself and move on to the place of cooperation based on Christ-Love - rather than on mere economic expediency - she must have lots of violet flame. When such a great being of Light as Omri-Tas, Ruler of the Violet Planet, makes such a statement as in this dictation, his "word to the wise" should be sufficient to galvanize the Lightbearers of Europe. The European Keepers of the Flame have the tremendous opportunity to respond to Omri-Tas with perpetual violet flame vigils and dweller calls dedicated to the binding of the money beast and the ancient momentums of greed. The atrocities in Yugoslavia and the right-wing neo-Nazi fanaticism in Germany are more blatant indications of the non-resolution of the people with the Sacred Heart of Jesus. As the Messenger has taught, Jesus was embodied as Joseph, the most favored of the twelve sons of Jacob. These twelve sons are the progenitors of the twelve tribes - the ten tribes of the Northern Kingdom of Israel and the two tribes of the Southern Kingdom of Judah. Out of jealousy, Joseph's brothers sold him into slavery in Egypt (see Gen. 35:22-26; 37). All these records must be cleared if Europe is to enter the New Age and fulfill her destiny. The violet flame will work wonders in this direction if Keepers of the Flame are constant in their vigil.
- [10] Volume 35, Number 65, footnote 5. Saint Germain's grant from the Lords of Karma and the Cosmic Council. On August 30, 1992, Saint Germain delivered a dictation at the Royal Teton Ranch in which he announced: "Let there not be a cessation from your giving of yourselves to God, for as you experience the refinement of the spirit, beloved, know that I can match that. Yes, beloved, I am yet in the business of securing grants from the Karmic Board and the Cosmic Council, and I have secured a grant, beloved! Therefore, I am very, very happy this day! You have been told that grants do not come easy to the Ascended Masters in this hour. And therefore it is considered a great boon by all of the Darjeeling Council, who are looking over my shoulder now, wondering what I will do with this grant! Well, I can assure you, beloved ones, from our experience in recent and past history, that I shall not so liberally dispense the energies and the backing that come with this grant. But I want you to know that it is here and that it is here for those selected chelas who themselves select to walk the Path in an extraordinary devotion and who would seek, having had the disciplines of El Morya and desiring to continue in his disciplines, their own chelaship with me. Yes, beloved ones, I desire to take certain of you on

as my own chelas and this shall be, of course, by that merit. You understand, beloved, that the standards I hold must of necessity be high for the very reason, so implied, that in the past when I have not held to that level many have misused my Light and my coat and my cane. Yes, beloved ones, they have misused me and I cannot allow it. For, you see, the hour comes down to certain opportunities, and when the door does close, I can tell you, it will swing shut and no one, ascended or unascended, will be able to open that door! Therefore, I desire to see this grant stay and be replenished by those who receive a portion, multiply it and multiply it again and multiply it by the power of the ten and return that just portion [i.e., the tithe] to me. . . .I appeal to you, then, and I tell you that I will have my angels, robed in the miracle fire of the violet flame, who shall come to you, who shall teach you, who shall test you, who shall observe you and who shall report back to me whether [you are eligible to receive a grant] and, if so, the hour when the grant may be conferred, however small or great, to assist you. Therefore, beloved ones, top on our agenda is the sending of the Messenger to you. . . .It is a moment when we anticipate that we might deliver a tremendous message to the world, city by city. . . .Let all know that there is almost no limit to the capacity of the chela who knows the fire of the heart, who will pace himself and work directly with me; for I will be there, I will empower and I will give my own graces.” (See vol. 35 no. 45, pp. 561-64.)